



**Boston Public Library**  
**Boston, MA 02116**

No. \*CS71.C986 1855

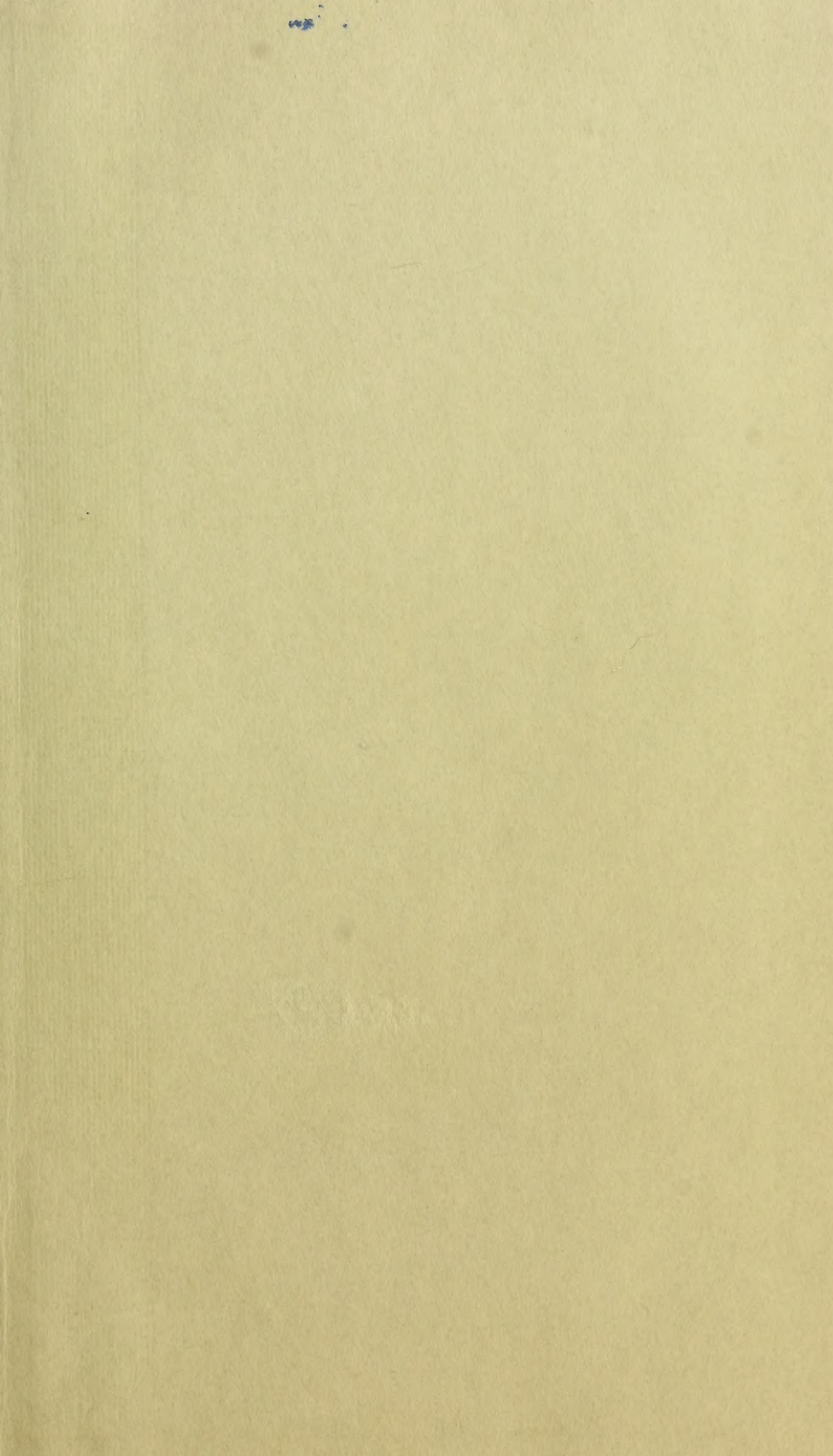
Copy 2



GIVEN BY

Summar Libif. Assoc.













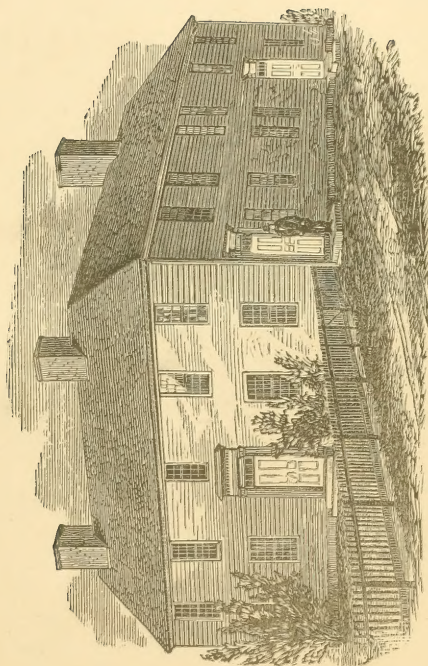












**The Old CUSHMAN HOUSE, Bernardston, Mass. Built in 1785.**

The former residence of Dr. Polycarpus Cushman, and the birth place of Hon. Polycarpus L. Cushman and Hon. Henry W. Cushman. Now occupied by Seorim and P. L. Cushman 2d. Five generations of Cushmans in succession have lived in this House.



A

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL

GENEALOGY

OF THE

C U S H M A N S :

THE DESCENDANTS OF

ROBERT CUSHMAN, THE PURITAN,

From the year 1617 to 1855.

---

*In Memoriam Majorum.*

---

BY HENRY WYLES CUSHMAN.

NEW YORK: PUBLISHED BY  
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., 15 N. 2ND ST.

PHILADELPHIA:

AND  
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., 15 N. 2ND ST.

BOSTON:

LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.

1855.

✓

\*  
CS 71  
C 986  
1255  
copy 3

dup 2321. 12

I 8098.

Lorraine L. Brown,  
Oct 31, 1940

LIBRARY  
THE  
CITY OF BOSTON

## PREFACE.

---

"To attend to the neglected and remember the forgotten,"\* has ever been considered by the wise and good an object of great importance.

"Enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers,"† is an injunction as well of patriotism and filial affection as of sacred writ.

Influenced by such sentiments, and desirous of saving from oblivion and of placing in an enduring form the character, principles and history of my ancestors, I have now the satisfaction, after many years of labor, to present to the descendants of Robert Cushman, the Puritan, a complete Historical and Biographical Genealogy of the Cushman race and of those connected with them, for a period of two hundred and thirty-eight years.

That it has been a work of great labor, — how much, no one but myself can ever know, — must be obvious to all. But the old maxim, "*nil magnum sine labore*," and an anxious desire in this way to erect a *monument to our name*, more lasting than marble or granite, has carried me on through many trials, perplexities and discouragements, to the end.

It is now ten years since this work was commenced, and it has constantly grown on my hands to this day. At first I designed to publish the Cushman Genealogy in a pamphlet form, and now it makes a volume of over six hundred pages. It contains an account of more than double the number of Cushmans and others than I estimated, after I had made considerable progress in the work. I am sensible that this volume is rather too large for convenience. It is twice as large as I supposed it would be. And even now I have left out, probably, a hundred printed pages of matter that I had prepared, much of which was valuable and interesting. Necessity compelled me to reduce many articles one half, and to leave out entirely, after the Seventh Generation, the children of Cushman mothers, but of other names. This is my apology, — I hope it may be satisfactory, — for omitting much that has been communicated to me.

In preparing this volume, my correspondence has necessarily extended to all parts of the United States, to the Canadas, England and France. I have written with my own hand and received over fourteen hundred letters.

\* Edmund Burke.

† Job viii. 8.

Feeling that this was a work for the *future* more than the present, and that hereafter it will be used as authority for the facts here stated, I have aimed at *great accuracy*, and have entirely omitted what was apocryphal in its character, — preferring to omit rather than misstate an event. Nevertheless, errors will doubtless be found: some, perhaps, of the *pen* or the *type*, but more from the wrong information communicated to me, or from the impossibility of decyphering the chirography of many. While all have been cautioned “to give accurate dates and to write names so *plain* that they will not be mistaken,” it has not always been done. How could I ascertain the date of a birth if it was given “1864,” or “Feb. 31”! which has been done.

I have found that when persons relied on their memory for dates of births, marriages, &c., they have, frequently, been wrong. The memory is not sufficiently certain for such statements. Errors, arising from that cause, will, no doubt, be found, for I have in some cases corrected the memory by *record* evidence. The latter has always been chosen, when practicable, as being the most certain. I have taken unwearied pains and great labor to be *right in names and dates*.<sup>\*</sup> But I am sensible, for the reasons I have given above, that there will be found some that are incorrect. In the language of the historian, Dr. Thatcher, I would say, — “Should errors be detected in this work, the author would only observe that *perfect works* come only from perfect *wisdom*; but if assiduity and care can bring any work to a respectable standard of correctness, he may, in this instance, have some ground to hope for public approbation.”

It may appear to some that I have related too many *minute* circumstances and events. My answer is, that in my judgment *minuteness* and *accuracy* are the great and fundamental principles of a genealogical work. “Minuteness of detail,” says an eminent historian, “is indispensable in the delineation of individual character or in a faithful relation of transactions under the most trying circumstances.” It is such a course that renders a genealogy valuable to the historian and the antiquarian; and without them it would lose much of its value. As the ocean is composed of drops, so the history of a country is made up of the acts of each individual person. And those acts, in the aggregate, give the character of the people as well as an indication of the policy and administration of the government. Hence the importance of genealogies.

In compiling this work, I have, as far as practicable, used the language of others, including records, obituaries and auto-biographies, believing that such a course would be more valuable and more acceptable than any language of my own. I owe an apology for using the auto-biography of several persons, without their consent. I trust I shall be forgiven.

The orthography of proper names being entirely arbitrary, and every person having the undoubted right to spell the names of their children as they please, I have made it a rule to follow the copy that has been furnished

<sup>\*</sup> N. B. — All persons who may discover errors in this work, will confer a favor by communicating the same to the author, at Bernardston, Mass.



me, although that has led to different ways of spelling the same name. If I have, therefore, spelled any name *wrong*, the blame must be laid to those who furnished such spelling. Time has worked great changes with names, as with other things. For example, the name which is now spelled Zurviah, was formerly spelled (when the *u* was used instead of *v*) Zuruiah, which made a different name of it. By the custom of society, Sally has been changed to Sarah; Molly to Mary; Susannah to Susan, &c. And other changes are now in progress, such as William to Willie; James to Jamie; Caroline to Carrie; Elizabeth to Lizzie, &c.

In some cases I have found one name in the early record of a birth or baptism, changed by the person, — as Sally, written Sarah. This may lead to some confusion. I have always given the name that has been communicated to me, whether right or wrong, for I have had no means of making the correction.

RESIDENCES are always given when known, as they serve to distinguish those of the same christian name. When the person has lived in several towns, he is called of that town where he lived the longest, or where he died.

In regard to the *origin* of the Cushman race, we are in great doubt. It is quite certain that we are not from Cush, the son of Ham (vide 10th chap. Genesis); for, by the common translations, the descendants of Ham were of the African or Negro races. And we find in our families no traces, either phrenological or ethnological, of that race. But if the theory of Mr. Gliddon, in his work on "The Types of Mankind," is correct, that the common translation of Genesis is incorrect, and that the descendants of Cush were Arabian, then we may, possibly, have come from that race. But all such speculations are, necessarily, crude and uncertain.

Some have supposed that we are of German origin, from the name "Kaughman," which is found in Germany, and are, therefore, of Anglo-German blood. But there is no doubt but that, at a later period we were of English descent.

In regard to the formation of the name, it probably originated in this way: At first it was the *man of Cush*, — a place, — and in time, by a very natural change, it became Cush-man.

It has been supposed by some that Cush-ing and Cush-man were from the same origin. But there is no evidence of that fact, and we are of the opinion that the names were never synonymous, but were of entirely different races.

The race whose history I have here portrayed is not one that has been remarkably celebrated. "I am not preserving from oblivion the names of heroes whose chief merit is the overthrow of cities, provinces and empires, but the names of the founders of a flourishing town and colony, if not of the whole American Republic."\* I have found but few who have been *very* remarkable for their genius or their talents, and few who, according to the common remark of the world, have been or are *very* wealthy. On the

\* Hutchinson's History, vol. 2.

other hand, I have never found among the descendants of Robert Cushman, the Puritan, a *single pauper, or person of adult age that could not read and write*. Out of nearly thirty-four hundred, whose history I have here given, I have found only two who have been sentenced to a Penitentiary, and only three who have been convicted of any felonious violations of the law. And I have enquired for the *bad* deeds as well as the good. A very large proportion of the Cushmans have been and now are, farmers and mechanics. Hence they have been persons of good morals and reputation. Benevolence and veneration seem to be prominent in the physical organization of the family. Hence we find the religious sentiment extensively prevailing among them. The first three generations were persons of deep, ardent and practical piety, and their organization and example have extended to their descendants. *These facts may well excite a laudable pride in the heart of every descendant of our Puritan ancestor.*

I feel it my duty to acknowledge my obligations to many persons who have cheerfully and perseveringly aided me in my genealogical labors. I should be glad to name them all if I had space. I have in several cases mentioned them in the body of this work. But I am particularly indebted to Bezaleel Cushman of Portland, Me., for very great assistance. The genealogy of a very large number of families in Maine was collected and arranged by him in the very best manner. I am also greatly indebted to Don Alonzo Cushman of New York city; Thomas Cushman of Bridgewater, who has been a great searcher of the early records; Capt. A. C. Cushman of New Bedford; Mrs. Maria J. Cushman of Troy, N. Y.; Charles U. Cushman of Newburgh, N. Y.; Robert S. and William M. C. Cushman of Albany, N. Y.; Rev. Robert W. Cushman; Dr. N. B. Shurtleff, and Samuel A. Eaton of Boston, and Charles Ketcham of Penn Yan, N. Y., for their valuable correspondence and services. I wish, also, to express my thanks to S. G. Drake, Esq., of Boston, editor of the Genealogical Register; to Wm. S. Russell, Esq., of Plymouth; J. W. Thornton, Esq., of Boston, and to H. G. Somerby, Esq., now resident in England, as well as to other gentlemen not connected with the family, for valuable assistance and advice in preparing this work.

My letters have, generally, been promptly answered. A few have made me extra labor and trouble by their procrastination in replying to my enquiries. If any such should read these lines, let them be *admonished* to be more punctual hereafter. I must say, however, that among my female correspondents (and I have had quite a number) they have all been *prompt* in their replies, and have been the most intelligent and valuable auxiliaries in my extended researches.

In hundreds of cases I have received the most encouraging sympathy and approval of my work. Scarcely a letter has come to hand that did not contain a "God speed" to my labors. One single exception has occurred. One Cushman\* desired not to have his name mentioned in this book! For

\* See No. 1099 E.

the honor of our name I rejoice that there is but *one*. His request has been complied with.

The genealogical system adopted in this work is somewhat different from any heretofore used, and is believed to be nearly perfect in the simplicity of the arrangement and the mathematical certainty of the references from one part of the volume to another. It is sufficient to say that it has received the sanction of the experienced editor of the New England Genealogical and Antiquarian Register and is substantially the same that has been recommended in that work.

#### EXPLANATION OF THE ARRANGEMENT.

The first or left hand column of figures is the consecutive number from the first ancestor through the whole race ; and the number standing against any name is ever used to distinguish that name from all others.


The Roman numerals indicate the number of children in each family.

The small figures placed in the form of an exponent, at the right hand of a name, is the generation of that person, — Robert Cushman, the Puritan, being the first.

The figures in brackets, thus, Isaac [321], refer *back* to that number in the consecutive column, where the history of that person may be found in connection with his father's family.

The figures in parenthesis, thus, John Paine (2077), refer *forward* to that number in the consecutive column, where the children of that person may be found. But if there are no figures in parenthesis after a name, then that person has no descendants given in this genealogy.

By this plan the *ancestors* or *descendants* of any person may be found at a glance, and may be traced backward or forward, from any point in the book, through the entire race. For example, suppose you wish to find the history of Don Alonzo Cushman,<sup>8</sup> of New York city. First find his name in the index, which is 1928 : find that number in the consecutive column at the left hand, — you there find his biography. To trace him *back* : he is the V child. Run back to his father, Minerva,<sup>7</sup> against which in brackets you find [797]. Turn to that number in the consecutive column, and there you find his father and his history. He is the I child of Allerton,<sup>6</sup> [280]. At that number in the consecutive column you find his history. He is the IV child of Allerton,<sup>5</sup> [80]. At that number you will find his history, and so on. To trace Don Alonzo *forward* : take the number in parenthesis against his name, (2800) ; find that in the consecutive column, and you there have his family. His II child is Alonzo Ritter, against which, in parenthesis, you have (3149) and against that number you will find his family, and so on.

 REMEMBER that figures in brackets, thus, [638], refer back to his ancestors ; and the figures in parenthesis, thus, (1676), refer *forward* to his children.

## OLD AND NEW STYLE.

Previous to the year 1752 the dates of births, &c., are usually given in O. S. To change Old Style to New Style, add ten days to all dates previous to the year 1700; eleven days to all dates from 1700 to 1800, and twelve days from 1800 to 1900.

The practice of *double dating*, as it was called, of all dates between Jan. 1 and Mch. 24, inclusive, arose from the fact that previous to the year 1752 the legal or ecclesiastical years commenced on the 25th Mch., while the historical year commenced Jan. 1. In 1751 it was changed by an act of Parliament, and the year was to commence the 1st of Jan., beginning with 1752. As the dates from Jan. 1 to Mch. 24, inclusive, previous to 1752, were usually written thus, 1673-4 or 167 $\frac{3}{4}$ , or 167 $\frac{3}{4}$ , I have followed that practice. It means 1674 of the year as we now understand it.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

b. born. m. married. d. died. chil. children. dau. daughter. wf. wife. wid. widow. unm. unmarried. chh. church. bap. baptized. Apl. April. Mch. March. ae. aged. Co. County. O. S. Old Style.

A note of interrogation in parenthesis, thus, (?), indicates that there is doubt of the correctness of the name or date that precedes it.

The usual abbreviations of the States are used. Where a town is named, but no State, Massachusetts must always be understood, unless the same town has been before named with another State in the same paragraph,—in which case a repetition of the State is omitted.

## CONTENTS.

	Pages.
First Generation, Robert Cushman, - - - - -	9 to 83
Second do. Thomas Cushman, - - - - -	84 to 100
Third do. - - - - -	100 to 125
Fourth do. - - - - -	125 to 131
Fifth do. - - - - -	131 to 144
Sixth do. - - - - -	144 to 210
Seventh do. - - - - -	211 to 375
Eighth do. - - - - -	376 to 578
Ninth do. - - - - -	579 to 611
Tenth do. - - - - -	612
Isaac Allerton, - - - - -	Appendix A. 613
Dr. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, - - - - -	" B. 621
Hon. Samuel Clark, - - - - -	" C. 625
Rev. Amos Dresser, - - - - -	" D. 626
Cushmans not from Robert Cushman, - - - - -	" E. 634
Plympton Chh. Records. Solomon Cushman, - - - - -	" F. 636
Charles Ketcham, - - - - -	" G. 636
Dr. Sheridan Muspratt, - - - - -	" H. 638
Cushmans who have died since their biography was printed, - - - - -	K. 642
Statistics of the Cushman race. - - - - -	L. 644



## CUSHMAN GENEALOGY.

---

1. ROBERT CUSHMAN, the ancestor of all the Cushmans in the United States, was born in England, probably, between the years 1580 and 1585.<sup>1</sup> In his religious opinions he was a Non-conformist or Puritan, and was one of that band of Pilgrims who left their native country for the sake of worshipping God according to the dictates of their own consciences.

In order to understand correctly the principles, character and acts of the men who made the first settlement in New England, at Plymouth, which subsequently have had such a predominating and controlling influence *in the civilization of the whole world*, it is necessary to glance at the political and theological position of England for one or two centuries previous to that event.

About the year 1534, the reformation of the Roman Catholic religion, by Calvin and Luther and their colleagues, having extensively prevailed in England, the Protestants gradually divided into two classes. One of these united with the English government, — contended for hereditary prerogative and monarchical rights; — claimed that the civil government, *per se*, was the head of the Church; that the Church, of right, owed obedience and subserviency to the crown; and thus Church and State were united, constituting the established Church of England, which has continued to this day.

<sup>1</sup> We come to that conclusion from the fact that in 1621, he had a son, Thomas, 14 years of age. At that period, therefore, he must have been from 35 to 40 years of age. Says Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, published in 1767, "I think I may, with singular propriety, call their lives a *pilgrimage*. Most of them left England about the year 1609; — young men between 20 and 30 years of age."

On the other hand, another body of men, strong in intellect and of deep religious feeling, advocated the entire separation of Church and State. They had seen and felt the corruption and tyranny of Papacy, and they were deeply grieved to see the Church, which they had venerated and loved, taking any of the forms or symbols of "the old dragon of Rome."

Protestants in religion, they were also deeply tinctured with republican views of government; and thus, while opposing the established Church, they imbibed hatred to the crown which sustained that Church.

Such was the state of things generally during the reign of Elizabeth, one of the ablest and wisest of the English sovereigns. In the early part of the sixteenth century, the dread of a common enemy, the Papal Church, kept these two parties of Protestants from any open rupture. But during the latter part of that century, the breach between them was widened. There was no external force to keep them together. A separation — very natural and inevitable — was the consequence;<sup>1</sup> and persecution on the part of the civil government and the hierarchy confirmed them more fully in their opinions, and made them more determined in their acts. Says Macaulay, "It found them a *sect* — it made them a *faction*."

As the controversy increased, the persecutions became more violent. Stripes, fines, imprisonment, death even, were often suffered by these men for the faith that was in them. At first they were called seceders, non-conformists, dissenters, and afterwards Brownists and Puritans. And it is a singular and quite a suggestive fact that the name of Puritan, which in later periods became so popular and renowned, was first given them as a term of reproach and disrespect.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "The settlement of New England was a result of the Reformation: not of the contest between the new opinions and the authority of Rome, but of implacable differences between Protestant dissenters and the established Anglican Church."—*Bancroft's History of U. S.*

<sup>2</sup> "And to cast contempt the more on the sincere servants of God, they opprobriously and most injuriously gave unto and imposed upon them that name of PURITANS."—*Bradford*.

"In the year 1564, their lordships began to show their authority, by urging the clergy of their several dioceses to subscribe the liturgy, ceremonies and discipline of the Church, when those that refused were first called *Puritans*, — a name of reproach, derived from the Cathari or Puritani of the third century after Christ. A Puritan was, therefore, a man of severe morals, a Calvinist in

Towards the close of the sixteenth and the early part of the seventeenth centuries, the persecution of those who dissented from the established Church of England was carried to the greatest extent. They were treated as *criminals*, and were subjected to all sorts of indignities and punishment. "I will have one doctrine and one discipline, one religion in substance and ceremony," said King James in 1604.<sup>1</sup>

In order to show the manifest injustice of the course pursued by the English government and the Anglican Church towards the Puritans, we insert here a concise statement of the doctrines maintained and the principles held by these men. The Puritan doctrines were :

"1st, That private judgment ought to be formed upon examination, and that religion is a free and unforced thing.

2d, They hold and maintain the absolute perfection of the Holy Scriptures, both as to faith and worship.

3d, That every congregation or assembly of men, ordinarily joining together in the worship of God, is a true, visible worship of Christ.

4th, That all such churches are equal and independent."<sup>2</sup>

"But the severities against the Puritans, instead of reconciling them to the Church, drove them further from it; for men do not come to be beat from their principles by the artillery of canons, injunctions and penal laws, — nor can they be in love with a Church that uses such methods of conversion."

As a natural result, therefore, of the persecutions of the Crown, Church and Government of England, these men became more thoroughly convinced of the *errors* of the established Church and of the truth, soundness and importance of their own religious

doctrine, and a non-conformist to the doctrines and ceremonies of the Church, though they did not totally separate from it."—*Neal's History of the Puritans*.

"The era of the English Puritans, properly begins in 1550, when Hooper for a time refused to be consecrated in the ecclesiastical habits. An old writer quoted by Prince, says, 'They are called Puritans who would have the Church radically reformed: that is, purged from all those inventions which have been brought into it since the age of the Apostles, and reduced entirely to the scripture purity.'"—*Young's Chronicles*.

<sup>1</sup> "For some were taken and clapped up in prisons, others had their houses watched night and day, and hardly escaped their hands; and the most were fain to fly and leave their houses and habitations and the means of their livelihood." *Bradford in Young*.

<sup>2</sup> Neale's History of the Puritans.

views and worship. They were men such as have been found in all ages of the world, of radical minds and deep religious feelings, who place the will of God *as they understand it*, before every thing else in the world, and who will sacrifice office, property and the dearest relations of life, and will even suffer death in the most cruel forms, rather than disobey the "higher law" of conscience and of God. Such men are seldom found among courtiers, officers of government, or men of great wealth or power, but in the middling walks of life. The main body of them came from the small freeholders in the country and the shopkeepers and mechanics in the towns.<sup>1</sup>

In the north of England, in the rural districts, and particularly in the counties of Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, men of such organizations were more generally found. A common sympathy made them acquaintances and associates, and suffering in a common cause, united their hearts and hands in a common organization for the purpose of religious worship. They manfully resolved, "whatever it should cost them, to enjoy liberty of conscience."

Two churches were therefore formed in the north-eastern part of England, composed of members, we may suppose, widely separated, uniting at some central point for religious worship, in such a manner as they thought was right. Of one of these churches, Mr. John Smith, "a man of able gifts, and a good preacher," became pastor. The members of this church emigrated to Holland; but "adopting some errors in the low countries," they finally disbanded and it became extinct.

Of the other church, the Rev. Richard Clifton, "a man of grave deportment and a successful preacher," had the pastoral care.

To this church belonged the Rev. John Robinson, afterwards its pastor, Elder Brewster, Gov. Carver, Gov. Bradford, Mr. Robert Cushman, Isaac Allerton and others, who made the first settlement at Plymouth. This church commenced holding its meetings at the house of Elder Brewster, in the town of Scroiby, about the year 1602; and as a consequence, the power of the hierarchy, that controlled the government, was brought more directly and severely upon them.

<sup>1</sup> Macaulay's History of England.



At this day of perfect religious freedom, it seems most astonishing that men should have been fined, imprisoned, whipped, almost starved, and even burned at the stake, *merely for their religious belief*, and that but a little more than two centuries ago. In truth it may be said of the church, as well as of civil governments, that

“Man’s inhumanity to man  
Makes countless thousands mourn.”

The men who formed Mr. Robinson’s church, were, many of them, persons of good education and of superior minds and judgments. It is a source of much regret that the early history of these men is, comparatively, unknown. Recent investigations have brought to light something in that particular ; and it is most ardently hoped that further examinations will give us more knowledge of the origin of the men, who with great truth it may be said, were the *founders of our Republic*.

To such an extent were the persecutions of the Puritans carried, increasing with every passing year, that during the years 1607 and 1608, they resolved “with joint consent, to remove to Holland, where they heard was freedom of religion for all men.”

“Hard was their lot to leave their dwellings, their lands and relations, to go, they knew not where, to obtain a living, they knew not how.” But though persecuted, they were not dismayed ; though distressed, their courage did not forsake them. Resolved to go, they were not even allowed to depart in peace. The strong arm of the law bared every harbor and vessel against them. Yet with a perseverance that would overcome all obstacles, they finally succeeded, and left forever their native land, actuated by the highest of human motives, “the right to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences.”

“1609. This spring more of Mr. Robinson’s church, through great difficulties from the pursuers, got over to Holland, and afterwards the rest, with Mr. Robinson and Mr. Brewster, who are of the last, having tarried to help the weakest over before them.”<sup>1</sup>

They first settled at Amsterdam, but seeing the evils and contentions of Rev. Mr. Smith’s church, after remaining there about

<sup>1</sup> Bradford, in Prince’s New England Chronology.

a year, they removed to Leyden, and there made a permanent settlement. "There they grew in gifts and grace; they lived in peace and love and holiness. Numbers came to them from England; they had a great congregation, at one time numbering three hundred communicants."

"1610. This year comes out a justification of separation from the Church of England, by John Robinson, — 476 pages in quarto, — and about this time and the following year, many come to this Church at Leyden, from divers parts of England, so as they grew a great congregation."<sup>1</sup>

Having remained at Leyden eight or nine years, they began to examine their situation and to think of emigrating to America. They foresaw the obvious fact, that in course of time they must become merged with the Dutch, by whom they were surrounded. With the most lofty notions of religious liberty, with a deep conviction of the value and importance of religion to the souls of men, and its influence in moulding the character as well as the institutions of the age, and with an anxious desire "to spread the Gospel among the Heathen," they began to think of emigrating in a body to this, then, uncultivated and uncivilized land. But how could it be done? was the great question.<sup>2</sup>

A company had been formed in England under the Royal sanction, called the Virginia Company, whose authority extended over a considerable portion of the North American Continent.

After a long consultation and much consideration, "after their humble prayers unto God for his direction and assistance," it was finally resolved to make an application to that Company at London for liberty to settle in the Company's territory in North America, and "to see if the King would give them liberty of conscience there." For that purpose Mr. Robert Cushman and Deacon John Carver,<sup>3</sup> two of the most active, reliable and judicious members of their community, were selected to go to London in the year 1617 and open negotiations for that purpose.

<sup>1</sup> Prince.

<sup>2</sup> "After the Puritans at Leyden had resolved on their *terminus quo*, the next and not less difficult question was the *terminus ad quere*."

<sup>3</sup> "Mr. Carver, one of the deacons, and Mr. Cushman, one of the members of the Church, were dispatched to England as agents of the exiled Company, to seek permission of the King to settle in some parts of Virginia."—*Ashton's Memoir of Rev. John Robinson*.

And this is the first mention that is made, in the history of that period, of Mr. ROBERT CUSHMAN.<sup>1</sup> And it should here be noticed that Gov. Bradford, Morton's Memorial, and other contemporaneous writers, are all scrupulously particular in adding to his name the honorable prefix of "Mr.," an undoubted indication, at that time, of a conventional superiority and a comparatively high degree of education, talents, and of the Christian profession and virtues.

Messrs. Cushman and Carver went to England, probably in the spring or summer of 1617; but they soon found their mission a difficult one. The Virginia Company were willing and desirous to have them go to their colony on the James River in Virginia. They would grant them a patent to the soil, "with as ample privileges as they had granted or could grant to any." And some of the "chief of the Company" were of the opinion that the King would grant "their suit for liberty in religion."<sup>2</sup> The Virginia Company, thinking to make a profit by it, urged the King, through one of his principal Secretaries, (Sir Robert Naunton,) to grant their request. He would give them liberty to settle in America; for, in truth, he was anxious to get rid of them. But it was a *sine qua non* with the Puritans, to have freedom of religious worship, or not to move. Hence they contended stoutly for that point. "But it proved all in vain. He would *connive* at them and not molest them. But to allow or tolerate them by his public authority, under his seal, they found it would not be granted."<sup>3</sup>

After a long and tedious negotiation, Messrs. Cushman and Carver returned to their friends at Leyden, with the best terms

<sup>1</sup> It is deeply regretted that the early history of Robert Cushman and his colleagues, in the great work of establishing religious liberty and of founding a nation, is so little known. Not a single circumstance of himself or his family or ancestors, is known, up to the time when he and Gov. Carver were appointed on the mission to England, as above stated. The birth-place, genealogy, and early history of Gov. Bradford, having been recently brought to light, it is hoped that like success will crown the efforts that are now in progress to give the same information of ROBERT CUSHMAN.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Ferdinando Gorges, one of the leaders of the second or Plymouth Company, says, "It was necessary that means might be used to draw into those enterprises some of those families that had retired themselves into Holland for scruples of conscience, giving them such liberty and freedom as might stand to their likings." And that advice was hearkened to, &c. — *Mass. Hist. Coll.* xxvi. 73.

<sup>3</sup> Bradford's Journal.

they could make, and “to what issue things had come.” But the result was entirely unsatisfactory. They had no confidence either in the honesty or the toleration of King James.

The Envoys of the Leyden Church probably returned in Nov. 1617, for they carried with them a letter from Sir Edwin Sandys, directed to Mr. John Robinson and Mr. William Brewster, dated Nov. 12, 1617, in which he says, — “After my hearty salutations, — The agents of your congregation, Robert Cushman and John Carver, have been in communication with divers select gentlemen of His Majesty’s Council for Virginia; and by the writing of several articles, subscribed with your names, have given them that good degree of satisfaction which hath carried them on with a resolution to set forward your desire in the best sort that may be for your own and the public good; divers particulars whereof we leave to their faithful report, having carried themselves here with that good discretion, as is both to their own and their credit from whom they came. And whenever, being to treat for a multitude of people, they have requested further time to confer with them that are to be interested in this action about the several particulars which in the prosecution thereof will fall out considerable, it hath been very willingly assented to; and so they do now return unto you.<sup>1</sup> If, therefore, it may please God so to direct your desires, as that on your parts there fall out no just impediments, I trust by the same direction it shall likewise appear that on our parts all forwardness to set you forward shall be found in the best sort, which with reason may be expected. And so I betake you with this design, (which I hope verily is the work of God,) to the gracious protection and blessing of the Highest.

Your very loving friend,

London, Nov. 12, 1617.

EDWIN SANDYS.”<sup>2</sup>

After a full, deliberate and prayerful consideration of the terms offered by the Virginia Company and the King, the Ley-

<sup>1</sup> From the expression “they do *now* return unto you,” it is evident the Agents must have returned to Leyden soon after this letter was written, of which they were, undoubtedly, the bearers, — that is, between Nov. 12, the date of the letter, and Dec. 15, the date of Robinson’s and Brewster’s answer to it. — *Young’s Chronicles*.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Edwin Sandys was one of the principal members of the Virginia Company. He was a member of Parliament, and was ever a sincere, devoted and active friend of Mr. Robinson’s Church. He died in 1629.



den Church sent again the same agents, Messrs. Cushman and Carver, to urge upon the King the great point with them,

“Freedom to worship God.”

This fact is evident from the reply of Messrs. Robinson and Brewster to the foregoing letter of Sir Edwin Sandys.

Their answer was as follows :

“ Right Worshipful, — Our humble duties remembered, in our own, our messengers and our churches’ name, with all thankful acknowledgment of your singular love, expressing itself, as otherwise, so more especially in your great care and earnest endeavor of our good in the weighty business about Virginia, which the less able we are to requite, we shall think ourselves the more bound to commend in our prayers unto God for recompense. We have, with the best speed and consideration withal that we could, set down our requests in writing, subscribed, as you willed, with the hands of the greatest part of our congregation, and have sent the same unto the council, by an agent, a deacon of our church, John Carver, unto whom we have also requested a gentleman of our company to adjoin himself; to the care and discretion of which two we do refer the prosecuting of the business. Now we persuade ourselves, right worshipful, that we need not to provoke your godly and loving mind to any further or more tender care of us, since you have pleased so far to interest us in yourself, that, under God, above all persons and things in the world, we rely upon you, expecting the care of your love, the counsel of your wisdom and the help and countenance of your authority.” \* \* \* \* \*

• This interesting letter, the largest part of which we omit, was dated “Leyden, the 15th of December, 1617,” and was, undoubtedly, carried to England by Messrs. Cushman and Carver.<sup>1</sup>

But they had no better success than before. For, says Gov. Bradford’s Journal, “The Virginia Council was now so disturbed by factions and quarrels amongst themselves, as no business could well go forward.”

<sup>1</sup> There is a general impression that Cushman and Carver went to England but *once* in the early part of this negotiation. But from an examination of Gov. Bradford’s Journal and the correspondence between Robinson and Brewster and Sir Edwin Sandys and others in England, it is evident that the agents, Messrs. Cushman and Carver, went over to England from Holland on that mission, first in the summer of 1617, and afterwards the bearer of Robinson’s and Brewster’s letter, which we have given above, in Dec. 1617. Says Gov. Bradford’s Journal, “These things being long in agitation, and messengers passing to and again about them, after all their hopes they were long delayed by many obstacles that fell in the way. For at the return of these messengers into England, they found things far otherwise than they expected.”

But these men were not to be dismayed with disappointments or discouraged by the want of present success. For, says Bradford's and Brewster's letter, "We verily believe, and trust the Lord is with us, unto whom and whose service we have given ourselves in many trials, and that he will graciously prosper our endeavors according to the simplicity of our hearts therein. \* \* And it is not with us as with other men, whom small things can discourage, or small discontentments cause to wish themselves home again."

Persevering in this matter, therefore, the Leyden Church, after a considerable delay, appointed two other agents to go to England and urge their requests. Those agents were Robert Cushman and William Brewster.<sup>1</sup> They probably went over in the early part of 1619, and pursued the great object of their desires with a zeal, perseverance and ability worthy of the cause.

To accomplish an object to the Puritans so important, to carry on a negotiation with a weak, dishonest and pusilanimous administration, and to procure a grant of what was then so universally denied by nearly all governments, was indeed a great task, and required a skill at diplomacy which but few men possessed.

Yet notwithstanding "the great discouragements the agents met with, from the King and Bishop's refusing to allow them liberty of conscience," they persevered. "Trusting in God and in themselves," they were not dismayed.

On the 8th of May, 1619, Robert Cushman wrote the following letter to Rev. Mr. Robinson and the Leyden Church:

*To his Loving Friends.*

I had thought long since to have writ unto you; but could not effect that which I aimed at, neither can yet set things as I wished. Yet, notwithstanding, I doubt not but Mr. Brewster hath written to Mr. Robinson; but I think myself bound also to do something, lest I be thought to neglect you.

The main hindrance of our proceedings in the Virginia business is the dissensions and factions, as they term it, amongst the Council and Company of Virginia, which are such as that ever since we came up no business could by them be despatched. The

<sup>1</sup> William Brewster, not William Bradford, as Judge Davis in his edition of Morton's Memorial has it, as will fully appear by a subsequent letter of Robert Cushman.

occasion of this trouble amongst them is, that a while since Sir Thomas Smith, repining at his many offices and troubles, wished the Company of Virginia to ease him of his office in being treasurer and governor of the Virginia Company. Whereupon the Company took occasion to dismiss him, and chose Sir Edwin Sandys treasurer and governor of the Company, he having sixty voices, Sir John Wolstenholme sixteen voices, and alderman Johnson twenty-four. But Sir Thomas Smith, when he saw some part of his honor lost, was very angry, and raised a faction to cavil and contend about the election, and sought to tax Sir Edwin with many things that might both disgrace him and also put him by his office of governor. In which contentions they yet stick, and are not fit nor ready to intermeddle in any business; and what issue things will come to, I know not, nor are we yet certain. It is most like Sir Edwin will carry it away; and if he do, things will go well in Virginia; if otherwise, they will go ill enough always. We hope in two or three Court days things will settle. Mean space I think to go down into Kent, and come up again about fourteen days or three weeks hence; except either by these aforesaid contentions, or by the ill tidings from Virginia, we be wholly discouraged; of which tidings as followeth.

Capt. Argall is come home this week. He, upon notice of the intent of the Council, came away before Sir George Yeardley came there, and so there is no small dissension. But his tidings is ill, although his person be welcome. He saith Mr. Blackwell's ship came not there until March; but going towards winter they had still northwest winds, which carried them to the southward beyond their course; and the master of the ship and some six of the mariners dying, it seemed they could not find the Bay, till after long seeking and beating about. Mr. Blackwell is dead, and Mr. Maggner, the captain. Yea, there are dead, he saith, a hundred and thirty persons, one and other, in the ship. It is said there was in all a hundred and eighty persons in the ship, so as they were packed together like herrings. They had amongst them a flux, and also want of fresh water; so as it is here rather wondered that so many are alive, than that so many are dead. The merchants here say it was Mr. Blackwell's fault to pack so many in the ship; yea, and there was great murmuring and repining amongst them, and upbraiding of Mr. Blackwell for his dealing and disposing of them, when they saw how he had disposed of them, and how he insulted over them. Yea, the streets at Gravesend rang of their extreme quarreling, crying out one of another, "Thou hast brought me to this. I may thank thee for this." Heavy news it is, and I would be glad to hear how far it will discourage. I see none here discouraged much, but

rather desire to learn to beware by other men's harms, and to amend that wherein they have failed; as we desire to serve one another in love, so take heed of being enthralled by other imperious persons, especially if they be discerned to have an eye to themselves. It doth often trouble me to think that in this business we are to learn, and none to teach. But better so than to depend upon such teachers as Mr. Blackwell was. Such a stratagem he made for Mr. Johnson and his people at Emden; much was their subversion. But though he then cleanly yet dishonestly plucked his neck out of the collar, yet at last his foot is caught.

Here are no letters come. The ship Captain Argall came in is yet in the west parts. All that we hear is but his report. It seemeth he came away secretly. The ship that Mr. Blackwell went in will be here shortly. It is as Mr. Robinson once said; he thought we should hear no good of them.

Mr. Brewster is not well at this time. Whether he will go back to you or go into the north, I yet know not. For myself, I hope to see an end of this business ere I come, though I am sorry to be thus from you. If things had gone roundly forward, I should have been with you within this fourteen days. I pray God direct us, and give us that spirit which is fitting such a business.

Thus having summarily pointed at things which Mr. Brewster, I think, hath more largely writ of to Mr. Robinson, I leave you to the Lord's protection.

Yours, in all readiness, &c.

ROBERT CUSHMAN.

London, May the 8th, 1619.

On the 4th of September, 1619, a Mr. "Sabin Starsmore," a Puritan, writing from prison, to Dea. Carver, dated "From my chamber in Wood-street counter,"<sup>1</sup> says respecting his imprisonment, "Somewhat I have written to Mr. Cushman, how the matter still continues," &c.

After great procrastination and long and tedious negotiation, the prospects of the Leyden Church brighten, and success seems to crown the labors and the trials of their agents. A patent is finally obtained, under the grant seal of the Virginia Company, and "connived at" by the King and his ministers, by which they were allowed to settle in America. And although religious liberty, in terms, was not granted them, yet if they behaved

<sup>1</sup> One of the prisons in London.



themselves quietly and were faithful subjects of his majesty, King James I. they were not to be molested, although their creed and form of worship were essentially unsound and heretical.

The patent was not taken out in the names of any of Mr. Robinson's Church — probably on account of their living out of the realm — but in the name of John Wincob,<sup>1</sup> a religious gentleman (belonging to the Countess of Lincoln,) who intended to emigrate with the Puritans.

"But Providence so ordered it," as Gov. Bradford's Journal says, "He never went, and the patent,<sup>2</sup> in his name, was never used, although it had cost them so much labor and charge."

But a determination to emigrate had so completely filled the minds of the Leyden Puritans that they were not to be daunted by misfortunes or rebuffs. They felt that their cause was *right*, and that God would finally, in his own good time, aid and prosper them.

"Up in each girded breast  
There sprang a rooted and mysterious strength, —  
A loftiness, — to face a world in arms, —  
To strip the pomp from sceptres, — and to lay  
Upon the sacred altar the warm blood  
Of slain affections, where they rise between  
The soul and God."

*The Pilgrims, by Mrs. Sigourney.*

Thus situated, they looked for other ways to accomplish their objects. The project of settling in the New World began to be somewhat popular; it gains friends and friendly opinions. "Mr. Thomas Weston, merchant, of London, and other friends and merchants make proposals for their transmigration, and they were requested to prepare to go."<sup>3</sup>

On the receipt of these things by one of the messengers, they had a solemn meeting and a day of humiliation to seek the Lord for his direction. Their pastor, Rev. Mr. Robinson, took for his text, 1st Samuel, 23: 3 and 4. "And David's men said unto him, See, we be afraid here in Judah. How much more if we

<sup>1</sup> Nothing is known of John Wincob, except that he was a *protege* of the Countess of Lincoln, and was probably her Steward, or private Secretary, as we now say.

<sup>2</sup> Nothing further is known of this patent. Hubbard's History says, "Where it is, or how it came to be lost, is not known to any that belong to the Colony." It was probably dated the latter part of the year 1619.

<sup>3</sup> Prince's Chronology.

come to Kilah, against the host of the Philistines. Then David asked counsel of the Lord again." From that text he taught many things very aptly and befitting to their present occasion and condition, to strengthen them against their fears, and encourage them in their resolution."<sup>1</sup>

Having determined to emigrate to America, the question arose, who should go first; for so large a number could not all go at once. Winslow's Brief Narrative says, "The youngest and strongest part to go, — and they that went should offer themselves freely."

As the largest number could not go, it was arranged that their Pastor, Rev. Mr. Robinson, should remain, and their Ruling Elder, William Brewster, should go; and that those who go first were to constitute an absolute Church of themselves. "The Church at Plymouth thus became the First Independent or Congregational Church in America."<sup>2</sup>

The great object that was ever uppermost in the minds of the Puritans, undoubtedly was, "freedom of religious belief and worship." Yet their secular wants in their new home, as well as means for the purpose of getting there, must be provided for.<sup>3</sup> To accomplish the latter, a kind of joint stock company was formed, composed of those who were to emigrate, on the one hand, and those who were to furnish the capital, on the other. The latter were called "The Merchant Adventurers," of whom little is known. Capt. John Smith, writing in 1624, says, "The adventurers who raised the stock to begin and supply this plantation, were about 70, — some gentlemen, some merchants, some handicraftsmen; some adventuring great sums, some small, as their estate and affections served."

"These dwell mostly about London. They are not a corporation, but knit together by a voluntary combination, in a society without constraint or penalty, aiming to do good and plant religion."<sup>3</sup>

"The conditions on which those of Leyden engaged with the merchants, the adventurers, were hard enough at the first, for the poor people who were to adventure their persons as well as their

<sup>1</sup> Bradford's Journal.

<sup>2</sup> Young's Chronicles.

<sup>3</sup> Smith's Hist. Virginia.

estates. Yet were their agents forced to change two of them, although it was very unsatisfactory and distasteful to them. The altering of these two conditions was very afflicting to them who were concerned in the voyage. But Mr. Cushman, their principal agent, answered their complaints peremptorily, that unless they had so ordered the conditions, the whole design would have fallen to the ground.”<sup>1</sup> The Puritans submitted, therefore, from necessity; but the sequel of the transaction shows that while the adventurers made but little profit from the investment, “yet those that adventured their lives in carrying on the business of the plantation, were much the greatest sufferers.”

The contract between the adventurers and those who were to emigrate, is contained in ten articles of agreement. They provide generally, that “their joint stock and partnership shall continue for seven years; that every person that goeth, over sixteen years of age, shall be rated at £10, and that £10 shall be accounted a single share. At the end of seven years the entire property of the Association is to be equally divided among the adventurers.”<sup>2</sup>

Hard as were these terms, they were the best that could be obtained; and it is fortunate for the cause of civil and religious liberty in after ages, that they knew little how hard they would prove to those who consented to accept them.

We have given a more particular account of the preliminary contract and arrangements of the Puritans, because the subject of this article — Robert Cushman — was the principal agent and manager in that affair. And from what he *did* we may form a tolerably accurate opinion of his abilities and character, and his standing with his associates.

The agents of the Leyden Company, Messrs. Cushman and Brewster, having formed the Association or Joint Stock Company in England, which was to furnish the money, went back to Ley-

<sup>1</sup> Bradford's Journal.

<sup>2</sup> The two conditions, the alteration of which was so “afflictive” to those who were to form the settlement, related to a division of their houses, improved lands and gardens; and 2d, that the planters should have two days in the week for their own private employment. These two provisions were in the original agreement, but were stricken out, as Robert Cushman told them, from absolute necessity. We can easily see that it must have been a severe trial to submit to such hard terms. But necessity they said, having no law, they were constrained to be silent.

den with the articles of agreement, ten in number, Mr. Weston,<sup>1</sup> a wealthy merchant of Leyden with them, "and the people agree with him on articles, both for shipping and money, to assist in their transportation."

The preliminaries being then all arranged, and the persons selected who were to commence this hazardous and uncertain enterprise, "they send Mr. Carver and Mr. Cushman to England to receive the money and provide for the voyage: Mr. Cushman at London, Mr. Carver at Southampton. Those who are to go first, prepare with speed, sell their estates, put their money in the common stock, to be disposed of by their managers for making general provisions. There was also one Mr. Martin<sup>2</sup> chosen in England to join unto Mr. Carver and Cushman. He came from Billerica, in Essex, from which county came several others, as also from London and other places to go with them."<sup>3</sup>

But in this great and difficult work, like most others, delays and disappointments often occurred; they are among the incidents of humanity, designed, undoubtedly, for our benefit; and the Pilgrims could not expect to be exempt from the ordinary laws of our creation. But to them, doubtless, it was as troublesome as to those who live 230 years later.

"June 4, 1620. Mr. Robinson writes to Mr. Carver, and complains of Mr. Weston's neglect in getting shipping in England; for want of which they are in a piteous case at Leyden. And Samuel Fuller, Edward Winslow, William Bradford and Isaac Allerton write from Leyden to Mr. Carver and Cushman, June 10, that the coming of Mr. Nash and their pilot is a great encouragement to them."

The shipping that Mr. Robinson so much desired, was undoubtedly a vessel to carry the emigrants from Leyden to Southampton. The "Speedwell" was finally obtained in Holland for that purpose. She was commanded by an English captain by

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Weston, one of the most active of the Merchant Adventurers. He advanced £500 to promote the interest of Plymouth Colony; but afterwards became inimical to his former friends.

<sup>2</sup> Christopher Martin, who with his wife and two children, came over in the Mayflower. His name stands the ninth in the subscription to the compact, signed at Cape Cod, Nov. 11, 1620, O. S., and he died Jan. 8, 1621. — *Young's Chronicles*.

<sup>3</sup> Bradford's Journal.



the name of Reynolds, and it was their design to keep her in their new settlement for the purpose of trade and commerce.

June 10, 1620. Mr. Cushman, in a letter from London to Mr. Carver at Southampton,<sup>1</sup> says that Mr. Crabe, a minister, had promised to go, but is much oppressed, and is like to fail; and in a letter to the people at Leyden, that he had hired another pilot, one Mr. Clark,<sup>2</sup> who went last year to Virginia; that he is getting a ship; hopes he shall make all ready at London in fourteen days, and would have Mr. Reynolds tarry in Holland and bring the ship thence to Southampton."<sup>3</sup>

But the time for their departure was at hand. "After much travail and turmoils and debates which they went through, things were gotten ready for their departure from Leyden." The little ship, the Speedwell, had been purchased, and was lying at Delft Haven, a commodious port on the Maas, twenty-four miles south of Leyden, all ready to transport those who were to go from the Leyden Church to meet others and a larger ship at Southampton.

The Speedwell was a ship of only sixty (or as Smith & Purchase say, of seventy) tuns burthen, — smaller than the average size of the fishing smacks that go to the Grand Bank for cod-fish, — too small, it would seem, to cross an almost unknown ocean. — Yet it was of the ordinary size of vessels of that day for such purposes.

In the meantime, Cushman had been actively engaged in the part assigned to him. He had hired at London a larger vessel, the Mayflower,<sup>4</sup> "of burden about nine score," and had sent her round to Southampton, there to meet his comrades from Holland.

The Speedwell being ready, they had a day of solemn humiliation, their pastor taking for his text, Ezra, 8th chap. 21st verse :

<sup>1</sup> It is a singular fact that the truth of history is falsified in the great painting of the Embarkation of the Pilgrims at Delft Haven in Holland, now in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington, by Wier, where Mr. Carver is represented as one of the foremost and most conspicuous characters in the painting; when in fact he was at that time at Southampton, actively engaged in making arrangements for their final departure. See Bradford's Journal.

<sup>2</sup> Clark was master's mate on board of the Mayflower. Clark's Island, in Plymouth Harbor, was named after him.

<sup>3</sup> Bradford in Prince.

<sup>4</sup> The Mayflower has become a ship of world-wide renown. Besides carrying the Pilgrims safely to their destination, she was one of the five vessels, which in 1629, conveyed Higginson's Company to Salem, and also one of the fleet which in 1630 brought over Gov. Winthrop and his Colony to Massachusetts Bay. — *Savage's Winthrop*.

"And there, at the river, by Ahava, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble ourselves before our God and seek of him a right way for us, and for our children, and for all our substance." Upon which he spent a good part of the day very profitably and suitably to their present occasion. The rest of the time was spent in pouring out prayers to the Lord with great fervency, mixed with an abundance of tears.

The Rev. Mr. Robinson's farewell discourse, a portion of which is included in "Winslow's Brief Narrative," contains sentiments far in advance of the age in which he lived, and which show him to have been a man of an enlarged, noble and truly Christian mind. As the ages advance, and men approximate nearer to a practice of the pure principles of Christ, such views as Mr. Robinson expressed to his little band of Puritan hearers, will be more and more appreciated, and will render his name "a burning and a shining light" among the distinguished divines of the Christian Church. We give a single extract from that remarkable discourse :

"We are now, ere long to part asunder, and the Lord knoweth whether ever I shall live to see your faces again. But whether the Lord hath appointed it or not, I charge you before God and his blessed Angels to follow me no further than I follow Christ ; and if God should reveal anything to you, by any other instrument of his, to be as ready to receive it as ever you were to receive any truth by my ministry ; *for I am very confident the Lord hath more truth and light yet to break forth out of his holy word.*"

Blessed words ! prophetic language ! progressive thoughts ! most Christian precepts ! soon may the day arrive when *such* sentiments shall universally prevail. Then the millenium will be near at hand.

"Such *noble* words and *faith* sublime,  
Are themes that through all coming time  
Should our admiring plaudits raise,  
And be embalmed in grateful praise."

RUSSELL.

But the sad hour which was to separate these long tried and true friends, was at hand. "Farewell is a sad word, but it must be said," was the remark of the eloquent Kossuth. To them it

was desolate indeed ; for it had but a slight hope of any future re-union.

“ They little thought how pure a light  
With years, should gather round that day;  
How love should keep their memories bright,  
How wide a realm their sons should sway.”

BRYANT.

On leaving Leyden, where they had resided, they were accompanied to Delft Haven by their friends “ to see them shipped and to take leave of them. So they left that goodly and pleasant city, which had been their resting place for near twelve years. But they knew they were PILGRIMS,<sup>1</sup> and looked not much on those things, but lifted up their eyes to Heaven, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits.”

It is probable that nearly the whole company accompanied those who were to depart, as far as Delft Haven, twenty-four miles, and there took a final farewell. “ The night before they went was spent with little sleep,” says Bradford, “ but with friendly entertainment and Christian discourse and other real expressions of true Christian love.”

The next day, 22d July, 1620, O. S., everything being ready and the wind fair, they went on board, “ when doleful was the sight of that sad and mournful parting.” Hoisting sail, and with a prosperous wind, they soon arrived at Southampton,<sup>2</sup> where they found the larger ship, the Mayflower, lying ready with all the rest of their company.”

Mr. Cushman and Mr. Jones,<sup>3</sup> the mate of the Mayflower, with others who were to accompany them from England, had been waiting at Southampton for them seven days.<sup>4</sup>

“ After a joyful welcome and mutual congratulations, with other friendly entertainments, they fell to parley about their proceedings. Seven hundred pounds sterling are laid out at Southampton, and they carry about seventeen hundred pounds venture with

<sup>1</sup> The term *Pilgrims*, belongs exclusively to the Plymouth Colonists. — *Young*.

<sup>2</sup> Southampton is a seaport town in the south-westerly part of England, about seventy-three miles from London by land, and about two hundred miles by water, and it is about three hundred miles from Delft Haven in Holland. It was the rendezvous of seven of Winthrop's fleet, in 1630, and is now the stopping place of the mail steamers from Bremen to the United States.

<sup>3</sup> Jones' River, in Kingston, Mass., hereafter spoken of in this work, was called after the mate of the Mayflower.

<sup>4</sup> Bradford in Prince.

them ; and Mr. Weston comes hither from London to see them dispatched."

At length the hour of their departure draws nigh. The whole company were called together, and a farewell letter from their late Pastor, Rev. Mr. Robinson, is read to them. It contained the most affectionate and godly counsel, couched in language singularly appropriate and proper ; — and, says Bradford, "it had good acceptance with all and after-fruit with many."

"Then they ordered and distributed their company for either ship, and chose a Governor and two or three Assistants for each ship, to order the people by the way and see to the disposing of the provisions."

Every thing being in readiness, on Saturday the 5th day of August, O. S., 1620, the two vessels, the *Mayflower* and the *Speedwell*, set sail, having on board 120 persons besides the officers and sailors. Robert Cushman and his family were among that number. How many his family consisted of at that time we have no knowledge. In the spring of 1621, when he went over to Plymouth, we have reason to suppose he had no wife and but one son, — a boy then fourteen years of age.

"But alas," says Bradford, "the best enterprises oftentimes meet with many discouragements. They had been at sea but a short time before Capt. Reynolds, the master of the *Speedwell*, complained that he found his vessel so leaky that he durst not go further to sea. Both vessels, therefore, put back, and on the 13th of August went into Dartmouth,<sup>1</sup> one of the nearest English ports.

After remaining there eight days and thoroughly repairing the lesser ship, she was judged sufficient for the voyage by the workmen that mended her, and both vessels again unfurled their sails and proceeded on their voyage on Monday the 21st of August.

But difficulties are yet in their way. The Puritans are not to be exempt from the ordinary laws of humanity. They are to be made strong and powerful by trials, disappointments, vicissitudes. They had not sailed more than two or three days, a distance of some three hundred miles, when Capt. Reynolds' again became

<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth is a small port in the south-western part of England, on the British Channel.



alarmed, and pronounced his ship unseaworthy and in danger. Thereupon both ships bore up again and went into Plymouth.<sup>1</sup>

Bradford says it was afterwards ascertained that it was not so much the leaky and unsound condition of the *Speedwell*, that caused her master to report her unsafe, as it was his treachery and cowardice; for on searching her again "no great matter appeared."

These things thus falling out, it was finally resolved by the whole to dismiss the lesser ship (the *Speedwell*) and part of the company with her, and that the other part of the company should proceed in the bigger ship, (the *Mayflower*).

And here a difficult task arose, to determine who should go and who should remain; for a part must be left behind, as the *Mayflower* could not carry the whole. Prince says, "they agree to dismiss her (the *Speedwell*) and those who were willing to return to London,—though this was very grievous and discouraging; Mr. Cushman and family returning with them."

The probabilities are, that in determining who should go, the strong, resolute and healthy were selected; and the others of an opposite health and temperament remained. Robert Cushman, having been one of the chief managers of the enterprise, was undoubtedly selected to return to London with those who were in the *Speedwell*, for the purpose of taking care of them and of facilitating their trans-shipment at a future time. His deep interest in the plan of emigration, his zeal and self-sacrificing spirit, and his strong attachment to the Puritan cause, all show, most conclusively, that it was not from any wavering mind or pusillanimous spirit, or from any discouragement whatever, that caused him to return; but, on the other hand, the success and best interests of his associates required it. Those who went back, undoubtedly needed a leader and head. For such a station he was admirably qualified. However "grievous and discouraging" it was to him, as Bradford remarks, *duty* was his ruling principle. If he could do more good and prosper the enterprise by remaining in England for the present, managing the affairs of the Company there, and providing for those who could

<sup>1</sup> Plymouth is a small town on the British Channel, not far from Land's End, the south-westerly point of England, about 215 miles by land from London.

not go in the Speedwell, — he was ready to do it. A review of his life, so far as we have any knowledge of it, satisfactorily shows us that such was the temper, spirit and action of the man.

Some historical writers have committed an error in imputing unworthy motives and feelings to those who returned to London in the Speedwell, which Dr. Young, in his valuable work, — “Chronicles of the Pilgrims,” — has very fully refuted. As Robert Cushman was one of that number, we quote Dr. Young’s remarks *in extenso*.

Neal, in his History of New England, says: “Mr. Cushman and his family and some others that were more *fearful*, went ashore and did not proceed on the voyage.” Baylies, in his History of Plymouth, also says, “about twenty of the passengers were *discouraged* and would not re-imbark.” There is no ground for such an imputation on the courage or perseverance of any of the emigrants; and it is a matter of regret that Mr. Bancroft (in his History of the United States) should have lent to it the sanction of his authority. He says, “the *timid* and the *hesitating* were all freely allowed to abandon the expedition. Having thus *winnowed* their numbers of the *cowardly* and the *disaffected*,” &c. Yet Robert Cushman, one of the most energetic and resolute of the Pilgrims, “who was as their right hand,” as Gov. Bradford said, and who came over in the next ship, the Fortune, in Nov. 1621, was among those thus “winnowed.” The dismissal of a part was a matter of necessity, as the Mayflower could not carry the whole. Bradford, as quoted by Prince, says, “they *agree* to dismiss her (the Speedwell) and those who were willing to return to London, though this was very *grievous* and *discouraging*.” And he further says, “it was resolved by the *whole* to dismiss the lesser ship and part of the company with her.” “It was the captain and crew of the Speedwell, not his passengers, that were unwilling to go.” — Young’s Chronicles.

The reputation and character of Robert Cushman is thus fully vindicated and placed in its true light.

Having thus determined who should go in the Mayflower, “another sad parting took place. The Speedwell goes back to London and the Mayflower proceeds on her voyage.”

On Wednesday the 6th of September, O. S., 1620, “their

troubles being blown over, and now all being compact in one ship, they put to sea again with a prosperous wind."

The subject of this article having returned to London, we now leave this little Pilgrim band of one hundred<sup>1</sup> persons (twenty having returned in the *Speedwell*) and the ship in which they had taken passage and which in after years became so famous, to meet them again, in fifteen months, at their new home at Plymouth, in New England.

For some months we hear nothing of Mr. Cushman, either from Bradford's Journal or by contemporaneous correspondence. He was, we may reasonably suppose, actively engaged, as he was wont to be, in having the care of his Pilgrim associates and in promoting the interests of the Puritan cause. But early in the year 1621 the subject of emigration to America received considerable public attention. The hope of great profits from the fur trade and the fisheries excited the ambition of some, while a desire to extend the benefits of Christianity and civilization among the aborigines of North America, induced others to turn their attention westward, across the Atlantic, and to encourage emigration to that unknown land. Mr. Cushman being the devoted friend and agent of the Pilgrims who had gone before him to their new residence, and being desirous to persuade others to "go and do likewise," wrote and published in England an article on the subject of settling in America, which is here given entire in order to show the state of the issue before the public of England, as well as something of his ability and industry.

#### REASONS AND CONSIDERATIONS TOUCHING THE LAWFULNESS OF REMOVING OUT OF ENGLAND INTO THE PARTS OF AMERICA.

Forasmuch as many exceptions are daily made against the going into and inhabiting of foreign desert places, to the hindrances of plantations abroad, and the increase of distractions at home; it is not amiss that some which have been ear-witnesses of the exceptions made, and are either agents or abettors of such

<sup>1</sup> Not 101, as is generally said. One hundred sailed, one died on the passage, and one child was born;—so that exactly one hundred arrived at Cape Cod. This is conclusively shown by referring to the list of those who signed the compact at Cape Cod, and the number of persons in the family of each, taken from Gov. Bradford's manuscript. See Dr. N. B. Shurtleff's Historical Tract, "The Passengers of the Mayflower."

removals and plantations, do seek to give content to the world, in all things that possibly they can.

And although the most of the opposites are such as either dream of raising their fortunes here to that than which there is nothing more unlike, or such as affecting their home-born country so vehemently, as that they had rather with all their friends beg, yea, starve in it, than undergo a little difficulty in seeking abroad; yet are there some who, out of doubt in tenderness of conscience, and fear to offend God by running before they be called, are straitened and do straiten others from going to foreign plantations.

For whose cause especially I have been drawn, out of my good affection to them, to publish some reasons that might give them content and satisfaction, and also stay and stop the wilful and witty caviller; and herein I trust I shall not be blamed of any godly wise, though through my slender judgment I should miss the mark, and not strike the nail on the head, considering it is the first attempt that hath been made (that I know of) to defend those enterprises. Reason would, therefore, that if any man of deeper reach and better judgment see further or otherwise, that he rather instruct me than deride me.

And being studious for brevity, we must first consider, that whereas God of old did call and summon our fathers by predictions, dreams, visions, and certain illuminations, to go from their countries, places and habitations, to reside and dwell here or there, and to wander up and down from city to city, and land to land, according to his will and pleasure; now there is no such calling to be expected for any matter whatsoever, neither must any so much as imagine that there will now be any such thing. God did once so train up his people, but now he doth not, but speaks in another manner, and so we must apply ourselves to God's present dealing, and not to his wonted dealing; and as the miracle of giving manna ceased, when the fruits of the land became plenty, so God having such a plentiful storehouse of directions in his holy word, there must not now any extraordinary revelations be expected. But now the ordinary examples and precepts of the scriptures, reasonably and rightly understood and applied, must be the voice and word, that must call us, press us, and direct us in every action.

Neither is there any land or possession now, like unto the possession which the Jews had in Canaan, being legally holy and appropriated unto a holy people, the seed of Abraham, in which they dwelt securely, and had their days prolonged, it being by an immediate voice said, that he (the Lord) gave it them as a land of rest after their weary travels, and a type of eternal rest in



heaven. But now there is no land of that sanctimony, no land so appropriated, none typical ; much less any that can be said to be given of God to any nation, as was Canaan, which they and their seed must dwell in, till God sendeth upon them sword or captivity. But now we are all, in all places, strangers and pilgrims, travelers and sojourners, most properly, having no dwelling but in this earthen tabernacle ; our dwelling is but a wandering, and our abiding but as a fleeting, and in a word our home is nowhere but in the heavens, in that house not made with hands, whose maker and builder is God, and to which all ascend that love the coming of our Lord Jesus.

Though then there may be reasons to persuade a man to live in this or that land, yet there cannot be the same reasons which the Jews had ; but now, as natural, civil and religious bands tie men, so they must be bound, and as good reasons for things terrene and heavenly appear, so they must be led.

And so here falleth in our question, how a man that is here born and bred, and hath lived some years, may remove himself into another country.

I answer, a man must not respect only to live, and do good to himself, but he should see where he can live to do most good to others ; for, as one saith, "He whose living is but for himself, it is time he were dead." Some men there are who of necessity must here live, as being tied to duties either to church, commonwealth, household, kindred, &c. ; but others, and that many, who do no good in none of those, nor can do none, as being not able, or not in favor, or as wanting opportunity, and live as outcasts — nobodies, eye-sores, eating but for themselves, teaching but themselves, and doing good to none, either in soul or body, and so pass over days, years and months, yea, so live and so die. Now such should lift up their eyes and see whether there be not some other place and country to which they may go to do good, and have use towards others of that knowledge, wisdom, humanity, reason, strength, skill, faculty, &c. which God hath given them for the service of others and his own glory.

But not to pass the bounds of modesty so far as to name any, though I confess I know many, who sit here still with their talent in a napkin, having notable endowments both of body and mind, and might do great good if they were in some places, which here do none, nor can do none, and yet through fleshly fear, niceness, straitness of heart, &c. sit still and look on, and will not hazard a drachm of health, nor a day of pleasure, nor an hour of rest to further the knowledge of the sons of Adam in that new world, where a drop of the knowledge of Christ is most precious, which

is here not set by. Now what shall we say to such a profession of Christ, to which is joined no more denial of a man's self?

But some will say, What right have I to go, live in the heathens' country?

Letting pass the ancient discoveries, contracts and agreements which our Englishmen have long since made in those parts, together with the acknowledgment of the histories and chronicles of other nations, who profess the land of America from the Cape de Florida unto the Bay of Canada (which is south and north three hundred leagues and upwards, and east and west further than yet hath been discovered) is proper to the king of England, yet letting that pass, lest I be thought to meddle further than it concerns me, or further than I have discerning, I will mention such things as are within my reach, knowledge, sight and practice, since I have travailed in these affairs.

And first, seeing we daily pray for the conversion of the heathens, we must consider whether there be not some ordinary means and course for us to take to convert them, or whether prayer for them be only referred to God's extraordinary work from heaven. Now it seemeth unto me that we ought also to endeavor and use the means to convert them; and the means cannot be used unless we go to them, or they come to us. To us they cannot come, our land is full; to them we may go, their land is empty.

This then is a sufficient reason to prove our going thither to live, lawful. Their land is spacious and void, and there are few, and do but run over the grass, as do also the foxes and wild beasts. They are not industrious, neither have art, science, skill or faculty to use either the land or the commodities of it; but all spoils, rots, and is marred for want of manuring, gathering, ordering, &c. As the ancient patriarchs, therefore, removed from straiter places into more roomy, where the land lay idle and waste, and none used it, though there dwelt inhabitants by them, as Gen. xiii. 6, 11, 12, and xxxiv. 21, and xli. 20, so is it lawful now to take a land which none useth, and make use of it.

And as it is a common land, or unused and undressed country, so we have it by common consent, composition and agreement; which agreement is double. First, the imperial governor, Massasoit, whose circuits, in likelihood, are larger than England and Scotland, hath acknowledged the King's Majesty of England to be his master and commander, and that once in my hearing, yea, and in writing, under his hand, to Captain Standish, both he and many other kings which are under him, as Pamet, Nauset, Cummaquid, Narrowhiggonset, Namaschet, &c., with divers others

that dwell about the bays of Patuxet and Massachuset. Neither hath this been accomplished by threats and blows, or shaking of sword and sound of trumpet; for as our faculty that way is small, and our strength less, so our warring with them is after another manner, namely, by friendly usage, love, peace, honest and just carriages, good counsel, &c., that so we and they may not only live in peace in that land, and they yield subjection to an earthly prince, but that as voluntaries they may be persuaded at length to embrace the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus, and rest in peace with him forever.

Secondly, this composition is also more particular and applicatory, as touching ourselves there inhabiting. The emperor, by a joint consent, hath promised and appointed us to live at peace where we will in all his dominions, taking what place we will, and as much land as we will, and bringing as many people as we will; and that for these two causes. First, because we are the servants of James, king of England, whose the land (as he confesseth) is. Secondly, because he hath found us just, honest, kind and peaceable, and so loves our company. Yea, and that in these things there is no dissimulation on his part, nor fear of breach (except our security engender in them some unthought of treachery, or our incivility provoke them to anger) is most plain in other Relations, which show that the things they did were more out of love than out of fear.

It being then, first, a vast and empty chaos; secondly, acknowledged the right of our sovereign king; thirdly, by a peaceable composition in part possessed of divers of his loving subjects, I see not who can doubt or call in question the lawfulness of inhabiting or dwelling there; but that it may be as lawful for such as are not tied upon some special occasion here, to live there as well as here. Yea, and as the enterprise is weighty and difficult, so the honor is more worthy, to plant a rude wilderness, to enlarge the honor and fame of our dread sovereign, but chiefly to display the efficacy and power of the Gospel, both in zealous preaching, professing, and wise walking under it, before the faces of these poor blind infidels.

As for such as object the tediousness of the voyage thither, the danger of pirates' robbery, of the savages' treachery, &c., these are but lions in the way; and it were well for such men if they were in heaven. For who can show them a place in this world where iniquity shall not compass them at the heels, and where they shall have a day without grief, or a lease of life for a moment? And who can tell, but God, what danger may lie at our doors, even in our native country, or what plots may be abroad, or when God will cause our sun to go down at noon-day, and, in

the midst of our peace and security, lay upon us some lasting scourge for our so long neglect and contempt of his most glorious Gospel?

But we have here great peace, plenty of the Gospel, and many sweet delights, and variety of comforts.

True, indeed; and far be it from us to deny and diminish the least of these mercies. But have we rendered unto God thankful obedience for this long peace, whilst other peoples have been at wars? Have we not rather murmured, repined, and fallen at jars amongst ourselves, whilst our peace hath lasted with foreign power? Was there ever more suits in law, more envy, contempt and reproach than nowadays? Abraham and Lot departed asunder when there fell a breach betwixt them, which was occasioned by the straitness of the land; and surely I am persuaded, that howsoever the frailties of men are principal in all contentions, yet the straitness of the place is such, as each man is fain to pluck his means, as it were, out of his neighbor's throat, there is such pressing and oppressing in town and country, about farms, trades, traffick, &c.; so as a man can hardly any where set up a trade, but he shall pull down two of his neighbours.

The towns abound with young tradesmen, and the hospitals are full of the ancient; the country is replenished with new farmers, and the almshouses are filled with old laborers. Many there are who get their living with bearing burdens; but more are fain to burden the land with their whole bodies. Multitudes get their means of life by prating, and so do numbers more by begging. Neither come these straits upon men always through intemperance, ill husbandry, indiscretion, &c., as some think; but even the most wise, sober, and discreet men go often to the wall, when they have done their best; wherein, as God's providence swayeth all, so it is easy to see that the straitness of the place, having in it so many strait hearts, cannot but produce such effects more and more; so as every indifferent minded man should be ready to say with father Abraham, "Take thou the right hand, and I will take the left:" let us not thus oppress, straiten, and afflict one another; but seeing there is a spacious land, the way to which is through the sea, we will end this difference in a day.

That I speak nothing about the bitter contention that hath been about religion, by writing, disputing and inveighing earnestly one against another, the heat of which zeal, if it were turned against the rude barbarism of the heathens, it might do more good in a day, than it hath done here in many years. Neither of the little love to the Gospel, and profit which is made by the preachers in most places, which might easily drive the zealous to the heathens; who, no doubt, if they had but a drop of



that knowledge which here flieth about the streets, would be filled with exceeding great joy and gladness, as that they would even pluck the kingdom of heaven by violence, and take it, as it were, by force.

The greatest let that is yet behind is the sweet fellowship of friends, and the satiety of bodily delights.

But can there be two nearer friends almost than Abraham and Lot, or than Paul and Barnabas? And yet, upon as little occasion as we have here, they departed asunder, two of them being patriarchs of the church of old, the other the apostles of the church which is new; and their covenants were such as it seemeth might bind as much as any covenant between men at this day; and yet to avoid greater inconveniences, they departed asunder.

Neither must men take so much thought for the flesh, as not to be pleased except they can pamper their bodies with variety of dainties. Nature is content with little, and health is much endangered by mixtures upon the stomach. The delights of the palate do often inflame the vital parts; as the tongue setteth a-fire the whole body. Secondly, varieties here are not common to all, but many good men are glad to snap at a crust. The rent-taker lives on sweet morsels, but the rent-payer eats a dry crust often with watery eyes; and it is nothing to say what some one of a hundred hath, but what the bulk, body and commonalty hath; which I warrant you is short enough.

And they also which now live so sweetly, hardly will their children attain to that privilege; but some circumventor or other will outstrip them, and make them sit in the dust, to which men are brought in one age, but cannot get out of it again in seven generations.

To conclude, without all partiality, the present consumption which groweth upon us here, whilst the land groaneth under so many close-fisted and unmerciful men, being compared with the easiness, plainness and plentifulness in living in those remote places, may quickly persuade any man to a liking of this course, and to practise a removal; which being done by honest, godly and industrious men, they shall there be right heartily welcome; but for other of dissolute and profane life, their rooms are better than their companies. For if here, where the Gospel hath been so long and plentifully taught, they are yet frequent in such vices as the heathen would shame to speak of, what will they be when there is less restraint in word and deed? My only suit to all men is, that whether they live there or here, they would learn to use this world as they used it not, keeping faith and a good conscience, both with God and men, that when the day of account

shall come, they may come forth as good and fruitful servants, and freely be received, and enter into the joy of their Master.

R. C.

On the 6th day of May, 1621, the good ship, the Mayflower, arrived home at England, from her voyage to America, and brought the first intelligence from Bradford, Brewster, Allerton and their associates to their Puritan friends in England, and to the "Merchant Adventurers" who had furnished the vessel and outfit for the voyage.

The first success of the settlement at "New Plymouth, in New England,"<sup>1</sup> having thus been satisfactorily ascertained, Robert Cushman made early arrangements to transport himself and family, and others who had been left behind, the year before, to the New World.

The Fortune, a small vessel of fifty-five tons burthen, — less in size than our small fishing vessels which go to the Grand Banks for cod-fish, was chartered for a voyage to New England. She sailed from London early in July, but owing to bad weather she could not clear the British Channel till the end of August. She carried out thirty-six passengers, including Robert Cushman and his son Thomas.<sup>2</sup>

On Friday the 9th day of November, O. S., 1621, the Fortune arrived off Cape Cod, some eight or ten leagues from Plymouth. Some friendly Indians, discerning the vessel coming up Plymouth Bay, communicated the intelligence to the Colony, who supposed "it to be a Frenchman, — for we expected not a friend so soon. The Governor, thereupon, commanded a great piece to be shot off to call home such as were abroad at work. Whereupon every man, yea, boy, that could handle a gun, were ready with full resolution, that if she were an enemy we would stand by our just defence, not fearing them. But God provided better for us than we expected."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Plymouth in England was the last place left by the Pilgrims. They therefore called their new settlement the same name; or for many years "New Plymouth," in order to distinguish it from Plymouth in England.

<sup>2</sup> Fortunately, an accurate list of the adult passengers of the "Fortune" has been preserved. See Young's Chronicles; Farmer's Genealogical Register, &c.

<sup>3</sup> The Fortune had a long passage of over ten weeks after she left the British Channel.

"These (the passengers in the *Fortune*) came all in health, not any being sick by the way, otherwise than by sea-sickness, and so continue to this time, by the blessing of God."

"Good-wife Foord was delivered of a son the first night she landed, and both of them are very well."<sup>1</sup>

The meeting of Robert Cushman and his thirty-five associates, with those from whom they had separated fifteen months before, must have been one of great joy, mingled with much that was painful and sad. At their last parting at Plymouth in old England, the one hundred who sailed in the *Mayflower* were in good health; now one half of that number had been laid in the grave. Such scenes must have been a very severe trial of their faith, their patience, and their unfailing trust in God.

But the little vessel, the *Fortune*, must soon return. Before Mr. Cushman left London, he probably had made an arrangement to return with her and report to the Adventurers the condition and prospects of the Colony; and it was undoubtedly the wish of Gov. Bradford to have him do so and to continue the Agent of the Pilgrims. It would seem, from the fact that he brought his only son (probably all his family) with him, and from his subsequent correspondence, that he designed to settle permanently in this country as soon as the interests of the colony would allow it.

During his stay at "New Plymouth," he had observed some uneasiness of feeling;—some dissatisfaction with the arrangements made in England for their transportation and support;—some abatement of that "noble flow of public spirit which was necessary for their preservation and safety." Although not a clergyman, or even a "Teaching Elder," he prepared and delivered, on Wednesday the 12th day of December, the day before he sailed for England, a sermon suitable to the occasion. This sermon, together with its prefatory dedication, "To his loving friends, the Adventurers for New England," has become quite noted, from its ability and from the fact that it was *the first sermon delivered in New England, that was printed*.<sup>2</sup> It was

<sup>1</sup> Bradford's Journal.

<sup>2</sup> In a note, Dr. Young remarks, "In the course of Robert Cushman's short stay of a month at Plymouth, he delivered a discourse to the Colonists, which was printed at London in 1622, but without his name. In a tract printed at London in 1644, entitled "A Brief Narrative of some Church Courses in New England," I find the following allusion to this discourse: "There is a book

delivered in the "Common House of the Colony," — a framed building, 20 feet square, — which stood on the south side of Leyden street, in Plymouth, just where the steep descent of the hill commences, on the ground covered by the present residence of Capt. Samuel D. Holmes.<sup>1</sup>

Let us for a moment picture in our minds the condition of Plymouth at the time of the delivery of that discourse, and imagine the audience that assembled to hear it, just as the speaker was about to leave on his return to England. It was then just about one year since they first landed. But fifty of the whole number who came in the Mayflower were then living. Thirty-six had arrived in the Fortune. So that his audience could not have exceeded sixty to seventy persons, of all ages and both sexes. "The Common House" was the place where they held their religious meetings and their municipal gatherings. We may suppose that it was rude in its construction and unfinished in many parts. Its roof was "thatched," — and to us it must have presented an unique appearance and indicated a semi-civilized community.

There, in that little building, were gathered together the hopes of the Puritan; — the germ of a mighty Republic; — the beginnings of a civilization of which the mind, in its farthest reach, cannot conceive the end.

Their friend, their coadjutor for many years, their companion through many trials, was about to depart, — and as it proved, it was a *last* farewell. He desired to speak to them words of consolation, of hope, of advice, before he left. On the 12th of December, therefore, that little community assembled to hear the parting words of one, on whom they had oftentimes relied. On

printed, called A Sermon, preached at Plymouth, in New England, which, as I am certified, was made there by a comber of wool!"

Dr. Belknap remarks that "this discourse may be considered as a specimen of the *prophesyings* of the brethren. The occasion was singular; the exhortations and reproofs are not less so, but were adapted to the existing state of the Colony. Judge Davis says that "the late Isaac Lathrop, of Plymouth, who died in 1808, aged 73 years, often mentioned an intimation, received from an aged relative, as to the spot where this sermon was delivered. It was at the common house of the plantation, which is understood to have been erected on the southerly side of the bank where the town brook meets the harbor."

<sup>1</sup> In the year 1801, some men who were digging a cellar on this spot, found several tools and a plate of iron, seven feet below the surface of the ground. These interesting relicts were carefully preserved.



his right, in the "Common House," we may suppose, was seated with great dignity and decorum, the Governor, William Bradford, whose wisdom was their support in many dark and doleful days. Near him was his "Assistant" in the government, Isaac Allerton, who with Bradford, then constituted the whole administration of the civil power of the Colony. On his left sat Elder Brewster, the perfect personification of religious devotion and trust in God. Nearly in front, was, probably, the place of Capt. Standish, who then exercised the military command of the Colony; and who, in every move and look, indicated that he felt the importance and the dignity and the honor of his office. Edward Winslow, a pillar of the little community, must have been in a conspicuous place. Ranged around them were others, — their brethren of a common faith, their wives and children, — forming a group such as the world has seldom seen.

Under such circumstances and to such an audience was the sermon of Robert Cushman, "on the sin and danger of self-love," delivered. And it seems to us quite singular, that to a body of men so self-sacrificing, so zealously devoted to the common cause, *such* a subject was selected and deemed necessary. But they were the best judges of what was fit and proper and best for themselves.

This sermon was first published in London, in the year after its delivery, 1622; afterwards reprinted in Boston in 1724. "And though his name is not prefixed to either edition, yet unquestioned tradition renders it certain that he was the author, and even transmits to us a knowledge of the spot where it was delivered."<sup>1</sup> Subsequently it was printed at Plymouth, Mass., by Nathaniel Coverly, in 1780; another edition at Boston, in 1815; another at Stockbridge, Mass., in 1822, and again at Boston, by Charles Ewer, in 1846, — and a portion of it in Dr. Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, in 1841.<sup>2</sup>

As that sermon illustrates not merely one aspect of the condition of the Plymouth Colony, but also something of the style,

<sup>1</sup> Judge Davis' Biographical Sketch of Robert Cushman, printed in the Plymouth edition of his sermon.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Young does not print the entire sermon. He says he publishes "all that is of any general or historical value in the discourse." It is a source of regret that one who is usually so full and complete as Dr. Young is, should have omitted, in his valuable work, an interesting portion of that sermon.

manner of thought and literary composition of the times, as well as the ability and character of its author, we give it entire, together with the prefatory address. We copy from one of the oldest editions.

---

TO HIS LOVING FRIENDS AND ADVENTURERS FOR NEW-ENGLAND.

TOGETHER

WITH ALL WELL-WILLERS AND WELL-WISHERS THEREUNTO,  
GRACE AND PEACE, &c.

NEW-ENGLAND, so called, not only (to avoid novelties) because Captain *Smith* hath so entitled it in his Description, but because of the resemblance that is in it, of *England*, the native soil of Englishmen; it being much what the same for heat and cold in Summer and Winter, it being champaign ground, but no high mountains, somewhat like the soil in *Kent* and *Essex*; full of dales, and meadow ground, full of rivers and sweet springs, as *England* is. But principally, so far as we can yet find, it is an island, and near about the quantity of *England*, being cut out from the main land in *America*, as *England* is from the main of *Europe*, by a great arm of the sea, which entereth in forty degrees, and runneth up North West and by West, and goeth out either into the South-Sea, or else into the Bay of *Canada*. The certainty whereof, and secrets of which, we have not yet so found as that as eye-witnesses we can make narration thereof, but if God give time and means, we shall, ere long, discover both the extent of that river, together with the secrets thereof; and so try what territories, habitations, or commodities, may be found, either in it, or about it.

It pertaineth not to my purpose to speak anything either in praise, or dispraise of the country; so it is by God's Providence, that a few of us are there planted to our content, and have with great charge and difficulty attained quiet and competent dwellings there. And thus much I will say for the satisfaction of such as have any thought of going hither to inhabit? That for men which have a large heart, and look after great riches, ease, pleasures, dainties, and jolity in this world (except they will live by other men's sweat, or have great riches) I would not advise them to come there, for as yet the country will afford no such matters: But if there be any who are content to lay out their estates, spend

their time, labors, and endeavors, for the benefit of them that shall come after, and in desire to further the gospel among those poor heathens, quietly contenting themselves with such hardship and difficulties, as by God's Providence shall fall upon them, being yet young, and in their strength, such men I would advise and encourage to go, for their ends cannot fail them.

And if it should please God to punish his people in the Christian countries of *Europe*, (for their coldness, carnality, wanton abuse of the Gospel, contention, &c.) either by Turkish slavery, or by popish tyranny which God forbid, yet if the time be come, or shall come (as who knoweth) when Satan shall be let loose to cast out his floods against them, (*Rev. 12. 14, 15.*) here is a way opened for such as have wings to fly into this wilderness; and as by the dispersion of the Jewish church through persecution, the Lord brought in the fulness of the Gentiles, (*Act. 11. 20, 21.*) so who knoweth, whether now by tyranny and affliction, he suffereth to come upon them, he will not by little and little chase them even amongst the heathens, that so a light may rise up in the dark, (*Luke 2. 32.*) and the kingdom of Heaven be taken from them which now have it, and given to a people that shall bring forth the fruit of it. (*Mat. 21. 43.*) This I leave to the judgment of the godly wise, being neither prophet nor son of a prophet, (*Amos 7. 14.*) but considering God's dealing of old, (*2 Kings 17, 23.*) and seeing the name of Christian to be very great, but the true nature thereof almost quite lost in all degrees and sects, I cannot think but that there is some judgment not far off, and that God will shortly, even of stones, raise up children unto *Abraham*. (*Mat. 3. 5.*)

And who so rightly considereth what manner of entrance, abiding, and proceedings, we have had among these poor heathens since we come hither, will easily think, that God has some great work to do towards them.

They were wont to be the most cruel and treacherous people in all these parts, even like lions, but to us they have been like lambs, so kind, so submissive, and trusty, as a man may truly say, many christians are not so kind, nor sincere.

They were very much wasted of late, by reason of a great mortality that fell amongst them three years since, which together with their own civil dissensions and bloody wars, hath so wasted them, as I think the twentieth person is scarce left alive, and those that are left, have their courage much abated and their countenance is dejected, and they seem as a people affrighted. And though when we came first into the country, we were few, and many of us were sick, and many died by reason of the cold and wet, it being the depth of winter, and we having no houses, nor shelter,

yet when there was not six able persons among us, and that they came daily to us by hundreds, with their *sachems* or *kings*, and might in one hour have made a dispatch of us, yet such a fear was upon them, as that they never offered us the least injury in word or deed. And by reason of one *Tisquanto*, that lives amongst us, that can speak English, we have daily commerce with their kings, and can know what is done or intended towards us among the savages; also we can acquaint them with our courses and purposes, both human and religious. And the greatest commander of the country, called *Massasoit*, cometh often to visit us, though he lives fifty miles from us, often sends us presents, he having with many other of their governors, promised, yea, subscribed obedience to our sovereign Lord King James, and for his cause to spend both strength and life. And we for our parts, through God's grace, have with that equity, justice, and compassion, carried ourselves towards them, as that they have received much favor, help, and aid from us, but never the least injury or wrong by us.<sup>1</sup> We found the place where we live empty, the people being all dead and gone away, and none living near by 8 or 10 miles; and though in the time of some hardship we found (travelling abroad) near 8 bushels of corn hid up in a cave, and knew no owners of it, yet afterwards hearing of the owners of it, we gave them (in their estimation) double the value of it. Our care hath been to maintain peace amongst them, and have always set ourselves against such of them as used any rebellion, or treachery against their governors, and not only threatened such, but in some sort paid them their due deserts; and when any of them are in want, as often they are in the winter, when their corn is done, we supply them to our power, and have them in our houses eating and drinking, and warming themselves, which thing (though it be something of a trouble to us) yet because they should see and take knowledge of our labors, order and diligence, both for this life and a better, we are content to bear it, and we find in many of them, especially of the younger sort, such a tractable disposition, both to religion and humanity, as that if we had means to apparel them, and wholly to retain them with us (as their desire is) they would doubtless in time prove serviceable to God and man, and if ever God send us means we will bring up hundreds of their children, both to labor and learning.

But leaving to speak of them till a further occasion be offered; if any shall marvel at the publishing of this treatise in *England*, seeing there is no want of good books, but rather want of men to use good books, let them know, that the especial end is, that we

<sup>1</sup> They offer us to dwell where we will.



may keep those motives in memory for ourselves, and those that shall come after, to be a remedy against self-love the bane of all societies. And that we also might testify to our Christian countrymen, who judge diversly of us, that though we be in a heathen country, yet the grace of Christ is not quenched in us, but we still hold and teach the same points of faith, mortification, and sanctification, which we have heard and learned, in a most ample and large manner in our own country. If any shall think it too rude and unlearned for this curious age, let them know, that to paint out the Gospel in plain and flat English, amongst a company of plain Englishmen (as we are) is the best and most profitable teaching; and we will study plainness, not curiosity, neither in things human, nor heavenly. If any error or unsoundness be in it, (as who knoweth) impute it to that frail man which endited it, which professeth to know nothing as he ought to know it. I have not set down my name, partly because I seek no name, and principally, because I would have nothing esteemed by names, for I see a number of evils to arise through names, when the persons are either famous, or infamous, and God and man is often injured; if any good or profit arise to thee in the receiving of it, give God the praise and esteem me as a son of *Adam*, subject to all such frailties as other men are.

And you my loving friends the adventurers to this plantation; as your care has been, first to settle religion here, before either profit or popularity, so I pray you, go on, to do it much more, and be careful to send godly men, though they want some of that worldly policy which this world hath in her own generation, and so though you lose, the Lord shall gain. I rejoice greatly in your free and ready minds to your powers, yea, and beyond your powers to further this work, that you thus honor God with your riches, and I trust you shall be repaid again double and treble in this world, yea, and the memory of this action shall never die, but above all adding unto this (as I trust you do) like freeness in all other God's services both at home and abroad, you shall find reward with God, ten thousand-fold surpassing all that you can do or think; be not therefore discouraged, for no labor is lost nor money spent which is bestowed for God, your ends were good, your success is good, and your profit is coming, even in this life, and in the life to come much more: and what shall I say now, a word to men of understanding sufficeth, pardon I pray you my boldness, read over the ensuing treatise, and judge wisely of the poor weakling, and the Lord, the God of land and sea, stretch out his arm of protection over you and us, and over all our lawful and good enterprizes, either this, or any other way.

*Plymouth in New-England, December 12, 1621.*

# THE SIN AND DANGER OF SELF-LOVE

DESCRIBED IN A

## S E R M O N

*Preached at* PLYMOUTH, *in* New England, 1621,

BY ROBERT CUSHMAN.

---

1 CORINTHIANS, 10. 24.

LET NO MAN SEEK HIS OWN: BUT EVERY MAN ANOTHER'S WEALTH.

THE occasion of these words of the Apostle *Paul*, was because of the abuses which were in the Church of *Corinth*. Which abuses arose chiefly through swelling pride, self-love and conceitedness, for although this church was planted by *Paul* and watered by *Apollos*, and much increased by the Lord; yet the sower of tares was not wanting to stir up evil workers and fleshly minded hypocrites, under a shew of godliness, and with angel-like holiness in appearance, to creep in amongst them to disturb their peace, try their soundness, and prove their constancy. And this the Apostle complains of very often: as first, in their carnal divisions, chap. 1. then in their extolling their eloquent teachers, and despising *Paul*, chap. 4. Then in their offensive going to Law, before the heathen judges, chap. 6. Then in eating things offered to idols, to the destroying of the tender consciences of their brethren, chap. 8. Then in their insatiable love feasts, in the time and place of their church meetings, the rich which could together feed to fulness, despising and contemning the poor, that had not to lay it on as they had, chap. 11. Finally in both the epistles, he very often nippeth them in their pride, and self-love, straitness and censoriousness, so that in the last chapter he will-eth them again and again to prove, try and examine themselves, to see whether Christ were in them or not, for howsoever many of them seemeth, as thousands do at this day to soar aloft, and go with full sail to Heaven: yet as men that row in boats, set their faces one way, when yet their whole body goeth apace another way: so there are many which set such a face upon religion, and have their mouth full of great swelling words, as if they would even blow open the doors of heaven, despising all humble minded

and broken-hearted people, as weak, simple, sottish, &c. when yet notwithstanding, these blusterers, which seem to go so fast, and leave all others behind them, if like these glosing *Corinthians*, they carry affectedly their own glory with them, and seem thus to stand for the glory of God. What do they else but join flesh to spirit, serving not God for nought, but for wages, and so serving their bellies, whose end will be damnation, except a speedy and sound remedy be thought of, which remedy is even that which our Saviour teacheth the rich young gallant, and which *Paul* here prescribeth, in willing them not to seek their own, but every man another's wealth, which physic is as terrible to carnal professors, as abstinence from drink is to a man that hath the dropsy; and it is a sure note, that a man is sick of this disease of self-love, if this be grievous to him, as appeareth in the man whom Christ bid sell that he had, and he went away very sorrowful, yet surely this vein must be pricked, and this humor let out, else it will spoil all, it will infect both soul and body, yea, and the contagion of it is such (as we shall see anon) as will even hazard the welfare of that society where self seekers and self lovers are.

As God then did direct this Apostle to lay down this brief direction as a remedy for that evil in *Corinth*, so you may think it is by God's special providence that I am now to speak unto you from this text: and say in your hearts, surely something is amiss this way: let us know it and amend it.

The parts of this text are two. 1. A *Dehortation*. 2. An *Exhortation*. The Dehortation, *Let no man seek his own*. The Exhortation, *But every man another's wealth*.

In handling of which, I will first, open the words. Secondly, gather the doctrine. Thirdly, illustrate the doctrine by scriptures, experience and reasons. Fourthly, apply the same, to every one his portion.

The proper drift of the Apostle here is not to tax the *Corinthians*, for seeking their own evil ends in evil actions, but for aiming at themselves, and their own benefits in actions lawful, and that appeareth in the former verse, where he saith, *All things are lawful*, &c. viz. all such things as now we speak of, to eat any of God's creatures, offered to idols or not, to feast and be merry together, to shew love and kindness to this or that person, &c. but when by such means we seek ourselves, and have not a charitable, loving and reverent regard of others, then they are unexpedient, unprofitable, yea unlawful, and must be forborne, and he that hath not learned to deny himself even the very use of lawful things, when it tendeth to the contempt, reproach, grief, offence and shame of his other brethren and associ-

ates, hath learned nothing aright, but is, apparently, a man that seeks himself, and against whom the Apostle here dealeth most properly.

The manner of the speech, may seem as counsel left at liberty: as Mat. 27. 49. And in our ordinary speech, we think they be but weak charges, which are thus delivered, let a man do this, or let him do that. But we must learn the apostle's modesty, and know that whatsoever the terms seem to imply, yet even this and other the like in this epistle, are most absolute charges: as, *Let a man esteem of us, as the ministers of Christ, chap. 41.* That is, a man ought so to esteem of us. *Let a man examine himself, 1 Cor. 11. 28.* That is, as if he said, a man must examine himself. *Let your women keep silence in the Churches, 1 Cor. 14, 34.* that is they ought so to do.

The meaning then summarily is, as if he said, the bane of all these mischiefs which arise among you is, that men are too cleaving to themselves and their own matters, and disregard and contemn all others: and therefore I charge you, let this self seeking be left off, and turn the stream another way, namely, seek the good of your brethren, please them, honor them, reverence them, for otherwise it will never go well amongst you.

*Obj.* But doth not the Apostle elsewhere say? *That he, which careth not for his own, is worse than an infidel. 1 Tim. 5. 8.*

*Ans.* True, but by (own) there, he meaneth properly, a man's kindred, and here by (own) he meaneth properly a man's self.

Secondly, he there especially taxeth such as were negligent in their labors and callings, and so made themselves unable to give relief and entertainment to such poor widows and orphans as were of their own flesh and blood.

Thirdly, be it so, that some man should even neglect his own self, his own wife, children, friends, &c. And give that he had to strangers, that were but some rare vice, in some one unnatural man, and if this vice slay a thousand, self-love slayeth ten thousands.

And this the wisdom of God did well foresee, and hath set no caveats in the scriptures either to tax men or forewarn them from loving others, neither saith God anywhere, let no man seek out the good of another, but let no man seek his own, and every where in the scriptures he hath set watch words against self good, self-profit, self-seeking, &c. And thus the sense being cleared, I come to the doctrine.

*Doct. 1.* *All men are too apt and ready to seek themselves too much, and to prefer their own matters and causes beyond the due*



*and lawful measure, even to excess and offense against God, yea danger of their own souls.*

And this is true not only in wicked men which are given over of God to vile lusts, as *Absalom* in getting favor in his father's court: *Jereboam*, in settling his kingdom fast in *Samaria*, *Ahab* in vehement seeking *Naboth's* vineyard, but men, otherwise godly, have through frailty been foiled herein, and many thousands which have a shew of godliness, are lovers of themselves: *David* was about to seek himself when he was going to kill *Naball*: *Asa* in putting *Hanani* in prison: *Josiah* when he would go to war with *Necho*, against the counsel of God, and reason; *Peter* when he dissembled about the ceremonies of the law, yea and *Paul* complains of all his followers (*Timothy* excepted) that they sought their own too inordinately.

And why else are these caveats in the scriptures, but to warn the godly that they be not tainted herewith? as, *Look not every man on his own things, but on the things of another: Love seeketh not her own things. Be not desirous of vain glory, &c.* Philip. 2. 4. 1 Cor. 13. 6. Gal. 5. 26.

Yea and doth not experience teach, that even amongst professors of religion, almost all the love and favor that is shewed unto others is with a secret aim at themselves, they will take pains to do a man good, provided that he will take twice so much for them, they will give a penny so as it may advantage them a pound, labor hard so as all the profit may come to themselves, else they are heartless and feeble. The vain and corrupt heart of man cannot better be resembled then by a belly-god, host, or innkeeper which welcometh his guests with smilings, and salutations, and a thousand welcomes, and rejoiceth greatly to have their company to dice, cards, eat, drink, and be merry, but should not the box be paid, the pot be filling, and the money telling, all this while, the epicure's joy would soon be turned into sorrow, and his smiles turned into frowns, and the door set open, and their absence craved: even so men blow the bellows hard, when they have an iron of their own a heating, work hard whilst their own house is in building, dig hard whilst their own garden is in planting, but is it so as the profit must go wholly or partly to others; their hands wax feeble, their hearts wax faint, they grow churlish, and give cross answers, like *Naball*, they are sour, discontent, and nothing will please them. And where is that man to be found, that will disperse abroad, and cast his bread upon the waters, that will lend, looking for nothing again, that will do all duties to other freely and cheerfully in conscience to God, and love unto men, without his close and secret ends or

aiming at himself ; such a man, out of doubt, is a black swan, a white crow almost, and yet such shall stand before God with boldness at the last day, when others which have sought themselves, though for love of themselves they have sought heaven, yea, and through self-love persuaded themselves they should find it, yet wanting love unto others, they will be found as sounding brass, and as a tinkling cymbal, and whilst they have neglected others, and not cared how others live, so as themselves may fare well, they will be found amongst them, that the Lord will say unto, *I know you not, depart ye cursed into everlasting fire*, Mat. 25. 41. 42.

But that I may not walk in generalities, the particular ways by which men seek their own are these : First, such as are covetous, seek their own by seeking riches, wealth, money, as *Felix* pretending love unto *Paul*, sent for him often, but it was in hope of money. Many there are who say, *who will shew us any good*, Psal. 4. 7. And pretend religion, as some of the Jews did the keeping of the Sabbath, which yet cried out, when will the Sabbath be done, that we may sell corn, and get gain ; if a man can tell how to get gold out of a flint, and silver out of the adamant, no pains shall be spared, no time shall be neglected, for gold is their hope, and the wedge of gold is their confidence, their hearts are set upon the pelf of this world, and for love of it, all things are let slip, even all duties to God or men, they care not how basely they serve, how wretchedly they neglect all others, so as they may get wealth : pinch who will, and wring who will ; all times are alike with them, and they run for the bribe and *Gehazie* ; and this is the first way that men seek their own.

Now the contrary is seen in *Nehemiah*, who when the people were hard put to it, and the land raw, he took not the duties which were due to him being a magistrate, he bought no land, nor grew rich, for it was no time ; but he maintained at his table many of his brethren the Jews, and so spent even his own proper goods. And *Paul* sought no man's gold nor silver, but though he had authority, yet he took not bread of the churches, but labored with his hands : and why ? It was no time to take, some churches were poor and stood in want, as *Thessalonica*, others were in danger to be preyed upon by covetous belly-gods, as *Corinth* : and therefore he saw it no fit time now to take any thing of them.

And indeed here is the difference between a covetous worldling, and an honest, thrifty Christian, it is lawful sometimes for men to gather wealth, and grow rich, even as there was a time for *Joseph* to store up corn, but a godly and sincere Christian will see when this time is, and will not hoard up when he sees

others of his brethren and associates to want, but then is a time, if he have any thing to fetch it out and disperse it, but the covetous gathers goods, he like *Achan* covets all that he seeth; and neglects no time, but gathers still and holds all fast, and if it were to save the life of his brother, his bags must not be diminished, nor his chests lighted, nor his field set to sale, gather as much as he can, but it's death to diminish the least part of it.

2. The second way by which men seek their own, is when they seek ease, or pleasure, as the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, who would not touch the burden with one of their fingers; for there is a generation, which think to have more in this world than *Adam's* felicity in innocency, being born (as they think) to take their pleasures, and their ease, let the roof of the house drop through, they stir not; let the field be overgrown with weeds, they care not, they must not foul their hands nor wet their foot, it's enough for them to say, Go you, not let us go, though never so much need; such idle drones, are intolerable in a settled commonwealth, much more in a commonwealth which is but as it were in the bud; of what earth I pray thee art thou made, of any better than the other of the sons of *Adam*? And canst thou see other of thy brethren toil their hearts out, and thou sit idle at home, or takest thy pleasure abroad? Remember the example of *Uriah*, who would not take his ease nor his pleasure, though the King required him, and why? Because his brethren, his associates, better men than himself (as he esteemed them) were under hard labors and conditions, lay in the field in tents, &c.

3. The third way is when men seek their own bellies, as some did in the Apostles' times, which went about with new doctrines and devices, knowing that the people had itching ears, and would easily entertain and willingly feed such novelists, which brought in dissensions, schisms, and contentions, and such were rocks, or pillars in their love-feasts, as *Jude* speaketh, *ver.* 12. They were shadows in God's service, but when feasting came, then they were substances, then they were in their element. And certainly there are some men which shape even their religion, human state, and all, even as the belly cheer is best, and that they must have, else all heart and life is gone; let all conscience, care of others go, let *Lazarus* starve at the gate, let *Joseph's* affliction be increased, they must have their dishes, their dainties, or no content. The contrary was seen in *Nehemiah*, who would not take his large portion allotted to the governor, because he knew it went short with others of his brethren; and *Uriah* would not receive the King's present, and go banquet with his wife, because he knew the whole host his brethren were fain to snap short in the fields.

And the difference between a temperate good man, and a belly-god is this: A good man will not eat his morsels alone, especially, if he have better than others, but if by God's providence, he have gotten some meat which is better than ordinary, and better than his other brethren, he can have no rest in himself, except he make others partake with him. But a belly-god will slop all in his own throat, yea, though his neighbor come in and behold him eat, yet his gripple-gut shameth not to swallow all. And this may be done sometimes, as well in mean fare as in greater dainties, for all countries afford not alike.

4. The fourth way by which men seek their own, is by seeking outward honor, fame and respect with men; as King *Saul* when he had lost all respect and favor with God, then thought to give content to his heart by being honored before the Elders of the people; and it is wonderful to see how some men are *desirous of vain glory*, *Gal. 5. 26*. And how earnestly they seek praise, favor, and respect with men, and can have no quiet longer than their worldly favor lasteth, and that they will have what dishonor soever come to God, or disgrace unto men, yea, they will disgrace, reproach, and disdain others, to gain honor and advancement to themselves, yea, they will make bold with the Scriptures and Word of God, to wrest and wring, and slight it over for their credit's sake. And let a man mark some men's talk, stories, discourses, &c. and he shall see their whole drift is to extol and set out themselves, and get praise and commendation of men.

Now the contrary was seen in *Paul*, he saith, *He needed no letters of commendations*, *2 Cor. 3. 2*. And again, *He is not affected with men's praise*, *1 Cor. 10. 12*. And here is indeed the difference between an humble-minded Christian, and a proud self-lover; an humble man often hath praise, as *David*, *Hezekiah*, and *Josiah*, but he seeks it not, he desires it not, he is content to go without it, he loves not the praise of men, for he knows it but froth and vanity: but a proud self-lover, he seeks it still, get it or not get it, and if he get it he is fully satisfied, if he get it not he hangs his head like a bull-rush, and hath no comfort.

5. The fifth way by which men seek their own, is *by seeking to have their wills*; as the wrong doers in *Corinth*, who thought it not enough to do wrong and harm to their brethren, but to have their wills enough of them, drew them before the Heathen magistrates.

And truly some men are so prince-like, or rather Papal, that their very will and word is become a law, and if they have said it, it must be so, else there is no rest or quietness to be had, let never so many reasons be brought to the contrary, it is but fighting with the wind. They are like the obstinate Jews, who when



against God's law, and reason, they asked a King, though *Samuel* shewed them that it would turn in the end to their own smart, yet still held the conclusion, and said, nay, *But we will have a King*, 1 Sam. 8. 19. Thus men are caught by their own words, and insnared by the straitness of their own hearts, and it is death to them not to have their wills, and howsoever sometimes (like *Jezebel*) they are cut short of their purposes, yet self-willed men will strut and swell like *Absalom*, saying neither *good nor bad*, 2 Sam. 13. 22. but hope for the day, and threaten like prophane *Esau*, Gen. 27. 41. Now the contrary is seen in *David*, though a prince, a captain, a warrior, who having said, yea sworn, that he would kill *Naball* and all his family that day, yet upon reasonable counsel given, and that by a weak woman, he changed his mind, altered his purpose, and returned, without striking one stroke, an example rare, and worthy imitation; and when men are sick of will, let them think of *David*, it was his grace and honor to go back from his word and practice, when reason came. So was it *Herod's* disgrace and shame to hold his word and will against reason and conscience, *Math.* 14. 8. 9.

*Quest.* But some men happily will say unto me, It is true, that men seek their own by all these ways, *But what should be the reason and cause of this? that men seek so earnestly themselves, in seeking riches, honor, ease, belly-cheer, will, and something there is that carrieth them.*

*Ans.* True, and the reasons and causes are specially these three:

First, pride and high conceitedness, when men overvalue themselves: and this made *Absalom* to seek his father's kingdom, because he thought himself worthy of it. 2 Sam. 15. 4. This made *Human* so sore vexed, because *Mordecai* bowed not to him, because he highly valued himself, *Esther*, 3. 5.

And surely that which a man valueth much, he giveth much respect to, and so it is a sure sign that a man loves himself most when he giveth most to himself; and some intolerable proud persons even think all the world is for them, and all their purposes and endeavors shew what a large conceit they have of themselves.

Secondly, want of due consideration and valuation of other men's endowments, abilities and deserts; when men pass those things by, though they have both seen, heard and felt them; as *Pharaoh's* butler forgot *Joseph's* eminency when he was restored to his place, *Gen.* 40. 23. So men used to write their own good actions in brass, but other men's in ashes, never remembering nor considering the pains, labor, good properties, &c. which others have, and so they have no love to them, but only to themselves; as if God had made all other men unreasonable beasts, and them only reasonable men.

Thirdly, want of heavenly conversation, and spiritual eye to behold the glory, greatness, and majesty, and goodness of God; as the Queen of *Sheba*, thought highly of her own glory, wisdom and happiness, till she saw *Solomon's* wisdom and glory, and then she cried out, not of the happiness of her own servants, but of his servants that stood before him, *1 Kings* 10. 7, 8. And verily, if men were conversant courtiers in Heaven, they would cry out with *Paul*, *Rom.* 11. 33., *Oh the depth of the riches, wisdom, and knowledge of God, &c.* and would be ashamed of their own sinfulness, nakedness and misery; for, as countrymen which never saw the state of cities, nor the glory of courts, admire even their own country Orders: And as the savages here which are clad in skins, and creep in woods and holes, think their own brutish and inhuman life the best, which if they saw and did rightly apprehend the benefit of comely humanity, the sweetness of religion and the service of God, they would even shamefully hide themselves from the eye of all noble Christians. Even so, if men in serious contemplation, by the eye of faith, would behold the glory of God, and what great riches, beauty, fulness, perfection, power, dignity and greatness is in God, they would leave admiring of themselves, and seeking of themselves, and would say with *David*, *What am I? And what is my father's house? that thou shouldst thus bless me?* *2 Sam.* 7. 18. Yea, *What is man? or the son of man that thou so regardest him?* *Psal.* 8. 3.

But it is time to come to apply these things more particularly to ourselves, and see what Use is to be made of them.

*Use 1.* Is it so, that God seeth a proneness in all the sons of *Adam*, to seek themselves too much, and hath given them warnings and watch-words thereof, as we have heard, and doth experience confirm him? Then hence are reprov'd a number of men, who think they can never shew love enough to themselves, nor seek their own enough, but think all cost, charges, cherishing, praise, honor, &c. too little for them, and no man needeth to say to them, as *Peter* did to Christ, *favor thyself*; but if they do a little for another man, they account it a great matter, though it be but a morsel of bread, or a single penny; but no varieties of dainties is too good for them, no silk, purple, cloth, or stuff is too good to clothe them, the poor man's idleness and ill husbandry is oft thrown in his dish, but their own carnal delights and fleshy wantonness is never thought upon: and why? Because they think even God and man owes all to them, but they owe nothing to none. Why, thou foolish and besotted man, hath not the Holy Ghost read it in the very face of every son of *Adam*, that he is too apt to seek his own, and art thou wiser than God, to think thou never seekest thine own enough? or dreamest thou

that thou art made of other, and better mettle, than other men are? Surely, I know no way to escape, having of corruption to thy father, and the worm to thy sister and brother. And if God had any where in all the Scriptures said, love thyself, make much of thyself, provide for one, &c. there were some reason for thee to take up the niggard's proverbs, *Every man for himself, and God for us all; Charity beginneth at home, &c.* But God never taught thee these things; No, they are Satan's positions. Doth God ever commend a man for carnal love of himself? Nay he brands it, and disgraceth it, as *self-love, taking thought for the flesh; loving of pleasure, &c.* Rom. 13. 14. 2 Tim. 34.

*Obj.* It is a point of good natural policy, for a man to care and provide for himself.

*Ans.* Then the most fools have most natural policy, for you see not the greatest drones and novices, either in church, or commonwealth, to be the greatest scratchers and scrapers, and gatherers of riches? Are they not also for the most part, best fed and clad? And live they not most easily? What shall I say? Even hogs, dogs, and brute beasts know their own ease, and can seek that which is good for themselves; and what doth this shifting, proggings, and fat feeding which some use, more resemble any thing than the fashion of hogs? And so let it be what natural policy it will.

*Use 2.* If God see this disease of self-love so dangerous in us, then it standeth us all in hand to suspect ourselves, and so to seek out the root of this disease, that it may be cured. If a learned physician, shall see by our countenance and eye, that we have some dangerous disease growing on us, our hearts will smite us, and we will bethink ourselves where the most grief lieth, and how it should come, whether with cold, heat, surfeit, overflowing of blood, or through grief, melancholy, or any such way, and every man will bestir himself to get rid of it, and will prevent always that which feeds the disease, and cherish all courses that would destroy it.

Now, how much more ought we to bestir ourselves, for this matter of self-love, since God himself hath cast all our waters, and felt all our pulses, and pronounceth us all dangerously sick of this disease? Believe it, God cannot lie, nor be deceived; He that made the heart, doth not he know it? Let every man's heart smite him, and let him fall to the examination of himself and see first, whether he love not riches and worldly wealth too much, whether his heart be not too jocund at the coming of it in, and too heavy at the going of it out, for if you find it so there is great danger, if thou canst not buy as if thou possessed not, and use this world as though thou used it not, (1 Cor. 7. 30, 31.)

thou art sick, and had need to look to it. So, if thou lovest thine ease and pleasure, see whether thou can be content to receive at God's hands evil as well as good, (*Job*. 2. 10.) whether thou have learned as well to abound as to want, (*Phil*. 4. 10.) as well to endure hard labor, as to live at ease; and art as willing to go to the house of mourning as to the house of mirth, (*Eccel*. 7. 6.) for, else, out of doubt, thou lovest thy carnal pleasure and ease too much.

Again, see whether thy heart cannot be as merry, and thy mind as joyful, and thy countenance as cheerful, with coarse fare, with pulse, with bread and water, (if God offer thee no better, nor the times afford other) as if thou had the greatest dainties: (*Dan*. 1. 15.) So also whether thou can be content as well with scorns of men, when thou hast done well, as with their praises, so if thou can with comfort and good conscience say, I pass little for man's judgment; whether thou can do thy duty that God requireth, and despise the shame, referring thyself unto God, for if thou be disheartened, discouraged, and weakened in any duty because of men's dispraises, it's a sign thou lovest thyself too much.

So for the will, if thou can be content to give way even from that which thou hast said shall be, yea, vowed shall be, when better reason cometh, and hast that reverence of other men, as that when it standeth but upon a matter of will, thou art as willing their wills should stand as thine, and art not sad, churlish, or discontented, (1 Kings 21. 24.) but cheerful in thine heart, though thy will be crossed, it is a good sign, but if not, thou art sick of a self-will, and must purge it out. I the rather press these things, because I see many men both wise and religious, which yet are so tainted with this pestilent self-love, as that it is in them even as a dead fly to the apothecaries' ointment, spoiling the efficacy of all their graces, making their lives uncomfortable to themselves, and unprofitable to others, being neither fit for church nor commonwealth, but have even their very souls in hazard thereby, and therefore who can say too much against it.

It is reported, that there are many men gone to that other plantation in *Virginia*, which, whilst they lived in *England*, seemed very religious, zealous, and conscionable; and have now lost even the sap of grace, and edge to all goodness; and are become mere worldlings. This testimony I believe to be partly true, and amongst many causes of it, this self-love is not the least. It is indeed a matter of some commendation for a man to remove himself out of a thronged place into a wide wilderness; to take in hand so long and dangerous a journey, to be an instrument to carry the Gospel and humanity among the brutish hea-



then; but there may be many goodly shews and glosses and yet a pad in the straw, men may make a great appearance of respect unto God, and yet but dissemble with him, having their own lusts carrying them: and, out of doubt, men that have taken in hand hither to come, out of discontentment in regard of their estates in *England*; and aiming at great matters here, affecting it to be gentlemen, landed men, or hoping for office, place, dignity, or fleshly liberty; let the shew be what it will, the substance is naught, and that bird of self-love which was hatched at home, if it be not looked to, will eat out the life of all grace and goodness: and though men have escaped the danger of the sea, and that cruel mortality, which swept away so many of our loving friends and brethren; yet except they purge out this self-love, a worse mischief is prepared for them: And who knoweth whether God in mercy have delivered those just men which here departed, from the evils to come; and from unreasonable men, in whom there neither was, nor is, any comfort, but grief, sorrow, affliction, and misery, till they cast out this spawn of self-love.

But I have dwelt too long upon this first part; I come now to the second, which concerns an Exhortation, as I shewed you, in the Division.

*But every man another's wealth.*

In direct opposition, he should say, *Let every man seek another's*, but the first part being compared with the latter, and (*seek*) being taken out of the former and put to the latter, and (*wealth*) taken out or rather implied, in the former, the whole sentence is thus resolved, *Let no man seek his own wealth, but let every man seek another's wealth.*

And the word here translated *wealth*, is the same with that in *Rom. 13. 4.* and may not be taken only for riches, as Englishmen commonly understand it, but for all kinds of benefits, favors, comforts, either for soul or body; and so here again, as before you must understand an Affirmative Commandment, as the Negative was before: and lest any should say, If I may not seek my own good, I may do nothing; Yes saith *Paul*, I'll tell thee, thou shalt seek the good of another, whereas now all thy seeking helps but one, by this means thou shalt help many: and this is further enforced by these two circumstances, (no man) may seek his own, be he rich, learned, wise, &c. *But every man must seek the good of another.*

The point of instruction is taken from the very letter and phrase, viz.

Doct. 2. *A man must seek the good, the wealth, the profit of others.*

I say he *must* seek it, he must seek the comfort, profit and

benefit of his neighbor, brother, associate, &c. His own good he need not seek, it will offer itself to him every hour; but the good of others must be sought, a man must not stay from doing good to others till he is sought unto, pulled and hauled, (as it were,) like the unjust judge, for every benefit that is first craved, cometh too late. And thus the ancient patriarchs did practice, when the traveller and wayfaring men came by, they did not tarry till they came and asked relief and refreshment, but sat at the gates to watch for such, (*Judges* 19. 20, 21.) and looked in the streets to find them, yea, set open their doors that they might freely and boldly enter in. And howsoever, some may think this too large a practice, since now the world is so full of people, yet I see not but the more people there is, the larger charity ought to be.

But be it so, as a man may neglect in some sort the general world, yet those to whom he is bound, either in natural, civil, or religious bands, them he must seek how to do them good. A notable example you have in *David*, who, because there was twixt him and *Jonathan* a band and covenant, therefore he enquired, *Whether there was any left of the house of Saul, to whom he might shew mercy for Jonathan's sake*, 2 Sam. 9. 1. So this people of *Corinth*, to whom *Paul* writeth, they were in a spiritual league and covenant in the *Gospel*, and so were a body. Now for one member in the body to seek himself, and neglect all others were, as if a man should clothe one arm or one leg of his body with gold and purple, and let all the rest of the members go naked. 1 Cor. 12. 27.

Now brethren, I pray you, remember yourselves, and know, that you are not in a retired monastical course, but have given your names and promises one to another and covenanted here to cleave together in the service of God, and the King; What then must you do? May you live as retired hermits? and look after nobody? Nay, you must seek still the wealth of one another; and enquire as *David*, how liveth such a man? How is he clad? How is he fed? He is my brother, my associate; we ventured our lives together here, and had a hard brunt of it and we are in league together. Is his labor harder than mine? surely I will ease him; hath he no bed to lie on? why, I have two, I'll lend him one; hath he no apparel? why, I have two suits, I'll give him one of them; eats he coarse fare, bread and water, and I have better, why, surely we will part stakes. He is as good a man as I, and we are bound each to other, so that his wants must be my wants, his sorrows my sorrows, his sickness my sickness, and his welfare my welfare, for I am as he is. And such a sweet sympathy were excellent, comfortable, yea, heavenly, and is the only maker and conserver of churches and commonwealths, and where

this is wanting, ruin comes on quickly, as it did here in *Corinth*. But besides these motives, there are other reasons to provoke us not only to do good one to another; but even to seek and search how to do it.

1. As first, to maintain modesty in all our associates, that of hungry wanters, they become not bold beggars and impudent cravers; for as one saith of women, that, when they have lost their shamefacedness, they have lost half their honesty, so may it be truly said of a man that when he hath lost his modesty, and puts on a begging face, he hath lost his majesty, and the image of that noble creature; and man should not beg and crave of man, but only of God. True it is, that as Christ was fain to crave water of the Samaritan woman, (*John* 4. 5.) so men are forced to ask sometimes rather than starve, but indeed in all societies it should be offered them. Men often complain of men's boldness in asking, but how cometh this to pass, but because the world have been so full of self-lovers as no man would offer their money, meat, garments, though they saw men hungry, harborless, poor, and naked in the streets; and what is it that makes men brazen-faced, bold, brutish, tumultuous, but because they are pinched with want, and see others of their companions (which it may be have less deserved) to live in prosperity and pleasure?

2. It wonderfully encourageth men in their duties, when they see the burthen equally borne; but when some withdraw themselves and retire to their own particular ease, pleasure, or profit; what heart can men have to go on in their business? when men are come together to lift some weighty piece of timber or vessel; if one stand still and do not lift, shall not the rest be weakened and disheartened? Will not a few idle drones spoil the whole stock of laborious bees? so one idle-belly, one murmurer, one complainer, one self-lover will weaken and dishearten a whole colony. Great matters have been brought to pass where men have cheerfully, as with one heart, hand, and shoulder, gone about it, both in wars, building, and plantations, but where every man seeks himself, all cometh to nothing.

3. The present necessity requireth it, as it did in the days of the *Jews*, returning from captivity, and as it was here in *Corinth*. The country is yet raw, the land untilled, the cities not builded, the cattel not settled, we are compassed about with a helpless and idle people, the natives of the country, which cannot in any comely or comfortable manner help themselves, much less us. We also have been very chargeable to many of our loving friends, which helped us hither, and now again supplied us, so that before we think of gathering riches, we must even in conscience think of requiting their charge, love and labor, and cursed be that profit

and gain which aimeth not at this. Besides, how many of our dear friends did here die at our first entrance, many of them, no doubt for want of good lodging, shelter, and comfortable things, and many more may go after them quickly, if care be not taken. Is this then a time for men to begin to seek themselves? *Paul* saith, that men in the last days shall be lovers of themselves, (2 *Tim.* 3. 2.) but it is here yet but the first days, and (as it were) the dawning of this new world, it is now therefore no time for men to look to get riches, brave clothes, dainty fare, but to look to present necessities; it is now no time to pamper the flesh, live at ease, snatch, catch, scrape, and pill, and hoard up, but rather to open the doors, the chests, and vessels, and say, brother, neighbor, friend, what want ye, any thing that I have? make bold with it, it is yours to command, to do you good, to comfort and cherish you, and glad I am that I have it for you.

4. And even the example of God himself, whom we should follow in all things within our power and capacity, may teach us this lesson, for (with reverence to his Majesty be it spoken) he might have kept all grace, goodness, and glory to himself, but he hath communicated it to us, even as far as we are capable of it in this life, and will communicate his glory in all fulness with his elect in that life to come; even so his son Jesus Christ left his glory eclipsed for a time, and abased himself to a poor and distressed life in this world that he might, by it, bring us to happiness in the world to come. If God then have delighted in thus doing good and relieving frail and miserable man, so far inferior to himself, what delight ought man to have to relieve and comfort man, which is equal to himself?

5. Even as we deal with others, ourselves and others shall be dealt withal. Carest thou not how others fare, how they toil, are grieved, sick, pinched, cold, harborless, so as thou be in health, livest at ease, warm in thy nest, farest well? The days will come when thou shalt labor and none shall pity thee, be poor and none relieve thee, be sick, and lie and die and none visit thee, yea, and thy children shall lie and starve in the streets, and none shall relieve them, for *it is the merciful that shall obtain mercy; Mat. 5. 7. and the memory of the just shall be blessed* even in his seed; *Prov. 10.* and a merciful and loving man when he dies, though he leave his children small and desolate, yet every one is mercifully stirred up for the father's sake to shew compassion, but the unkindness, currishness and self-love of a father, is through God's just judgment recompensed upon the children with neglect and cruelty.

6. Lastly, That we may draw to an end; A merciless man, and a man without natural affection or love, is reckoned among



such as are given over of God to a reprobate mind, (*Rom.* 1. 30.) and (as it were) transformed into a beast-like humor; for, what is man if he be not sociable, kind, affable, free-hearted, liberal; he is a beast in the shape of a man; or rather an infernal spirit, walking amongst men, which makes the world a hell what in him lieth; for, it is even a hell to live where there are such men; such the Scriptures calleth *Nabals*, which signifieth *fools*, (*Psal.* 14. 1.) and decayed men, which have lost both the sap of grace and nature; and such merciless men are called *goats*, and shall be set at Christ's left hand at the last day, (*Math.* 25. 33.) *Oh therefore seek the wealth one of another.*

*Obj.* But some will say, *It is true, and it were well if men would so do, but we see every man is so for himself, as that if I should not do so, I should do full ill, for if I have it not of my own, I may snap short sometimes, for I see no body sheweth me any kindness, nor giveth me anything; if I have gold or silver, that goeth for payment, and if I want it I may lie in the street, therefore I had best keep that I have, and not be so liberal as you would have me, except I saw others would be so towards me.*

*Ans.* This objection seemeth but equal and reasonable, as did the answer of *Nabal* to *David's* men, but it is most foolish and carnal, as his also was; for, if we should measure our courses by most men's practices, a man should never do any godly duty; for, do not the most, yea, almost all, go the broad way that leadeth to death and damnation, (*Luke.* 13. 23, 24.) Who then will follow a multitude? It is the word of God, and the examples of the best men that we must follow. And what if others will do nothing for thee, but are unkind and unmerciful to thee? Knowest thou not that they which will be the children of God must be kind to the unkind, loving to their enemies, and bless those that curse them? (*Mat.* 5. 44, 47.) If all men were kind to thee, it were but *publicans'* righteousness to be kind to them? If all men be evil, wilt thou be so too? When *David* cried out, *Help Lord, for not a godly man is left*, *Psal.* 12. 1. did he himself turn ungodly also? Nay, he was rather the more strict. So, if love and charity be departed out this world, be thou one of them that shall first bring it in again.

And let this be the first rule, which I will with two others conclude for this time.

1. Never measure the course by the most, but by the best, yea, and principally by God's word: Look not what others do to thee, but consider what thou art to do to them: seek to please God, not thyself. Did they in *Mat.* 25. 44. plead, that others did nothing for them? No such matter, no such plea will stand before God, his word is plain to the contrary, therefore, though

all the world should neglect thee, disregard thee, and condemn thee, yet remember thou hast not to do with men, but with the highest God, and so thou must do thy duty to them notwithstanding.

2. And let there be no prodigal person to come forth and say, Give me the portion of lands and goods that appertaineth to me, and let me shift for myself; *Luke 15. 12.* It is yet too soon to put men to their shifts; *Israel* was seven years in *Canaan*, before the land was divided unto tribes, much longer before it was divided unto families: and why wouldst thou have thy particular portion, but because thou thinkest to live better than thy neighbor, and scornest to live so meanly as he? but who. I pray thee, brought this particularizing first into the world? Did not Satan, who was not content to keep that equal state with his fellows, but would set his throne above the stars? Did not he also entice man to despise his general felicity and happiness, and go try particular knowledge of good and evil; and nothing in this world doth more resemble heavenly happiness, than for men to live as one, being of one heart, and one soul; neither any thing more resembles hellish horror, then for every man to shift for himself; for if it be a good mind and practise, thus to affect particulars, *mine* and *thine*, then it should be best also for God to provide one heaven for thee, and another for thy neighbor.

*Object.* But some will say, *If all men will do their endeavors as I do I could be content with this generality, — but many are idle and slothful, and eat up others' labors, and therefore it is best to part, and then every man may do his pleasure.*

First, this, indeed, is the common plea of such as will endure no inconveniences, and so for the hardness of men's hearts, God and man doth often give way to that which is not best, nor perpetual, but indeed if we take this course to change ordinances and practices because of inconveniences, we shall have every day new laws.

Secondly, if others be idle and thou diligent, thy fellowship, provocation, and example, may well help to cure that malady in them, being together, but being asunder, shall they not be more idle, and shall not gentry and beggary be quickly the glorious ensigns of your commonwealth?

Thirdly, construe things in the best part, be not too hasty to say, men are idle and slothful, all men have not strength, skill, faculty, spirit, and courage to work alike; it is thy glory and credit, that thou canst do so well, and his shame and reproach, that can do no better; and are not these sufficient rewards to you both.

Fourthly, if any be idle apparently, you have a law and governors to execute the same, and to follow that rule of the Apostle, to keep back their bread, and let them not eat, go not therefore

whispering, to charge men with idleness ; but go to the governor and prove them idle ; and thou shall see them have their deserts. *Acts* 19. 38. *2 Thes.* 3. 10. *Deut.* 19. 15.

And as you are a body together, so hang not together by skins and gymocks, but labor to be jointed together and knit by flesh and sinews ; away with envy at the good of others, and rejoice in his good, and sorrow for his evil. Let his joy be thy joy, and his sorrow thy sorrow : Let his sickness be thy sickness : his hunger thy hunger : his poverty thy poverty ; and if you profess friendship, be friends in adversity : for then a friend is known and tried, and not before.

3. Lay away all thought of former things and forget them, and think upon the things that are ; look not gapingly one upon other, pleading your goodness, your birth, your life you lived, your means you had and might have had ; here you are by God's providence under difficulties ; be thankful to God, it is no worse, and take it in good part that which is, and lift not up yourself because of former privileges ; when *Job* was brought to the dung-hill, he sat down upon it, *Job* 2. 8. and when the Almighty had been bitter to *Naomi*, she would be called *Marah* ; consider therefore what you are now, and whose you are ; say not I could have lived thus, and thus ; but say thus and thus I must live : for God and natural necessity requireth, if your difficulties be great, you had need to cleave the faster together, and comfort and cheer up one another, laboring to make each other's burden lighter ; there is no grief so tedious as a churlish companion and nothing makes sorrows easy more than cheerful associates : bear ye therefore one another's burthen, and be not a burthen one to another ; avoid all factions, forwardness, singularity and withdrawals, and cleave fast to the Lord, and one to another continually ; so shall you be a notable precedent to these poor heathens, whose eyes are upon you, and who very brutishly and cruelly do daily eat and consume one another, through their emulations, ways and contentions ; be you therefore ashamed of it, and win them to peace both with yourselves, and one another, by your peaceable examples, which will preach louder to them, than if you could cry in their barbarous language ; so also shall you be an encouragement to many of your christian friends in your native country, to come to you when they hear of your peace, love and kindness that is amongst you : but above all, it shall go well with your souls, when that God of peace and unity shall come to visit you with death as he hath done many of your associates, you being found of him, not in murmurings, discontent and jars, but in brotherly love, and peace, may be translated from this wandering wilderness unto that joyful and heavenly Canaan. AMEN.

On Thursday the 13th of December, (O. S.,) 1621, the day after the delivery of the foregoing sermon, the *Fortune* sailed for England, and Robert Cushman in her "as the Adventurers had appointed;" and it was the last time he was ever to see those friends with whom he had suffered and endured so much, and for whom he had toiled most assiduously for so many years.

His only son Thomas, then fourteen years of age, had accompanied him in the *Fortune*; his wife had undoubtedly died some time previous; but the date of her death as well as her name are unknown. As he was to leave his minor son among strangers, he placed him in the care and in the family of his intimate friend "and brother in the Lord," Gov. Bradford, where he remained till he arrived at the age of manhood. The history of his *protege* who in after years became a pillar of the Church as well as of the Colony, will show how faithfully Gov. Bradford executed the trust reposed in him by his friend and coadjutor, Robert Cushman. In a subsequent letter to Gov. Bradford, speaking of his son, Mr. Cushman remarks, "I must entreat you still to have a care of my son as your own, and I shall rest bound unto you."

The *Fortune* carried out on her return voyage, "two hhds. of bear and other skins and good clap-boards, as full as she could hold; the freight estimated at near £500."

Gov. Winslow, in a letter written to a friend in England and sent by the *Fortune*, says, "that we have gotten we send by this ship; and though it be not much it will witness for us that we have not been idle."

But *mis*-fortunes attended the return voyage of the *Fortune*. "As she neared the English coast she was taken by the French, carried into France, — the *Isle Deu*, — kept there fourteen or fifteen days, — robbed of all she had worth taking, and then the ship and the people are released, and they arrive at London on Monday, Feb. 17th, 1622."<sup>1</sup>

In July, 1622, Mr. Weston, a member of the Virginia Company, and formerly a firm friend of the Pilgrims, "sent over fifty or sixty men, at his own charge, to plant for him."<sup>2</sup> They came upon no religious design, as did the planters of Plymouth; so they were far from being Puritans.

<sup>1</sup> Bradford in Prince.

<sup>2</sup> They settled at Weymouth.



Mr. Cushman writes to the Plymouth Colony respecting these men, "They are no men for us, and I fear they will hardly deal so well with the savages as they should. I pray you, therefore, signify to Squanto, that they are a distinct body from us, and we have nothing to do with them, nor must be blamed for their faults, much less can warrant their fidelity."

In the spring of 1623, there was, for the first time, a division and assignment of land among those who had settled at Plymouth; but this was for one year only.

In 1624 "the people requested the Governor to have some land for continuance and not by yearly lot as before, and he gives every person an acre of land."

In the first volume of the Old Colony Records we find the following entry:

"1623

Robert Cochman

one acre

These lye on the south side of the Brook to the Baywards."

This was unquestionably the same as Robert Cushman, — the error being in the spelling of his name. Although he was not at Plymouth, personally, (being then in London, supervising the affairs of the Colony,) yet land was, nevertheless, assigned him, the same as though he was there to occupy it. This shows the important position that he occupied, in the opinion of the Governor and the Colony.

July, 1623, says Bradford, as quoted by Prince, "The ship Anne arrives. By this ship Mr. C., their Agent, writes — some few of your old friends are come; they come dropping to you and by degrees. I hope ere long you shall enjoy them all," &c.

March, 1624. "Mr. Winslow, our Agent, comes over in the ship Charity, and brings a bull and three heifers, the first cattle of the kind in the land; but therewith a sad account of a strong faction among the Adventurers against us." Mr. Winslow brings a letter from Robert Cushman to Gov. Bradford, dated at London, January 24, 1623-4, — wherein he writes, "They send a carpenter to build two ketches, &c., a salt man to make salt, and

a preacher,<sup>1</sup> though not the most eminent, for whose going Mr. Winslow and I gave way to give content to some at London, — the ship to be laden and sent back ; we have taken a Patent for Cape Ann.”

In the year 1623, Robert Cushman, in connection with Edward Winslow, who had been sent to England as an Agent of the Plymouth Colony, negotiated with Lord Sheffield<sup>2</sup> for a tract of land lying on Cape Ann, (in the present town of Gloucester,) for the purpose of establishing a Colony there, — thus benefiting the Pilgrim colonists at Plymouth as well as extending the settlement of the country. And it is an interesting fact that the Colony which was commenced under the Charter obtained by Cushman and Winslow, and under the auspices of the Plymouth Colony, was the first permanent settlement on the territory of the Massachusetts Colony.

As this Charter<sup>3</sup> is another evidence of the industry and ability of Robert Cushman, as well as an interesting portion of the history of the times, we give it entire, retaining the abbreviations and orthography of the original as far as modern type will allow.

<sup>1</sup> John Lyford. He was opposed to the emigration of Rev. John Robinson, and did what he could to prevent it. He was expelled from the Plymouth Colony for misconduct, and afterwards died in Virginia.

<sup>2</sup> “Among those whose interest was gained by Cushman and Winslow, the first Colonial Agents from New England to old England, was Edward, Lord Sheffield, then one of the leading statesmen of England, and a prominent member of the Council for New England. It was in the exercise of authority from that Company that he granted this Charter.” — *Thornton's Cape Anne Charter*.

<sup>3</sup> The public are indebted to J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., of Boston, for the discovery and publication of this Charter, which for more than two hundred years has been unknown or forgotten. Thus Roger Conant is found to be Governor of the first Massachusetts Colony, and another interesting page is added to the history of the old Bay State. [See Thornton's late work, “The Landing at Cape Anne ; or the Charter of the first permanent Colony on the territory of the Massachusetts Company, now discovered and published from the original manuscript.” Boston, Oct. 1854. p. 84.]

## THE CHARTER.

### This Indenture

made the first day of January Anno Dni 1623,<sup>1</sup> And in the Yeares of the Raigne of or Sovereigne Lord JAMES by the grace of God King of England France and Ireland Defender of the faith &c the One and Twentieth And of Scotland the Seaven and fiftieth ~~Betweene~~ the right honorable Edmond Lord Sheffield Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter on throne part And Robert Cushman and Edward Winslowe for themselves, and their Associats and Planters at Plymouth in New England in America on thother part. ~~Wittnesse~~ that the said Lord Sheffield (As well in consideracon that the said Robert and Edward and divers of their Associats haue already adventured themselves in person, and have likewise at their owne proper Costs and Charges transported dyvers persons into New England aforesaid And for that the said Robert and Edward and their Associats also intend as well to transport more persons as also further to plant at Plymouth aforesaid, and in other places in New England aforesaid As for the better Advancement and furtherance of the said Planters, and encouragement of the said Vndertakers) Hath Gyven, graunted, assigned, allotted, and appointed And by these pnts doth Gyve, graunt, assigne, allott, and appoint vnto and for the said Robert and Edward and their Associats As well a certaine Tract of Ground in New England aforesaid lying in forty-three Degrees or thereabout of Northerly latitude and in a knowne place there comonly called Cape Anne, Together with the free vse and benefitt as well of the Bay comonly called the Bay of Cape Anne, as also of the Islands within the said Bay And free liberty, to ffish, fowle, hawke, and hunt, truck, and trade in the Lands therabout, and in all other places in New England aforesaid; whereof the said Lord Sheffield is, or hath byn possessed, or which haue been allotted to him the said Lord Sheffield, or within his Jurisdiccon (not nowe being inhabited, or hereafter to be inhabited by any English) Together also with five hundred Acres of free Land adioyning to the said Bay to be ymployed for public vses, as for the building of a Towne, Scholes, Churches, Hospitals,<sup>2</sup> and for the mayntenance of such Ministers, Officers, and Magistrats, as by the said vndertakers, and their Associats are there

<sup>1</sup> It should be 1623-4.

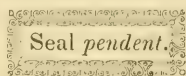
<sup>2</sup> No where is the embryo of New England more visible than in this Charter. Schools, churches and hospitals are provided for; laws and elections to be only "with their good liking," and every man to be a land-holder. There we see the germ of the Republican institutions we now enjoy. Says Thornton, "It (the Charter) displays a political wisdom superior to that of Locke, or any theorist, probably the fruit of colonial experience as suggested by Winslow and Cushman."

already appointed, or which hereafter shall (with their good liking, reside, and inhabit there And also Thirty Acres of Land, over and beside the fyve hundred Acres of Land, before menconed To be allotted, and appointed for every perticular person, Young, or old (being the Associats, or servants of the said vndertakers or their successo<sup>rs</sup> that shall come, and dwell at the aforesaid Cape Anne with Seaven yeares next after the Date hereof, which Thirty Acres of Lande soe appointed to every person as aforesaid, shall be taken as the same doth lye together upon the said Bay in one entire place, and not stragling in dyvers, or remote parcells not exceeding an English Mile, and a halfe in length on the Waters side of the said Bay **Felding and Paying** for ever yearely vnto the said Lord Sheffield, his heires, successo<sup>rs</sup>, Rent gatherer, or assignes for every Thirty Acres soe to be obteyned, and possessed by the said Robert & Edward their heires, successo<sup>rs</sup>, or Associats Twelve Pence of lawfull English money At the feast of St. Michael Tharchaungell only (if it be lawfully demaunded) The first payment thereof To begynne ymedietely from and after thend and expiracon of the first Seaven yeares next after the date hereof **And the said** Lord Sheffield for himself his heires, successo<sup>rs</sup>, and assignes doth Covenant, promise, and graunt to and with the said Robert Cushman, and Edward Winslow their heires, associats, and assignes That they the said Robert, and Edward, and such other persons as shall plant, and contract with them, shall freely and quyetyly, haue, hold, possesse, and enioy All such profitts, rights, previlidges, benefits, Comodities, advantages, and preheminences, as shall hereafter by the labor, search, and diligence of the said Vndertakers their Associats, servants, or Assignes be obteyned, found out, or made within the said Tract of Ground soe graunted vnto them as aforesaid; Reserving vnto the said Lord Sheffield his heirs, successors, and assignes The one Moyety of all such Mynes as shall be discovered, or found out at any tyme by the said Vndertakers, or any their heires, successo<sup>rs</sup>, or assignes vpon the Grounds aforesaid **And** further That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Robert Cushman, and Edward Winslowe their heires, associats, and assignes from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes hereafter soe soone or they or their Assignes haue taken possession, or entred into any of the said Lands To forbyd, repell, repulse and resist by force of Armes All and every such person as shall build, plant, or inhabit, or which shall offer, or make shew to build, plant, or inhabit, within the Lands soe as aforesaid graunted, without the leave, and licence of the said Robert, and Edward or their assignes **And the said** Lord Sheffield doth further Covenant, and graunt That vpon a lawfull survey hadd, and taken of the aforesaid Lands, and good informacon gyven to the said Lord Sheffield his heires, or assignes, of the Meats, Bounds, and quantity of Lands which the said Robert, and Edward their heires, associates, or assignes shall take in and be by them their Associats, Servants, or Assignes inhabited as aforesaid; he the said Lord Sheffield his heires, or assignes, at and vpon the reasonable request of the said Vnder-



takers, or their Associates, shall and will by good and sufficient Assurance in the Lawe Graunt, enfeoffe, confirm and allott vnto the said Robert Cushman and Edward Winslowe their Associates, and Assigns All and every the said Lands soe to be taken in within the space of Seaven yeares next after the Date hereof in as larg, ample, and beneficiall manner, as the said Lord Sheffeld his heires, or assignes nowe haue, or hereafter shall have the same Lands, or any of them graunted unto him, or them; for such rent, and vnder such Covenants, and Provisoos as herein are conteyned (*mutatis mutandis*) And shall and will also at all tymes hereafter vpon reasonable request made to him the said Lord Sheffeld his heires, or assignes by the said Edward and Robert their heires, associats, or assignes, or any of them graunt, procure, and make good, lawfull, and sufficient Letters, or other Graunts of Incorporacon whereby the said Vndertakers, and their Associates shall haue liberty and lawfull authority from tyme to tyme to make and establish Lawes, Ordynnces, and Constitucons for the ruling, ordering, and governing of such persons as now are resident, or which hereafter shalbe planted, and inhabit there And in the meane tyme vntill such Graunt be made It shalbe lawfull for the said Robert, and Edward their heires, associats and Assignes by consent of the greater part of them to Establish such Laws, Provisions and Ordynnces as are or shalbe by them thought most fitt, and convenient for the government of the said plantacon which shall be from tyme to tyme executed and administred by such Officer or Officers, as the said Vndertakers, or their Associates or the most part of them shall elect, and make choice of **Provyded** allwaies That the said Lawes, Provisions, and Ordynnces which are, or shall be agreed on, be not repugnant to the Lawes of England, or to the Orders, and Constitucons of the President and Councell of New England **Provyded** further That the said Vndertakers their heires, and successo<sup>rs</sup> shall fore<sup>r</sup> acknowledg the said Lord Sheffeld his heires and successo<sup>rs</sup>, to be their Chiefe Lord, and to answeare and doe service vnto his Lo<sup>pp</sup> or his Successo<sup>rs</sup>, at his, or their Court when upon his, or their owne Plantacon The same shalbe established, and kept **In wytnes** whereof the said parties to these present Indentures Interchaungeably have putt their Hands and Seals The day and yeares first above written.

SHEFFEYLD.



The strip of parchment at the foot of the instrument, to which the seal was pendent, yet remains as represented in the fac-simile. By the law and usage of that day, the *original* instrument was executed by the grantor only, which accounts for the omission on this parchment of the names of the guarantees whose signatures

would be affixed to the *counterpart* remaining in the hands of Sheffield. Hence the autograph of Robert Cushman is on the original document in England, if it could be found.

It will be noticed that the name of Robert Cushman is, all through that Charter, placed first, or before that of Winslow; an undoubted indication of his conventional position.

To Robert Cushman, therefore, belongs (in part) the reputation of procuring a Charter for the Plymouth Colony, — and a Charter for the first permanent settlement on the territory of the Massachusetts Colony at Cape Ann. The two first settlements in Massachusetts were, therefore, the result, to a considerable extent, of his zeal and perseverance in the Puritan cause, and his labors to extend the area of civil and religious liberty.

In the performance of his duties as Agent of the Colony, Mr. Cushman wrote the following letter, dated Dec. 18, 1624:

To our beloved friends, Mr. Wm. Bradford, Mr. Isaac Allerton, Mr. Wm. Brewster, and the rest of the general society at Plymouth in New England, — Salutation.

Though the thing we feared be come upon us, and the evils we strove against have overtaken us: yet cannot we forget you, nor our friendship nor fellowship, which together we have some years; wherein, though our expressions have been small, yet our hearty affection towards you (unknown by face) have been no less than to our nearest friends, yea even to our own selves. And though you and our friend Mr. Winslow, can tell you the estate of things here, and what hath befallen us; yet lest we should seem to neglect you, to whom, by a wonderful providence of God, we are so nearly united; we have thought good once more to write you, and the arguments of our letter must consist of these three points: 1st, to shew you what is here befallen; 2dly, the reason and cause of that which is fallen; 3dly, our purpose and desires towards you hereafter.

\* \* \* \* \*

As there hath been a faction and siding amongst us now more than two years: so now there is an utter breach and sequestration amongst us and in 2 parts of us, a full desertion and foesaking of you, without any intent or purpose of meddling more with you.

\* \* \*

And if in nothing else, you can be approved, yet let your honesty and conscience be still approved and lose not

one jot of your innocence amidst your many crosses and afflictions. \* \* \* \* \*

And surely, if you upon this alteration behave yourselves wisely and go on fairly, as men whose hope is not in this life, you shall need no other weapon to wound your adversaries; for when your righteousness is revealed as the light, they shall cover their faces with shame, that causelessly have sought your overthrow.

And although (we hope) you need not our counsel in these things, having learned of God how to behave yourselves, in all estates in this world: yet a word for your advice and direction, to spur those forward which we hope run already.

At first seeing our generality here is dissolved, let yours be the more firm: and do not you, like carnal people (which run into inconveniences and evils by examples) but rather be warned by your harmes, to cleave faster together hereafter; take heed of long and sharp disputes, and oppositions, give no passage to the waters, no, not a tittle; let not hatred or heart-burning be harbored in the breast of any of you one moment, but forget and forgive all former failings and abuses and renew your love and friendship together daily. There is often more sound friendship, and sweeter fellowship in afflictions and crosses than in prosperity and favours; and there is reason for it, because envy flyeth away, when there is nothing but necessities, to be looked on; but it is always a bold *guest* when prosperity shows itself. \* \* \*

We have a trade and custom of talebearing, whispering, and changing of old friends for new, and these things with us are incurable; but you which do as it were, *begin a new world* and lay a foundation of sound piety and humanity for others to follow, must suffer no such weeds in your garden, but nip them in the head and cast them out forever; and must follow peace and study quietness, having fervent love among yourselves as a perfect and entire bond to uphold you when all else fails you. \* \* \*

And if any amongst you, for all that, have still a withdrawing heart, and will be all to himself and nothing to his neighbour, let him think of these things: 1st, The providence of God in bringing you there together. 2d, His marvelous preserving you from so many dangers, the particulars whereof you know and must never forget. 3d, The hopes that yet are of effecting somewhat for yourselves, and more for your posterity, if hand join in hand. 4th, The woful estate of him which is alone, especially in a wilderness. 5th, The succor and comfort which the generality can daily afford, having built houses, planted corn, framed boats, erected salt works, obtained cattle, swine, and pulling together with the divers varieties of trades and faculties, employed by sea

and land, the gains of every one stretching itself into all, whilst they are in the general ; but such as withdraw themselves, tempting God and despising their neighbours, must look for no share nor part in any of these things ; but as they will be in a commonwealth alone, so alone they must work, and alone they must eat, and alone they must be sick and die, or else languishing under the frustration of their vain hopes, alone return to England and there to help all cry out of the country and the people ; \* \* \*

6th, The conscience of making restitution and paying those debts and charges which hath fallen to bring you them and send those things to you, which you have had, must hold you together ; and for him that withdraws himself from the general, we look upon him as upon a man, who, having served his turn and fulfilled his desires, cares not what becomes of others, neither making conscience of any debt or duty at all, but thinketh to slide away under secret colors to abuse and deceive his friends ; and against whom we need say little, seeing the Lord will never cease to curse his course.

\* \* \* \* \*

In a word, since it thus still falleth out, that all things between us, are as you see, let us all endeavour to keep a fair and honest course, and see what time will bring forth and how God, in his providence, will work for us.

We still are persuaded you are the people, that must make a plantation, and erect a city in these remote places, when all others fail and return ; and your experience of God's providence, and preservation of you is such, that we hope your hearts will not now fail you, though your friends should forsake you (which we ourselves shall not do, whilst we live, so long as your honesty so well appeareth,) yet surely help would arise from some other place, whilst you wait on God with uprightness, though we should leave you also.

To conclude, as you are especially now to renew your love to one another : so we advise you, as your friends, to these particulars. First let all sharpness, reprehension and convictions of opposite persons, be still used sparingly, and take no advantage against any, for any for respects ; but rather wait for their mending amongst you, than to mend them yourselves by thrusting them away, of whom there is any hope of any good to be had. 2. *Make your corporation as formal as you can, under the name of the Society of Plymouth in New England*, allowing some peculiar privileges, to all the members thereof, according to the tenure of the patents.

3d, Let your *practices and course in religion*, in the Church, be made complete and full ; let all that fear God amongst you,



join themselves thereunto, without delay : and let all the ordinances of God be used completely in the church without longer waiting upon uncertainties, or keeping the gap open for opposities. *4thly*, *Let the worship and service of God, be strictly kept on the Sabbath*, and both together and asunder, let the day be sanctified ; and let your care be seen on the working days, every where and upon all occasions, to set forward the service of God. And lastly be you all entreated, to walk so circumspectly and carry yourselves so uprightly in all your ways, as that no man can make exceptions against you ; and more especially that the favor and countenance of God, may be so towards you, as that you may find abundant joy and peace even amidst tribulations.

We have sent you some cattle, cloth, hose, shoes, leather, &c., but in another nature than formerly, as it stood us in hand to do ; we have committed them to the custody and charge of, as our factors, Mr. Allerton and Mr. Winslow, at whose direction they are to be sold, and commodities taken for them, as is fitting. Good friends, as you buy them, keep a decorum in distributing them, and let none have varieties, and things for delight, when others want for their mere necessities, and have an eye rather on your ill deservings, at God's hand, than upon the failings of your friends towards you ; rather admiring his mercies, than repining at his crosses, with the assurance of faith, that what is wanting here, shall be made up in glory a thousand fold. Go on, good friends, comfortably, pluck up your hearts cheerfully, and *quit yourselves like men in all your difficulties*, that notwithstanding all the displeasure and threats of men, yet the work may go on, which you are about, and not be neglected, which is so much for the glory of God, and the furtherance of our countrymen, as that a man may, with more comfort, spend his life in it, than live the life of Methuselah in wasting the plenty of a tilled land or eating the fruit of a green tree.

Thus, having not time to write further unto you, leaving other things to the relation of our friends ; with all hearty salutations to you all and hearty prayers for you all, we lovingly take our leave this 18th of December, 1624.

Your assured friends to our power,

JAMES SHERLEY, (sick)  
WILLIAM COLLIER,

THOMAS FLETCHER,  
ROBERT HOLLAND.

["This letter was wrote with Mr. Cushman's hand ; and it is likely was penned by him at the others request."] From Gov. Bradford's Letter Book. — Mass. Hist. Coll. 1st series, v. 3, pp. 29 to 34.

The following letter from Mr. Cushman, is probably the last that he ever wrote to his friends in America.

Mr. Robert Cushman to Gov. Bradford.

Dec. 22, 1624.

Sir: My hearty love remembered unto you, and unto your wife, with trust of your health and contentment, amidst so many difficulties. I am now to write unto you, from my friend, and from myself, my friend and your friend. Mr. Sherley, who lieth even at the point of death, entreated me, even with tears, to write to excuse him, and signify how it was with him; he remembers his hearty, and as he thinks, his last, salutations to you, and all the rest, who love our common cause. And if God does again raise him up, he will be more for you (I am persuaded) than ever he was. His unfeigned love towards us hath been such, as I cannot indeed express; and though he be a man not swayed by passion, or led by uninferred affections, yet hath he cloven to us still amidst all persuasions of opposites, and could not be moved to have an evil thought of us, for all their clamors. His patience and contentment in being oppressed, hath been much; he hath sometimes lent £800 at one time, for other men to adventure in this business, all to draw them on; and hath indeed, by his free heartedness, been the only glue of the company. And if God should take him now away, I scarce think much more would be done, save as to inquire at the dividend what is to be had.

He saith he hath received the tokens you sent, and thanks you for them; he hath sent you a cheese, &c. Also he hath sent an heifer to the plantation, to begin a stock for the poor. There is also a bull and three or four jades to be sold unto you, with many other things, for apparel and other uses; which are committed to Mr. Allerton and Mr. Winslow, who as factors, are to sell them to you; and it was fitter, for many reasons, to make them factors than yourself, as I hope you will easily conceive.

And I hope, though the first project cease, yet it shall be never the worse for you, neither will any man be discouraged, but wait on God, using the good means you can. I have no time to write many things unto you; I doubt not, but upon the hearing of this alteration, some discontent may arise, but the Lord I hope will teach you the way which you shall choose. For myself, as I have labored by all means to hold things here together, so I have patiently suffered this alteration; and do yet hope it shall be good for you all, if you be not too rash and hasty; which if any be, let them take heed, that they reap not the fruit of their own vanities.

But for you, good sir, I hope you will do nothing rashly, nei-

ther will you be swayed by misreports, beside your ordinary course, but will persuade who may be, to patience and peace, and to the bearing of labours and crosses in love together.

I hope the failings of your friends, here, will make you the more friendly one to another, that so all our hopes may not be dashed. Labour to settle things both in your civil and religious courses, as firm and as full as you can. Lastly, I must entreat you still, to have a care of my son as your own ; and I shall rest bound unto you ; I pray you let him sometimes practice writing. I hope the next ships to come to you ; in the mean space and ever, the Lord be all your direction and turn all our crosses and troubles, to his own glory, and our comforts, and give you to walk so wisely, and holily, as none may justly say, but they have always found you honestly minded, though never so poor. Salute our friends, and supply, I pray you, what is failing in my letters.

From London, December 22, A. D. 1624.

The following note was by Gov. Bradford :

“ These were his last letters. And now we lost the help of a wise and faithful friend ; he wrote of the sickness and probability of the death of another ; but knew not that his own was so near ; what cause have we therefore ever to be ready ! He proposed to be with us the next ships, but the Lord did otherwise dispose ; and had appointed him a greater journey to a better place. He was now taken from these troubles, into which (by this division) we were so deeply plunged. And here I must leave him to rest with the Lord. And will proceed with other letters, which will further show our proceedings and how things went on.” — (Hist. Coll. 1st Series, Vol. 3, pp. 34 and 35.)

In June, 1625, Gov. Bradford wrote to Mr. Cushman the following letter. We omit portions of it as being unimportant.

Gov. Bradford to Robert Cushman.

“ Loving and kind Friend :

I would most heartily thank you ; and would be right glad to see you here and many others of our old and dear friends, that we might strengthen and comfort one another, after our many troubles, travails and hardships. I long greatly for friends of Leyden, but I fear I shall not now, scarce ever see them, save in Heaven ; but the will of the Lord be done. We have rid ourselves of the company of many of those who have been so troublesome to us ; though I fear we are not rid of the troubles themselves.

\* \* \* \* We have sent by this first ship a good parcel of commodities, to wit : as much beaver and other furs as will amount to upwards of £277 sterling at the rates they were sold the last year, in part of payment of those goods they and you sent to be sold to us. But except we may have things, both new, serviceable, and at better rates, we shall never be able to rub through ; therefore, if we could have some ready money disbursed to buy things at the best hand, it would be greatly in our way. \* \* \* \* Our people will never agree any way again to unite with the company who have cut them off with such reproach and contempt, and also returned their bills and all debts in their hands. But as for those, our loving friends, who have and do stick to us, and are deeply engaged for us, and are most careful of our goods, for our parts we will ever be ready to do any thing, that should be thought equal and mete.

But I think it will be best to press a clearance with the company ; either by coming to a dividend or some other indifferent course or composition ; for the longer we hang and continue in this confused and lingering condition, the worse it will be, for it takes away all heart and courage, from men to do anything. For notwithstanding our persuasion to the contrary, many protest they will never build houses, fence grounds or plant fruits for those, who not only forsake them, but use them as enemies, lading them with reproach and contumely. Nay, they will rather ruin that which is done, than they should possess it. Whereas if they knew what they should trust to, the place would quickly grow and flourish with plenty ; for they never felt the sweetness of the country till this year ; and not only we, but all planters in the land begin to do it.

\* \* \* \* Your son and all of us are in good health (blessed be God) ; he received the things you sent him. I hope God will *make him a good man*. My wife remembers her love unto you and thanks you for her spice. Billington still rails against you and threatens to arrest you. I know not wherefore ; he is a knave and so will live and die.<sup>1</sup> \* \* \* \*

The Lord hath so graciously disposed, that when our opposites thought that many would have followed their faction, they so distracted their palpable dishonest dealings, that they stuck more firmly unto us and joined themselves to the Church. But time cuts me off ; for other things I refer you to my other more general and longer letters ; and so with my renewed salutations, and best love remembered unto you, I commend you and all our affairs

<sup>1</sup> The prophecy was fulfilled, for he was hung (the first execution in the Colony) Oct. 1630, for waylaying and shooting a young man by the name of Newcomen.



to the guidance of the Most High, and so rest your assured loving friend,

WILLIAM BRADFORD.

New Plymouth, June 9, 1625.

[Mr. Cushman died before this letter arrived.] ”<sup>1</sup>

“April, 1626. Capt. Standish arrives from England, bringing intelligence of the death of Mr. John Robinson, who died Tuesday, March 1st, (O. S.,) 1625.”<sup>2</sup>

“Our Captain also brings us notice of the death of our ancient friend Mr. Cushman, *who was as our right hand with the Adventurers and who for divers years had managed all our business with them to our great advantage.* He had wrote to the Governor a few months before (see his last letter p. 74) of the severe sickness of Mr. James Sherley, who was a chief friend of the Plantation.”<sup>3</sup>

The exact date of Robert Cushman’s death is not known. As his last letter bore date, 22d Dec., 1624, and as he died a few weeks before Mr. Robinson, who deceased March 1st, we may therefore reasonably conclude that he died in Jan. or Feb. 1625.<sup>4</sup>

For the purpose of showing the high estimation in which Mr. Robert Cushman has been held, we shall give extracts from the writings of his contemporaries and from more recent historical works.

Says Gov. Bradford, in 1625, speaking of his death: “And now we lost a wise and faithful friend. He proposed to be with us the next ship, but the Lord did otherwise dispose, and had appointed him a greater journey to a better place. \* \* \* He was our right hand with the Adventurers; who for divers years has managed all our business with them to our great advantage.”

Hon. John Davis, a Judge of the U. S. District Court of Mass. in a “Biographical Sketch” of Robert Cushman, published with an edition of his sermon in 1785, remarks, — “Robert Cushman was one of the most distinguished characters among the collection

<sup>1</sup> Bradford’s Letter Book in Mass. Hist. Coll. v. 3.

<sup>2</sup> See Roger White’s letter to Gov. Bradford, in Young’s Chronicles.

<sup>3</sup> Gov. Bradford’s Journal.

<sup>4</sup> In regard to his *age* at the time of his death, we think, from a variety of circumstances, that he was somewhere between 40 and 50 years. In 1621, he had a son 14 years of age. See note on page 9.

of worthies, who quitted England on account of their religious difficulties and settled with Mr. John Robinson, their Pastor, in the city of Leyden, in 1609."

"The news of his death and Mr. Robinson's, arrived at the same time at Plymouth, by Capt. Standish, and seem to have been *equally lamented* by their bereaved and suffering friends here. He was zealously engaged in the success of the plantation; a man of activity and enterprise; well versed in business; respectable in point of intellectual abilities; well accomplished in scriptural knowledge; an unaffected professor and a steady, sincere practicer of religion."

And in a note to the foregoing at the time of the publication of another edition of that sermon, in 1846, Dr. N. B. Shurtleff of Boston, who seldom errs in any matters relating to the Plymouth Pilgrims, remarks,—"It seems to be a mistaken idea that Mr. Cushman started in the smaller vessel, which put back on account of its proving leaky. This mistake has arisen from the fact that Mr. C. was left in England in 1620 and did not come over in the Mayflower with the first emigrants. The fact is that Mr. Cushman procured "the larger vessel," the Mayflower, and its pilot at London and left in that vessel; but in consequence of the unsoundness of "the smaller vessel," the Speedwell, it became necessary that a part of the Pilgrims should be left behind, and consequently Mr. C. was selected as one who would be best able to keep together that portion of the flock left behind. Although Mr. Cushman did not come over in the Mayflower, yet such was the respect for him among those who did come, that his name is placed at the head of those who came in that ship, in the allotment of land (in 1623) at a time when he was not in New England."

And at a later period (1846) Judge Davis remarked in a letter to Charles Ewer, Esq., the publisher of a new edition of Mr. Cushman's sermon,— "That discourse is a precious relic of ancient times; the sound good sense, good advice and pious spirit which it manifests, will, it may be hoped, now and in all future time, meet with approval and beneficial acceptance in our community."

Says the venerable Dr. Dwight, formerly President of Yale

College, in a volume of his travels in the United States, published in 1800, "By me the names of Carver, Bradford, *Cushman* and Standish, will never be forgotten until I lose the power of recollection."

Allen's Biographical Dictionary, under the head of Robert Cushman, has the following: "He was distinguished in the history of Plymouth Colony; was one of those worthies who quitted England on account of liberty of conscience. \* \* \* He was a man of activity and enterprise; respectable for his talents and virtues; well acquainted with the scriptures and a professed disciple of Jesus Christ."

Russell's "Recollections of Plymouth," published in 1846, speaking of Robert Cushman, says, — "Perhaps no individual of the Rev. Mr. Robinson's Church, possessed in a higher degree the qualifications required for discharging the important duties incident to the trust assigned him."

Hubbard's History of New England, says, "Robert Cushman, was an active and faithful instrument for the public good."

From the Ecclesiastical History of Massachusetts, published in Mass. Hist. Coll. v. 7, — "Robert Cushman, \* \* \* \* \* one of the most important and worthy characters among those who formed the first settlement (at Plymouth). His sermon, preached to our venerable fathers, in 1621, contains the best advice, and may be read by their posterity for other reasons besides this, that it is a curiosity worth preserving among the ancient things of this country."

Baylies' History of New Plymouth, says of Robert Cushman, "He was a learned, acute, sagacious and enterprising person. He had great knowledge of human nature, and was a sincere and pious christian. While at Plymouth he delivered a discourse, which is a performance of uncommon merit."

At the second celebration of the landing of the Pilgrims, by the Old Colony Club, Dec. 22, 1770, after their dinner, several appropriate toasts were delivered by Dr. Lazarus Le Baron of Plymouth. The sixth was as follows:

"6. To the memory of Mr. Robert Cushman, who preached the first Sermon in New England."

From an "Account of the Church of Christ in Plymouth," by John Cotton, Esq., published in 1760 :

"That servant of Christ, Mr. Robert Cushman, who had been their chief agent in transacting all their affairs in England, both before and after their leaving for Holland, till the year 1625."<sup>1</sup>

The question, then, may properly be asked, — if Robert Cushman was such a leading mind among the Puritans at Leyden, and subsequently was so active and influential in their emigration to, and first settlement at Plymouth, — why he has never been as noted in history as his colleagues, Carver, Bradford, Brewster and others ?

The following letter, written by one of the most distinguished of the name,<sup>2</sup> to a kinsman, will explain that apparent anomaly as far as it can be done after a lapse of nearly two and a half centuries.

BOSTON, Feb. 24th, 1846.

TO JOSEPH CUSHMAN, Esq. :

My Dear Namesake — I rejoice that you have undertaken to call the attention of the descendants of our common ancestor to the debt which as citizens of this country, they owe to his memory ; and that you propose to erect, by means of a contribution from them all, so far as they can be reached, a monument on the spot near the Plymouth Rock, where he delivered his memorable discourse to his brother Pilgrims before his departure.

We sometimes speak of "the caprices of fortune:" I have often thought how strange and how UNJUST, sometimes, are the accidents of fame. How strange, how passing strange that the man who was the chief instrument in the first settlement of New England — as is clear from his being the uniformly appointed agent of the Pilgrims to the Virginia Company and to the King, whoever else was associated with him in the different missions ; — the man whom Governor Bradford himself, his colleague in the second mission, calls, "our right hand ;" the man who first vindicated the enterprise to the world through the Press, and made the first public appeal that was ever made to the Protestant Christians of England, in behalf of the religious interests of the Aborigines of America ; the man who, to save the Colony from the perils to which he saw it exposed, wrote and delivered, though neither Minister nor Elder, the first Sermon ever published from

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Coll. v. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Robert W. Cushman, D. D., late of the Bowdoin street Baptist Church, at Boston.



a New England man, and the first ever written on New England soil; the man whose devotion to his "loving friends the Adventurers" led him, after securing with great difficulty the Mayflower and a skillful pilot for her, who had been on the American coast, to take his own passage in the rickety Speedwell; and, after her third failure, to disembark to look after and share the fate of those who must be left behind; and, after he had crossed the ocean, to return and live and die not only "separate from his brethren," but separate from his only son, that he might watch over their interests near a jealous and intolerant throne: — that this man, I say, should have been overlooked by seven generations, while scarcely a fourth-rate politician has risen to bluster about "liberty" and "glory of America," whose name has not been honored and perpetuated as the appellation of some portion of its territory, is, I confess, a painful comment on the "gratitude of Republics," and the justice of posterity. While Carver and Brewster — successively his associates in negotiation, together with Standish, and Winslow, and Hopkins, and I know not how many others of the first Pilgrims in humble life, have been remembered and honored in the names of towns; while the very pilot, the benefit of whose skill he surrendered, has been immortalized in one of our islands; while even the loafer Billington, who "slipped in" among the Pilgrims of Southampton and "was of no benefit to the colony," has been saved from merited oblivion by "Billington Sea;" and while geography and history have been vying with each other, and painting has violated the truth\* in her eagerness to render homage to the fathers of the nation; the name of CUSHMAN — a name to which New England and the country owe more, if we speak of generative influence, than almost any other of the page on American history — is still unborne by any county, town, island, mountain, lake, river, or rill in America.

All this is to be attributed to what I have called one of the accidents of fame; the injustice of which, however, is the more grievous, inasmuch as the very acts — the staying behind to take care of those who had been left, and his return to and continuance in England as the Argus of the Colony — which enhanced his title to grateful remembrance, were the cause of his being thus forgotten by posterity. But he, no doubt, if cognizant of earth's affairs, is better satisfied that it should be so than you and I are. "I SEEK NO NAME," said he, "though *the memory of this action shall never die.*"

\* I allude to the National Picture at Washington, which places Carver among its figures of the Pilgrims at the embarkation in Holland, when, in fact, he was waiting their arrival at Southampton.

I hope it may suffice, however, that past generations have shown such tender regard to his modesty, and that, by a union of all who know his blood to be flowing in their veins, a monument at least, standing where the ashes of his fellow pilgrims slumber, may tell to the generations following the part he bore in giving civilization, christianity and freedom to the western world.

Yours most truly,

ROBERT W. CUSHMAN.

Such was the life of Robert Cushman during the eight years in which we have any account of him. Enough during that period has transpired to give us a good idea of the character of the man, — his education, religious principles and habits, and his labors and sacrifices in behalf of the Puritan cause.

From the fact that he was the first Agent of the Pilgrims to negotiate with the Virginia Company, the King and the hierarchy of England, in connection with Mr. Carver, who was the first Governor of the Colony, and was a man of great wisdom and discretion, — and was continued in that agency the next year, in connection with Elder Brewster, who was the very head and pillar of the Puritan movement; that by his diplomatic skill and sagacity he finally obtained a Patent and afterwards made an agreement with the Merchant Adventurers, by which the Puritans were enabled to emigrate to America; that he was left, very reluctantly and much against his will, to take charge of the passengers of the *Speedwell*, as being the one best able to provide for, and keep together that portion of the flock, that were, from necessity, left behind; that he went to New England in the *second* ship that carried over emigrants, and left his only son there in the family of Gov. Bradford; that he continued the faithful and unwearied friend and Agent of the Colony, and was in frequent correspondence with the Governor and other prominent members of that community; and that at the time of his decease, in the very prime and meridian of life, he was in expectation of coming here to settle and here to end his days; — from all these circumstances, we may reasonably infer that *he was one in the first movers and main instruments of the Puritan dissent of England, their pilgrimage to Holland, and their final settle-*

*ment in America.* And when we consider the *immense consequences* of that movement in effecting the highest interests of man, in every department of life, how much the political, religious and civil rights of the *whole world*, even, have depended on the success of that enterprise, impartial justice as historians and biographers requires us to place *high up* in the TEMPLE of FAME the *leaders* of the PILGRIM FATHERS of NEW ENGLAND.

“ And never may they rest unsung,  
While Liberty can find a tongue.  
Twine, Gratitude, a wreath for them,  
More deathless than the diadem,  
Who to life's noblest end,  
Gave up life's noblest powers ;  
And bade the legacy descend,  
Down, down to us and ours.”

## SECOND GENERATION.

---

2. THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, (3) familiarly known by the name of Elder Thomas Cushman, was b. in England in February, 1608.<sup>1</sup> He was probably in the Mayflower when his father with the other Pilgrims sailed for America, in August, 1620; for "Robert Cushman and his family" were among that famous band of Puritan brethren, — and with his father went back to London in the *Speedwell*.

In July, 1621, the ship *Fortune* sailed for New England, having on board thirty-five passengers, among whom were Robert Cushman and his family, — consisting of an only son, Thomas, then fourteen years of age.

Thomas arrived at Plymouth, in good health, in Nov., 1621. In a few days his father returned to England, leaving his only son in the family of his particular friend, Gov. Bradford. And in a subsequent letter, he entreats the Governor "to have a care of my son, as your own, and I shall be bound unto you." If it is true, that,

"As the twig is bent the tree's inclined,"

then we have the very best evidence that Gov. Bradford was faithful to the trust imposed in him by his absent friend. In a letter from Gov. B. to Robert Cushman, dated June, 1625, he says, "Your son is in good health (blessed be God). He received the things you sent him. I hope God will make him a *good man*." And such proved to be the case as his history will show.

<sup>1</sup> See page 89.



"1627. At a public Court held on the 22d of May, it is considered by the whole company, that the cattle which were the company's, to wit, — the cows and the goats should be equally divided by lot to all persons of the same company." The cattle and goats were, therefore, divided into twelve lots, and thirteen persons appointed to each lot.

The *eleventh* lot fell to Gov. Bradford and those with him, among whom was Thomas Cushman, then in the 20th year of his age. "To this lot fell an heifer of the last year, which was of the great white back cow that was brought over in the Ann,<sup>1</sup> and two she goats."

Jan. 1, 1633. These following were admitted into the freedom of the society, viz: Mr. William Collins, Thomas Willett, John Cooke and Thomas Cushman." He was then twenty-five or twenty-six years of age.

July 1, 1634. "At a generall Court holden before the Governor and Councill, Thomas Cushman plantife agaynst John Combe, Gent. defendant, being cast and adiudged to pay the sayd summe of ten pounds to the plaintife or his Assigns at or before the first of Aug. or else to deliver to him a sufficient cow cafe weaned or weanable."<sup>2</sup>

1635. Thomas Cushman first served as a Juryman.

About the year 1635 or 36 he m. Mary Allerton, the third child of Isaac Allerton, who came over in the Mayflower in 1620.<sup>3</sup> (See appendix A. for a full biographical notice of Isaac Allerton and his family.) In that matrimonial relation they lived together the long period of fifty-five years: she surviving him nearly ten years.

In 1637 there was granted "to Thomas Cushman the remayn-der of the marsh before the house he liveth in wch Mrs. Fuller doth not vse and the little pcell at the wading place on the other side Joanes River." It is supposed that he removed to Jones

<sup>1</sup> The first cattle imported from England were "a bull and three heifers," by Edward Winslow, in 1624.

<sup>2</sup> Plymouth Colony Records; Court Order 3, vol. 1.

<sup>3</sup> From Thomas and his wife Mary and their descendants, have come all the Cushmans in the United States, except those mentioned in Appendix E. They are, therefore, of *full blood* Puritan stock; both their paternal and maternal ancestors having been among the Pilgrims who settled at Plymouth.

River (now Kingston) about this time, which was not long after he was married, and that there he lived and died.

1645, he purchased "Prence's farm" at Jones River (now "Rocky Nook," in Kingston,) by exchanging land at Sowams<sup>1</sup> for it, for £75. It was first owned by his father-in-law, Isaac Allerton.

The exact locality of his house is now pointed out, and a spring of water near it has for many years received the cognomen of "the Elder's Spring," from Elder Thomas Cushman, whose house stood near it. It is located in that part of Kingston now called "Rocky Nook," about fifty rods northerly from the present traveled highway, on the border of the marsh. A description and the boundaries of the land as given in the early Colony Records, show, beyond a doubt, that the tradition respecting that spring and the location of the Elder's House, must be correct. Men and things have changed in the course of two hundred years: yet the topography of that vicinity remains the same.

The "Elder's Spring" is often visited by antiquarians, and by those who have sprung from the stock of the Pilgrims, and who venerate their deeds. The writer of this has drank from that pure spring, where his venerable ancestor allayed his thirst in days of yore; and he hopes he has thus become inspired with something of the Pilgrim's faith, and a fearless determination, to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience and judgment;" and in the strong and emphatic language of another,<sup>2</sup> "has sworn upon the altar of God, eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man."

In 1649, the office of Ruling Elder of the Church at Plymouth, having become vacant by the death of the venerable Elder Brewster, Thomas Cushman was appointed to that office and continued in it to his death,—a period of over forty-three years. He was ordained to that office by appropriate ceremonies and religious services, on Friday the 6th of April, 1649.

In order to show the importance of the office of Ruling Elder, that was held for so long a period by our worthy ancestor, we give, from Prince's Chronology, the following summary of the

<sup>1</sup> On Naragansett Bay in Rhode Island.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Jefferson's letter to Dr. Rush, dated at Monticello, Virginia, Sept. 23, 1800.

religious tenets of the Plymothean Fathers, so far as they relate to Church government :

“ They maintained that every Christian congregation ought to be governed by its own laws, without depending on the jurisdiction of Bishops, or being subject to the authority of Synods, Presbyteries, or *any ecclesiastical assembly whatever*. They maintained that the inspired scriptures only contain the true religion, and that every man has the right of judging for himself and worshipping according to his apprehension of the meaning of them.

“ Their officers were PASTORS or teaching Elders, who have the power of overseeing and teaching, and of administering the sacraments, &c.

“ 2d, RULING ELDERS who are to help the Pastor in ruling and overseeing.

“ 3d, DEACONS who are to take care of the treasury of the Church ; distribute to the needy and minister at the Lord’s Table.”

We thus see that Thomas Cushman held a highly responsible and important office in the hierarchy of the Plymouth Colony.

April 4, 1654. Mrs. Sarah Jenny<sup>1</sup> of Plymouth, by her Will, gave

“ To Elder Cushman the Bible which was my daughter Susannah’s.”

From an “ Account of the Church of Christ in Plymouth, by John Cotton, Esq., a member, published in 1760,” we take the following statement of the duties and character of Elder Thomas Cushman :

“ About four or five years after Mr. Brewster’s death, (he d. Tuesday, 16 April, 1644,) the Church chose Mr. Thomas Cushman as his successor in the office of Ruling Elder, son of that servant of Christ, Mr. Robert Cushman, who had been their chief agent in transacting all their affairs in England, both before and after their leaving of Holland, till the year 1625. And this his son, inheriting the same spirit and being completely qualified, with gifts and graces, proved a great blessing to the Church ; assisting Mr. Rayner<sup>2</sup> not only in ruling, catechising and visiting, but also in public teaching, as Mr. Brewster had done before him : it being the professed principle of this Church in their first formation ‘ to choose none for governing Elders, but such as

<sup>1</sup> The wife of John Jenny, who came over in the ship *Ann*, in 1623. He was a member of Rev. Mr. Robinson’s Church, at Leyden.

<sup>2</sup> Pastor of the Church at Plymouth.

are able to teach ;” which abilities (as Mr. Robinson observes in one of his letters) other reformed churches did not require of their Ruling Elders.”

Extract from a Deed of land :

“Two acres of marsh meadow bee it more or lesse lying before the house and land of the Elder Cushman at Joaneses Rieuer next vnto a pcell of meadow which was Phineas Prats.”<sup>1</sup>

March 29, 1653. Ousamequin (Massasoit) and his oldest son Wamsitto convey by deed a tract of land in Rehoboth to Thomas Prence, Thomas Cushman and others, for which they pay the sum of thirty-five pounds sterling. This is another evidence of the *justice* of our fathers. They showed their *faith* by their *works*.

“About the year 1650 to 1660 the Quakers proved very troublesome to the Church and subverted many. The Lord was pleased to bless the endeavors of their faithful Elder, Mr. Cushman, in concurrence with several of the abler brethren, to prevent the efficacy of error and delusion ; and (though destitute of a Pastor) the body of the Church were upheld in their integrity and in a constant opposition to their pernicious tenets. And we desire, say the records, that the good providence of God herein may never be forgotten, but that the Lord may have all the praise and glory thereof ; for how easily might these wolves in sheep’s clothing have ruined this poor flock of Christ, if the Lord had not interposed by his almighty power and goodness ; improving *this our good elder* as a special instrument in this worthy work, both by teaching the will of God every Lord’s day, for a considerable time, plainly, powerfully and profitably ; and seconding the same by a blameless life and conversation.”

“After Rev. Mr. Rayner left, the worship of God was carried on by their Elder, Mr. Cushman, assisted by some of the brethren : insomuch that not one Sabbath passed without two public meetings.”<sup>2</sup>

Elder Cushman, having been raised and educated in the family of Gov. Bradford, was ever his intimate and confidential friend. He was, therefore, the principal witness to his Will, which was proved at Plymouth, June 3, 1657. The Governor’s estate was also inventoried by Thomas Cushman.

June 30, 1669. Mr. John Cotton, Jr., son of the famous

<sup>1</sup> Plymouth Records.

<sup>2</sup> Cotton’s Account of Plymouth Church.



Rev. John Cotton, Pastor of the first Church in Boston, was ordained as Pastor of the first Church in Plymouth. "Elder Thomas Cushman gave the charge and the aged Mr. John Howland (whose daughter had married his son, Thomas Cushman, Jr.) was appointed by the Church to join in imposition of hands."<sup>1</sup>

"The Ruling Elder (Cushman) with the new Pastor, made it their first special work to pass through the whole town, from family to family to enquire into the state of souls."

The following is a fac-simile of the signatures of Elder Cushman and of his minister, Rev. Mr. Cotton, written in the year 1782.

*March, 16 81*  
*Plymouth 82*  
*John Cotton Pastor*  
*Thomas Cushman Elder*

The first volume of the records of the first Church at Plymouth, contains the following notice of Elder Cushman's death:

"1691. It pleased God to seize upon our good Elder, Mr. Thomas Cushman, by sickness, and in this year to take him from us. He was chosen and ordained Elder of this Church, April 6, 1649; he was neere 43 yeares in his office, his sicknesse lasted about eleven weeks; he had bin a rich blessing to this church scores of yeares, he was grave, sober, holy and temperate, very studious and solicitous for the peace and prosperity of the church and to prevent and heale all breaches: He dyed, December 11, neare the end of the 84th yeare of his life; December 16: was kept as a day of humiliation for his death, — the Pastor prayed and preached. Mr. Arnold and the Pastor's 2 sons asisted in prayer; much of God's presence went away from this church when this blessed Pillar was removed."

<sup>1</sup> It was for a time the practice in Congregational ordinations for laymen to bear a part in the solemnities, by laying on of hands. Dr. Elliott in his Biographical Dictionary, gives us the following anecdote: When Israel Chauncy, son of the President, was ordained minister of Stratford, Conn., in 1665, one of the lay brothers, in laying on hands, forgot to take off his *mitten*, and this was ridiculed by the Episcopalians by styling it the *leather mitten* ordination. — *Dr. Thacher's History of Plymouth.*

"A liberal contribution was made that fast day for the Elder's widow, as an acknowledgment of his great services to the church whilst living."

In another place we find the following in the Plymouth Church Records:

"1691. Elder Thomas Cushman dyed December 11: having within two months finished the 84th year of his life."

And at a later period, we find on those records the following:

"August 7, 1715. A contribution was moved and made, both by the church and congregation to defray the expense of Grave Stones sett upon the grave of that worthy and useful servant of God Elder Thomas Cushman; the whole congregation were very forward in it."

He died on Friday the 11th day of Dec., 1691, and we may, therefore, reasonably conclude that his funeral was attended on the following Sunday.

He was buried on the southerly brow of "Burying Hill," in a very beautiful locality, commanding a full view of Plymouth harbor, of the town, of the green hills in the distance, and of the "Meeting House" in which for more than seventy years he had prayed and worshipped.

The grave stone, erected by the Plymouth Church, twenty-four years after his death, is a plain slab of mica slate, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height, and was probably imported from England. It is now in a good state of preservation, and although it has stood nearly one hundred and forty years, the inscription is yet distinct and legible. Such a tribute as that to his memory, by the Church of which he was a member, speaks volumes in his praise.

The inscription is as follows:

HERE LYETH BURIED Ye BODY  
OF THAT PRECIOUS SERVANT OF  
GOD; Mr. THOMAS CUSHMAN WHO  
AFTER HE HAD SERVED HIS  
GENERATION ACCORDING TO  
THE WILL OF GOD AND  
PARTICULARLY THE CHURCH OF  
PLYMOUTH FOR MANY YEARS IN  
THE OFFICE OF A RULING ELDER  
FELL ASLEEP IN JESUS DECEMBER  
Ye 10 1691 AND IN Ye  
84 YEAR OF HIS AGE.

The foregoing is nearly a fac-simile, except that the letters are about three-fourths of an inch in size.

At his grave stands a board with this inscription, of recent origin, undoubtedly, designed to direct the stranger to the grave of one of the most noted of the old Pilgrims:

The Grave of  
Eld. Thomas Cushman  
Died Dec. 10, 1691.  
334.

It will be noticed that the day of his death by the Church Records, is Dec. 11th, — but by his grave stone it is Dec. 10th; which is correct is unknown.

About a year before his death, Elder Cushman made his Will. As a part of his history, we give it entire.

From the quantity of real estate devised to his children, and the amount of the inventory of his personal property, — a copy of which is subjoined, — we must infer that the Elder was prosperous in temporal things, as well as in spiritual. His personal estate amounted to £50, of which £4 was in books. Considering the value of money at that time, — much greater than now, — he must have been quite wealthy.

#### ELDER CUSHMAN'S WILL.

*Copy of Probate Records for the County of Plymouth — Book 1,  
Commencing with page 129.*

“To all People to whom these presents shall come, etc. — Know ye that I Thomas Cushman, Sen’r, of the town of Plimouth in New England, being through God’s mercy and goodness unto me at this present in some measure of good health of body and of sound understanding and strength of memory, yet considering my frailty and uncertainty of my abiding in this vale of tears, do make this to be my last Will and Testament. And by these presents I do make this to be my last will and testament to remain firm and invincible forever as followeth: Imprimis — I give and bequeath my soul to God that gave it, and my body to ye dust and to be decently buried in hopes of ye grace of God through Jesus Christ to enter into a joyful resurrection. And for my outward estate I dispose of as followeth, viz: I will and bequeath unto my dear and loving wife Mary Cushman all my house and housing, together with all my uplands and meadow lands I am now possessed of in the township of New Plimouth, to be for her

use and support during ye time of her natural life, excepting such parcels as I do in this my will give to my children.

Item, — I give unto my son Thomas Cushman two twenty acre lots lying upon ye southerly side of Mr. Joseph Bradford's land, as also ye enlargements of ye head of these lots; and also twenty acres of upland, more or less, lying upon ye easterly side of Jones River by the bridge, with a skirt of meadow lying by said river; and also one third of my meadow at Winnatuxet,<sup>1</sup> and also a parcel of salt marsh meadow from our spring unto a cross westerly of a salt hole and so down to ye river, which said parcel of meadow is to be his after our decease. All ye above said parcels of upland and meadow I do by these presents give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Cushman, to him and his heirs forever.

Item, — I give unto my son Isaac Cushman one twenty acre lot, with ye addition of ye head lying on the northerly side of Samuel Flanders land in ye Township of Plimouth, and also the one half of my land lying at Nemasket Pond in ye Township of Middleborough as also ye one half of my right in the sixteen shilling purchase, so called, in Township above sa'd, and also one third part of my meadow at Winnatuxet in Plimouth, all which parcels of upland and meadow last above expressed, I do by these presents give and bequeath unto my son Isaac Cushman, and to him and his heirs for ever, together with all the privileges thereunto belonging.

Item, — I do give unto my son Elkanah Cushman one twenty acre lot with the addition of the head lying on the northerly side of ye land I now improve, but in case my son Thomas's new dwelling house be upon part of this lot, my will is my son Thomas enjoy ye land his house now standeth on without molestation. As also I give to my son Elkanah Cushman the one half of my land lying at Nemasket Pond, as also ye one half of the sixteen shilling purchase above expressed, as also one third of my meadow at Winnatuxet. All the above said parcels of lands and meadows last above expressed, with all the privileges thereunto belonging I do by these presents give unto my son Elkanah Cushman, and to his heirs forever.

Item, — I do give unto my son Eleazer Cushman the rest of my lands both upland and meadow lands not above disposed of in Plimouth and Duxborough, as also my new dwelling house and out housing, which house and lands I do by these presents give and bequeath unto my son Eleazer Cushman, to him and his heirs forever to enjoy after I and my wife are deceased.

And my will is that my four sons Thomas, Isaac, Elkanah and

<sup>1</sup> Now in Plympton.



Eleazer shall each of them allow twenty to their sisters, that is to say Sarah Hauks and Lidiah Harlow. As also my will is that if any of my sons se cause to make sale of their land I have given them in Plimouth, that they do let their brothers that do reside in Plimouth have the said lands as they shall be valued by five different men as also my will is, and I do by these presents give and bequeath unto my three grand children in Line the children of my daughter Mary Hutchinson deceased, to each of them twenty shillings to be paid unto them out of my estate soon after my decease.

And I do constitute and appoint my dear and loving wife Mary Cushman to be the sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament, my debts, legacies and funeral charges being first paid my will is that whatever other estate is found of mine in goods, chattels or debts either in Plimouth or elsewhere shall be for ye support of my wife during her natural life ; and my will is that what remains of my estate at my wife's decease the one half I do give to my son Eleazur Cushman and the other half unto my two daughters, to Sarah Hauks and Lidiah Harlow to be equally divided between them. And my will is, and I do by these presents appoint my two sons Thomas Cushman and Isaac Cushman and Thomas Faunce to be ye supervisors of this my last will and testament, much confiding in their love and faithfulness to be helpful to my s'd executrix in the acting and disposing of particulars according to the tenore thereof, thus hoping that this my last will and testament will be performed and kept, revoking all other wills, written or verball. I have in witness thereof set to my hand and seal on the 22d of October, 1690.

Signed, sealed and declared to be his last will and testament in presence of us witnesses.

JAMES WARNER,  
THOMAS FAUNCE.

THOMAS CUSHMAN,  
And a [LS.]

James Warner and Thomas Faunce, the witnesses here named, made oath before the County Court of Plymouth, March ye 16th 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ , — that they were present and saw the above named Mr. Thomas Cushman sign and seal, and heard him declare the above written to be his last Will and Testament, and that to ye best of their judgment he was of sound mind and memory when he so did.

Attest,

SAMUEL SPRAGUE, Clerk.

*An addition to ye last Will of Thomas Cushman, Sen'r, which is as followeth :*

Whereas in my last Will, which was in sixteen hundred and

ninety that I then left out a certain piece of land undisposed of which was one hundred acres of land lying in the Township of Plimouth upon a brook commonly called Colchester Brook,<sup>1</sup> on both sides of ye said brook, which I reserved to sell for my support, or my wife's after my decease. My Will is therefore that my son Thomas Cushman and my son Isaac Cushman shall have the above hundred acres of land to be divided equally between them to them and their heirs and assigns forever, provided that they equally shall pay or cause to be paid ten pounds in current silver money to me above said Thomas Cushman, Sen'r, or my wife after my decease, or after decease to be paid equally to my two daughters, Sarah Hauks and Lidia Harlow. Also I the above said Thomas Cushman do will and bequeath to my four sons, Thomas Cushman and Isaac Cushman and Elkanah Cushman and Eleazer Cushman, all my books, equally to be divided among them, only two small books to my daughter, Lidia Harlow, and my best bible to my loving wife Mary Cushman, likewise also I do give and bequeath unto my son Elkanah Cushman one acre of meadow which was granted unto me, lying at Doties meadows. This addition is to the last will of me Elder Thomas Cushman of Plimouth being now in perfect understanding, April 1, 1691.

THOMAS CUSHMAN, SEN. [LS.]

Signed, sealed and declared in presence of us witnesses.

JONATHAN SHAW, Sen.,

PERSIS SHAW, Her P mark.

Jonathan Shaw one of ye witnesses here named made oath before ye County Court of Plimouth March 16th 169 $\frac{1}{2}$  that he was present and saw Elder Thomas Cushman above named sign, seal and heard him declare the above written codicil to be his will, an addition to his former will, and that he ye said Shaw subscribed to it as a witness, and that he saw Persis, his wife subscribe with him as a witness also.

Attest,

SAM'L SPRAGUE, Clerk.

March 16th, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Mrs. Mary Cushman relict widow of Elder Thomas Cushman, late of Plimouth deceased coming personally before ye County Court then held at Plimouth, did freely acknowledge she had received fifty-two shillings and six pence of Isaac Cushman her son in part of ye five pounds which ye said Isaac is to pay for his part of ye hundred acres of land at Colchester above said.

Attest,

SAM'L SPRAGUE, Clerk.

<sup>1</sup> Colchester Brook in Plympton.

Memorandum that Persis Shaw ye other witness made oath before Wm. Bradford, Esq., Judge of Probate, that she also was present and saw and heard ye within named Elder Cushman sign, seal and declare this within written codicill as an addition to his will, and that he was of sound mind and memory when he did ye same to ye best of her judgment.

Attest,  
Sept. 25th, 1701.

SAM'L SPRAGUE, Register.

An Inventory of the estate of Mr. Thomas Cushman, Sen'r, of Plymouth, deceased, taken and appraised by us, whose names are hereunto subscribed, on ye 17th day of December, 1691:

	£	sh.	d.
Imprimis, his wearing apparel, both linen and woolen, . . . . .	04	02	00
Item—his books, . . . . .	04	00	00
Item—in cash, . . . . .	01	02	00
Item—in 2 beds and bedding to them . . . . .	10	00	00
Item—in pewter and brass, . . . . .	02	15	00
Item—in iron pots and kettles and other iron vessels <sup>1</sup> , . . . . .	01	12	00
Item—in tables and chests and chairs, . . . . .	01	16	00
Item—in cotton and sheep's wool and linen yarn and flax, . . . . .	01	03	00
Item—in saddle, bridle and pillion, . . . . .	01	05	00
Item—in linnen wheel and old lumber, . . . . .	00	15	00
Item—in iron wedges and glass bottles . . . . .	00	05	00
Item—in cart tacklin, . . . . .	00	10	00
Item—in Indian and English corn, . . . . .	04	01	00
Item—in neat cattle, . . . . .	13	10	00
Item—in sheep, . . . . .	01	00	00
Item—in swine, . . . . .	00	18	00
Item in a Loom, . . . . .	01	05	00
Item—in debts due from ye estate, . . . . .	00	08	00

THOMAS CUSHMAN,  
ISAAC CUSHMAN,  
THOMAS FAUNCE.

Mrs. Mary Cushman relict widdow of Elder Thomas Cushman late of Plimouth deceased made oath before ye County Court at Plimouth March 16th 169<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> that ye above written is a true inventory of the goods and chattels of her said late husband, so far as she yet knoweth, and that if more shall be discovered to her she will make it known.

Attest,

SAM'L SPRAGUE, Clericus.

Such was the life and such the death of Elder Thomas Cushman. But few men, comparatively, live so long and still fewer

<sup>1</sup> A spoon is now in the Museum of the Pilgrim Society at Plymouth, which belonged to Elder Cushman, and is kept as a memento of him.

live so *well* as he did. In early life, having had the training and example of Gov. Bradford, — than whom few men's history stands as high and as pure, — we may reasonably conclude that he was taught "the law and the prophets," and constantly "walked in wisdom's ways."

At the mature age of about twenty-eight, he married Mary Allerton, who had sat under the teachings of Rev. John Robinson, a leader of the Puritans, and had joined the Church under the instructions of the pious Elder Brewster.

Thus trained in the school of Puritan theology, and practising daily the most rigid morals, formed after the model of Christ himself; and with an organization in which benevolence and veneration largely predominated, we can judge something of the character of the man and of his works. His antecedents had well prepared him for the high duties of Ruling Elder of a Puritan Church. In that office, the records of the Church he served so long and so faithfully, as well as all other contemporaneous evidence, give him the highest commendation. For upwards of forty-three years he "ruled and governed" the Church at Plymouth, and ever proved himself to be the worthy successor of the discreet and devoted Brewster. For a portion of that time he was the only preacher. After the dismissal of Rev. Mr. Rayner, in 1654, and before the settlement of Rev. Mr. Cotton, in 1657, he continued the religious services of the Sabbath, so that no Sunday passed without having two meetings as usual. To a poorly educated layman, this must have been a task of no small magnitude. But having the "gifts and graces" of a true, zealous and devoted christian, he taught as well as governed, in the absence of the minister.

It was during that period that the Quakers, possessing something of a fanatical spirit, and pushed on by opposition and persecution, were a source of much trouble to the Plymouth Church. The oppressions of the Anglican Church, in their native land, had not learned the Puritans the somewhat difficult lesson of charity and toleration to others of a different faith. Like most other professing christians, the Puritans had their defects, — their short comings, their errors. But we may fairly and truly say they were the defects of the age; the errors of the head, not of the heart.



When will men learn that the fullest toleration is essentially consistent with the soundest faith, the purest walk, the highest devotion, the nearest approach to God and to Heaven?

That Elder Cushman partook of the characteristics of the age and of his brethren in the Lord, we cannot doubt. Still we have no evidence that he ever violated that highest of moral principles, "Do unto others as ye would that others should do unto you," in his government of the Plymouth Church and in his treatment of heretics and heresy. The uniform meekness and humility of his life would lead us to an opposite conclusion.

He continued in his office till death; he died with his armor on; and so deeply was he lamented that the church records say, somewhat figuratively, we may suppose, that "much of God's presence went away from the Church when that blessed Pillar was removed."

Mary Allerton, wife of Elder Cushman, came over in the Mayflower in 1620. She was then about eleven years of age. With her husband she was a member of the Church at Plymouth, and as we may well suppose, she was a worthy companion of her excellent, pious and useful husband, during his long ministry as Ruling Elder of the Church. She survived him seven or eight years, and died at the advanced age of ninety. Her name has become quite famous from the fact that she was the last survivor of the one hundred persons who came over in the Mayflower. She was probably buried by the side of her husband, in the Burying Hill Cemetery at Plymouth, though no monument has ever been erected to her memory.<sup>1</sup>

In contemplating the long life of Elder Thomas Cushman, which extended through a period of more than four score years, two circumstances are most observable,

1st, The peculiarly interesting period during which he lived;—for a large part of the seventeenth century, which was crowded with great events,—he was on the stage of active life. When he landed at Plymouth, the entire Colony consisted of only fifty persons; and seventy years afterwards, the time of his decease,

<sup>1</sup> We trust her numerous descendants will not allow this to continue so much longer. Let the marble or granite perpetuate her memory and commemorate her virtues.

there were more than that number of thousands of the Anglo-Saxon race in New England. He lived to see the sister Colonies of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Hampshire, spring up,—establish their governments, and extending far and wide the area of civilization and christianity. He was a participator of the first treaty with Massasoit and Samoset, which continued unviolated by both parties for more than fifty years; and afterwards was a spectator of the bloody and exterminating war of King Philip and the Indian tribes of New England.

He had seen, also, during his protracted life, in his native country, old England, a weak and dishonest King brought to the block and executed as a malefactor; and the government, passing into the hands of Cromwell, established on the basis of a Commonwealth. Almost as transient as the morning dew, he saw that pass away with the death of its great progenitor; another King in power and another fleeing for his life, and finally monarchy again firmly established under the dynasty of William and Mary in 1688.

In his own community and Church he had experienced equally great changes. The wise and discreet Bradford, the zealous and devout Brewster, the chivalrous and fearless Standish, the active and enterprising Allerton, and the shrewd and intelligent Winslow, had all passed away and gone to their long rest. But few of his contemporaries were then living. The Church that he had loved, and for which he had labored and prayed, had been blessed by the labors of a Rayner and a Cotton, and had spread out its branches all around.

In his social relations, too, great changes had occurred. He had raised up a family of seven children, all of whom had married and settled around him; and grandchildren were rejoicing in his arms. His father-in-law (Isaac Allerton), being more liberal and wiser than the age, had refused to take part against the Quakers, and thus lost the confidence of the Colony and the Church. He had left for a home in the then, far-off Dutch settlement at New Netherland, now New York City, and years before had

“Gone to that bourne from which no traveller returns.”

Such are some of the incidents that had been enacted and had passed away during the long pilgrimage of the subject of this memoir.

The 2d noticeable point in the career of Elder Cushman, was *the perfect consistency of his character*, and his entire and unchanging devotion to the Church, of which he was for more than forty years the Ruling Elder. During all the mutations of that period, — the changes of Pastors, the colonization of other Churches, the coming on of a new generation, — less intelligent, we may suppose, and less devout than their fathers; the controversy with the Quakers, which seemed to stir up the community to its lowest depths; and in his own family, the conviction, by the judicial tribunals of the Colony, of his oldest son, of the sin of unchastity, — all these must have been most severe trials of his christian principles.

But we find him ever the same prayerful, practical, true-hearted christian. The Plymouth Church was his first love, his beacon-light, his undying hope. And, but for him, we may safely conclude, at some trying periods of its existence, it must have languished, — perhaps died.

The last act of that Church, so far as he was concerned, was the crowning event of all. A quarter of a century after his death, the Plymouth Church erected a monument to his memory, now standing conspicuous on the southern brow of the old Burying Ground in Plymouth, on which they inscribed his character as “that precious Servant of God.”

In the beautiful language of Montgomery, we may conclude this memoir of Elder Cushman:

“Servant of God, well done!  
Rest from thy loved employ, —  
And while eternal ages run,  
Be in thy Saviour's joy.”

*Note.* — Sara Cushman m. William Hodgekin, 2 Nov. 1636, say the Old Colony Records. Who she was, we know not. From her age (being marriageable sixteen years after the first landing at Plymouth) she must have emigrated from England. But her name is nowhere mentioned in the lists of passengers. She might have been a sister of Elder Thomas, though there is no evidence to that effect. From the fact that her husband, William Hodgekin, m. the second time to Ann Haynes, 21 Dec. 1638, it is evident she must have d. before that time, or in about two years after her marriage; and so far as we know left no issue.

## THIRD GENERATION.

---

THOMAS, Elder, [2] of Plymouth, had chil.

3. I. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> (11) b. 16 Sept. 1637, m. 1st Ruth Howland, dau. of John Howland, "one of the old comers," 17 Nov. 1664. She was living when her father's Will was made, 29 May 1672, and as he was married the second time in 1679, his first wife must have d. between those dates. He m. 2d Abigail Fuller of Rehoboth, 16 Oct. 1679. He and his 2d wife were members of the Church at Plympton. He lived on the west side of the highway that leads from Plympton meeting house to the north part of the town, and "Colchester Brook" ran through his farm, which contained a large quantity of land.

The Plymouth Colony Records, Court Orders, vol. 4, p. 90, under date March 7, 1664-5, contain a curious circumstance respecting him. In his early days, "before marriage, but after contract," as the record says, he made a *mistake*, that was not uncommon in the early history of this country; for which he was "centenced to pay a fine of five pounds according to law." The rule of perfect chastity was oftener violated by our fathers in the 17th and 18th centuries than at later periods. The common practice in vogue then of "courting" by young men and maidens, and the uniform fashion "of keeping company till the small hours of the night," was one that did not tend to promote a high degree of virtuous intercourse. In that particular the civilization of this day is in advance of our ancestors. But the subject of this article did not suffer materially in his reputation by an error which he soon remedied by marriage; and was, during a long life, a worthy member of the Congregational Church at Plympton, of which his brother was the Pastor. He died 23



Aug. 1726, ae. 89, and was interred in the Centre Burying Ground at Plympton, thirty-three feet north-easterly from the gate, on the west side.

The following is a *verbatim et literatim* copy of the inscription on his grave stone in the burying ground at Plympton:

HERE LYES Ye  
BODY of mr THOMAS  
CUSHMAN WHO DEC'd  
AUGst Ye 23d  
1726 IN  
Ye 89th YEAR  
OF HIS AGE

- 4 II SARAH<sup>3</sup> b. —, m. John Hawks of Lynn, 11 Apl. 1661. (His name is sometimes erroneously written Hooks). She was his 2d wf. and had chil. viz :

1 Susanna b. 29 Nov. 1662 ;  
2 Adam b. 12 May 1664 ;  
3 Anna b. 3 May 1666 ;  
4 John b. 25 Apl. 1668 ;  
5 Rebecca b. 18 Oct. 1670 ;  
6 Thomas b. 18 May 1673 ;  
7 Mary b. 14 Nov. 1675.  
Susanna, Ann and Rebeccah d. Nov. 1675.

- 5 III LYDIA<sup>3</sup>, b. —, m. William Harlow, Jr.  
6 IV ISAAC, Rev. (16) b. at Plymouth 8 Feb. 1647–8. m. Mary Rickard, probably about the year 1675, as their first child was b. Nov. 1776. She was b. 1654, and d. at Plympton 27 Sept. 1727, ae. 73. He was a member of the chh. at Plymouth, and obtained a better education than most men of that day.

In 1685 he was one of the Selectmen of Plymouth, and in June 1690 he and John Bradford were the Deputies from Plymouth to the General Court of the Plymouth Colony, and in Aug. the same year another General Court was held and the same Deputies were re-elected.

In June 1691, John Bradford and Isaac Cushman were again elected Deputies to the General Court, from Plymouth, and it was the last one previous to the union of the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies, which took place in 1692. The first General Court of the new Province was held 8 June, 1692.

His venerable father, Elder Thomas Cushman, having d. in 1691, the chh. at Plymouth was without a "Ruling Elder," then an office of great importance and responsibility. We may reasonably suppose that the early attention and thoughts of the chh. were directed to the consideration of a successor; but we find no evidence of any chh. action till 1694. We copy from the first volume of the Plymouth chh. Records, p. 22:

"1694, March 7, was a chh. meeting which the Sabbath before the chh. had notice and were then desired to prepare their thoughts to nominate some brethren to serve in the office of Elders and Deacons. The chh. spoke man by man, and all but two or three of the brethren nominated Deacon Faunce and Bro. Isaac Cushman for Elders."

"1695, June 16: the matter of Elders being named and then nominated, desired to give their answers; Bro. Faunce declined a present acceptance of the call from sense of his own unfitness. Bro. Isaac Cushman desired further time of consideration; in which time our brethren engaged in promoting a new society in our western precincts, gave Bro. Cushman an earnest call to teach the word of God to them, and desired our chh. to consent thereto. Also in this time Mr. Samuel Fuller, the Teacher of the chh. at Middlebury, a sincere Godly man whom we had the last yeare dismissed to that service, died August 29th: being about 66 years old, a great losse to that place, immediately upon which that chh. and Towne sent letters to our chh. to desire our consent that Bro. Isaac Cushman might be their Teacher, upon all which accounts the chh. was called to meet on September 1: which they did, and the Pastor acquainted them with those 2 calls our brother had. The chh. manifested generally their good respect to him and desires not to part with him, but that he should be an Elder here in his blessed Father's room, and desired him now to give his answer to that call, which accordingly he did: That the Providence of God was mysterious, but he apprehended he should rather accept the call of this chh. to be Elder here, because it was first given before the other two calls; the chh. acted no further in that matter at that time, only voted that it would be noe offence but acceptable to them if Bro. Cushman did improve his gifts in teaching at Middlebury or any other place where the orderly providence of God should call him. God soe disposed that he harkened to the call of our Brethren and neighbours of the new society where he now lives and constantly attends the work of Preaching amongst them and is well accepted and acknowledged by them."

Such is the record history of his election as Elder of the Plymouth chh., his call to the ministry of the chh. in Middleboro', and also as Pastor of the new chh. then established in Plympton, the western Precinct of Plymouth. Which should be accepted, was, indeed, a difficult question to decide. A controversy ensued of more or less warmth, which, as the sequel will show was amicably settled.

We give a fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1694-5, *Isaac Cushman* at the age of 47.

Isaac, having attained the age of about forty-five years, and under the direction and example of his venerable father, Elder Cushman, having been taught the dogmas and the precepts of the Pilgrims, and having "walked in all the ways of his fathers," and withal being a man of strong intellectual powers and devotional feelings, with benevolence and veneration fully developed in his organization, he resolved to enter the ministry, for which he undoubtedly had peculiar "gifts and graces." As a member of the church and as a Deacon, which office he had held several years, he had, undoubtedly, led in their prayers, had exhorted in their conference meetings, and was thus well prepared to become a Pastor.

But here a difficulty occurred. The Pilgrims were particular in the smaller matters of the law as well as the more important. He had not served as a Ruling Elder; and the question arose among the Rabbis of the Colony, — Can a man, according to the rules of the Church and the precepts of the Saviour, be ordained as Pastor, who has not been ordained and served as Ruling Elder? That was a knotty question, indeed, — especially so at that time, when the Pilgrims who had argued with the hierarchy in England and against Arminianism in Holland, had now all passed away.

The Rev. Mr. Cotton, Pastor of the Plymouth church, and a minority of that church took the negative side of that question; while Isaac Cushman and a majority of the church took an opposite view of it. Meeting after meeting was held to discuss that *great* question. The excitement increased. Mr. Cotton felt that the power and influence, as well as the usefulness of the clergy,

were at stake. Even the ministers of the Pilgrim church were not entirely destitute of a love of domination, — especially when they felt that they were right. On the other hand, Mr. Cushman and a major part of the church argued that the majority should rule, and that it was a long settled principle of the Congregational body of believers, that each church was entirely independent in its organization from all others.

The question waxed hotter, — each side claiming that they were following in the footsteps of their predecessors, the English Puritans.

In the mean time Mr. Cushman commenced preaching at Plympton to a branch of the Plymouth church, without being ordained. That increased the flame, and contention was, for a time, the order of the day in the Plymouth church.

Says Dr. Thatcher, “the controversy continued about three years, with considerable warmth and occasioned the withdrawal of some of the members of the church. Many ill reports were propagated, injurious to the reputation and feelings of Mr. Cotton.”

At length it became apparent that Mr. Cushman, his friends and his side of the question must prevail; for he *would* preach and the people at Plympton *would* hear him — ordained or not. And on every principle of the Congregational Church were they not right? Thereupon Mr. Cotton asked for a dismissal, which was granted him; and with his departure, the minority abandoned all opposition to Mr. Cushman’s ordination; and peace and harmony were again restored to the Plymouth Church.

We may smile at the apparent *smallness* of that controversy; but in our day have not even more diminutive and less important questions divided and distracted the church, the advent of which proclaimed “peace on earth and good will to men?”

The following from the Plymouth Church Records, vol. 1, page 26, is the record evidence of the full settlement of the whole matter, by the interested parties:

“1696, July 16. It was there signified to the chh. that our brethren of the new Society were ready to attend the chh. whenever they pleased to appoint a meeting for that end; the Pastor appointed the chh. to meet on August 19, at his house, which they did in the morning, it being the lecture day; before the lecture the Pastor and three of the brethren spent the time in



prayer. After lecture, there was a particular agitation of matters, and the issue was satisfying and comfortable. The brethren of the new Society professed their judgments to be, that brethren should have the advise and approbation of the chh. whereto they belonged, in setting up distinct worship by themselves and that they apprehended that the chh. had by some former act of theirs consented they should soe do; the chh. hereupon declared themselves satisfyed with these brethren, as to their carrying on the worship of God themselves, their habitations being soe remote from us, and that Brother Cushman might, without any offence to us, continue to dispense the word to them, and that nothing heretofore passed betwixt us in word or action of any kinde, should hinder our communion together in sealing ordinances as heretofore. The whole chh., our brethren concurred, (for ought appeared,) did every one of us express our consent hereunto by an universal lifting up of our hands, and this way declared to be a final issue of this matter and all differences that had thereby bin occasioned amongst us; and the chh. voted that Deacon Faunce, D. Wood and D. Clark should joyne with the Pastor in subscribing their hands to this conclusion, written and voted, which they did, and a copy thereof soe subscribed, was delivered to Bro. Isaac Cushman before they departed from the Pastor's house; and as a testimony of our reconciliation one with another and mutual forgiveness of all past offences, Bro. Cushman himself and all our members of that Society, both brethren and sisters, (that were capable,) came together and sat down with us at the Lord's Table on August 30 following. This chh. meeting, Aug. 19, was concluded with prayer and thankfulness to God for that issue with our brethren."

We continue the history of Isaac Cushman's connection with the church at Plympton, in the language of the Plympton Church Records, — a small quarto volume, bound with parchment, now lying before us. It was written by himself, or by his son Isaac, whose writing it somewhat resembles, and who was for many years Town Clerk of Plympton.

The title-page of that volume, in the hand writing of Mr. Cushman, is as follows :

"The Records of ye Church of Plympton

171<sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> March ye 9th

transcribed from loose papers."

The Records commence with the following "Confession of Faith," which was adopted at the formation of the church, and was undoubtedly drawn up by its first Pastor, Rev. Isaac Cushman. We give it *verbatim et literatim*, from the original Record :

"Whereas the Inhabitation of the western part of Plimouth in ye year 1695 obtained liberty of being a distinct Society by themselves from the generall Court, having before sought to God for help and direction, did, on the first daye of Janewary in said year set apart a daye for thanksgiin — after which upon their desire Mr. Isaac Cushman preached the Gospell there untill the 27th daye of October, in ye year 1698, upon which daye after a confession of faith and a church couenant was made, he was chosen and ordained to the pastorell office amongst them by the Elders and messengers of thre of the neighbouring churches, viz : Plimouth, Duxborough and Marsfeeld being those present and assisting."

### THE CONFESSION

Was as followeth :

"Wee do believe with our heart and confess with our mouths that the holy scriptures of the old and new Testaments are the word of God And given by ye deuine inspiration of God to be the Rule of faith and Life.

2ly, That there is but one only true God and that in the unity of ye Godhead thre persons of one substance, power and eternity — God the father, God the son and God the Holy Ghost.

3ly, That the one God, father, Son and Holy Ghost made the whole world and all things therein in ye space of six dayes, uerry Good.

4ly, And that God mad man After his own image in Knoledg, Righteousness and True Holiness.

5ly, And that our first parents being seduced by the subtilty of Satan, eating the forbidden fruit Sinned against God and fell from ye esteat wherein they were created and that all man kind descending from them by ordinary Generation sinned and fell with them in the first Transgression and so were brought into an esteat of sinn and misery Loosing communion with God and ffaling under his wath and curss.

6ly, That God in his eternall purpose chose and ordained the Lord Jesus his only begotten sone To be the one only Mediator between God and man, the Prophet, Priest and King, — the head and Souerain of the church.

7ly, That Jesus Christ, the second person in the Trinnity is the uerry God eternall of one substance and Equell with the

ffather and that when the fulness of time was come, the Sone of God, the second person in ye Trinnity took upon him Man's nature, being conceiued by the power of ye Holy Ghost in the womb of the Virgin Mary of her substance so that the Godhead was joined together in one person, which person is uerry God and uerry man — yet one Christ, the only mediator between God and man.

8ly, The Lord Jesus Christ by his perfect obedience and sacrifices of him self upon the crose, hath fully satisfied the Justice of his ffather and purchased not only reconciliation with God but an Euerlasting inheritance in ye Kingdom of Heaven for all those that the ffather hath giuen to him.

9ly, That the Elect of God are made partakers of the redemption purchased by Jesus Christ by the effectuall application of it to their souls by his word and spirit.

10ly, That justification is an act of God's free Grace unto sinners in which he pardoneth all their sinns and excepteth their persons in his sight not for any thing wrought in them or don by them but only for the perfect obedience of Christ imputed unto him by God and receiued by faith alone.

11ly, Sanctification is an act of God's grace unto sinners whereby the Elect are renued in the whole man after the Image of God and are inabled more and more to dye unto sinn and to liue unto Righteousness.

12ly, That whosoever God hath accepted in Jesus Christ efectually called and sanctified by his spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of Grace, but shall certainly persevere unto ye end and be eternally sauued.

13ly, That the Grace of faith whereby the elect are enabled to belue to the sauing of their souls is ye work of the spirit of Christ in their hearts and is ordinarily wrought by the ministry of the word by which allso and by the Administration of the Sacraments and prayer it is increased and strengtned.

14ly, That the visible church under the Gospell is not confined to one Nation as it was under the Law, but consisteth of all those throughout the world that profess the True Religion according to Gospell order and in the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ and the hous and family of God, and that to the church Christ hath giuen the ministry of grace and ordinances of God for ye gathering and perfecting of the saints unto the end of the world, and doth by his own presents and spirit, according to his promises, make them effectuall.

15ly, That singing of psalmes, Reading of the Scriptures, the sound preaching and conscionable hearing of the word, as allso the due Administration and worthy Receuing of the Sacrament

instituted by Christ, famly Baptism and the Lord super and all partes of the ordinary Religious worship besides sollem Fastings and Thanks Giuinges upon speciall ocaions in there seuerall times and seasons are to be ussd in a holy religious maner.

16ly, That the Lord Jesus who is the alone head of his Church hath appointed officers in his hous for ye regular carrying on of the affairs of his kingdom and each particular Church hath power from Christ regularly to administer cencers to offending members and to carry on the affairs of his visible kingdom according to his word.

17ly, That the Bodyes of men after Death turn to ye Dust and see corrupcion, but their soulls which neither Dye nor sleep, hauing an immortall substance emediately Return to God who gaue them, — the soules of the Righteous being then made perfect in holiness emediately Receued into Heauen and the soulls of the wicked are cast into Hell.

18ly, That the Bodyes of ye Just and unjust shall be raised att the Last Day.

19ly, That God hath appointed a daye wherein he will judg the world in Righteousness by Jesus Christ in which all persons yt haue liued upon the Earth shall appear before the Judgment seat of Christ to giue an account of their thoughts, words and deeds, and to Receue according to what they haue done in ye body whether it be Good or Euil, &c."

### THE CHURCH COVENANT.

"Ffor as much as it hath pleased God who hath commanded us to pray dayly that his Kingdom may come and be aduanced and hath giuen directions in his holy word and manifold Incoragment to his poore seruants to seek and sett forward his worship and the conserments of his Glory. Wee do therefore personally present our selues this daye in the holy Affair of his Kingdom and Glory and our oun saluation. And humbling our selues before the Lord for all our sinns and the sinns of oures, earnestly praying for parddoning Mercy and Reconsiliation with God through the blood of our Lord Jesus Christ and for his Glorious presence and Assistance of his holy spirit under a deep sence of our oun weakness, unworthyness and with a humble confidence of his fauerable atoptation each owne for our selues and all as one jointly together enter into a holy couenant with God and one with another; that is to saye we doe according to the termes and tenor of Euerlasting Couenant first giue up our selues and our offspring to the Lord God, father, sone and Holy Ghost as the only true and lieuing God all sufficient and our God in Couenant and to our Lord Jesus Christ our only saueur



and prophet, priest and king and the only Mediator of the Covenant of Grace, promissing and couenancing through the help of his Grace to cleaue to God and to our Lord Jesus Christ by faith in a waye of Gospell obedience with full purpose of heart, as his couenant people; And do also by this act of consideration giue up our selues one unto another in ye Lord according to the will of God; promising and ingaging to cleaue and walk together in a holly union and communion as members of the Misticall Body and instituted church of Christ Rightly instituted and established in ye true faith and order of the Gospell; further obliging our selues by this our holy couenant to keep and maintain the holy word and worship of God committed unto us, and to endeauer faithfully to transmit it to our posterity to cleaue unto and uphold the true gospell ministry established by Jesus Christ in his church to haue it in due Honour and esteem for ye works sake — and to submit our selues fully and sincearly to the ministration of the word and administration of the sacraments, the Lord's supper to those in full communion and without offence, Baptisme to uissible church members and their infant seed, as also for the due application of dispiplins with Loue, care and faithfulness, watching one ouer another and ouer all the children of the couenant, growing up with us and all in obedience to the Blesed rule and gouernment of our Lord Jesus Christ, the alone head of the church.

And withall wee further ingage ourselues to walk orderly in a waye of fellowship and communion with all neighbouring churches according to ye Rule of the Gospell that the nam of ye Lord Jesus Christ maye be one throughout all the churches to the Glory of God the ffather, our holly couenant wee doe in most sollemn maner take upon our selues in all the parts of it with full purpose of heart as the Lord shall help us and according to the measure of Grace Receued, we will walk before God fully and steadfastly and constantly in the discharg of all couenant duties; and the Lord keep this for euer in the thoughts and Emaginations of the hearts of us his poor seruants to establish our hearts unto him and the good Lord pardon euery one of us that prepareth his heart to seek the Lord God of his ffathers. Amen."

"The precedent confession of ffaith and couenant as acknowledged by all that were the members and joined together in full communion — whose names are as followeth:"

To the foregoing Creed and Covenant were attached the names of fourteen males — at the head of which was "Mr. Isaac Cushman;" and twenty females, at the head of which was "Mrs. Rebeckah Cushman," his wife.

The record continues: "And those of the persons above said, which were not baptized in their infancy, were baptized att their admission and that we make one Rule to go by in that thing."

We give the foregoing "Creed and Confession of Faith," entire, for the purpose of showing something of the state of dogmatic theology at that day, as held by the first generation from the Pilgrims; and also for the purpose of illustrating the *literature* of that age and the ability of the writer of them, — the Rev. Isaac Cushman.

At the time of his ordination as Pastor at Plympton, he was in the prime of life, (about fifty years of age,) and we may therefore suppose his maturest judgment and best thoughts were called into requisition in the preparation of that Creed and Confession of Faith.

And it is a curious historical fact that that Creed and Covenant are *precisely* the same that are now used by the Congregational Church at Plympton. In the year 1793, under the ministry of Rev. Ezra Sampson, it was changed, and its ultra-calvinism somewhat modified. But in the year 1808, the original, as prepared by our ancestor, was again adopted and has since remained unchanged. *Stability* must certainly be a marked characteristic of the people of Plympton.

On Sunday the 27th of Nov., 1698, the Deacons of this new church were ordained, and the first sacrament was administered by their recently ordained Pastor, on the 4th day of December, 1698.

For a period of nearly thirty-seven years, until he was "gathered to his fathers," he continued in the ministry at Plympton; though it is probable that he became infirm and superannuated during the latter years of his life, as a colleague was ordained over his church about a year before his death.

Of his talents as a preacher we know but little. None of his sermons were ever printed, so far as we can learn, and none of them in manuscript are now extant. But "judging the tree by its fruit," we must place him among the most useful and valuable members of his profession.

During his ministry of thirty-seven years, two hundred and

forty-seven persons became members of his church, viz: 103 females and 144 males, — averaging nearly seven per annum. In a small and sparsely settled community like that, a church so numerous shows very conclusively the deeply prevailing religious sentiment of the people, and the faithful and unremitting labors of its Pastor.

He solemnized during his ministry 144 marriages. The number of children baptized is not stated; but from the fact that in a few cases the children of parents who were church members that were *not* baptized, were recorded, we may infer that it was a universal custom for all children of members of the church, at an early day after their birth, to receive that initiatory ceremonial of the Pilgrim church.

An example of the foregoing is found on page 14 of the Plymouth Church Records: "Memorandum, that Israel Maye, son of Dorkas Maye hath not been baptizd here."

A few of the last pages of the Plympton Church Records contain a history of that church and its ministers, written by Dea. Lewis Bradford.<sup>1</sup> Speaking of Rev. Isaac Cushman, it says: "He was a pious and godly man. He had not a college education. He used to preach without notes, but studied his sermons beforehand and committed them to memory. It is said that those who worked with him could generally tell where his text would be the Sabbath following. I have heard my grandfather, Gideon Bradford, Esq., say that when the Rev. Mr. Cushman met with children or youth, he had always something to say to them of a religious nature, and at parting, gave them his blessing; that he, himself, had received many a blessing from him.

The Rev. Mr. Cushman, on Sabbath days, instead of a wig, used to wear a black velvet cap.

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Dea. Bradford, late of Plympton, (a lineal descendant of Gov. Bradford, the second Governor of Plymouth Colony,) whose lamented decease took place so suddenly Aug. 10, 1851, for much genealogical information respecting the Cushmans who settled early in the Old Colony. Mr. B. was killed instantly by being thrown from a wagon in Plympton, on Sunday, as he was about to return home from divine worship, at the age of 83. He had been Town Clerk of Plympton for nearly forty years; a Representative in the Legislature from that town, and was a highly respected and excellent citizen, and a devout member of the Congregational Church at Plympton, of which he was Clerk for many years. He was a most laborious and persevering genealogist and antiquarian. As a friend remarked: "He was the living embodiment of genealogy, — having made it almost the business of his life."

His dwelling house, which had what was called a dormon roof, (i. e., a house so constructed that it had a gable-end at each of the four sides, and the rain ran off at the four corners of it, — a style of building the best houses, quite common in those days,) stood near the easterly end of a small piece of fresh meadow, the water from which, when it runs, crosse the road about forty rods northward of the Burying Ground in Plympton.<sup>1</sup>

His salary in the year 1701 was £35, and it was increased from time to time, till in 1728 it was £85 a year, as money was then reckoned.

He died Oct. 21, 1732, in the 84th year of his age, and the 37th of his ministry. He was buried in the burying yard at Plympton, next to the road, about middle way between the north and south end of the yard. He is said to have been a sound Calvinist and a faithful preacher. His memory has been much respected in Plympton.

It was a practice among our fore-fathers, in days of yore, on the occasion of the decease of eminent and good men, to express their feelings, — or in other words, to write their obituaries in poetry. It did not always show the greatest degree of artistic skill and excellence, or the highest flights of fancy or imagination. But it suited their purpose and was a part of the literature of the day.

Claiming to be wiser than our ancestors, it may, perhaps, be called “machine poetry” by same poetasters who may not be, possibly, the most perfect judges of poetic excellence.

But if in *form* their obituary poetry was not always the most superior, the sentiments were always good and true.

The death of Rev. Isaac Cushman received more than ordinary attention from the poets of his day. Two “Poems” and two “Epitaphs” were written respecting him, — eulogizing his virtues, his talents and his usefulness, and pointing out the moral and the improvement to be derived from their bereavement.

For the purpose of showing the public sentiment respecting the

<sup>1</sup> He owned a large farm, extending from the Burying Ground northwardly, on the east side of the present highway, on which his house was located. The land was given to him by his father's Will, “on both sides of Colchester Brook,” and was afterwards owned and occupied by his brother Thomas.



character of Rev. Mr. Cushman, and a specimen of the literature of that age, we insert these Poems and Epitaphs.

The first was printed on a large sheet, and a copy of it is now extant. A copy of the second was furnished by Dea. Lewis Bradford of Plympton, who remarked that "it was probably written shortly after his death."

## A P O E M

In memory of that Pious Servant and Faithful Minister of  
Jesus Christ,

MR. ISAAC CUSHMAN,

First Pastor of the First Church of Christ in Plympton, who  
deceased October 22d, 1732, in the Eighty-Fourth year of his  
age, and in the Thirty-Seventh of his Ministry.

The Scriptures say the Righteous Man shall be,  
Retain'd in Everlasting Memory.<sup>1</sup>  
In duty then my Muse her Tribute brings,  
And with grave Air's in faltering accents Sings.  
Essays to speak a word of this great Saint,  
Whose real worth she hath not skill to paint;  
Adores the Author of that special Grace,  
That rul'd his Soul, that beautify'd his Face.  
The Grace of God possess'd his Soul while Young,  
And heavenly Gifts gave him the learned Tongue.<sup>2</sup>  
That those which in the Pulpit have him seen,  
Did well conclude he'd much with Jesus been.<sup>3</sup>  
His Doctrine pure and powerful annexed,  
His Life a commentary on the Text.  
His Conversation affable and meek,  
And sav'ry was each Word that he did speak.  
But Ah! the Prophets do not live for aye,  
But rise and shine awhile, and then decay.  
The time draws near that *Isaac* he must die,<sup>4</sup>  
Advanc'd in years, advanc'd in Graces high.  
In Old Age brings forth fruit, and shineth bright,  
And thereby shews that God is still upright.  
Through many Trials and Temptations passed,  
His Taper burning bright until the last.  
Thus liv'd this precious Saint, and thus he dy'd,  
In faith, and love of *Christ*, and free from pride.  
Translated now hath left to us behind,  
A bright Example for each pious Mind.  
He is ascended now to God on High,  
And dwells in Light beyond the azure Sky.  
Methinks I see him bow at *Jesus'* feet,  
And cast his Crown as in a rapture sweet.

<sup>1</sup> Psalm 112. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Isaiah 50. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Acts 4. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 27. 2.

Acknowledging 'twas free and sov'reign Grace,  
 Which did prepare his Soul for that blessed place :  
 Where Trees of Life by living Riv'lets teem,<sup>1</sup>  
 Under whose shade he sings the blessed Theme,  
 Of Praises unto God, and to the Lamb,  
 With Angels, and with faithful Abraham,  
 Where we with him leave, beyond Temptation's shock,  
 And turn to speak of his bereav'd Flock.  
 Lift up your Eyes, and bless your Shepherd Great,  
 Who did provide for this your low Estate :  
 That He who walks amidst the Candlesticks,<sup>2</sup>  
 In this your Orb another light did fix.  
 Before your Sun went down this Star\* did rise :  
 Whom God preserve, and make faithful and wise.  
 And let the Spirit of his ascended Father  
 Descend on him,—nay, let much rather,  
 The Spirit of Christ in his soul richly Dwell,  
 That he in Gifts and Graces may excel.  
 Yet know you've lost a Father and a Friend,  
 Who while he liv'd was daily wont to send,  
 Up fervent Prayers unto the Throne of Grace,  
 For special Blessings on you and your Race :  
 Who's stock of Prayers fill'd up before the Lord,  
 May blessings yet unto your Soul afford.  
 Who can forbear the Prophets mournful cry,<sup>3</sup>  
 Who sees your Strength and Glory thus to fly,  
 Deeply bewail this holy Hand of God,  
 And walk submissively under the Rod.  
 The Lord preserve your Church and Town in Peace,  
 And heal your Breaches that you may increase.  
 And grant by Grace you may prepared be,  
 To meet your Pastor in felicity.

---

## EPITAPH

On the Reverend Mr. ISAAC CUSHMAN.

Beneath this monument lies Sion's Dust,  
 Which at the Resurrection of the Just,  
 By virtue of the Union with its Head,†  
 Shall rise in glory that shall never fade.

---

\* Rev. Mr. Jonathan Parker.

† Christ. 1 Thes. 4. 16., Rev. 20. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Psalm 92. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. 1. 13, 20.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Kings, 2. 12.

## A P O E M

Upon the Deaths, and in Memory of Two Eminent and Faithful  
Stewards and Servants of Christ, viz: the Reverend

MR. ISAAC CUSHMAN,

First Pastor of the Church of Christ in Plympton, who deceased  
October 21st, Anno Domini 1732, in the 84th year of his Age,  
and in the 37th of his Ministry; And

DR. CALEB LORING,

A careful and faithful Physician of said Town, who deceased  
December 22d, Anno Domini 1732, composed with an inten-  
tion and design to make Plympton, and others, sensible how  
liable and obnoxious to the sore judgments of God a People  
are when the Righteous are taken away out of the Living.

*Psalm 12: 1.* — Help Lord, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fall from  
among the children of men.

If children mourn when they have lost a Sire,  
And th' labourer lament because the fire  
Destroys what he by industry caught;  
And a people, because they're no more taught;  
If by th' removal of a minister,  
A Town be divided, and go to war,  
By their contending one with another,  
Father with Son and Brother with Brother,  
If the sick and wounded do for help crye,  
Because there's no skilful Physician nigh,  
To heal and cure, when in a dangerous case,  
But so must remain, and in wasting waste;  
Then surely thou Plympton who art bereaved,  
And in thy Church and State a wound received,  
Hast great cause to mourn; weep, and not an eye  
In thee, suff'rd day or night for to be drye.  
For thou art deprived of two lucid men,  
Who were true and faithful whilst they were in  
The station God plac'd them, while on earth;  
But the king of terrors hath stopped their breath,  
They were strong to the church and State,  
Both of renown, Ergo, thy loss is great,  
Your two skilful Physicians now are Dead;  
Ev'n Plympton's Glory in the dust is laid.  
The one he strove (from Hell) your souls to save,  
The other your Bodies from the silent Grave.  
The virtues of these worthies distinctly,  
Shall briefly speak; then myself apply,  
To thee, O Plympton! distress'd and desolate,  
By reason of a breach in thy Church and State.  
From Volatile Megrim, I will refrain,  
And not study in the channel or drain

Of Naturalists, who bring nought to pass,  
But do plunge themselves into troubles vast.  
My muse now grows solid, and shall retire  
From absurdish notions, and fancy fire.

Your Isaac was faithful in Divinity,  
And indued with the Learned's Glory.  
To the weary he spake a word in season,  
And when need required he could give a reason,  
Which agreed and corresponded with God's word ;  
That proved him to be a teacher from the Lord.  
He was a workman who needed not to be  
Ashamed, had the world liberty to see,  
What he delivered in his Pulpit ;  
There's not a man who could find fault with it,  
The word of truth he rightly did divide ;  
But erroneous opinions he defy'd.  
He warnings gave, spar'd not, but cry'd aloud,  
You his Auditors, that you might shroud  
Yourselves from harm, and great danger see,  
Repent and to a refuge city flee.  
Those who were able he fed with strong meat,  
But with milk the weak, who could it not eat.  
In all points he was a faithful minister,  
And now I trust shines as the morning star.

Your Caleb in Physick and Chirurgery,  
Exercised diligence and sedulity.  
He kept none in hand for the sake of gain,  
But as soon as he could would ease their pain ;  
His patients that were melancholy,  
He would cheer up, altho' they thought to die.  
Cautious he was of doing any hurt :  
Those he thought not bad, he would make them sport,  
Which was innocent and recreative,  
And thus caus'd dull spirits to revive,  
They that with a malady were seized,  
In a place occult, and secretly bred ;  
Concerning the nature of which to know,  
He then to the Lord in prayer would go,  
For skill to have an idea of the disease,  
In order to apply something for ease.  
With the poor for Doctoring he was favourable ;  
And would wait of them till they were able.  
In State concerns, also, he was a shoar ;  
The death of him is felt amongst rich and poor ;  
In short, he fought the good of Church and State ;  
Ergo, our loss must needs be very great.  
He's now, I doubt not, for his faithfulness,  
Reigning with Christ in the third Olympas,  
When God in 's providence calls such Saints away,  
There is good grounds to fear the evil day,  
Is hast'ning on the people where they liv'd,  
And is nigh, tho' not by them received.  
They were pios men and stood in the gap,  
And at oftentimes Heaven's gates did rap,  
By fervent supplications and prayer ;  
Importuning the Lord that he would spare  
Us from destruction, and also avert,  
Impending evils, which are our sins desert.



The death of godly men, is a symptom,  
 And omen of amazing days to come.  
 Most certain, then, you've cause to fear and doubt,  
 Whether or no, your best days are not run out.  
 Pray do but muse a while and contemplate,  
 Upon your former, and now present state ;  
 You us'd to live in Unity and Peace ;  
 But those brave days (with you) do seem to cease.  
 By reason of precincts, your Town's cut small,  
 And thus you bring each other into thrall,  
 When you paid shillings Ten, now you pay a Pound,  
 In order to support the Gospel sound.  
 Nevertheless, you've cause to bless God,  
 That he has not smote you with a greater rod ;  
 Thanks be to him, the case with you's no worse ;  
 You 've still th' Gospel preached, tho' by a shrink'd purse.  
 Altho' your case be most grievous and sad,  
 Yet you have cause to sing and be glad,  
 For before these excellent Fathers were dead,  
 Arose two children,<sup>1</sup> who still in their stead  
 Continue, whom, may Heaven long preserve,  
 And on them bestow skill and Grace, that they swerve  
 Not from, but come up to their Leaders' ground,  
 And so in them, the same good thing be found,  
 I Pray, and with that, Love, Peace and Unity  
 May be restor'd 'mongst you, and choler die.  
 And that I who indite, and you who feel the smart,  
 May in Glory dwell, when with this World we part.

---

## AN EPITAPH

On DR. CALEB LORING.

Under these clods of Earth, doth lay  
 A man of great renown,  
 Who for his skill and uprightness  
 Is mis'd in Church and Town ;  
 But now he's gone to reign above,  
 Even where all Tears doth cease,  
 With spirits of just men made perfect,  
 Who live in Love and Peace.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is probable that the two children here spoken of, mean Lt. Isaac Cushman, a son of Rev. Isaac, — who was quite a prominent and useful man in Plympton, — and Dr. Polycarpus Loring, son of Dr. Caleb Loring, who was the worthy successor of his father in the medical practice in Plympton.

## AN EPITAPH

On the Reverend Mr. ISAAC CUSHMAN.

Here lies a faithful Minister,  
 Whilst in his ministry,  
 Who now is gone to Reign with Christ,  
 Within the Heavens high ;  
 Let then his Body rest in peace,  
 In unmolested dust,  
 Until the Trump of God shall sound,  
 For th' rising of the Just.

---

The author is indebted to Thomas Loring, Esq., of Plymouth, for a copy of the foregoing " Poem."

Dr. Caleb Loring, whose obituary is thus " said and sung," was the son of Thomas Loring of Hull, and grandson of Dea. Thomas Loring, formerly of Hingham, but who died at Hull in 1661.

Dr. Caleb Loring settled in Plympton, in 1703. He was the first Physician and the first Justice of the Peace in that town. He was often a Selectman, Town Treasurer and Moderator of town meetings, and was the second Captain of the Militia Company in Plympton. He and his wife were members of the Church and he was a highly respectable and valued citizen.

The south Precinct in Plympton, was set off by the General Court, 16 Nov. 1732, by the name of Carver. From several petitions, recorded on the town books, it appears that the people in the south part of Plympton were much opposed to supporting two ministers, — the Rev. Mr. Cushman, and his colleague, Rev. Mr. Parker,<sup>1</sup> — and that was the ground for their wish to be set off as a Precinct.

It also appears from the records that there was quite an excitement in the town respecting their application to be set off as a Precinct,<sup>2</sup> and it is probable that the latter part of the poem has reference to that excitement.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Jonathan Parker was ordained as colleague Pastor with Rev. Isaac Cushman, 2 Sept. 1731,—about a year before the death of the latter. Mr. Parker continued in the minisiry at Plympton forty-five years, till his decease.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Othniel Campbell was ordained Pastor of the Church at Carver, 13 June, 1733, being their first minister.

The monument erected to the memory of Rev. Mr. Cushman, is a plain slate stone slab, having on it the following inscription :

HERE	LYES	ENTEARD	Ye
BODY	OF	Ye	REVd
Mr.	ISAAC	CUSHMAN	Ye
1st	MINISTER	OF	Ye CHURCH
OF	CHRIST	IN	PLYMPTON
DEC'd	OCT'br	Ye	21st
1	7	3	2
	IN	Ye	
84th <sup>1</sup>	YEAR	OF	HIS
AGE	&	IN	YE
		37th	
YEAR	OF	HIS	MINISTRY.

---

And on the foot stone, the following :

Ye	REV'd	Mr.
ISAAC	CUSHMAN	
1	7	3 2

The inscription is in capital letters, an inch long, and arranged as above.

---

### HIS WILL.

We give here a true copy of the last Will of Rev. Isaac Cushman, as near as modern type can do it.

“ Know all men by these presents, that I Isaac Cushman Sen'r of Plympton in the county of Plymouth, in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, being att this present time in helth and of sound mind and memory thanks be to God for the same, yet calling to mind the mortallity of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Dye, do make and ordain this my Last will and Testament, That is to say : principally and first of all : I Recommend my Soul unto the hand of God that Gave it and my body I Recommend the earth : to be buried in Decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Execu-

<sup>1</sup> That is an error. He was in his 85th year ; for he was aged 84 years 8 months and 13 days, at the date of his death.

tor, nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall Receive the same by the mighty power of God : and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this Life : hauing Giueen to my Son Isaac Cushman Deceased his full portion in Land to his full sattisfaction : and as consarning my Son Ichabod Cushman he has had his portion already to his full satisfaction yet notwithstanding for the Love and fatherly affection which I Bare towards him I Giue to him the fift part of my books and twenty shilling to be paid to him out of my mouable Estat. Imprimis I giue to my Grandson Nathaniel Cushman my share of Seder Swamp Lying in Colchesster Swamp : and also conearing the Rest of my mouable Estate besides what is aboue expresed I Giue in maner following : imprimis I Giue to my Daughter Rebecah Michel one Quartter part of my moueable Estate besides what is aboue expresed : item I Giue to the children of my Daughter Mary Waterman deceased one Quartter part of my moueable estate besides what is aboue expressed. Item I Giue to the children of my daughter Sarah Briant deceased one Quarter part of my moueable Estate besides what is aboue expresed—item I Giue to my Daughter Phear Sturteuant one Quarter part of my moueable Estate besides what is aboue expresed and if it should pleas God to take away by Death ether or both my Daughters which are now suruiuing, before my self, then what I haue giue to them shall belong to their children : and my will Is that my son in law Robert Waterman Shal be my executor to this my Last will and Testament : to Reciuie all Depts due to the Estate and also to pay all depts due from the Estate and funerall charges before any deuition be made of the aboue said perticulars amongst my children and Gran children and I do hereby Request my Loueing friends Capt Benony Lucas and Deak Dauid Bosworth to be ouerseers of this my Last will and testament and to be assistant unto my aforesaid executor in the performance of the same : In witnes wherof I haue hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty fift day of October one Thousand Seu-en hundred twenty and Seu-en.

*Isaac Cushman* [SEAL.]

Signed, sealed and Declared by the aboue said Isaac Cushman Sener, to be his will and Testament, in the presents of us.

IGNATIUS CUSHING,  
BENONY LUCAS,  
DAVID BOZWORTH.



The foregoing will was "approved and allowed" by Hon. Isaac Winslow, Judge of Probate for Plymouth County, 30 Oct. 1732, and Robert Waterman (son-in-law of Rev. Isaac C.) was appointed Executor of the same.

The following is the Inventory of his estate :

An Inventory of the personal Estate of the Reuer'd Mr. Isaac Cushman, Late of Plymton Dec'sd taken by us the subscribers Nov'er 2d, 1732.

	£	sh.	d.
To Boocks, . . . . .	12	00	00
To bonds, . . . . .	220	12	10
To Prouince bills of Credit, . . . . .	03	5	00
To wareing apparel, . . . . .	23	2	00
To beding and furniture, . . . . .	63	15	6
To puter, . . . . .	09	17	9
To brass, . . . . .	04	07	0
To tin, . . . . .	00	9	0
To Iron Pots and Kettles, . . . . .	03	1	0
To kniues and forkes . . . . .	00	13	0
To fire tackleing and Iron hatchel, . . . . .	05	13	0
To old Iron, . . . . .	03	0	0
To glass ware, . . . . .	00	10	6
To Earthern ware, . . . . .	00	4	6
To Chairs, . . . . .	02	11	0
To Chests and tables, . . . . .	03	12	0
To wages and dishes and barrels and other Rough Lumber, . . . . .	03	14	0
To yarn and wool and tow, . . . . .	04	9	7
To tobaco, . . . . .	00	7	0
To Cart and wheels, . . . . .	01	10	0
Sadle and bridle, . . . . .	00	10	0
To prouision, . . . . .	50	2	5
To Cattle and horse, . . . . .	48	15	0
To hay, . . . . .	34	14	0
Debts due to the Estate, . . . . .	134	16	2
Debts due from the Estate, . . . . .	42	16	11

DAVID BOZWORTH,  
BENJAMIN WESTON,  
IGNATIUS CUSHING.

By the above it appears that Rev. Isaac Cushman had quite an estate, considering how money was then estimated.

Of his wife Rebeckah (so it is spelled in the original record) Rickard, we know but little. She was a member of quite a large family that settled in Plympton. Three of the name of Rickard were among those who joined the church at Plympton at its organization in 1698. They were probably her relatives, — perhaps her father and mother. She was twenty-one years of age,

and he was twenty-seven at the date of their marriage : she being six years older than her husband. She died five years before him, at the age of seventy-three.

From the fact that she was the wife of such a pious and excellent man as Rev. Isaac Cushman, we may safely conclude, in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, that she was of the same character. She raised a family of six children — two sons and four daughters — all of whom were pious and respectable people. Her oldest son Isaac was quite a distinguished man in Plympton. See 16.

Her monument stands next to that of her husband, and has on it the following inscription, in capital letters, an inch high :

HERE	LIES	BURIED	Ye		
BODY	OF	MRS.	REBEKAH		
CUSHMAN	WIFE	TO	Ye		
REVd	Mr.	ISAAC	CUSH-		
MAN	DECd	SEPbr			
Ye	3d	1	7	2	7
IN	Ye	73d	YEAR		
OF	HER	AGE.			

---

Such is the best account we can give of the long life of Rev. Isaac Cushman. The Plympton Church Records, as well as other contemporaneous evidence, show him to have been a pious, devoted and successful minister of the Gospel. What higher eulogium can we pronounce on any man than that ?

In his earlier days he was probably engaged, — as nearly all were at that period, — in the business of agriculture ; and in connection with it, was frequently employed in the civil offices of the town of Plymouth — such as Selectman, Deputy in the General Court, Deacon in the Church, &c. Those duties, no doubt, had a tendency to discipline his mind and prepare him for the higher service of Pastor and Teacher.

In the various offices, relations and responsibilities of life, we have every reason to suppose that he acted his part well ; that the mission of labor, of trial and of duty entrusted to him by his

Creator, was well fulfilled; and to sum up all in a single idea — that he “lived the life and died the death of the righteous.”

*Requiescat in Pace.*

---

The writer of this article is a lineal descendant of the fifth generation from the Rev. Isaac Cushman, and he would here express his *gratitude to God* that he has thus been enabled to do some measure of justice to the character and memory of his venerable ancestor.

---

7 V ELKANAH, Dea.<sup>3</sup> (22) b. 1 June 1651, and d. at Plympton 4 Sept. 1727, in his 77th year. He m. 1st Elizabeth Cole, dau. James Cole, Jr., 16 Feb. 1676-7. She d. 4 Jan. 1681-2, and he m. 2d Martha Cooke, dau. Jacob Cooke of Plymouth, 2 Mch. 1682-3. She was b. 16 Mch. 1659-60, at Plymouth, and d. 17 Sept. 1722, in her 63d year. He had 8 chil. Three by his first and 5 by his second wf. He was Deacon of the chh. at Plympton (of which his brother Isaac was Pastor) about nine years. In 1723 he was the Representative in the General Court from Plympton, and held the office of Ensign in the military company in that town, — in those days, an office of considerable distinction. The Plympton Chh. Records say, — “At a chh. meeting in Plympton, December ye 26. 1718, Ensign Eleanah Cushman” (and two others) “were chosen Deacons.”

“Memorandum, that on Sabbath daye some time in March in ye year 171<sup>8</sup>, Samuel Sturtevant, Eleanah Cushman and Daniel Bosworth were ordained Deacons by the imposition of hands.”

His house stood on the highway leading eastward from Plympton Green to Kingston, and was the first dwelling house northward of the bridge over Colchester brook, on said road.

His Will was dated 14 Oct. 1725 — two years before his death — and was recorded in Book 5, page 330, of the Plymouth Records.

He was buried at Plympton, and the following is the inscription on his Grave Stone :

HERE LYES BURIED  
Y E B O D Y O F  
D E A C O N E L K A N A H  
C U S H M A N W H O D E C d  
S E P T . Y e 4 t h  
1 7 2 7 I N  
Y e 7 7 t h Y E A R  
O F H I S A G E .

He was probably a member of the Plympton chh. near thirty years, as his name stands first in the list of those who joined after the chh. was first formed. He was, undoubtedly, "a pious, godly man," devoted to the prosperity of the chh., for no other could hold the *important* office of Deacon in those days.

8 VI FEARE,<sup>3</sup> b. 20 June 1653. d. young. Her name is not mentioned in her father's will, made in 1690.

9 VII ELEAZER,<sup>3</sup> (30) b. 20 Feb. 1656-7. m. Elizabeth Combes, 12 Jan. 1687-8. Lived in Plympton; was a chh. member, and was received during the ministry of his brother, Rev. Isaac Cushman.

10 VIII MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. —, m. Hutchinson of Lynn. She d. before 1790.



## FOURTH GENERATION.

---

THOMAS, [3] of Plympton, had chil. by 1st wf.

- 11 I ROBERT,<sup>4</sup> (35) b. 4 Oct. 1664. He m. 1st Persis ——. She d. at Kingston, 14 Jan. 1743-4. At the age of about 80 he m. 2d Prudence Sherman of Marshfield, "a maiden turned of 70!" Feb. 1744-5. He d. at Kingston, 7 Sept. 1757, ae. 92 years 11 months and 3 days. By his 2d wf. he had chil.
- 12 II JOB,<sup>4</sup> (42) b. probably about 1680. m. Lydia Arnold. His estate was settled by his widow Lydia and her brother Edward Arnold, who were Administrators, May 21, 1740. The Inventory amounted to £322 3s. 10d. Widow Lydia Cushman's will was proved 27 Sept. 1746. Her brother Edward Arnold and dau. Lydia were Executors. She gave "to my eldest dau. Maria Barker my book called Concordance, and my smallest looking glass."
- 13 III BARTHOLOMEW,<sup>4</sup> b. 1684, baptized 13 Mch. 1684. d. at Plympton, 21 Dec. 1721, ae. 38. Had no chil. Was a member of the chh. at Plympton.
- 14 IV SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> (45) b. 16 July 1687, baptized same year. m. Fear Corser<sup>1</sup>, 8 Dec. 1709. He and his wife were members of the chh. at Plympton. Moved to Attleboro', 1727.
- 15 V BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> (51) b. 1691, baptized 1st March 1691. m. 1st Sarah Eaton, 8 Jan. 1712; she d. at Plympton, and he m. 2d Wid. Sarah Bell, 14 Mch. 1738-9. He d. at Plympton, 17 Oct. 1770, ae. 77. He and both of his wives were members of the chh. at Plympton. He lived on a part of his

<sup>1</sup> Her name on the Plympton Records was written Corsser; but that name in Farmer's Genealogical Register is written Courser and Corser.—*Lewis Bradford.*

father's farm, in a house on the south side of and near to "Colchester Brook."

From the Plympton Church Records we take the following :

Aug. 18, 1758. A complaint was made to the chh. against Benjamin Cushman for neglecting the communion, &c. ; and at the same time said Benjamin made a complaint against Dea. Samuel Bryant. The chh. on full consideration voted that Benjamin should confess and thus render christian satisfaction for his offences. But that he refused to do. The chh. voted the same in 1763 ; but he replied to a committee of the chh. that ' the Devils in Hell could not treat him worse than the chh. had.' Nov. 20, 1763, he was publicly admonished. Oct. 14, 1770 — seven years after his admonition — he made a confession and was restored to the communion of the chh.

ISAAC, Rev. [6] of Plympton, had chil.

- 16 I ISAAC,<sup>4</sup> (61) b. 15 Nov. 1676, d. 18 Sept. 1727, ae. 50 years 10 months and 3 days. He m. 1st Widow Sarah Gibbs, dau. Nathaniel Warner, 28 Jan. 1700-1. She d. at Plympton, 28 Oct. 1716, in the 34th year of her age. He m. 2d Widow Mercy Freeman, widow of Jonathan Freeman of Harwich, 10 Oct. 1717. She was dau. of Maj. Jonathan Bradford of Kingston. She d. at Plympton, 27 June 1728, ae. 57. He and both of his wives were members of the chh. at Plympton, of which his father was Pastor. He was for many years a Lieutenant in the Militia company of that town ; was frequently one of the Selectmen and Assessors, and was quite a distinguished land Surveyor. He d. holding the office of Town Clerk, " which office he had held 16 years 6 months and 16 days," says Dea. Bradford, — i. e. from 1711 to 1728. He was a much respected and valuable citizen.

The following is the inscription on his grave stone in the Plympton Burying Ground :

HERE	LYES	YE	BODY
OF	LFT <sup>ntt</sup>	ISAAC	
CUSHMAN	WHO	DIED	
SEP <sup>tr</sup>	YE	18th	
1	7	2	7
Ye	51st	YEAR	
OF	HIS	AGE.	
Ye	eye	that	hath
him	shall	see	him
		no	more.

## And on his wife's Grave Stone :

HERE LYES Ye  
 BODY OF MRS. MERCY  
 CUSHMAN WIFE TO  
 LUtt ISAAC CUSHMAN  
 SHE DECd JUNE Ye  
 27th 1 7 3 8 IN  
 YE 57th YEAR  
 OF HER AGE  
 Rev. 14 13<sup>1</sup>

- 17 II REBEKAH,<sup>4</sup> b. 30 Nov. 1678, m. Jacob Mitchel, 18 Nov. 1701.
- 18 III MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1682, baptized at Plympton 1692, and m. Robert Waterman of Halifax, 19 March 1702. Had Rebecca who m. Briggs.
- 19 IV SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. 17 Apl. 1684, m. 1st James Bryant of Halifax. She m. 2d James Bradford of Halifax.
- 20 V ICHABOD,<sup>4</sup> (70) b. 30 Oct. 1686. He m. 1st Esther, dau. Jonathan Barnes. He m. 2d Patience Holmes, dau. of John Holmes, 27 Nov. 1712. He lived in Plympton and Middleboro. His estate was settled by his widow Patience, in 1736. Widow Patience m. 2d Elnathan Wood, who became Guardian to Patience, the daughter of Ichabod, who was then under 14 years of age.<sup>2</sup>
- 21 VI FEARE,<sup>4</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1689, m. William Sturtevant of Halifax, 12 Feb. 1707-8. She d. 13 July 1746, ae. 58.

*Note.*—In the last Will of Rev. Isaac Cushman, dated in 1727, he mentions his sons Isaac and Ichabod ; Grandson Nathaniel and dau. Rebekah Mitchel ; Mary Waterman, Sarah Bryant and Feare Sturtevant.

ELKANAH, Dea. [6] of Plympton, had chil. by 1st wf.

- 22 I ELKANAH,<sup>4</sup> (79) b. 15 Sept. 1678. He m. Hester Barnes, dau. Jonathan and Elizabeth Barnes, 23 Feb. 1702-3 ; he d. 9 Jan. 1714-15, and she m. for her 2d husband Capt. Benjamin Warren, 25 Oct. 1716. Settlement of his estate,

<sup>1</sup> The following is the passage of Scripture referred to : "And I heard a voice from Heaven saying unto me, Write ; Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth ; yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them."

<sup>2</sup> Mitchel's Hist. Bridgewater.

Plymouth Colony Records, book 3, page 349; date 2 Mch. 1714-15. Hester, his widow, Administratrix. Inventory £71.10. Apprizers, Abiel Shurtleff, Eleazur Cushman, Isaac Cushman. He was buried about five feet from the grave of Elder Thomas Cushman, in Burying Hill, Plymouth.

This is the inscription on his Grave Stone :

HERE	LYES	Ye
BODY	OF	ELKANEEY
CUSHMAN		AGED
ABOUT	37	YEARES
DECd	JUNny	Ye 9
1	7	14-15.

- 23 II JAMES,<sup>4</sup> b. 20 Oct. 1679, probably d. young.
- 24 III JABEZ,<sup>4</sup> b. 28 Dec. 1681, d. May 1682. Chil. by his 2d wife, Martha Cooke.
- 25 IV ALLERTON,<sup>4</sup> (80) b. 21 Nov. 1683, d. 9 Jan. 1730-1 ae. 47 years 1 mo. 18 days; m. 1st Mary Buck, 11 Jan. 1710-11. She d. 15 Oct. 1725, and he m. 2d Elizabeth Sampson, dau. Geo. Sampson, 15 Sept. 1726. He and both of his wives were members of the chh. in Plympton, of which his father was Deacon and his uncle Isaac was Pastor. His wife Elizabeth d. 17 Apl. 1744.
- 26 V ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. 17 Jan. 1685-6, d. Mch. 1724-5, m. Robert Waterman, 5 Dec. 1723. Had no chil.
- 27 VI JOSIAH,<sup>4</sup> (86) b. 21 Mch. 1687-8, d. 13 Apl. 1750, ae. 62 years and 22 days. He m. Susanna Shurtleff, dau. Capt. Wm. Shurtleff, 29 Dec. 1709, by Rev. Isaac Cushman. She was b. at Plymouth in 1691, d. 27 July 1763, in her 73d year. He was a Lt. in the Militia, and lived in that part of Plymouth that is now Carver. He was a highly respected and useful man. He joined the chh. during the ministry of his uncle, Rev. Isaac Cushman.

The following is a copy of the introductory part of his Will made in June, 1742, recorded in Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 12, p. 275:

“Imprimis, I will and bequeath my soul unto God who gave it me and my body to the dust to be decently interred, at the



discretion of my Executor herein after named, nothing doubting but at ye general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life," &c.

The inventory of his personal property amounted to £207 19s. 6d.

A great grandson of his (Elisha P. Cushman, Esq., of Bloomfield, Indiana,) gives the following tradition of him: "I recollect my Grandfather telling how his father (Lt. Josiah) bought a negro boy in Kingston, Mass. There were several of them for sale; he lifted up some of them, and they all cried, but when he took hold of the one he purchased, he looked up into his face and laughed. His name was called King. He is said to have been a very faithful and good negro. When my great grandfather died he gave King to my grandfather's brother, who offered to give him his freedom; but the old negro refused, saying, 'they had had the meat and must then pick the bone.'"

We give the foregoing as illustrating the state of society and civilization of that day. It was not uncommon, at that time, even in Mass., for the best men to hold *slaves*! What a change a century has produced in that particular!

28 VII MARTHA,<sup>4</sup> b. —, m. Nathaniel Holmes, 6 June 1717. She was baptized in 1691.

29 VIII MEHITABLE,<sup>4</sup> b. 8 Oct. 1693. Baptized same year. Never m.

ELEAZAR, [7] of Plympton, had chil.

30 I LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. 13 Dec. 1687, m. John Waterman, of Halifax, son of Deacon John Waterman, one of the first Deacons of the chh. at Plympton, 29 Dec. 1709, by Rev. Isaac Cushman.

31 II JOHN,<sup>4</sup> (95) b. 13 Aug. 1690, m. Joanna Pratt, 19 Jan. 1715, by Rev. Isaac Cushman. Apl. 4, 1742, "he entered into covenant" with the chh. and was baptized. Jan. 2, 1742-3, he was received into full communion.

32 III MOSES,<sup>4</sup> (98) b. about 1693, m. Mary Jackson, 22 Aug. 1721. He was received into full communion in the chh. at Halifax 9 Oct. 1737; was chosen Deacon 2 May, 1757, and was Grand Juryman in 1751 and 1752. His wife was a mem-

ber of the chh. from its first organization, and his dau. Sarah was received into full communion 3 Oct. 1742. He was by occupation, a blacksmith, and d. 12 Aug. 1766, in the 74th year of his age.

33 IV JAMES,<sup>4</sup> (108) b. in Plymouth and settled in that part of Fair Haven that was then Dartmouth. He built the house, now standing, about four miles north of New Bedford, which was occupied by his son Elisha. He had 11 chil.

34 V WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> (119) b. at Plymouth 27 Oct. 1710, m. Abigail Lee. Lived in Mansfield, Conn. She was b. 9 Apl. 1713, and d. Apl. 1803. He d. at Willington, Conn. 27 Dec. 1777. Had 11 chil.

*Note.*—Dea. Lewis Bradford says, "There were, doubtless, other chil. of this family."

## FIFTH GENERATION.

---

ROBERT, [11] of Kingston, had chil.

35 I ROBERT,<sup>5</sup> (138) b. 2 July 1698. Published for marriage with Mary Washburn 17 Apl. 1725. He d. about 1751, as his will was proved in Sept. of that year. He gave all his property to his wf. He had 13 chil.

36 II RUTH,<sup>5</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1700, m. Luke Perkins, Jr., 28 Jan. 1716-17. She was 16 years 10 mos. and 3 days old when she was m.; his family removed from Plympton to Bridgewater; he was the son of Luke Perkins of Plympton, and brother of Dea. Josiah Perkins of that town. They had chil.

1 Ignatius Perkins, b. 15 July 1720.

2 Hannah " b. 27 May 1723.

3 Mary " b. 28 June 1726.

Luke, Jr., was m. at Plympton by Rev. Isaac Cushman. His father lived in Kingston.

37 III ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. 3 July 1701.

38 IV HANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 25 Dec. 1704, m. John Waterman of Plymouth, 17 Aug. 1731.

39 V THOMAS,<sup>5</sup> (151) b. 14 Feb. 1706, d. 13 June 1768, ae. 61 years 3 mo. 16 days N. S. He m. Mehitable Faunce. She was b. 11 Apl. 1722, d. 19 June 1761. He was a farmer and resided in Kingston.

40 VI JOSHUA,<sup>5</sup> (163) b. 14 Oct. 1708, d. at Marshfield 25 March 1764, ae. 55½ years. He m. 1st Mary Soule, dau. Josiah Soule, of Duxbury, 2 Jan. 1733, from whom have descended all the Cushmans in D. She was b. 6 Dec. 1706. He m. 2d Deborah Ford of Marshfield, 5 March 1752. She was b. in 1718 and d. 1 July 1789, ae. 71. Joshua came from Lebanon, Ct., and settled in Duxbury.

- 41 VII JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> (175) b. 28 July 1712, m. Susannah, dau. John and Elizabeth Benson, in 1736. Lived in Kingston.

JOB, [12] of Plymouth (probably), had chil.

- 42 I MARIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 1707, m. John Baker of Duxbury, 10 Dec. 1732.

- 43 II JOB,<sup>5</sup> b. 1710, d. 12 Nov. 1729, ae. 19. He was buried in the old burying ground at Plymouth, ten feet south of Elder Thomas' grave. The inscription on his grave stone is as follows:

HERE	LIES	Ye
BOD	OF	JOB
CUSHMAN	WHO	DECD
NOVbr	THE	12th
1 7	2 9	IN
YE	19th	YEAR
OF	HIS	AGE.

- 44 III LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. 1718, m. Solomon Atwood (probably) in 1748.

SAMUEL, [14] of Attleboro, had chil.

- 45 I DESIRE,<sup>5</sup> b. 18 Sept. 1710.  
 46 II MERCY,<sup>5</sup> b. 8 Feb. 1712-13.  
 47 III SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. 10 July 1715.  
 48 V JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1717, d. at Plympton 10 May 1727.  
 49 VI JACOB,<sup>5</sup> (194) b. 20 Mch. 1719-20, d. May 1796, ae. 76. m. 1st Elizabeth Read of Attleboro' 1743, m. 2d Widow Hannah Cobb of Pembroke, 30 May 1764, by Rev. John Howland of Plympton.  
 50 VII JEMIMA,<sup>5</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1724, d. at Plympton 2 May 1727.

BENJAMIN, (15) of Plympton, had chil.

- 51 I JABEZ,<sup>5</sup> (205) b. 11 Aug. 1713, m. — Paddleford.  
 52 II CALEB,<sup>5</sup> (213) b. 15 May 1715, m. 11 Nov. 1742 Sarah Barrows, by Rev. Othniel Campbell of Carver. He removed from Plymouth and settled in Carver. July 4, 1742, he was received to full communion of the chh. at Plympton.  
 53 III SOLOMON,<sup>5</sup> (220) b. 9 Sept. 1717, m. 1st Ruth —,



probably in 1740. He and his wf. Ruth were members of the chh. at Plympton. (See appendix F.) He m. a 2d wf. and resided in Simsbury or Granby, Conn. Had 8 chil. by 1st wf. and 3 by 2d wf.

54 IV JERUSHA,<sup>5</sup> b. 7 Dec. 1719, d. 22 May 1727.

55 V BENJAMIN,<sup>5</sup> (225) b. 25 May 1722, m. Zeruiah Sampson, dau. Wm. Sampson, 27 Aug. 1747.<sup>1</sup> She was b. 18 Mch. 1725-6, and d. 29 Feb. 1820, ae. 93. He d. 5 Mch. 1813, ae. 90 years and 9 months. He was the oldest male person that ever d. in Plympton. Females have d. older. He lived on "Dunham's Neck," so called, and d. there.

56 VI SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 26 Sept. 1725, d. unm.

57 VII ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1727, m. Zabdiel Sampson of Plympton, 31 Dec. 1747. Had one child, Sarah, who m. Wm. Bent of Middleboro. She d. 4 May 1751.

58 VIII THOMAS,<sup>5</sup> (235) b. 11 Oct. 1730, m. Anna Chipman, dau. Jacob Chipman of Halifax. He d. of the small pox (contracted while attending the General Court at Boston) 30 Oct. 1777, ae. 47, and his wife d. of the same disease 4 Jan. 1778. He and his dau. Jerusha were members of the chh. at Plympton, and he represented that town in the Legislature. He was a pious and respectable man, and a good member of society. He lived and died in the house where his father, Benj., lived, on the south side of Colchester Brook.

19 Mch. 1777. "Nathaniel Briant, David Churchill and *Thomas Cushman* were chosen as a standing committee for the term of three months, in order to visit and endeavor to bring to repentance such of the children of the chh. as have been guilty of open scandal."—*Plympton Chh. Records*.

His wf. and four chil. having d. with small pox were all buried in a field a quarter of a mile west of the house then occupied by Thomas.

59 IX JERUSHA,<sup>5</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1732, baptized Jan. 1732-3, m. George Sturtevant of Plympton, 11 May 1748.

<sup>1</sup> It appears by the Plympton Chh. Records that he paid the clergyman who married him the sum of 20 shillings, which was more than had usually been paid for that service.

- 60 X HULDAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1735, m. 1st David Fearing of Wareham, and 2d John Millard. Their dau. Priscilla Millard m. Rev. Caleb Combs, a Baptist Minister, who preached the first sermon ever preached in the State of Ohio.

ISAAC, Lt., [16] of Plympton, had chil. by 1st wf.

- 61 I PHEBE,<sup>5</sup> b. 14 Mch. 1702-3, m. Nathaniel Spooner 6 Nov. 1725. She was a member of the chh. in Plympton.
- 62 II ALICE,<sup>5</sup> b. 26 June 1705, m. Jonathan Bosworth 19 Dec. 1723.
- 63 III REBEKAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 14, 1707, d. 21 Aug. 1727, m. Jabez Newland of Plympton. Had no chil.
- 64 IV SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 2 Dec. 1709, m. Benj. Spooner 23 Nov. 1731.
- 65 V NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> (180) b. 28 May 1712, d. at Montague 1 Oct. 1793, ae. 82. m. 1st Sarah Coomer, dau. Wm. Coomer of Plympton, 22 Nov. 1733. She was b. 28 Feb. 1713, d. 14 Apl. 1753, ae. 40. Had 10 chil. He m. 2d Temperance Sims 23 Aug. 1753. She was b. 16 Mch. 1720, d. 27 Feb. 1774, ae. 54. She was of Lebanon, Ct. He lived at Plymouth, and moved to Lebanon, Ct., about the year 1740; thence to Bernardston some time between the years 1774 and 1778, where he lived a number of years with his son, Dr. Polycarpus; d. at Montague, at the house of his son Consider, and was buried in the old North Burying Ground. He was a Captain in the Militia, and was a man of importance in those days. He was the great grandfather of the writer hereof. Of his 14 children, 4 were b. in Plymouth, and 10 in "Lebanon Crank," so called, in Ct., now called Columbia. His bible is yet extant in the family of Alfred Allen, Esq., at Colchester, Vt., who m. his grand dau. Vila, dau. of Capt. Artemas Cushman. On one of the leaves of that Bible was written, "This Bible was bought A. D. 1737; price £3 16s. It was printed in London in 1712." He was buried in an old Burying Ground (not now used as such) in the North-westerly part of Montague, about forty rods east of the Canal, and opposite the second set of Locks from Turner's Falls on Connecticut River.

The following is the inscription on his Grave Stone :

In memory of  
CAPT. NATHANIEL CUSHMAN,  
who died Octr. 25th, 1793  
in the 82d year of his age.

Were I so tall to reach the Poll,  
Or grasp the Ocean with my span,  
I must be measured by my soul, —  
The mind's the standard of the man.

And by his 2d wife,

66 VI FEAR,<sup>5</sup> b. 10 July 1718, m. Nehemiah Sturtevant of Plymouth 11 Dec. 1734.

67 VII PRISCILLA,<sup>5</sup> b. 12 Dec. 1719, m. Israel Holmes, then of Plympton.

68 VIII ISAAC,<sup>5</sup> b. 29 Sept. 1721, d. Oct. 1721.

69 IX ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. 31 Dec. 1722, d. 8 Feb. 1784, m. Gideon Sampson of Plympton 31 Dec. 1741. Had no chil. Was a member of the chh. and "was an excellent school mistress."

ICHABOD, [20] of Plympton and Middleboro' had chil.

70 I. JOANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1713, m. Ichabod Bosworth, and had Sarah and Itica.

71 II WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> (247) b. 13 Oct. 1715, d. 27 Aug. 1768, m. 1st Susanna Sampson, 25 Dec. 1735, m. 2d Priscilla Cobb in 1751. Had 5 children by 1st wife and 7 by 2d.

72 III SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 8 Nov. 1717, m. Daniel Vaughan, 12 Aug. 1735, and had Jabez, Betsey, Lucy and Deborah. [The above were b. in Plympton, and the following were b. in Middleboro'] :

73 IV EXPERIENCE,<sup>5</sup> b. 12 July 1719, m. Jonathan Smith, 6 Sept. 1737, and had Ichabod, Thomas, Jonathan, Samuel, Isaac, Susan, Rhoda, Experience and Sally.

74 V PATIENCE,<sup>5</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1721, m. Caleb Sturtevant, 23 July 1739, and had Joanna, Betsey, Susan, Fear, Sarah, Patience and Jabez.

Hon. Ezekiel Whitman, (son of Josiah Whitman of Bridgewater,) who graduated at Brown University in 1795, resided at New Gloucester and then in Portland, Me. ; was a distin-

guished counsellor at law, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and also Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Maine, — was a son of Sarah Sturtevant, and grandson of Patience, the dau. of Ichabod.

Judge Whitman's descent on his mother's side, is as follows :

Robert Cushman, the Puritan,  
Elder Thomas Cushman,  
Ichabod       “  
Patience       “  
Sarah Sturtevant, his mother,  
Ezekiel Whitman.<sup>1</sup>

75 VI MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1723, m. Jedediah Lyon 24 Nov. 1743, and had Fear, Mary, Rebecca, Phebe, Lucy, Isaac, Lemuel and Vinal.

76 VII ICHABOD,<sup>5</sup> (229) b. 12 May 1725, m. 1st Patience Mackfern, 4 Mch. 1751, m. 2d Hope White.

77 VIII REBEKAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 11 July 1727, m. Manassah Clapp, 14 Jan. 1744-5.

78 IX ISAAC,<sup>5</sup> (237) b. 12 Aug. 1730, d. 1 Aug. 1820, m. Sarah Miller (probably) in 1756. She d. 11 Aug. 1806.

ELKANAH, [22].

79 I ELKANAH,<sup>5</sup> (276) b. 10 July 1706, m. Lydia Bradford 31 Mch. 1740. She was b. 23 Dec. 1719, and d. 28 Oct. 1756. He d. (probably) in 1742, and she m. 2d Dr. Lazarus Le Barron, by whom she had three sons and two daughters. She was m. 2d 2 May 1743. Gov. Bradford, the 2d Governor of Plymouth Colony, was her great grandfather, as follows, viz: William Bradford, Governor, — William — David — Lydia, as above. In the settlement of his estate he is called “Elkanah Cushman, Mariner.” His wf. Lydia, Administratrix — appointed 10 Nov. 1742. She and Lazarus Le Barron at same time appointed Guardian of her son Elkanah. Inventory of his estate £305 1s. 11d.

<sup>1</sup> See Mitchell's Hist. Bridgewater.



— II ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. 5 Dec. 1703.

— III JAMES,<sup>5</sup> b. 29 Aug. 1709.

— IV HANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. ———.

The above were all minors when their father d. as appears by Probate Records.

*Note.* — A Hannah Cushman of Plymouth was published for marriage to Elkanah Shaw of P. 28 Aug. 1725. Probably she was the above Hannah.

ALLERTON, [25] of Plympton, had chil. by 1st wf.

80 I ALLERTON,<sup>5</sup> (277) b. 16 Dec. 1712, m. 1st Alethea Soule of Duxbury, 30 Jan. 1734–5, and 2d Deborah ———. She d. 1 Dec. 1751. His first wife, Alethea, was b. 7 Jan. 1714, and d. 3 Mch. 1747–8. He had 8 chil. by his first wife and 2 by his second wife. He moved to Connecticut and settled in Lebanon after the death of his second wife, in 1753. He and his first wife were members of the chh. at Plymouth. They were received into “full communion” 26 Aug. 1739.

81 II JAMES,<sup>5</sup> b. 27 May 1715. He probably d. about 1742, as his inventory was made 2 Apl. 1742. James Hovey was Administrator and Hannah Cushman his widow.

82 III MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. 5 June 1718.

83 IV EPHRAIM,<sup>5</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1720, d. 17 Nov. 1725.

And by 2d wife had chil.

84 V ALICE,<sup>5</sup> b. 19 June 1727, d. 18 July 1727.

85 VI JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1729–30, d. 26 July 1731.

JOSIAH, Lt. [27] had chil.

86 I SUSANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1710, d. young.

87 II MARTHA,<sup>5</sup> b. 12 Jan. 1712–13, m. Dea. Robert Waterman of Halifax, 8 Apl. 1734, by Rev. John Parker. She was the mother of the wife of Rev. Ephraim Briggs of Halifax.

88 III SUSANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. 24 May 1715, m. Benjamin Shurtleff 25 Mch. 1745. He was b. at Plymouth 17 Apl. 1710 and d. at Plympton 23 Nov. 1788, ae. 78. They lived in that part of Plympton now called Carver, and she d. 6 Feb. 1756 ae. 40. She was the great grandmother of Dr. N. B. Shurtleff of Boston, — a gentleman to whom the author is indebted for many civilities, as well as for assistance in preparing this genealogical memoir. To his great skill and untiring industry, the

future historian and antiquarian will be much indebted; and his arrangement and preservation, in the very best order, of local facts and historic incidents, will prove of immense value to those that shall come after us. See Appendix B.

89 IV ANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. 20 May 1717, m. Robert Avery 23 Feb. 1741-2. Resided in Connecticut.

90 V JOSIAH,<sup>5</sup> (287) b. at Plympton 12 Aug. 1719, d. 17 Sept. 1784, m. 1st Sarah Standish dau. Zachariah Standish 10 July 1749. She d. 11 Feb. 1752. He m. 2d Deborah Ring, dau. Andrew Ring, 21 July 1758. She was b. 21 July 1742, and d. 6 Sept. 1823, ae. 81 years 1 mo. 5 days by new style. She became a member of the chh. in Plympton in 1765. Says a contemporary, "She was a pious, worthy woman, possessed an amiable disposition, cultivated by the christian graces, and was indeed a 'mother in Israel.'" <sup>1</sup> He was m. the first time by Rev. Jonathan Parker, at Plympton, and as a marriage fee he paid the minister £3, — probably in the paper money of the day, which had somewhat depreciated from its nominal value. And for the marriage fee at the time of his second marriage (in 1758) he paid a *silver dollar*.

The inscription on his Grave Stone at Plympton, is as follows :

MEMENTO MORI.  
IN MEMORY OF  
MR. JOSIAH CUSHMAN

WHO DIED  
SEPT. Ye 17th 1784

AGED  
65 YEARS AND 25 DAYS.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,  
Till the last Trumpet's joyful sound ;  
Then shall awake in sweet surprise,  
And in my Savior's image rise.

91 VI ELKANAH,<sup>5</sup> (299) b. 8 Sept. 1721, d. 6 Aug. 1803, m. 1st Hannah Standish dau. Dea. Zachariah Standish of Plympton 7 Apl. 1743. She d. at Plympton 16 Oct. 1756,

<sup>1</sup> Dea. Lewis Bradford, late of Plympton.

- aged 32 years 9 mo. 19 days. He m. 2d Wid. Patience Perkins, wid. of John Perkins and dau. of Ichabod Paddock. She d. 10 Dec. 1772, m. 16 Mch. 1758. She joined the chh. at Plympton 7 Apl. 1764. He paid one dollar as a wedding fee.
- 92 VII WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> (309) b. 26 Feb. 1723-4, m. Sarah Hol-  
loway 3 Sept. 1747, by Rev. Jonathan Parker to whom he  
paid £2 as a marriage fee. Removed to Conn. about the year  
1784. He m. for his 2d wife Ruth Robinson.
- 93 VIII ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. 22 Sept. 1728, d. 10 Oct. 1808, unm.
- 94 IX ISAAH,<sup>5</sup> (319) b. at Plympton, 2 Feb. 1730-1, m.  
Sarah Ring, dau Andrew Ring and Zeruiah Standish, 1 Nov.  
1753. She was a grand-daughter of the famous Capt. Miles  
Standish. She was b. 2 Sept. 1737 and d. at South Brook-  
field 22 June 1809. She was received into full communion  
in the chh. at Plympton in 1767, and "lived a very pious  
and devoted life."

At the age of about eighteen he was disabled in one of his feet, which incapacitated him from labor, and he therefore became a school teacher. In 1795 he removed from Plympton to Pomfret, Conn., and was a neighbor of the celebrated Gen. Putnam, so renowned as the conqueror of the wolf in his den. From Pomfret he removed to South Brookfield, and thence to Homer, N. Y., with his son Oliver. Soon after the close of the war of 1812, he removed with his son Josiah to Upper Canada, "about four miles from Fort George," and there he died of old age, 2 Nov. 1818, ae. 87 years 8 mo. 17 days. He was a worthy member of the chh. at Plympton, and was at times Selectman and Assessor of that town.

JOHN [31] had chil.

- 95 I JOHN,<sup>5</sup> (328) b ———, m. Deborah Raymond 3 Feb. 1746. He was baptized and entered into full communion with the Plympton chh. 4 Apl. 1742.
- 96 II ELEAZUR,<sup>5</sup> (301) b. about 1726, m. Abigail Parsons. She d. about 1805. He was baptized at Plympton 17 Oct. 1740. He removed from Springfield to Willington, Ct., where he d. in 1797, ae. near 70.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It is not absolutely certain that Eleazur was the son of John (31) but was probably so.

- 97 III CHARLES,<sup>5</sup> (344) b. at Plymouth; m. and brought up his family at Norwich, Conn., where he worked in iron and carried on a forge; removed to Milford, remained there but one year; thence to Bennington, Vt., and subsequently to Rutland, Vt., where he d. at the residence of his son Isaac, Sept. 1791. "His wf. was an English woman by the name of Mary Harvey, whose history is a romance. Her father was an Episcopal clergyman of London, with a large fortune and title blood, but a *younger* son. Her mother d. when she was young and her step-mother treated her ill, — as step mothers often do. Her father resolved upon separating them, and entrusted her, with all her mother's valuables and a sum of money to be invested for her education, to the care of a gentleman, who engaged to place her with some friends in Scotland. The gentleman proved a scoundrel, took possession of all her effects and landed her and left her at service in America, utterly destitute. A young girl, alone and unfriended, her story found sympathizers, but none to undertake to right her wrongs. Her father, getting no tidings of her, died, as she learned, of grief; while she m. Charles Cushman, the 'Forgeman,' as the title runs in some of the old papers of the day. Her husband and herself formed many plans, wrote many letters, and made many resolves, all having in view the recovery of her property. Several years since, her grandson, John Cushman, (who lived at Ellisburg, N. Y.,) was fitted out for England, with that aim; but waiting in New York city for a ship, he took a fever, and after long suffering, returned home. Nothing was ever obtained of her property from England." She d. at the house of her son Frederick, in Georgia, Vt., Jan. 1810.

MOSES, Dea., [32] of Halifax, had chil.

- 98 I ABNER,<sup>5</sup> (336) b. —, m. Mary, dau. John Tillson, 6 Feb. 1745-6. He d. and his widow m. James Faunce 17 July 1777. She was b. 1 Jan. 1729, and d. 10 Oct. 1816. He lived in a house in Halifax, near his father's.
- 99 II SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. Amos Perry of Scituate about the year 1757. She had chil.: Hannah and Polly.



100 III MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. Benj. Washburn of Bridgewater  
5 Apl. 1748. She had chil.:

- 1 Benjamin;
- 2 Ssannah, b. 18 May, 1749;
- 3 Molly, b. 8 June, 1751;
- 4 Eunice, b. 5 Sept. 1753;
- 5 Olive;
- 6 Asa, b. 9 Oct. 1756;
- 7 Joshua, b. 4 Sept. 1759;
- 8 Keziah, b. 16 Oct. 1769.

101 IV HANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. Jonathan Hayden of Bridge-  
water, 30 July 1754. Had chil.:

- 1 Sarah, b. 1755;
- 2 Hannah, b. 1757;
- 3 Betty, b. 1762;
- 4 Jonathan, b. 1764;
- 5 Mary, b. 1767;
- 6 Moses Cushman, b. 1770;
- 7 Lavinia, b. 1773.

102 V SUSANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. —.

103 VI BETTEE,<sup>5</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1735, m. Nathan Hartwell of  
Bridgewater 20 Aug. 1761. She must have d. soon after  
her marriage, as her husband m. again in 1762.

104 VII DEBORAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 8 July 1737, m. Thomas Hooper 4  
Mch. 1762. Her husband d. and she m. William Dunham.  
She d. 9 Sept. 1815.

105 VIII HULDAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 16 May, 1739, m. Samuel Osgood of  
Stoughton, about 1761.

106 IX MOSES,<sup>5</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1740–1, d. unm.

107 X ELEAZUR,<sup>5</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1744, d. unm.

JAMES, [33] of Dartmouth, had chil.

108 I JAMES,<sup>5</sup> (374) b. and settled in Dartmouth, and d. in  
Farmington, Me., in the family of his son Jonathan. m. Han-  
nah Negus, who was b. in Dartmouth and d. in Farmington,  
Me.

109 II EBENEZER,<sup>5</sup> (353) b. 27 Jan. 1727, m. Zurviah Sher-  
man, and d. 9 Jan. 1813. She was b. 11 July 1730. Lived  
in New Bedford, Mass.

110 III THOMAS,<sup>5</sup> (380) b. in a part of Dartmouth now in-  
cluded in Fair Haven. m. Ruth Carver of Taunton. Was  
a saddler by occupation. Had three daughters; lived and d.  
in Taunton.

- 111 IV SETH,<sup>5</sup> (378) b. —, m. and resided a number of years in Dartmouth, and d. with his chil. in State of N. Y.
- 112 V MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. — Cannon, and lived and d. in New Bedford.
- 113 VI LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. — Jenney, and lived and d. in New Bedford.
- 114 VII PATIENCE,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. — Cornish, and lived and d. in Fair Haven.
- 115 VIII SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. — Smith and lived and d. in State of N. Y.
- 116 IX ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. Ephraim Delano, and lived and d. in Fair Haven.
- 117 X TEMPERANCE,<sup>5</sup> b. —, m. 1st — Dyer, and 2d — Blair, and lived and d. in State of N. Y.
- 118 XI ELISHA,<sup>5</sup> (362) b. 20 May 1737, m. Reliance Eastlin 26 Nov. 1760. She was b. 11 Apl. 1736. He d. 8 May 1814, ae. 77, and she d. 3 Feb. 1795, ae. 59.

WILLIAM, [34] of Willington, Ct., had chil.

- 119 I SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 19 Mch. 1732, d. Sept. 1820 at Burlington, Vt. m. Hezekiah Allen of Mansfield, Conn.
- 120 II SOLOMON,<sup>5</sup> (391) b. 17 Feb. 1734, d. Feb. 1814 at Norwich, Vt. m. — Cross of Conn. Had nine chil. He removed to Norwich, Vt., with his family in 1787.
- 121 III LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. 15 Dec. 1736, d. 29 Nov. 1792 at Stafford, Conn. She m. and went to Tunbridge, Vt., and had chil.
- 122 IV WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> (383) b. 24 June 1738, d. 1820. Lived in Stafford, Conn.; had six chil.
- 123 V JOB,<sup>5</sup> b. 16 May 1740, d. 15 Dec. 1760 at Willington, Ct., of the small pox.
- 124 VI ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. 27 Oct. 1743, m. Stephen Orcutt of Stafford. Had chil. and d. there.
- 125 VII MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. 18 July 1746, m. Phineas Artisdale. Lived in Willington, Conn. Had chil.
- 126 VIII OLDERTON<sup>1,5</sup> (397) b. in Willington, Conn., 29 Sept. 1748, m. Abigail Clark of Mansfield. Lived in West Stafford and Ellington, Conn.; the latter part of his life in

<sup>1</sup> This is undoubtedly a corruption of the name Allerton, from Isaac Allerton.

Somers, and d. there 23 Oct. 1827, ac. 79. She d. 23 Aug. 1828; had five chil.

127 IX JOSHUA,<sup>5</sup> (367) b. at Willington, Conn., 27 Jan. 1751, O. S.; m. Bathsheba Allen of Mansfield, Conn. 6 May 1773. She was b. 30 July 1752, and d. of consumption at Hartford, Vt., 25 Sept. 1808. He d. at Bolton, N. Y., 22 Apl. 1832, with old age.

128 X BENJAMIN,<sup>5</sup> b. 8 June 1753. Removed to Cooperstown, N. Y.

129 XI JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> (395) b. at Willington, Conn., 23 Feb. 1759. Lived there till he enlisted in the army of the Revolutionary War, in which he served four years, to its close. He belonged to the second Connecticut Regiment and second Company. He served under Gen Wayne at the storming of Stoney Point; was in the battle of Monmouth, and in other decisive engagements with the British Army. He subsequently received a pension from the United States government on account of his Revolutionary services, of \$96 per annum during his life. After the close of that war he m. Tabitha Johnson, dau. of Capt. William Johnson of Willington, Conn., 27 Jan. 1785, and soon after removed to Norwich, Vt., and lived in the same house till his death, 6 Apl. 1848. His widow still survives (Aug. 1854). He was a farmer, and had three dau. and one son.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

---

ROBERT, [35] of Kingston, had chil.

138 I LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. 29 Sept. 1726, m. Josiah Fuller of Kingston. Had ten chil. five of whom had families, viz :

- 1 Josiah, m. — Holmes and lived in Kingston.
- 2 Zephaniah, m. — Loring of Kingston.
- 3 Lydia, m. Elisha Cushman (see 159) of Kingston.
- 4 Charlotte, m. Sylvanus Everson.
- 5 Joanna, m. — Sumner.

139 II JERUSHA,<sup>6</sup> b. 15 Jan. 1727-8, m. Ebenezer Cobb of Kingston. Had 17 chil.

- 1 Sylvanus, m. — Chandler and removed to New Gloucester, Me.
  - 2 Ruth, m. Job Cobb of Plymouth.
  - 3 Elanor, m. John Honarel (?) of Plymouth.
  - 4 Molly, m. Gershom Drew of Kingston.
  - 5 Francis, m. Phebe Hob.
  - 6 Ebenezer, m. Mercy Porter.
  - 7 Mattiah (?) m. Rebecca Brewster of Kingston.
  - 8 Jerusha, m. Barnabas Cobb of Carver.
  - 9 Mercy, m. Paul Tinkham.
  - 10 William, m. Charlotte Coffin of Nantucket.
  - 11 Fear, m. Ariel Brewster of Kingston.
  - 12 Joseph, m. Jerusha Loring.
  - 13 Zenas, m. — Rowe.
- And 4 d. young.

140 III REBEKAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 9 Apl. 1730, m. Barnabas Fuller of Kingston. Removed to Hebron, Me., and had 7 chil.

141 IV MERCY,<sup>6</sup> b. 5 June 1731, m. James Harlow of Plympton, d. 19 Jan. 1770.

142 V HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 2 July 1732, m. John Cobb of Kingston. Had 6 chil. as follows :

- 1 Hannah, b. 17 June 1756, unm.
- 2 Patience, b. 29 Apl. 1758, m. Samuel Atwood of Carver.
- 3 Joanna, b. 4 Dec. 1759, m. Thomas Morton of Plymouth.
- 4 Lydia, b. 3 Nov. 1761, m. Wm. Pettingall of North Bridgwater.
- 5 Sarah, b. 5 Nov. 1763, unm.
- 6 Abigail, b. 30 Nov. 1765, m. Jonathan Rickard of Buckfield, Me.



- 148 VI THANKFUL,<sup>6</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1733-4.
- 144 VII RUTH,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1735, m. Samuel Rickard of Plympton, and d. there 2 Nov. 1826 N. S., ae. 90 years and 10 months. Had no chil.
- 145 VIII ABIGAIL,<sup>6</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1737, m. 1st Benjamin Robbins. They removed to Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, where he was drowned. Had one son, who returned with his mother to Kingston. She m. 2d Benjamin Crocker of Carver. Her son was in the Revolutionary War, at the close of which he went to Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, and d. there in 1840.
- 146 IX ROBERT,<sup>6</sup> (400) b. 27 Oct. 1738, and d. at Woolwich, Me., in 1799. He m. Martha Delano in 1759. She d. in 1820, ae. 82. He occupied the old homestead of the family at Rocky Nook, at Kingston, having bought out his brothers' and sisters' interest therein. All his children but two were b. in Kingston. In 1781 he sold his farm there and removed with his family to Maine, in company with his brother Isaac and his family. The reasons for his forsaking the home of his fathers for that new, wild and cold region, were that "he had been so often called off from home by the war and had become so impoverished" that he was glad to escape from the troubles of the times (the Revolutionary War) and seek bread for his family in a wilderness. He and his brother left Massachusetts in the spring of 1781. They were compelled to run into Casco Bay, instead of going into the Kennebec, as they had intended, and were kept in North Yarmouth harbor about a week, by the presence of British privateers. It was this that separated the two brothers and located their descendants in different parts of the State. During their stay at North Yarmouth they heard such flattering accounts of the country west of the Androscoggin River, that Isaac determined to seek his fortune in that direction, and went to Hebron, where he settled, while Robert pursued his original purpose and went to the Kennebec country, and after spending the first year at the ferry, above Bath, located himself on a farm about two miles from the village of Wiscasset, where he lived and died. His death was occasioned by falling from a horse, at an advanced age.

- 147 X ELKANAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1740.  
 148 XI MARTHA,<sup>6</sup> b. 14 Sept. 1742.  
 149 XII ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (410) b. 10 Mch. 1745, m. —, removed  
 to Sumner, Me. Was a Deacon there, and a pious, worthy  
 man.  
 150 XIII JOB,<sup>6</sup> b. 27 and d. 28 Jan. 1750.

THOMAS, [39] of Kingston, had chil.

- 151 I THOMAS,<sup>6</sup> (413) by Alice Hayward, b. 25 June, 1736,  
 d. at Bridgewater 13 Oct. 1820. His mother Alice was b.  
 Apl. 1707 and d. Oct. 1803. He m. Bethia Thomson 25  
 June 1794; was a farmer by occupation. In 1758 he was  
 engaged in the expedition against Ticonderoga, and was pres-  
 ent at the battle which resulted in the defeat of Gen. Aber-  
 crombie, though not actually engaged, as the English General  
 would not allow a part of the Provincial troops to be brought  
 into action. Subsequently he was in the expedition of Col.  
 Bradstreet, against Fort Ticonderoga, which resulted in the  
 reduction of that place. He served another campaign in  
 1761. In 1766 he sailed on a whaling voyage from Nan-  
 tucket, — and though the voyage lasted only five months, it  
 was then considered a great enterprise. In 1775 he was call-  
 ed to Roxbury as a minute man, where he enlisted for eight  
 months; afterwards at Tiverton, R. I., for three months. In  
 July 1781, he was Lieutenant in the Militia at Bridgewater,  
 and afterwards Captain. Had but one son, Thomas, who now  
 resides on the farm cleared up by his father in Bridgewater,  
 and who furnished the foregoing account.  
 152 II LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. 23 Nov. 1739, d. 4 Jan. 1747-8.  
 153 III JOB,<sup>6</sup> and ELKANAH<sup>6</sup>, twins, b. 18 Jan. 1741-2, and  
 both d. 30 Dec. 1747.  
 154 IV BARTHOLOMEW,<sup>6</sup> b. 18 Feb. 1743-4, d. 30 Dec. 1747.  
 155 V MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1745-6, d. 30 Dec. 1747. Four  
 in one day. The last four chil. d. with throat ail or distem-  
 per (probably "croup") within eight hours, so that the family  
 was left childless, 30 Dec. 1747.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "In Thomas Cushman's family, out of six persons four died in eight hours and were interred in the same grave. The disease was a violent, putrid fever with sore throat, not attended with eruption."—*Mass. Hist. Coll.*, 2d series, v. 3.

- 156 VI DESIRE,<sup>6</sup> b. 24 July 1748, d. 25 Oct. 1822, m. Col. John Gray of Kingston, and had chil.: John, Lewis, Betsy and Amaziah, who resided in Kingston.
- 157 VII SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 19 Sept. 1750, m. Dea. Josiah Ripley of Plympton. Had one child, the late Lt. Josiah Ripley of Plympton, and. d. 25 May 1728. She was his first wife.
- 158 VIII AMAZIAH, Lt.,<sup>6</sup> (414) b. in Kingston, 17 Oct. 1752, d. 1 June 1800, ae. 48. m. Martha Smith, dau. Mathew Smith of Franklin, in 1776. She was b. in 1755 and d. Sept. 1822, ae. 67. He was a carpenter by trade, served his country several campaigns in the Revolutionary War, was a Lieutenant and received a wound at White Plains while commanding a company that finally proved the cause of his death.
- 159 IX ELISHA,<sup>6</sup> (423) b. 15 Jan. 1755, m. by Wm. Drew, Esq., Lydia Fuller (see 138) of Kingston, dau. Capt. Josiah Fuller of Kingston, 13 May 1780. She was a member of the chh. at K. and d. there 17 July 1842. He d. at K. 17 May 1790, aged 35 years 4 mos. and 2 days; was a "cordwainer" by occupation. She was b. 21 Aug. 1759. After the death of her husband, she m. Perez Bradford of Plympton, in 1798.
- 160 X JAMES,<sup>6</sup> (427) b. 22 Dec. 1756, m. June 1780, Mercy Morton, dau. Nathaniel Morton of Plymouth; was a tanner. She was b. 19 Apl. 1762, and d. 15 Jan. 1827, ae. 66. He d. 15 Nov. 1832, ae. 76.
- 161 XI JOHN,<sup>6</sup> (436) b. 15 Jan. 1759, d. Apl. 1799, m. 1st Deborah Barrows of Carver, and m. 2d Betsy Pearce in 1798. He was a farmer, lived in North Yarmouth, and d. at New Gloucester, Me.
- 162 XII SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. 20 Feb. 1761, d. at Kingston, 21 July 1761.
- JOSHUA, [40] of Duxbury, had chil. by 1st wf.
- 163 I JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> (441) b. 1733, d. in 1822, ae. 89. He lived in Duxbury and m. Elizabeth Sampson of Middleboro'.
- 164 II MOLLY,<sup>6</sup> or Mary, b. 1736, m. Ezekiel Chandler of Fairhaven, in 1754. He was b. 24 Sept. 1732. She d. Feb. 1831, ae. 94, and he d. Apl. 1830, ae. 98. They lived

together in the matrimonial connection seventy-four years.  
She had eight chil., as follows :

- 1 Joshua, d. young.
- 2 Joshua, b. Oct. 1757, and served five years in Revolutionary War.
- 3 Charles, d. young.
- 4 Charles, b. Feb. 1778, lives in Ohio.
- 5 Mary, b. Sept. 1760.
- 6 Hannah.
- 7 Eunice.
- 8 Sarah.

Ezekiel Chandler, the father, served in the Revolutionary War, at West Point, under Capt. Joseph Wardsworth.

- 165 III JOSHUA,<sup>6</sup> (452) b. about 1755, m. Mercy Wadsworth, dau. Dr. Jno. Wadsworth,<sup>1</sup> 17 Nov. 1763. Lived in Duxbury and had six chil. The following are the inscriptions on the Grave Stones of Joshua and his wf. Mercy, in the Duxbury Cemetery :

“ In memory of Joshua Cushman  
who died April 1, 1818 aged 83 years.

An honest man is the noblest work of God.”

---

“ In memory of Mrs Mercy  
Cushman, Widow of Mr. Jno.  
Cushman, died Nov. 12, 1820  
aged 84 years. Sacred may  
this marble long remain, the  
just tribute of a daughter’s affection.”

---

We give a fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1799, at the age of about 65.

*Joshua Cushman*

<sup>1</sup> The wf. of Dr. Jno. Wadsworth was Mary Alden, great grand daughter of John Alden, the Pilgrim. The Doctor’s mother was Mary Wiswall, dau. of Rev. Ichabod Wiswall, of Duxbury, — a man distinguished, not only as a divine, but also as a citizen, in the early annals of the town and colony.



- 166 IV CEPHAS,<sup>6</sup> (458) b. ———, baptized 1746, d. 1815, m. Judith Clark, dau. Ezekiel Clark. She was b. in 1750, m. in 1767 and d. in 1833. Lived at Mattapoiset, Rochester; was Deacon of Cong. chh. (Rev. Lemuel Le Barron's). He was in the "whaling business" for a few voyages, and was afterwards a farmer and shoemaker.
- 167 V SOULE,<sup>6</sup> (473) b. 11 Mch. 1749, settled first in New Bedford. m. first Lydia Kempton, dau. Ephraim Kempton of that town; m. second Thankful Delano, dau. of Nathan Delano of Fair Haven. She was b. 8 Feb. 1757, and d. 28 Mch. 1814, ae. 57 years 1 mo. 20 days, at Waterford, Vt. He d. at Littleton, N. H., 15 Nov. 1795, ae. 46 years 9 mos. and 5 days. He was a shoemaker and she a tailoress by trade. He removed from New Bedford to Littleton, N. H., about the year 1791.
- 168 VI PAUL,<sup>6</sup> (481) b. 1741, m. Anna Parker, d. at his dau. Eusebia's at Bath, N. H., Feb. 1808. She d. at Dalton, N. H., 1822. He emigrated to Charlestown, N. H., before the Revolution, and was the first blacksmith in that town. He went to Canada during some of the Indian wars, with an expedition to bring back some captives. He lived in Littleton, N. H., and in Barnet, Vt., until 1796; afterwards at Bath, N. H.
- 169 VII APOLLOS,<sup>6</sup> (491) b. ———, baptized 1744; was of Marshfield; published for marriage to Elenor Keene of Pembroke, 15 Feb. 1768; m. second Abigail Patridge, and d. in 1811. Elenor was the mother of all his chil. About the year 1770, he removed from Duxbury to Waldoboro', Me.; thence to Long Island, belonging to Bremen, formerly part of Bristol, Me.
- 170 VIII EZRA,<sup>6</sup> b. ———, settled in Marshfield. unm.  
And by his second wf. had chil.
- 171 IX CONSIDER,<sup>6</sup> (1035) b. in Duxbury, 12 Apl. 1755. His father dying when he was young, John Wadsworth of Duxbury was his guardian, by whom he was bound to John Latham as an apprentice to learn the carpenter's trade, 4 Jan. 1771; he was then 15 years 8 mos. and 22 days old, and we must conclude he served faithfully his term, for he had in his

possession till the time of his death the indentures of his apprenticeship, — the original of which is now kept by his youngest son as an heir-loom of great value. Such documents are the true and only title deeds of our American aristocracy. As an illustration of the history of those days, we give a copy of his indentures :

“ This Indenture witnesseth, That Consider Cushman, the son of Joshua Cushman, late of Marshfield in the county of Plymouth in New England Deceased Doth by and with The Consent of his Guardian, John Wadsworth of Duxborough in The County aforesaid Practiser of Physic Doth voluntarily Put himself and of his own free will and Accord, Put himself a servant And Apprentice to Nehemiah Latham of Bridgewater in the county aforesaid House Carpenter to Learn his Art Trade or Mystery After the manner of an Apprentice to serve him from the Day of the Date hereof until he arrives to the Age of Twenty-one years which will be in the year of our Lord on the Twelfth Day of April one Thousand seven hundred and seventy-six ; During all which time The which his said Apprentice his said Master And Mistress shall faithfully serve, Their secrets keep close, Their Lawful and Reasonable Commands Gladly Perform and Obey ; he shall do no damage to his said Master nor see it Done by others without letting or give notice Thereof to his Said Master ; his Master's Goods he shall not Waste nor lend them Unlawfully to any. All Cards Dice or any other Unlawful Game he shall not Play whereby his said Master May Be Damaged he shall not absent himself Day nor night from his Master's Service without his leave nor haunte the Taverns, Alehouses nor Play houses, But in all things Behave himself as a Good and Faithful servant and apprentice Ought to Do During the said term.

“ And his said Master shall use his Uttermost Endeavors to teach and instruct his said Apprentice in his trade, Arte or Mystery of a house Carpenter And to Procure and Provide for him Good and Sufficient Meat, Drink, Apparel, Washing and Lodging Fiting for his said Apprentice During the said Term And Likewise to teach or to learn his said Apprentice to read, write and to cypher in Arithmetic so far as the Golden Rule or the Rule of Three Direct, And at the end of said term to Dismiss said Apprentice with one Good new suit of Apparel of Linnen and Woolen fit for holy Day and one other Good suit of Apparel and both said suits of Apparel to be for all parts of his body : and for the more true full and faithful Performance of Every Part of this Indenture Covenants And Agreements Either of the Said Parties Do by these Presents Do Bind Themselves Each unto the

Other. In witness whereof we The said Consider Cushman, Nehemiah Latham And John Wadsworth have hereunto Interchangeably set our hands and Seals the Fourth Day of January in the year of our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and seventy-one 1771.

CONSIDER CUSHMAN, [LS.]

NEHEMIAH LATHAM, [LS.]

JOHN WADSWORTH. [LS.]

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the Presence of

THOMAS WADE, EBENEZER BYRAM.

Of his services in the Revolutionary War, but little is known. It is generally understood, however, that he served *during the War*. He probably enlisted in Massachusetts, where he was raised, and went with the army to West Point, in the vicinity of which place he finally settled. His name is found on a roll of Revolutionary soldiers at Albany, N. Y., in vol. 9, page 32, in the office of the Secretary of State. He m. Phebe Townsend, dau. of Uriah Townsend, (by Elder Cole,) in Kent, Dutchess, now Putnam County, N. Y., in the winter of 1779, where he settled. She was b. in Westchester, Co., N. Y., 15 Nov. 1763.

He followed agricultural pursuits during the time he lived in Putnam County, and held various offices, such as Justice of the Peace and Supervisor of the Town, which offices he filled with honor to himself and those who elected him. He was a member of the Baptist chh. and was much beloved by his brethren and respected by the citizens, and had the reputation of being a *useful man* in all the societies to which he belonged. In 1786 he was commissioned by Geo. Clinton, then Governor of the State of New York, a Lieutenant in Company No. 8 of the New York Militia, and in 1793 he was commissioned a Captain in the same Company. Both of those commissions are now extant, preserved with great care and commendable judgment by his children. We give a verbatim copy of his commission as Captain :

#### THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

*By the Grace of God Free and Independent.*

To Consider Cushman, Esquier,

GREETING.

We, reposing especial trust and Confidence, as well in your conduct Patriotism and Loyalty as in your Valor and Readiness

to do us good and faithfull service HAVE, appointed and Constituted and by these presents do appoint and Constitute you the said Consider Cushman Captain of a company in the Regiment of Militia in the County of Duchess (now Putnam) whereof Elijah Townsend Esquier is Lieutenant Colonel Commandant, You are therefore to take the said Company into your charge and care as Captain thereof and duly exercise the Officers and Soldiers of that company in arms who are hereby commanded to obey you as their Captain, and you are also to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from our General and Commander in Chief of the Militia of our said State or any other Superior officer according to the rules and discipline of War in pursuance of the trust reposed in you and for so doing this shall be your Commission for and during our Good pleasure to be by our Council of appointment. In Testimony whereof we have caused our seal for Military Commissions. Witness our Trusty and well beloved George Clinton Governor of the State of New York, General and commander in chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same, by and with the advice and consent of our said Council of appointment at our city of New York the Seventh day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Ninety three (1793) and in the Fourteenth year of our Independence.

GEO. CLINTON. [LS.]

Passed the Secretary's office the 11th July, 1793.

LEWIS A. SCOTT, Secretary.

In the spring of 1815 he sold his farm in Putnam County and removed to the town of Benton, then Ontario, now Yates county, N. Y., where he bought a farm about one mile west of Seneca Lake. The county was then uncultivated, but the axe and the plow have made it as fine as any part of western New York. His selection of a farm showed that he was skilled in agriculture and had, moreover, a good judgment. Here he lived till his death, engaged mostly in agricultural pursuits, — but sometimes, from necessity, resorting to his early trade, that of a carpenter. He d. 14 July 1818 at Benton, N. Y., and was buried at Hope-ton, on the west bank of Seneca Lake. His wf. Phebe d. at Lima, Mich., 12 June, 1838, and was buried there. They had eleven chil.

A son-in-law<sup>1</sup> thus writes of his father-in-law's family: "He

<sup>1</sup> Charles Ketcham, Esq., of Penn Yan, N. Y.



has had eleven chil., three dead ; 60 grand children, (30 sons and 30 dau,) and 62 great grand children, — of which 117 are now living. All the chil. and grand children have been bred to the business of agriculture.

“*Politically*, they all inherit the genuine Republican blood which filled the veins of the fathers, and which has kept them in the direct path of duty to their country, whose laws they have never violated.

“*Physically*, they are strong, robust and healthy. The deaths among them have mostly been from fevers which are incident to new countries. As a race, they are rather more than medium stature, and the sanguine temperament predominates.”

To the foregoing we may add that he was quite distinguished as a Master Mason in the Lodges of Western New York.

172 X ROBERT,<sup>6</sup> (503) b. 11 Feb. 1758, d. at Marshfield, 11 Sept. 1837, ae. 79. Lived in Marshfield and m. Persis Phillips of M. 7 Apl. 1785. She d. 25 Oct. 1819.

173 XI MIAL,<sup>6</sup> (507) b. 23 May 1753, m. Salome, the dau. of Joseph Atwood of Chatham, and d. in New Bedford 27 Jan. 1817. He was in the U. S. service in the Revolutionary War, on land and at sea ; was a private in Capt. Kempton's Company from Dartmouth, at Roxbury and Dorchester, and at the siege of Boston by Gen. Washington. He was in the “Providence,” sloop, privateering, during that war. Had 2 chil. She d. 18 Jan. 1822 ; both in their 63d year.

174 XII DEBORAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 11 Apl. 1762, m. Edward Silvester 23 Dec. 1784, d. at Deer Island, Me., 29 May 1828.

JONATHAN, [41] of Kingston, had chil.

175 I EBENEZER,<sup>6</sup> (509) b. 10 Jan. 1748, lived in Kingston, m. 1st Susanna Holmes 23 Mch. 1775. She was b. 4 Apl. 1750 and d. 29 Sept. 1803. He m. 2d Kesiah, dau. Jonathan and Martha Benson, 4 Mch. 1805. She was his cousin, and aunt to the wife of his son Ebenezer. She was b. at Bridgewater, 27 Sept. 1761, and d. 16 Feb. 1823. He d. 21 Jan. 1827.

176 II JONATHAN,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Elizabeth Whitten 19 Dec. 1780.

177 III MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Barzillai Fuller 20 July 1786.

178 IV BENSON,<sup>6</sup> b. —, d. unm.

179 V ARTEMAS,<sup>6</sup> b. —, d. unm.

NATHANIEL, Capt., [65] of Plympton, Lebanon, Conn., Bernardston and Montague, had chil. by 1st wf.

180 I ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (518) b. 20 Oct. 1734, lived in Stafford, Conn., and d. there in 1813, ae. 77. Had 3 chil., all sons.

181 II SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 12 Nov. 1736, O. S., in that part of Plympton now called Plympton, and removed with her father to that part of Lebanon, Conn., that was then called "Lebanon Crank," when she was 8 years old; m. Samuel Clark 26 June 1755, and d. in Lebanon<sup>1</sup> 12 Apl. 1812, ae. 75. They had 7 sons and 4 dau., viz:

1 Samuel, b. 11 Feb. 1757, d. 14 June, 1775, ae. 18.

2 Asaph, b. 24 Jan. 1759, d. 29 Oct. 1776, in Fairfield, Conn., on his return from service in the Revolutionary War, and was buried there.

3 Sarah, b. 17 Apl. 1761, d. 2 Aug. 1802.

4 Parthena, b. 17 Jan. 1764, d. 31 Aug. 1795.

5 Deborah, b. 4 Jan. 1766, d. 24 Feb. 1792.

6 Eliphas, b. 21 Aug. 1768, d. at Tolland, Conn., 13 July, 1850, ae. 82. A farmer by occupation.

7 Elijah, b. 24 Mch. 1771, d. at Denmark, N. Y., 20 Oct. 1848.

8 William, b. 8 Nov. 1773, and was drowned at Mansfield, Conn., 19 May 1794.

9 Samuel, b. 28 Feb. 1777, is now (Jan. 1855) living at West Brattleboro, Vt., and is a highly respected, wealthy and valued citizen. [See Appendix C. for his memoir and likeness.]

10 Lora, b. 9 Sept. 1780, d. at Tolland, Conn., 27 May, 1832.

11 Asaph, b. 10 May 1783, d. at Greenbush, N. Y., 27 Oct. 1832. Was a Physician.

182 III NATHANIEL,<sup>6</sup> (521) b. at Plympton 2 Sept. 1738, m. 1st Phebe Newcomb 14 Sept. 1760. She d. and he m. 2d Hannah Hawkins, who d. 22 Sept. 1845, ae. 91. When he was two years old he removed with his father from Plympton to Lebanon, Conn. At the age of 22 he and his brother Isaac removed to Stafford, Conn., and purchased farms near each other. His first wife, Phebe, was sister of Hezekiah Newcomb, Esq., then of Lebanon, but who subsequently lived and d. in Bernardston. She d. 15 July 1785, ae. 44. She was buried in Stafford by the side of her husband. His chil. were all b. in Stafford. His house stood about one mile from the Mass. State line. About the year 1758 it was destroyed by fire in the absence of all the family except three children, the oldest of whom was but six years old, and who barely

<sup>1</sup> That part of Lebanon in which they resided is now called Columbia.

- escaped alive from the devouring element. He d. at Stafford, Conn., 17 Aug. 1817, ae. 78. Had 12 chil.
- 183 IV CONSIDER,<sup>6</sup> (533) b. 6 July 1740, d. at the house of his son, Consider, in the north part of Greenfield, 4 Apl. 1819, ae. 79; m. Submit Newcomb. She d. 29 Feb. 1814, ae. 69. Both buried in North Burying Ground in Greenfield. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War. He lived in Lebanon, Conn., Bernardston and Greenfield.
- 184 V SIMEON,<sup>6</sup> (1099 F.) b. 14 Feb. 1744. Settled in Barnwell District, S. C., near the town of Aiken; m. there and had chil. Was a slaveholder.
- 185 VI WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> (544) b. 29 Jan. 1746, m. Jemima La. Doe of Fishkill, Dutchess county, N. Y. Lived at Lebanon, Conn., and at Fishkill and Pittstown, N. Y., and d. at the latter place. Had a large family; but one son. Was a blacksmith. In 1775 he signed a compact for prosecuting the Revolutionary War. For the purpose of showing the patriotism of himself as well as of the community in which he lived we give that document entire:

#### NEW YORK ASSOCIATION.

General Association adopted by the Freemen, Freeholders and Inhabitants of the City and County of New York, on Saturday the 29th of April, 1775 and transmitted for signing to all the counties in the Province.

Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attend the dissolution of the powers of Government, we, the Freemen, Freeholders, and inhabitants [of Dutchess County] being greatly alarmed at the design of the ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves; and do associate under all the ties of religion, honor, and love to our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation

between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purpose aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private property,

*Dutchess County*

Agreeably to adjournment to this day, being 15th of August, 1775, we met at the house of Jacob Griffin in order to make a return of the persons who signed the Association and those who refused viz. Those who signed are

WILLIAM CUSHMAN, and many others.

186 VII AMBROSE,<sup>6</sup> b. 27 July 1748, settled in Wethersfield, Vt., removed to Lebanon, Conn.; m. 2d wife and d. there. Had no chil.

187 VIII POLYCARPUS, Dr.,<sup>6</sup> (550) b. 14 Nov. 1750, d. 15 Dec. 1797, ae. 47; m. Rachael Field, dau. Mr. Aaron Field of Bernardston, in 1774. She was b. 1751, d. 1 Sept. 1812, ae. 61. He was a physician, — studied in Lebanon, Conn.; settled in Bernardston, about the year 1772, and had an extensive and successful practice in that and the neighboring towns. He was noted for his activity, industry and enterprise. He accumulated a large property, and has left “a name and a fame” creditable to his numerous descendants. He was Treasurer of Bernardston for the years 1784 and '85. He was buried in the Old Burying Ground in that town, and the following is a *verbatim et literatim* copy of the inscription on his grave stone:

To the memory  
of Doctor  
POLYCARPUS  
CUSHMAN  
who died 15th December  
A. D. 1797 Ætate 47.

Vain, censorious beings little know,  
What they must experience below,  
Your lives are short, eternity is long,  
O think of death, prepare and then begone.  
Thus art and natures powers and charms,  
And drugs and receipts and forms  
Yield at last to greedy worms,  
A despicable prey.

Mors absque morbo vorax  
Mortalium rapuit medicum.



This inscription is supposed to have been composed by Dr. Gideon Ryther of Bernardston, a pupil of Dr. Cushman and a graduate at Dartmouth College. A correct translation of the Latin is difficult. Barber's Historical Collections of Massachusetts give the following translation, which is obviously incorrect:

"Rapacious death, without disease, has snatched away the healer of mortals."

Another translation is as follows:

"Greedy death has carried away by disease the healer of mankind."

But the following more liberal translation is undoubtedly nearer the meaning of the author:

"He, who, by his skill, has saved others, himself has fallen prey, through disease, to insatiable death."<sup>1</sup>

We give a fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1788, at the age of 38 years.

*Dolycorpus Cushman*

We give also an engraving of the house built by him in Bernardston, and in which he lived and died. A part of the house was erected in 1785, and another part in 1783 or 1784.

- 188 IX ARTEMAS,<sup>6</sup> (558) b. 28 July 1752, d. 18 Oct. 1841, ae. 89 years; m. Sarah Williams of Lebanon, Conn. He was a "clothier" by occupation, was a Captain of the Militia in Bernardston, served in the Revolutionary War, and was Selectman and Assessor of Bernardston for the years 1786, 1788 and 1790. He d. at Colchester, Vt., at the house of his dau. Vilate Allen, wife of Alfred Allen.

And by his 2d wife, Temperance Sims, he had chil.

- 189 X TEMPERANCE<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 Aug. 1754, m. 1st — Gillett, and 2d — Gay, both of Lebanon, Conn., where she d. Had two dau.

- 190 XI REBECCA,<sup>6</sup> b. 28 Nov. 1755, d. young.

<sup>1</sup> Hon. R. B. Hubbard of Sunderland, Mass.

- 191 XII ABIGAIL,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1757, d. young.  
 192 XIII MERCY,<sup>6</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1760, d. 24 Feb. 1760.  
 193 XIV JOAB,<sup>6</sup> (568) b. 27 Feb. 1761, at Lebanon, Conn., m. Hannah Swift 2 Oct. 1788; lived in Mansfield and in Willington, Conn., and d. at Tolland 4 Nov. 1824. He was a Captain in the militia, a clothier by occupation, and was "a likely man." His wf. Hannah was b. at Mansfield, Conn., 28 June 1770, and d. at Willington, Conn., 23 Jan. 1839. He had eight chil. — 4 sons and 4 dau. Two of the sons d. in infancy.

JACOB, [49] of Attleboro, had chil. by 1st wf.

- 194 I CINTHIA,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Dea. Job Robbins of Middlefield, Mass. Her chil. were Jacob, Cinthia, Ebenezer, Betsy, David, Job, Samuel, Polly, Joseph and Sally. Son Job settled and lived at Middlefield.  
 195 II SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> (574) b. 8 Nov. 1744, d. 17 Oct. 1822. He m. Rebekah Richards of Dedham in 1771. She was b. 16 Sept. 1749, and d. 14 Feb. 1795. Had eight chil. He lived at Attleboro.  
 196 III BETSY,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Jacob Cushing of Seekonk, Her chil. were Jemima, Jacob, Cinthia, Joseph, Hannah, Ezra and Josiah.  
 197 IV LOUIS,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. — Thompson, and settled in Vermont.  
 198 V JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> (582) b. 21 June 1755 (a triplet) m. Wid. Nancy Sheldon. He lived and died on the old Cushman farm in Attleboro, and his son Bartholomew (582) succeeded him. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War; served ten months, but was in no battle. He was at Roxbury one and a half months, at West Point six months, and at other places several months; and subsequently was out a few weeks at the time of the "Shays Rebellion." For his services he obtained a Pension from the United States.  
 199 VI MOLLY or MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. 21 June 1755, (a triplet,) m. Dea. John Avery of Conway, Mass., 26 May 1784, at Attleboro. Dea. Avery was in the Revolutionary War; took part in the battle of Lexington, and was with the army when Maj. Andre was taken and executed at West Point. He received

a Pension of \$84,96 per annum from the U. S. Government, for several of the last years of his life. He d. at Conway, Sept. 1840, æt. 82. He was an uncommonly pious and devoted member of the Congregational chh., of which he was a Deacon from 11 Jan. 1812, to his death. He joined the chh. in Conway, 2 July 1786.

“ He came to Conway in 1783, the year before his marriage ; commenced labor on a hard, rocky farm, entirely covered with heavy timber, — made an opening and erected a frame house 16 by 25 feet, and the next spring married and moved into it, where he lived till 1816.

“ As a member of society he was distinguished for persevering industry and honesty, — doing himself wrong rather than his neighbors, — and for a peaceable disposition. He was punctual to fulfil all his pecuniary obligations, and during his long life was never sued at law, and never collected a debt by legal process.

“ He was a firm supporter of law ; and when many of his neighbors joined Shays in his rebellion, and urged him to go with them, he refused. Although he lived two and one-half miles from the meeting-house, he was almost always present at public worship, however unfavorable the weather.

“ In 1809 or 1810 he became much more deeply impressed with divine truth than before. Notwithstanding his diffidence and his not being accustomed to speak or pray in public, he came forward and took a prominent part in conference and prayer meetings, for the greater part of the remainder of his life. The themes on which he would oftenest dwell, were the love, faithfulness and supreme excellency of Christ, — the deep depravity and danger of the sinner in his unrenewed state, and his need of an interest in him as his atoning Saviour. He was strictly Evangelical in his religious views.

“ His wife, Mary, was left without a mother at an early age, and had few advantages for an education. Her intellectual capacity was good. She was distinguished as one of the first of the many good house-keepers of her day, and trained her daughters to fill her place in the kitchen, while they had advantages for an education, which were denied to her. Her visiting and relieving the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and keeping herself

unspotted from the world, evinced the purity of her religion. She joined the Congregational chh. at Conway, 1 Sept. 1816, and d. in that town. The following is the inscription on her grave stone :

“Mrs. Mary Avery, wife of Dea. John Avery, died 25 May, 1825, aged 70 years.

‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.’ ”<sup>1</sup>

Their chil were : Rev. John Avery, D. D., b. 19 Jan. 1786 ; for many years an Episcopal minister at Edenton, North Carolina, and for a short time at Greensboro, Alabama ; he m. Ann Paine, 15 Nov. 1827, and d. suddenly on board of a steamboat, while returning from Mobile to Greensboro. He left four chil., William, Mary and Fanny. Their 2d child, Polly, was b. 29 Sept. 1787, at Conway, and d. there in 1829, ae. 42. She was unm. Their 3d child, Joseph, was b. 30 Aug. 1789, m. Sylvia Clary 5 Dec. 1817. He is a farmer, resides at Conway, Mass., and since 11 Mch. 1841 has been a Deacon of the Congregational chh. He has been noted for his unostentatious benevolence and piety : for showing his “faith by his *works*.” Although not rich, yet he has annually given large sums in various ways, *to spread the Gospel*. His chil. are, Mary, for more than five years a teacher at the Park Hill Mission Station, among the Cherokee Indians. She m. Rev. Robert M. Loughridge, Presbyterian Missionary to the Creek Indians, and d. 20 Jan. 1850, and left no chil. Joseph C., a Civil Engineer, b. 1 Feb. 1823. He had charge of one of the parties who surveyed a route for a railroad across the Tehuantepec Isthmus. Caroline, m. Norton A. Hulbert, Esq., of Buffalo, N. Y., 17 Jan. 1850. William F., now a student at the Theological Institute at Andover. Amelia, b. July 1829, and d. Sept. same year. Pauline, b. Jan. 1831, and is now Principal of the Cherokee Female Seminary at Tahlequah ; and John, b. Sept. 1837. Dea. John and Mary Avery’s 4th child was Lendemine, b. Apl. 1791, m. James Bond, 1 Jan. 1812, and had nine chil. viz : Rebecca, b. 30 Nov. 1793, m. Silas Hawks of Charlemont, Mass., Nov. 1826, and had 3 chil. : Wm. b. Sept. 1795, m. Maria Howland, and d. Apl. 1843, and left no chil. And Dea. John Avery’s 7th child was Bethia, b. Feb. 1800, m. Benjamin Bond in 1825, and had 3 chil.

<sup>1</sup> By his son, Dea. Joseph Avery of Conway.



— VII — A triplet and still-born.

200 VIII SARAH,<sup>6</sup> (or Sally,) b. —, m. Daniel Hughes or Hewes) of Attleboro, and lived at Springfield, N. Y.

201 IX REBEKAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Samuel Tingley of Attleboro, and had chil. : Matilda, Sylvanus, Samuel and Rowena.

202 X EUNICE,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Ichabod Ide of Attleboro, and had chil. : Nabby, Rebecca, Charlotte, Harvy and Louisa.

203 XI LUCY,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Dr. Nathaniel Robertson, or Robbins, and left several chil. who settled in Mansfield, Conn.

And by his 2d wife, Hannah Cobb, he had :

204 XII ROWLAND,<sup>6</sup> (588) b. in Attleboro, 10 Mch. 1767, m. Mary W. Cushing of Pembroke 23 July 1786. She was b. in Halifax 28 Sept. 1766 ; was the dau. of Theophilus Cushing, and d. at Pawlette, Vt. 31 Dec. 1828. He removed from Lansingburgh, N. Y., to Pawlette, in 1812, and d. there 12 Mch. 1846. Had five chil.

JABEZ, [51] of — had chil.

205 I ZEBEDEE,<sup>6</sup> (598) b. at Middleboro 17 Feb. 1740, m. Sarah Paddleford of Taunton in 1763. He lived in Taunton, and d. there Mch. 1833. Had 7 chil. : 2 sons and 5 dau.

206 II HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. — Rider.

207 III SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> (592) b. 6 Apl. 1742, m. Lydia Gano of Penn. Lived in Middleboro. She was b. 11 Aug. 1752. She m. 2d Edward Thomas 13 July 1794.

208 IV PHEBE,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Joseph Bassett, and d. 25 Feb. 1796, ae. 53. She had chil. : Caleb, Phebe, Nathan, Abigail, Joseph, b. 1769, Hannah, David and Cushman.

209 V SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. John Bassett.

210 VI HULDAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, d. unm.

211 VII MOLLY.<sup>6</sup>

212 VIII JABEZ, Capt.<sup>6</sup> (605) b. in Middleboro 9 July 1756, m. Ursula Bearce 14 July 1780 ; had a large posterity, and d. 3 June 1827. She d. 18 Apl. 1840. He lived in New Gloucester, Me., and was a Military Captain.

CALEB, [52] of Carver, had chil.

213 I SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 12 Nov. and baptized 13 Nov. 1743, m. 1st Zebedee Churchill ; had Zebedee, d. young, and Asaph, grad.

Harvard College — a lawyer, who d. in Milton. She m. 2d Samuel Cobb, by whom she had,

1 Patience, b. 8 Apl. 1773, d. 14 Apl. 1843.

2 Zebedee, b. Sept. 1775.

3 Sarah, b. 30 Apl. 1778.

4 Hope, b. 6 Dec. 1780.

5 Jonathan, b. 14 Nov. 1783; one of the Selectmen of Middleboro, and

6 Samuel, b. 16 Mch. 1788, d. 12 Apl. 1823.

She d. 14 Mch. 1834, in Middleboro, at the age of 91 years, where Zebedee, Sarah and Jonathan, now (1854) live, the other three having d.

214 II HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 15 Jan. 1745–6, m. John Bessee; lived in Paris, Me., and had,

1 Lydia, who m. Joseph Bessee.

2 Sally, who m. Joseph Sturtevant.

3 Olive, who m. Wm. Bent.

4 Hannah, who m. Holmes Doten.

5 Lucy, who m. Joseph Cole.

6 John, who m. Betsy Tripp.

7 Caleb, who m. Abigail Packard.

8 Huldah, who m. Joshua Benson.

215 III ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (617) b. at Plymouth, 13 June, baptized 24 July 1748, m. Esther Gibbs, dau. Jabez Gibbs of Sandwich, d. in Carver 14 June 1822, ae. 74. Was a sea Captain.

216 IV GIDEON,<sup>6</sup> (623) b. 21 Nov. 1750 at Plympton, baptized 6 Oct. 1751, moved to Middleboro, m. Ruth Shaw 25 Feb. 1773, removed in 1781 to Hebron, Me., where he d. 7 May 1845, leaving 10 chil. living, 70 grand children, and 150 great grand children. He spent a portion of his days in early life, on the ocean, whaling and fishing. He was a patriot and soldier of the Revolutionary War, and was among the early settlers of Hebron, where he was always respected for his integrity and moral worth.

217 V BENJAMIN,<sup>6</sup> (635) b. 8 Jan. 1753, baptized at Plympton 23 Sept. 1753. Lived at Hebron, Me., and Conn., and removed to Burlington, N. Y., in the year 1789 or '90; m. 1st Lucy Lee 27 June 1776, and m. 2d Elizabeth Cumings 30 Oct. 1787. She was b. 4 Apl. 1766, and was the dau. of David Cumings of Conn. He d. at Burlington 24 Dec. 1832, in his 80th year; he had 4 chil. His wf. Elizabeth d. 16 Apl. 1847.

A correspondent says of Benjamin, — “I find in the obituary notice of him, that it is asserted that ‘another Revolu-

tionary soldier is gone and that for a long time he was the companion of Washington, Worcester and Huntington; but the definite time he served in that war I do not know. There was something in his family that was not right. For some cause unknown to me, he married his second wife while his first was living, and she afterwards married to a man in Vermont or New Hampshire, where she lived and died."

- 218 VI CALEB,<sup>6</sup> (638) b. July 1757, m. Charlotte Packard, 1784; lived at Hebron, Me., and was with his brother Gideon, among the first settlers of that town, then called Shepardsfield. He d. 17 Jan. 1835. His wife d. 20 Sept. 1820.
- 219 VII HULDAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. John Washburn; had Peleg, Phebe, Sarah, Mary and Huldah.

SOLOMON, [53] of Plympton, had chil.

- 220 I RUTH,<sup>6</sup> b. 8 June, baptized at Plympton 4 July 1742, m. William More of Thetford, Vt.

— II MOLLY,<sup>6</sup> b. 18 Apl., baptized 10 June 1744, m. — Sweatland, lived at Thetford, Vt.

- 221 III SOLOMON,<sup>6</sup> (1072) b. 2 Aug., baptized at Plympton, 1 Sept. 1745, m. in Lebanon Crank, Conn., to Sarah Curtiss 26 May, 1768; removed to Norwich, Vt., and lived there till 1784; then removed to Tunbridge, Vt., where he d. He was in the Revolutionary War; was a Sergeant one year, and a Lieutenant and Captain two years. Lost his health in that war. He was a famous hunter; killed bears and catamounts. On one occasion he killed a deer 72 rods off. He d. in 1799 at the age of 54. His wf. d. 14 June 1842, aged 92. Had 6 chil.: 4 sons and 2 dau.

— IV SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 Jan. 1747–8, baptized 17 Apl. 1748, m. Eli Stedman of Tunbridge, Vt., removed to Ohio in 1800 and d. there.

— V PRISCILLA,<sup>6</sup> b. 6 Jan. 1749–50, baptized 29 Apl. 1750, m. Abijah Howard of Thetford, Vt.

— VI ABIGAIL.<sup>6</sup>

- 221½ VII ELEAZUR,<sup>6</sup> (1079) b. 17 Jan. 1758 (?), served in the Revolutionary War. At its close, went to Thetford, Vt., m. Elizabeth Plumley of Sharon, Vt. She was dau. of Daniel and Abigail Plumley of Canaan, Conn. He removed from

Thetford, Vt., to Randolph, Vt., in 1798; to Bristol, Vt., in 1807, where he d. in 1815. His widow removed to Richfield, Ohio, in 1816, and d. there. Had 10 chil., 6 of whom d. without issue.

— VIII JERUSHA,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Elisha Hutchins of Tunbridge, Vt.

And by his 2d wf. had

222 IX SIMEON MERRITT, Capt.<sup>6</sup> (1083) b. 6 Oct. 1766, m. Zibah Moore of Becket, Mch. 1787. She was b. 15 Dec. 1768, d. 6 Jan. 1825. He lived in Southwick and d. in Middlefield 19 Sept. 1843. He was a Captain in the Militia.

223 X SILAS,<sup>6</sup> (1096) b. 1767, m. Sally Jones of Southwick. Lived in Southwick, and d. there 17 Aug. 1840; had 3 chil.

224 XI EUNICE,<sup>6</sup> m. Rodolphus Gillett of Southwick. He was a farmer. Had 5 chil., viz: Sardis, Socrates, Polly, James and Eunice.

BENJAMIN [55] of Plympton, had chil.

225 I JACOB,<sup>6</sup> (654) b. 29 Feb. 1747-8, d. 11 July 1842, ae. 94; m. by Rev. Ebenezer Withington of Plympton 6 Apl. 1799 to Sylvia Sampson, dau. Jonathan Sampson, and sister of the famous Deborah Sampson, who served in man's apparel three years in the Revolutionary War. His wife, Sylvia, was b. 1 Apl. 1766, d. 27 Jan. 1836, ae. 70.

226 II BENJAMIN,<sup>6</sup> d. young.

227 III CALEB,<sup>6</sup> (657) b. 24 Jan. 1750, New Style, d. 16 Mch. 1833, in his 84th year. He m. 1st Hepsibah Bolster, by whom he had his first four chil. She d. 3 Oct. 1795, and he m. 2d Lucy Sinclair, who d. in 1809. He m. 3d Abigail Oldham, by whom he had no issue. He removed when a young man from Plympton to No. 4, now called Paris, Me., long before its incorporation, and while yet a wilderness.

228 IV JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 1752, d. at Plympton 15 Oct. 1816 in the 64th year of her age; unm.

229 V ZILPAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 1755, d. 9 Mch. 1831, ae. 76; unm. She d. at Halifax.

230 VI JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> (667) b. 1758 or '59, d. 1834. He m. Margaret Brown, and removed from Plympton to Me. about 1790.

231 VII BENJAMIN,<sup>6</sup> b. 10 July 1761. d. at Plympton 23



Feb. 1842, ae. 80 years 7 mos. 13 days. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and a pensioner ; was unm.

232 VIII ZERUIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, d. young.

233 IX ZERUIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 17 Apl. 1764, d. 1 July 1826, ae. 62 years 2 mos. 14 days ; m. Zebedee Chandler of Plympton.

234 X SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 7 July 1766, m. 15 Dec. 1785 to Samuel Fuller of Halifax. She d. in H.

THOMAS [58] of Plympton, had chil.

235 I JOB, Rev.<sup>6</sup> (670) b. 15 Aug. 1753, m. 1st Keziah Thomas. She d. 13 Dec. 1778, ae. about 28. He m. 2d Priscilla Ripley, dau. Dea. Timothy Ripley of Plympton, 6 Aug. 1779. In 1782 he removed to the Plantation of Shepardsfield, afterwards named Hebron, now Oxford, Me. He was a thrifty farmer, a public spirited citizen, and an exemplary christian. He was licensed 26 Aug. 1793 by the Baptist denomination, to preach as a missionary at large. He removed to Montville, Me., 23 Feb. 1804, and d. at the Island of Campo Bello, New Brunswick, 8 Jan. 1826, in his 73d year. He had 11 chil. and 115 grand chil. In 1790, he and his wf. Priscilla were dismissed from the chh. at Plympton, and a letter of recommendation to other churches was given them.

The following is an extract from a letter written soon after his decease, by Rev. Isaac Merriam of Eastport, Me :—  
 “ Rev. Job Cushman died on the 8th inst. He appeared at the breakfast table in apparently good health, dismissed the table, arose, put on his upper garments and his hat and gloves, remarking that he intended to make some visits. He went out of the house, when a young man who was going towards him, observed him looking upwards and standing still. He appeared as though he was about to fall. He called for help and was aided in getting into the house. On being asked if they should send for a Doctor, he replied, ‘ No, let me die in peace ; my Jesus has prepared a place for me long ago, and I am going there.’ He soon sank away and breathed no more. He was

‘ By strangers honored and by strangers mourned.’

"A young man by the name of Harris preached his funeral sermon, and his remains were conveyed to Eastport, Me., and deposited in a tomb by the side of the lamented Rev. Hosea Wheeler, late pastor of the Baptist chh. I delivered a short address at the tomb, the doors were closed, and we departed. May God send forth many more such faithful laborers into his harvest.

"He had continued on the Island (Campo Bello) for some time, preaching and visiting among the people, very much to their edification and comfort."

- 236 II JERUSHA,<sup>6</sup> b. 19 Feb. 1755, d. at Plymouth 3 Oct. 1847. She m. 1st Samuel Sturtevant of Halifax, and 2d Isaiah Ripley. She was a member of the chh. in Plympton.
- 237 III SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. 27 Nov. 1756, d. of small pox 20 Nov. 1777.
- 238 IV THOMAS,<sup>6</sup> (681) b. 30 Jan., baptized 8 Apl. 1758. Removed from Plympton to Oxford, Me., with his brothers; m. Ruth Ring in 1783, became associated with the Shakers at New Gloucester, Me., afterwards at Alfred, Me., where he d. Oct. 1816.
- 239 V ZACHARIAH,<sup>6</sup> (twin,) b. 19 Feb. 1761. He removed from Plympton to Maine. Baptized at Plympton 26 Apl. 1761.
- 240 VI ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> (twin,) b. 19 Feb. 1761, d. of small pox 3 Dec. 1777; baptized 26 Apl. 1761.
- 241 VII ZEBEDEE,<sup>6</sup> (683) b. 28 July and baptized in July 1763 at Plympton; m. Sarah Holmes of Plympton; removed to Hebron, Me., and d. there 3 June 1837.
- 242 VIII SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 3 July 1765, baptized in July 1765, d. at Plympton 14 Mch. 1779.
- 243 IX LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1767, m. Ebenezer Standish of Plympton, d. at P. 28 Feb. 1840.
- 244 X CHIPMAN,<sup>6</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1769, d. 4 Mch. 1789.
- 245 XI POLLY,<sup>6</sup> b. 7 May 1771, m. Joseph Chandler, Esq., of Maine, 24 Nov. 1794; lived in Freedom, Me., and d. 13 Sept. 1840.
- 246 XII BARTHOLOMEW,<sup>6</sup> (694) b. 7 June 1776, baptized 14 Aug. 1776; moved from Plympton to Woodstock, Me., Oct. 1793; m. Lydia Dunham Fuller 3 Apl. 1800.

WILLIAM [71] of Middleboro, had chil. by first wf., Susanna Sampson.

247 I JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> (698) b. 19 Jan. 1736-7, d. 5 Nov. 1800 ; m. Deborah Barrows 3 Nov. 1768. Lived and d. in Middleboro.

248 II JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1739, m. Ebenezer Thomas, 5 Nov. 1761, and had

1 Susanna, who m. Ames Tinkham.

2 Peleg, who m. Betsy Thomas.

3 Anna, who m. Abner Elms.

4 Elkanah, who m. Margaret Thompson.

5 Nehemiah.

249 III WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> (702) b. 12 Apl. 1741, m. Susanna Pratt 4 Mch. 1762. Lived and d. in Middleboro.

250 IV ZENAS,<sup>6</sup> b. 1 May 1743. Had no chil.

251 V NOAH,<sup>6</sup> (706) b. 14 May 1745, O. S., m. 1st Mercy Soule ; she d. 24 Mch. 1788. He m. 2d Zilpah, dau. Tho's and Rebecca Thomson. She was b. in 1763 and d. 23 June 1806. He m. 3d Zerviah Thomas, dau. Dea. Benj. Thomas. She was a noted school-teacher. He had nineteen chil.

And by his 2d wife, Priscilla Cobb, had chil.

252 VI PRISCILLA,<sup>6</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1751.

253 VII ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (724) b. 27 Feb. 1754, m. Prudence Leavens of Mansfield, Conn., 14 Nov. 1776. He lived in Mansfield, and d. there 2 Dec. 1793.

254 VIII SUSANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1756.

255 IX ANDREW,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Mch. 1757.

256 X PEREZ,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Jan. 1759.

257 XI PATIENCE,<sup>6</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1764, m. Zenar Wood 25 Nov. 1787.

258 XII WELTHEA,<sup>6</sup> b. 13 Sept. 1767, d. 3 June 1768.

ICHABOD [76] of Middleboro, by 1st wife Patience Mackfern, had chil.

259 I EXPERIENCE,<sup>6</sup> b. 9 Mch. 1752, m. Jacob Spear of Braintree, Vt., and d. there.

260 II MOLLY,<sup>6</sup> b. 20 Apl. 1754, m. Joshua Wood of Middleboro, and d. at Woodstock, Vt.

261 III ICHABOD,<sup>6</sup> (728) b. 28 Mch. 1757, m. Molly Morton, 28 Nov. 1782. Lived in Middleboro till 1802, then

removed to Hartland, Vt., and d. there 14 Oct. 1805. She was b. 5 Nov. 1758, and d. at Middlebury, Vt., 29 Aug. 1841, ae. 83.

262 IV ROBERT,<sup>6</sup> (735) b. 24 Apl. 1761, m. Lucy Thomas 28 Dec. 1780. She was b. 17 Apl. 1764, and d. at Hartland, Vt., in 1850. He lived at Hartland, and d. there 18 Jan. 1819.

263 V HOLMES,<sup>6</sup> (750) b. 22 Oct. 1759, d. 31 Aug. 1833, m. Mary Paddock 18 Nov. 1787. She was b. 1757, and d. 26 Aug. 1814. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War five or six years. He lived and d. in Hartland, Vt.

264 VI SYLVANUS,<sup>6</sup> (762) b. 27 Apl. 1764, m. Sarah Cushman<sup>7</sup> (592) dau. of Samuel Cushman (206) in 1788. He removed to Brunswick, Me., in 1793; to Portland in 1799, and to Lisbon in 1808. He d. 4 Aug. 1839. She is now, 1852, alive, in her 81st year, and lives with her son Samuel, in Lisbon, Me. See (592).

265 VII EARL,<sup>6</sup> b. 16 Oct. 1766, m. Wealthy Hall.

And by his 2d wf. Hope White, had chil.

266 VIII JOHN,<sup>6</sup> (772) b. 9 June 1775, m. Rebecca Clapp at Middleboro in 1799. She was b. 22 Mch. 1776, and d. at Woodstock, Vt., 29 Jan. 1848. He removed to Hartland, Vt.; had ten chil.

The seven last chil. of Ichabod were b. in Middleboro, near where Elkanah Thompson now (1851) lives.

ISAAC [78] of ———, had chil. by wf. Sarah Miller.

267 I SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 13 May 1757.

268 II ELIPHALET,<sup>6</sup> (782) b. 25 Feb. 1759, m. Joanna Wood 25 Nov. 1784.

269 III ELIAS,<sup>6</sup> b. 14 May 1761.

270 IV ZEBULON,<sup>6</sup> (786) b. 25 July 1763, m. 1st Deborah Wood. She d. 2 Jan. 1801. He m. 2d Nancy Hall 2 Apl. 1818.

271 V OLIVE,<sup>6</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1766.

272 VI BETSY,<sup>6</sup> b. 1 Apl. 1768.

273 VII ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (789) b. 9 Dec. 1770, m. Lydia Pratt 20 Nov. 1794. Held the office of Ensign.



274 VIII HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 18 Sept. 1773.

275 IX REBECCA,<sup>6</sup> b. 27 May 1776.

ELKANAH [79] of Plympton, had one child by his wife Lydia Bradford.

276 I ELKANAH,<sup>6</sup> (796) b. 13 Nov. 1741. He is distinguished in history as one of the seven persons who founded the "Old Colony Club," in 1769, which was the first organized commemoration of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, in 1620; and from which has proceeded the present "Pilgrim Society" at Plymouth, which was formed in 1820, the two hundredth anniversary of that event.

As the formation of the "Old Colony Club" is quite a noted circumstance in the history of that day, and as Elkanah was an officer (Steward) in that Association, we give a sketch of its organization, copied from its records, which are yet extant:

"January 16th, 1769. We whose names are underwritten, having maturely weighed and seriously considered the many disadvantages and inconveniences that arise from intermixing with the company at the taverns in this town, and apprehending that a well regulated Club will have a tendency to prevent the same, and to increase not only the pleasure and happiness of the respective members, but also will conduce to their edification and instruction, do hereby incorporate ourselves into a Society by the name of the OLD COLONY CLUB. For the better regulation of which we do covenant and agree to observe all such rules and laws as shall from time to time be made by the Club. Dated at our Hall in Plymouth the day and year above written.

Isaac Lothrop, Pelham Winslow, Thomas Lothrop, John Thomas, Edward Winslow, jr., John Watson, Elkanah Cushman."

The officers of the Club were Isaac Lothrop, Esq., President; Thomas Lothrop, Esq., Secretary; and Elkanah Cushman, Steward.

Old Colony Day. First celebration of the landing of our Forefathers, — Friday, Dec. 22, 1769. In the morning a cannon was fired, and an elegant silk flag, with this inscription, OLD COLONY, was raised upon the Hall. At half-past 2 o'clock, the members dined together. As Elkanah Cushman was the Stew-

ard, and as the bill of fare was unique and original, we give a copy of it :

“ 1, a large baked whortleberry pudding ; 2, a dish of sauquetach ;<sup>1</sup> 3, a dish of clams ; 4, a dish of oysters and a dish of cod-fish ; 5, a haunch of vension roasted by the first jack brought to this country ; 6, a dish of sea fowl ; 7, a dish of frost fish and eels ; 8, an apple pie ; 9, a course of cranberry tarts and cheese made in the Old Colony.

“ These articles were dressed in the plainest manner, (all appearance of luxury and extravagance being avoided, in imitation of our ancestors, whose memory we shall ever respect.”)

“ At 4 o'clock P. M. the members of our Club, headed by the Steward, carrying a folio volume of the Laws of the Old Colony, hand in hand, marched in procession to the Hall.”

\* \* \* The evening was spent in an agreeable manner, with conversation, toasts and speeches. The sixth regular toast was as follows :

“ 6. To the memory of Mr. Robert Cushman, who preached the first Sermon in New England.”

The Old Colony Club continued to celebrate the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims till 1773, when it was dissolved in consequence of conflicting opinions existing among its members in relation to the American Revolution ; some portion of them being attached to the Royal interest. It is probable that Elkanah Cushman belonged to the latter class, from the following notice of him in “ Sabine's American Loyalists,” p. 238 :

“ Cushman, Elkanah, — a petty officer in the customs. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British army.” In 1769 he “ made a survey of a shorter route from Plymouth to the metropolis, through Weymouth and Abington, a work of utility and worthy of remembrance.”<sup>2</sup>

Nothing further is known of him or of the time or place of his death. He had an only son, by Mary Lothrop.

ALLERTON [80] of Plymouth, had, by 1st wf. Alethea Soule, chil.

277 I ASENATH,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1735, baptized 26 Aug. 1739.

<sup>1</sup> Succotash : corn and beans boiled together.— *Webster*.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Hist. Coll. 2d s., v. 3, p. 176.

- 278 II ZILPHA,<sup>6</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1736-7, baptized 26 Aug. 1739.
- 279 III ALLERTON,<sup>6</sup> b. 4 May, and d. 19 Aug. 1738; baptized 11 May 1740.
- 280 IV ALLERTON,<sup>6</sup> (797) b. 3 May 1740 at Plympton, m. Harmony Allen, dau. Rev. Timothy Allen of Coventry, Conn., 2 June 1761. Had 8 chil. Resided in Coventry. d. at Exeter, N. Y., 11 Feb. 1801, and was buried on the banks of Schuyler (Canadaraga) Lake, near the head waters of the Susquehanna River. Was in trade with his son Joseph there, from 1796 to 1800.
- 281 V LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. 2 Oct., baptized 4 Oct. 1741, m. Perez Bradford. She was his 2d wf. Had 3 chil. He was a descendant of the 4th generation from Gov. Bradford.
- 282 VI EPHRAIM,<sup>6</sup> (805) b. 14 Feb. 1742-3 at Duxbury, baptized 20 Feb. 1742-3, m. Sarah Colman of Coventry, Conn., 20 Dec. 1764. He d. at Lisbon, N. H., 27 Apl. 1832. She d. at same place 8 Dec. 1832. She was b. at Coventry 5 Mch. 1745. Had 5 chil. who d. young, within three weeks, in the Autumn of 1775, at Coventry, Conn. See Town Records of Coventry, Conn. He emigrated from Conn., and settled in Lisbon, N. H.
- 283 VII MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. 23 Dec. 1744; baptized 31 Mch. 1745.
- 284 VIII LUTHER,<sup>6</sup> b. 14 Oct., baptized 18 Oct. 1747.  
And by his 2d wf. Deborah ———, had chil.
- 285 IX CALEB,<sup>6</sup> (811) b. at Woodstock, Ct., 21 Oct., baptized 5 Nov. 1749, d. at Goshen 3 Jan. 1809. Was a farmer. Removed to Goshen, Mass., m. Bathsheba Spaldin. She was b. 23 Sept. 1756; she d. at Goshen 17 Jan. 1805. Had 10 chil., 4 sons and 6 dau.
- 286 X DEBORAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Sept. 1751, baptized 5 Apl. 1752.  
JOSIAH [90] of Plympton, had by 1st wf. Sarah Standish, chil.
- 287 I JOSIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1749, d. 25 Apl. 1751.
- 288 II JOSIAH,<sup>6</sup> (819) b. 9 Feb. 1752, m. Patience Perkins, dau. of John Perkins of Bridgewater, 25 Nov. 1773; removed to Maine and d. at Lincolnville in 1809.  
And by 2d wf. Deborah Ring, had chil.
- 289 III SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 29 Nov. 1759, m. Lt. Daniel Soule of

Plympton, 1 May 1783. She d. 8 June 1814. Was a member of the chh. at P.

290 IV DEBORAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 28 Dec. 1761, m. Melzar Loring 12 June 1782, d. 21 July 1801. Had chil.

291 V WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> (826) b. 18 Feb. 1764, m. 1st Zilpha Savory of Carver; she d. 11 Mch 1789, ae. 22½. He m. 2d Bathsheba Loring of Plympton, dau. Ignatius Loring, Esq., of P. He removed to Hartford, Me., where he lived nearly fifty years. Bathsheba was b. in Plympton 24 Aug. 1773, and d. at Hartford, Me., Mch. 1847. He d. 25 Mch. 1849. His wf. Zilpha was buried<sup>a</sup> at Plympton, and her Grave Stone has the following inscription :

Memento Mortis.

In memory of Mrs. Zilpha Cushman, wife of Mr. William Cushman, who dec'd 11 March 1789, in the 23d year of her age. Also, here lies buried in the same grave, Zilpha, dau. of Wm. and Zilpha Cushman, who died 16 April 1789, ae. 12 weeks.

292 VI IGNATIUS,<sup>6</sup> (833) b. 1 Aug. 1766, m. Ruth Washburn, dau. Capt. Thomas Washburn of Plymouth. He d. at Belmont, Me., 3 Apl. 1843. He was baptized at Plympton 7 Sept. 1766.

293 VII NATHANIEL,<sup>6</sup> (841) b. in Plympton 3 Aug. 1768, m. in 1808 Lucia Crocker Howland, descendant of Capt. John Howland, the Pilgrim; resided in Hartford six or seven years; Buckfield, fifteen years, and in Warren, Me., in which last place he d. 22 June 1850. She was b. at Plymouth 4 Sept. 1777, and d. at Warren 20 Feb. 1852. He had nine chil.

294 VIII SUSANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1771, unm., d. at Plympton, 7 Mch. 1845. Member of chh. "Was a worthy woman."

295 IX ANDREW,<sup>6</sup> (848) b. 23 Aug. and baptized Aug. 1773; m. 1st Hannah Perkins, and 2d Anna Nelson, 21 Feb. 1804. She d. at Munson, Me., 21 Feb. 1835.

296 X ROBERT,<sup>6</sup> b. 15 Feb., baptized 14 Apl. 1776, d. 13 Jan. 1802; unm.

297 XI ALDEN,<sup>6</sup> b. 20 Sept. 1780, m. Elizabeth Bourne of Middleboro. Removed to Matthews Court House, Virginia; became a Baptist preacher, and d. there 20 May 1832. His



widow returned to Middleboro after his death. He was baptized 29 June 1781.

- 298 XII JEREMIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Sept. 1783; unm. Was a trader in Plympton several years. Afterwards was an officer in the war of 1812. Resides now in Canada West, and is a trader there.<sup>1</sup>

ELKANAH [91] of Plympton, had by 1st wife, Hannah Standish, chil.

- 299 I EZRA,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Mch. 1744, d. young; baptized 20 May 1744.

- 300 II SUSANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1745-6, d. at Needham 22 Apl. 1822; unm. Baptized 26 May 1746.

- 301 III ELKANAH,<sup>6</sup> (857) b. 3 Mch. 1747-8, m. Hannah Churchill 17 May 1770. She d. at Kingston 4 Feb. 1825. He d. at Plympton in summer of 1787.

- 302 IV EBENEZER,<sup>6</sup> (862) b. 26 Mch., baptized 12 Aug. 1750. d. 19 Jan. 1793. m. 1st Rebekah, dau. Ichabod Churchill, 4 Apl. 1771. She d. 8 Apl. 1786, ae. 39 years 3 mos. 29 days. He m. 2d Lucy, dau. Abner Bisbee, 18 Sept. 1788. She was b. 20 May 1758, and d. 14 June 1822.

- 303 V ZACHARIAH,<sup>6</sup> (873) b. 14 Mch., baptized at Plympton 13 May 1753; m. Saba Adams, dau. Capt. Joshua Adams. Had a family. Was a Lieutenant in Plympton; removed to Needham; was chosen Deacon there 26 Apl. 1815, and d. there 11 June 1826, ae. 73 years 2 mos. 27 days. He and his wf. were members of the chh. at Plympton.

From the Plympton Chh. Records: "4 Aug. 1793. Lt.

<sup>1</sup> The father of the foregoing family had a peculiar and somewhat singular way of prefixing to the name of each of his children the day of the week on which they were born, as follows:

Thursday Sarah,  
Monday, Deborah,  
Monday William,  
Sunday Ignatius,  
Wednesday Nathaniel,  
Sabbath Susan,  
Monday Andrew,  
Thursday Robert,  
Wednesday Alden,  
Monday Jeremiah.

But we have omitted the prefix, as not a part of their names, in giving their families.

Zachariah Cushman received to full communion. Saba, his wife, baptized and received to full communion."

"23 Dec. 1808. Lt. Zachariah Cushman and Lt. Soule were appointed a standing committee of the chh. to visit and endeavor to reclaim offenders."

23 Dec. 1808. Lt. Zachariah was one of a Committee on the settlement of a minister at Plympton, and on the 6th June 1815, he and his wf. Saba were dismissed and recommended to the chh. at Needham.

To be a *Lieutenant* in the militia, and a *Deacon* in the chh. was no small distinction in those days. Ergo Lt. Zachariah was no ordinary man. "Quid est demonstrandum."

But the following, being the testimony of those who knew him best, is conclusive on that point :

*Extract from a Sermon*

Delivered in the first Parish in Needham, June 18, 1826, the Sabbath after the interment of Deacon Zachariah Cushman,

By William Ritchie,

Pastor of the first Church in Needham.

St. John, 1 : 47. — Behold an Israelite indeed in whom there is no guile.

\* \* \* \* No difficulty, christian friends, meets us, in delineating the character of Deacon Cushman. We have only to give the distinguishing characteristics of christian sincerity, as it relates to God and man, and it is immediately recognized as his character.

Were I disposed to dwell upon that birth and pedigree, which some regard with veneration, as giving them a title to superior consideration and respect, I might here indulge that disposition through a line of respectable and pious ancestors ; we can trace the descent of our deceased friend to that little band of heroic pilgrims, who first landed on the shores of New England. In contemplating the pleasure which this would afford to most men, we insensibly forget our own principles with respect to these things. We forget that we acknowledge no hereditary honors ; that our principles as freemen recognize the man who, amidst powerful obstructions rises to honor and distinction, as much more an object of admiration, than the man who is born to such a fortune. We forget that in our own country, the nobility is that

which intellect, knowledge and goodness create. If, therefore, we do not venerate the deceased on account of his ancestors, yet we may well venerate him for his imitation of their virtues, and feel grateful that in his own life he has given us a transcript of their sincerity, uprightness, piety and benevolence. His religious speculations were those of his ancestors ; but speculations had little to do with his religious character. His was the religion of the heart and life. It had nothing sectarian, nothing exclusive. "The good he loved of every name," and with pleasure and profit he often listened to the instructions of those whose opinions did not fully coincide with his own. Peace and charity were leading objects with him ; and to these, many inferior considerations were cheerfully sacrificed.

It would be wrong indeed to present the character of our deceased friend as a perfect model for imitation. We have but one such model, the character of Jesus Christ. Yet there were so many excellencies combined in his character, that we should be wanting to ourselves did we not remember, for the purpose of imitating them. Everything in his religious character, was easy, unaffected and natural. There was nothing put on to excite an opinion of superior sanctity. No gloom or moroseness mingled with his piety. He was exemplary in the private and public duties of religion. He was uniformly cheerful, industrious and temperate. He always received his friends at his hospitable dwelling with expressions of the highest satisfaction ; and he had no enemies. His friends always retired from his society with perfect confidence that what he professed was the language of the heart. They never suspected that their characters would be treated with less delicacy when absent, than when they were present. The law of kindness was not only on his tongue, but in his heart. His character was adorned with candor, justice, uprightness, compassion and benevolence.

As he lived the life of the righteous, so the closing scene was peaceful and happy. No images of those whom he had defrauded, oppressed or defamed, and no charge of duties omitted or violated, could disturb his dying pillow. At this interesting moment, and in reviewing his past life, he meets only recollections of the relief he has afforded to the suffering, the consolation he has imparted to the afflicted, the good he has done to all men, as he had opportunity ; and these recollections, like angels of mercy, soothe, comfort and support him. He was not indeed insensible of the imperfection of his virtues ; yet at this solemn season he recollected no instance in which it had not been his sincere object to do his duty. His imperfections, therefore, though they made him humble, never for a moment cast a shade over his fu-

ture prospects, nor checked his "desire to depart and be with Christ, which was far better." His hope was in the mercy of God, through the mediation of the Lord Jesus Christ.

It was, indeed, a privilege to visit the dying bed of such a Christian. There was a moral dignity which might well excite our admiration. It was a privilege to behold the happy triumph of our religion over the terrors of death and the grave. May we, my friends, suitably value that religion now, which alone can calm our troubled minds, dissipate our fears, and open to our view at death a happy immortality. May we embrace it in sincerity, and conscientiously discharge its duties, that our death, like our friend's, may be that of the righteous.

304 VI LEVI,<sup>6</sup> b. 11 Aug. 1755, d. young; baptized 28 Sept. 1755.

And by 2d wife, Wid. Patience Perkins, had chil.

305 VII HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 2 July 1759, baptized 7 Apl. 1765; m. Capt. Elias Churchill, had a family; moved to Duxbury in 1825, and d. 11 Feb. 1828. He d. 3 May 1829, ae. 70. Both were members of the chh. at Plympton.

306 VIII JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1761, baptized at Plympton 7 Apl. 1765, moved to Needham and d. there 24 Oct. 1833.

307 IX REBEKAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 15 July 1764, baptized with her brother and sister 7 Apl. 1765, m. Robert Waterman, moved from Plympton.

308 X JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 1 Oct. 1767, m. Isaac Bosworth, moved from Plympton.

WILLIAM [92] of Brooklyn, Conn., had by wife, Sarah Holloway, chil.

309 I WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> (876) b. 3 Mch. 1748, m. Mary Weaver, settled in Castleton, Vt., previous to the year 1800. He lived in Connecticut and Rhode Island. He was a blacksmith by occupation.

310 II ABIGAIL,<sup>6</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1751.

311 III THOMAS,<sup>6</sup> b. 5 Jan. 1753.

312 IV DANIEL,<sup>6</sup> b. 28 June 1755.

313 V EZRA,<sup>6</sup> b. 29 Nov. 1759.

314 VI REBECCA,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1764.

— VII SUSANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1766.



And by his 2d wf. Ruth Robinson, had chil.

315 VIII JAMES,<sup>6</sup> (1099 B.) b. 22 Dec. 1776, in Topsham, Me., m. in Mch. 1801 Mary Whipple, dau. Dr. Geo. Whipple of Boston, a surgeon in the Navy during the Revolutionary War. He resided for some time in Maine, and afterwards in New Jersey from 1818 to 1829. He was a zealous Free Mason, and was for a number of years "Grand Lecturer" of the State of Virginia, and Grand Master of the Lodge of New Jersey. He d. in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 1829. Had seven chil.

316 IX PETER,<sup>6</sup> (1099 I.) b. 14 May 1779, m. Elizabeth Potter of Rhode Island. Had 3 dau. and d. in Cincinnati, O., where he had lived several years.

317 X JOHN H.,<sup>6</sup> (1099 E.) b. 7 Sept. 1781, m. Pamela Webb of Scotland, Ct., in 1812. He resided from 1815 to the time of his death, in 1827, in New Jersey. Had 5 chil. Two d. in infancy.

318 XI ROBERT WATERMAN,<sup>6</sup> b. 29 Oct. 1784, d. unm. in 1808.

The 4 last chil. were b. in Brooklyn, Conn.

ISAIAH [94] of Plympton and other places, had by his wf. Sarah Ring, chil.

319 I ZERVIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 3 June 1755, m. Beza Soule 18 Jan. 1776, and removed from Plympton to North Brookfield. She was baptized at Plympton at the same time with five of her brothers and one sister, 9 Aug. 1767. She d. 9 July 1843, ae. 88 years 1 mo. 6 days. She had chil. as follows :

1 Coomer, b. 13 Feb. 1777, m. about 1804.

2 Zerviah, b. 23 May 1779.

3 Beza, b. 31 Jan. 1782, d. 12 Oct. 1825.

4 Susanna Coomer, b. 12 June 1784, d. 7 Nov. 1815.

5 Isaiah Cushman, b. 24 Oct. 1787, d. 1824.

6 A dau. b. 20 Jan. 1791, d. 23d same month.

7 Sarah, b. 21 May 1792.

8 Ivory, (now of Chaplin, Conn.,) b. 3 July 1800, and m. 28 Mch. 1826.

320 II ISAIAH,<sup>6</sup> (883) b. 6 Feb. 1757, m. Sarah Ripley, dau. of Wm. Ripley of Plympton, 14 Sept. 1778. She was b. 23 Sept. 1757, and d. 22 Mch. 1844. He was baptized at Plympton 9 Aug. 1767. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War ; enlisted in 1775, and served through the war,

but was never in any considerable engagement with the enemy. He removed to North Yarmouth, now Sumner, Me. Was a famous school teacher and a Deacon there, and d. 8 Jan. 1841, ae. 84.

- 321 III ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (893) b. 31 Dec. 1759, m. Sarah Paine in 1781. She was the sister of Judge Elijah Paine of Williamstown, Vt., the father of Gov. Paine. They had five chil. : two sons and three dau. He was a farmer and resided many years in Pomfret Conn., where all his chil. were born. There he carried on a large farm — kept thirty cows, and obtained a medal for producing a superior quality of cheese, in the Boston market. *His wife was well skilled in making cheese.* — He removed to Guildhall, Vt., about the year 1809, where he cultivated a large farm, situated in the "Little Ox Bow," on the Connecticut River, until failing health induced him to relinquish business and pass the evening of his days with his son, Hon. John P. Cushman of Troy, N. Y. He and his wf. died at the house of their son in Troy, he in 1842 and she in 1832. He was a Judge of Probate in Vermont for eight years from 1816 ; and a member of the Council of Censors in 1820 ; and he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian chh. "His character combined in an extraordinary degree qualities that, I suppose, to be seldom united ; for with a heart full of affection and sympathy, that led him to constant self-denial for the gratification of others, he possessed such *indomitable courage*, that he might have said, with the celebrated Logan, that he 'never knew fear.'"<sup>1</sup>

The following obituary notice, written by the Rev. Dr. Beman of Troy, N. Y., appeared in one of the newspapers of that city soon after his decease :

"DIED. — In this city, 2 June 1842, Hon. ISAAC CUSHMAN, in the 83d year of his age.

"Mr. Cushman was born in Plympton, Mass., in the year 1759, and was a descendant of the sixth generation, from Robert Cushman, one of the founders of the Plymouth Colony. He removed, in early life, to the State of Connecticut, where he resided during

<sup>1</sup> Communicated by Mrs. Maria J. Cushman, wf. of Hon. John P. Cushman of Troy, N. Y., 30 Dec. 1851.

the eventful conflict of the American Revolution, and where he was frequently engaged, in active service, with the volunteer troops of that State. He was one of the very few survivors of the generation which participated in that struggle for human rights, and whose memory will long be cherished by their grateful descendants.

"Later in life he removed to the State of Vermont, where he resided for many years, and was mostly engaged in the employments of Agriculture. He was highly respected by his fellow-citizens, and held several offices of trust among them. He was a Magistrate for many years, Judge of the Court of Probate, and a member of the Council of Censors of that State.

"He removed to this city in 1827, and soon after made a public profession of religion, by uniting with the first Presbyterian Church, of which he remained, till his death, a consistent and worthy member.

"Amid the changes of this fleeting and imperfect state, — the infirmities of sickness and old age — the wasting of mental and bodily vigor, and the decay and death of friends, — it is a joyous privilege to look forward to a brighter and more permanent world, where the powers as well as the happiness of man, new-created in Christ Jesus, will remain in immortal youth and health."

322 IV ANDREW,<sup>6</sup> (898) b. 6 Jan. 1761, baptized 9 Aug. 1767, m. Bathsheba Jennings. She d. 12 May 1842, ae. 75. He removed from Plympton to Leeds, Me., and d. there 6 Feb. 1844, ae. 83. He had 8 chil.: 4 sons and 4 dau. He served in the Revolutionary War, and was in several hard battles, particularly at Ticonderoga, Saratoga, Monmouth, and at the storming of Stony Point, where he was the first man to enter the Fort.

323 V SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 19 Apl. 1763, baptized 9 Aug. 1767, m. Joseph Perkins of Plympton 5 Oct. 1780, and d. 28 Feb. 1844. He was b. 23 Dec. 1754, and d. 19 Dec. 1835. They removed to Hebron, now Oxford, Me., about 1787, where they lived and d. She had 8 chil., 76 grand chil., and as many great grand chil. Her chil. were :

1 Susanna, b. 20 July 1781, m. Philip Caldwell ; lived in Paris, Me., and had 15 chil.

2 Oliver P., b. 7 June 1783, m. Sarah Elmes of Middlebury ; lives in Oxford, Me., and has 12 chil.

3 Sarah, b. 24 July 1785, m. 1st Ephraim Washburn, who was lost in the privateer "Dash ;" m. 2d Simeon Staples ; lives in Oxford, Me., has 5 chil.

- 4 Joseph, b. 6 July 1788, m. Sally Perkins,—a cousin—d. 6 Jan. 1842; had 8 chil.
  - 5 Isaiah, b. 8 Oct. 1791, m. Matilda Peterson; lives in Minot, Me.; had 9 chil.
  - 6 Maria, b. 3 Dec. 1793, m. D. Andrews; lives in Minot; had 11 chil.
  - 7 Luther, b. 9 Mch. 1796, m. Mary Bullen; lives in Oxford, Me.; had 12 chil.
  - 8 Hiram, b. 5 Feb. 1802, m. Ruth Megguier; was drowned Aug. 23, 1831; had 4 chil.
- 324 VI OLIVER,<sup>6</sup> (915) b. at Plympton 21 June 1765, baptized 9 Apl. 1767, m. Jane Paddock, dau. of Zachariah Paddock of Middleboro. Paddock was at Boston when the tea was thrown overboard from a British vessel into the harbor, in 1774, and was probably one of the (disguised) negroes that did it. Oliver was a blacksmith by trade, lived at Brooklyn, Conn.; removed thence in 1805 to the "South Parish of Brookfield;" thence in 1813 to Homer, N. Y.; and thence in 1821 to Greene County, Indiana, where he d. Jan. 1846, ae. 80. "Few men have performed more hard labor than he did." His wife d. 20 Apl. 1842, at the house of her son Elisha P., in Bloomfield, Indiana. They were both religious people; were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and, says their son, "I have no doubt of their eternal happiness."
- 325 VII JABEZ NEWLAND,<sup>6</sup> (919) b. 28 Nov. 1766, baptized 9 Aug. 1767, m. Polly Cooper 2 June 1791, by Rev. Ezra Sampson. He removed to Conn., and thence to Homer, N. Y.;\* was unfortunate in business,—repeatedly losing all he possessed. He was a farmer, but worked occasionally for his brother Josiah, at the carpenter's trade, and finally d. 400 miles up the Missouri river, in Aug. 1819, leaving 5 daughters and 1 son.
- 326 VIII LOTHROP,<sup>6</sup> (930) b. at Plymouth 18 Aug. 1773, baptized Aug. 1773; moved to Brooklyn, Conn., m. Catharine Allen, dau. Jabez and Mary Allen of B.
- 327 IX JOSIAH,<sup>6</sup> (926) b. at Plympton 20 Sept. 1782, and was baptized there 29 June 1783; m. first Elsy Jackson of Leicester, 8 Feb. 1810. She was b. 3 Feb. 1790,—was a dau. of Matthew Jackson,—and d. at Buffalo, N. Y., 25 Oct. 1826. "She was one of the excellent of the earth. In early life she became a member of the Presbyterian chh.,



and her influence as a christian was brought to bear upon all with whom she associated. She had a peculiarly mild, affectionate and humble temperament and disposition; and the severe afflictions which she was called to endure, were borne with fortitude, and seemed to prepare her for 'a better home in Heaven.'"

He m. 2d Wid. Catharine Whitmore, in Paris, Canada West, 8 Feb. 1832. She d. at Wilmot, Canada West, 11 Aug. 1834. "She was a member of the Methodist chh., and was one of the best of step-mothers, and lived and d. a christian." He was a carpenter and joiner, which trade he followed till 1824, when he took up the mill-wright business and followed that the remainder of his life.

He settled first in Homer, N. Y., where he was first m. and lived there till 1816. Subsequently he lived at Fort George (or Niagara) a few years, and then removed to Little York, now Toronto, Canada West. In 1823 he returned to the State of New York, and lived at Williamsville and Buffalo. In 1830 he returned to Canada, where he d. of the cholera 11 Aug. 1834, on which day his second wife and eldest dau. also d. His dau. Harriet d. on the 6th and his son Matthew on the 9th of Aug. of the same disease. Five of the family thus d. in five days, and three within fourteen hours, leaving but two of the family remaining.

During his residence at Homer, N. Y., he owned a woolen factory, in company with Seth Cushman, which was destroyed by fire. At Toronto, (or Little York, as it was then called,) he built a Court House and Jail and the old Governor's House, for the government, and at Buffalo he put up some quite expensive winding stairs, which are quite difficult to construct. His motto was "to excel." As a business man, he was active, energetic and thorough. He was a member of the Presbyterian chh., and was much engaged in the benevolent organizations of the day. He has left a reputation of which his descendants may well be proud. He had seven chil.

[It is worthy of note, that in the foregoing family of nine, five lived to the age of 80 or upwards, as follows:

Zerviah 88, Isaiah 84, Isaac about 84, Andrew about 84, and Sarah over 80.]

JOHN [95] of Middleboro, had by wf. Deborah Raymond, chil.

328 I JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 29 Apl. 1749, baptized 6th Aug. 1749.

329 II BARNABAS,<sup>6</sup> (936) b. 7 Dec. 1751, baptized 8 Mch. 1752; m. Deliverance Lawrence of Hardwick, in 1780. Lived in Wilmington, Vt., and d. there June 1812. "He was one of the first settlers in that town. He went there and made a settlement when there were no roads except foot-paths, in which travelers were directed by marked trees. There were no mills, — of course no boards to build with; no store nearer than Greenfield, Mass., and hence endured all the inconveniences of a pioneer, in a cold climate. But he raised a large family and left considerable of an estate: a fine farm with orchards, good buildings, and all the conveniences of life. It must have required great energy of character to accomplish this under such disadvantageous circumstances. His descendants, as far as I can learn, are intelligent, industrious and virtuous people; good citizens; and some of them, at least, ornaments to the religious societies with which they are connected." <sup>1</sup>

330 III EPHRAIM,<sup>6</sup> (943) b. at Middleboro 20 Feb. 1754, d. 26 Feb. 1832; m. Mary Hacket of Taunton. She d. 1 Jan. 1844, ae. 87. He was baptized 14 Apl. 1754 at Plympton. He was in the Revolutionary War three or four years. Soon after the close of the war, he moved to Pelham during the ministry of the famous Stephen Burrows. He was in the "Shays Rebellion," and in consequence left Pelham, went to Westmoreland, N. H., and thence to Amherst, Mass., where he d. He was a U. S. pensioner a number of years.

ELEAZER [96] of Willington, Conn., had by wf. Abigail Parsons, chil.

331 I ELIPHALET,<sup>6</sup> (951) b. in Willington, Conn., in 1750, m. Elizabeth Thompson of Stafford, Conn. Removed to Oneida County, in 1810, and settled in what is now the town of Kirkland, and d. there 8 Apl. 1827. Had four chil.

332 II ELEAZER,<sup>6</sup> (955) b. 30 Sept. 1752, m. Mehitable

<sup>1</sup> Communicated by Rev. O. Perkins.

Hinckley. She was b. 21 Apr. 1752, and d. 16 March, 1811. He removed from Willington, Conn., to Westmorland, Oneida County, N. Y., in 1811, and d. there 17 May, 1822. Had 7 chil.

333 III THOMAS,<sup>6</sup> b. and d. in Willington, Conn., m. but had no chil.

334 IV ABIGAIL,<sup>6</sup> m. Simeon Carpenter of Willington, Conn., and d. in Tolland county, Conn. Had 5 chil., viz: Eliphalet, Charity, Sally, Eleazer and Chloe.

335 V CHLOE,<sup>6</sup> b. in Willington, Conn., and d. there, unm.

ABNER [98] of Halifax, had by wf. Mary Tillson, chil.

336 I EUNICE,<sup>6</sup> b. 5 Mch. 1746, m. Ephraim Tinkham 18 Aug. 1768; had no chil., and d. 25 Jan. 1788.

337 II FEAR,<sup>6</sup> b. 6 Aug. 1749; m. Asahel Lyon 10 Oct. 1776, and had Eunice, who m. Zenas Bent, and Mary, who m. 1st — Briggs, and 2d Geo. Washington Jackson. Fear had a dau. before m., named Sally Cushman, who m. — Bent.

338 III LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. 20 Oct. 1751, m. Obadiah Lyon 28 Oct. 1773, and had

1 Obadiah, b. 5 Apl. 1776.

2 Lydia, b. 25 July 1778.

3 Sophia Weston, b. 23 Oct. 1780.

4 Rebecca, b. 16 Feb. 1783.

5 Sabrina, b. 28 Mch. 1785.

6 Henry, b. 30 May 1787.

7 Joshua, b. 26 July 1790.

8 Isaac, b. 31 May 1793.

The mother d. 27 Oct. 1820.

339 IV JOANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1757, m. James Crocker 20 Jan. 1780, and had chil.:

1 James, b. 6 Apl. 1781.

2 Melvil, b. 12 Nov. 1783.

3 Stephen.

4 Jabez, b. 25 Sept. 1789.

5 Joseph.

6 Joanna.

7 Moses Cushman.

The mother d. Mch. 1805, in 50th year of her age.

340 V REBECCA,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Silvanus Leach 27 Feb. 1772, and had chil.:

1 Thomas, b. 19 Nov. 1772.

2 Rebecca, b. 20 June 1786.

3 Sarah, b. 21 Sept. 1792.

341 VI JOSHUA, Rev. and Hon.,<sup>6</sup> (962) b. about the year 1758 or 1759,<sup>1</sup> probably at Halifax, and lived in early life in what is now North Bridgewater. In the early part of the Revolutionary War, at the age of 17 or 18, he entered the military service of his country. A paper found among his books contains the following account of his services in that war, in his own hand writing: "I enlisted on the first day of April, 1777, under Caleb King, then in Bridgewater, Mass., and served in the 9th Regiment of the Massachusetts line. The field officers were Col. Wesson, Lt. Col. Mellen and Maj. Badlam. I was in Capt. Bartlett's Company. My first rendezvous was at Cambridge, near Boston; then proceeded to Albany; thence up the Mohawk to the German Flats; joined Arnold's detachment from Gates' army for the relief of Fort Stanwix. After the dispersion of the enemy we joined the northern army near Stillwater, on the Hudson; thence took ground and encamped at Bemis' Heights; was in the decisive battle which led to the capture of the British forces in that quarter. After the surrender of Burgoyne we moved down the Hudson to Albany, and thence across the country to White Marsh, in Penn. After facing the enemy for a day or two, we went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. After the enemy evacuated Philadelphia, we moved with the main army under Washington, and at Monmouth was on the battle ground. Thence proceeded with the army through the Jerseys to the White Plains of New York; thence with a division of the army under Gates, first to Danbury; then to Hartford, Conn.; thence to Fishkill. There and in the vicinity of West Point, N. Y., I was stationed with a regiment during the rest of my term of service. I was discharged the latter part of March, 1780, — having completed the term of my engagement, lacking a few days, an indulgence obtained through the courtesy of the Colonel."

He often spoke of the hardships he endured at the battle of Monmouth, and of the intense cold and severe sufferings of the winter at Valley Forge, and what he suffered after his discharge: he and three of his companions having but one silver dollar to bear their expenses home. He received a pension for his Revolutionary services the two or three last years of his life.

<sup>1</sup> There is no record of his b. in his bible, and it is said he would not tell his age, even to his own family.



Such a statement affords conclusive evidence that he served his country faithfully during her struggle for "Liberty and Independence," and that he received an honorable discharge.

After leaving the military service, he fitted for college and was graduated at Harvard University at Cambridge, in 1787, having for a class-mate Ex-President John Quincy Adams. He studied for the ministry with Rev. Ephraim Briggs, and was ordained as pastor at Winslow, Me., 10 June 1795, (at the age of about 36,) where he remained nearly twenty years. When he was ordained he belonged to the Congregational denomination. But at a later period of his life he adopted the views and belonged to that branch of Congregationalists, called Unitarians.

His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Whitman of Pembroke, and the other services of the occasion were performed by Rev. Mr. Porter of Roxbury, Rev. Mr. Porter of Rye, N. H., Rev. Mr. Winthrop of Woolwich, Me., Rev. Mr. Ellis of Topsham, Me., and Rev. Mr. Calif of Canaan, Me. At the time of his ordination, there being no Church in that town large enough to contain the audience, a bower, supported by twenty pillars, covered over with green boughs, and interwoven at the sides with the same, was erected for that purpose; and when filled with people, made quite a unique and picturesque appearance.

He m. Lucy Jones, dau. Peter Jones and Aurah Tufts. She was b. in Medford, but her parents dying when she was young, she lived with her uncle, Dr. Cotton Tufts of Weymouth, till she was m. She d. at the house of her only son, Charles, at Winslow, 13 Jan. 1847, ae 79.

After his dismissal from the ministry at Winslow, which was not from any disagreement between him and his parish, but from the scarcity of money, which made it difficult for them to pay his salary, he continued to preach at that place and in other towns in the vicinity; but was not again installed over any society.

He commenced his political life by representing the county of Kennebec in the Senate of Massachusetts, (of which Maine was then a component part,) the political year, 1810. He represented the town of Winslow in the House of Representatives the years 1811 and 1812; and he was elected to the Council of Massachusetts, but declined accepting it for the reason that he thought he

could be of more service to his constituents in the place he then occupied, than in the Council.

In 1819 he was elected from the Kennebec District as a member of the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States, and continued as such after the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, in 1820, for six years — three Congressional terms, to the year 1825. In 1828 he was elected to the Senate of Maine, and in 1834 he was again elected from his adopted town, Winslow, Me., to the House of Representatives of Maine. But this was the last of his public service. His course was run,—his days were numbered.

“The conquest o’er — the battle won,  
The latest conflict pass’d :  
As sinks to rest the glorious sun,  
So he has sunk at last !”

Being the senior member, it became his duty to call the House to order at its organization, on the first Wednesday of Jan. 1834 ; but his health was so feeble he did not again take his seat in that body. He d. at his boarding-house, Monday morning, 27 Jan. 1834, at the age of 75 years.

The following proceedings of the Legislature of Maine, on the occasion of his decease, will show the estimation in which he was held by his colleagues in public life. We copy from the “Augusta Age” of Tuesday, 28 Jan. 1834 :

“As soon as the House was called to order, yesterday, and the journal read, Mr. O’Brien of Machias,<sup>1</sup> rose in his place and said :

“The painful duty devolves on me of announcing to this House the solemn providence that has severed from us a highly valued member.

“The Hon. Mr. Cushman, member from Winslow, died at his lodgings this morning. His spirit has returned to him who gave it. The place that so recently knew him here, will know him no more forever.

“He was one of the relics of another generation of men,—one of the patriots of the Revolution, that lingered among us a little behind his cotemporaries. In that eventful struggle, he was among the foremost. His then youthful bosom was fearlessly bared to the bayonet of the enemy. He bears to his grave honorable scars of that service.

<sup>1</sup> Hon. Jeremiah O’Brien had been a member of Congress from Maine.

"The voice of his fellow-citizens has often called him to high and responsible places. His public acts are spread, not only before the people of this State, but before the Nation.

"To public opinion, that most unerring of human tribunals, I fearlessly leave them. A respectable and intelligent portion of the community have recently affixed to his public course, the seal of their approbation, by electing him to a seat in this House. This last testimony of confidence, when about to make his exit, was sweet consolation. It cheered him till his lamp went out. He has gone down full of years, like a shock of corn fully ripe."

Mr. O'Brien then introduced the following order, which was unanimously adopted :

"*Ordered*, That the members of this House testify their respect to the memory of the Hon. Joshua Cushman, by wearing black crape the remainder of the session.

"The House then adjourned."

"*In the Senate*, a message came from the House, informing the Senate of the decease of the Hon. Joshua Cushman, member of the House of Representatives, and that in consequence of that event, the House had adjourned.

"Mr. Emmons of Augusta, then rose in his place and said :

"Mr. President : — It having pleased the Almighty Sovereign of the Universe to remove, by death, the Hon. Joshua Cushman, a member of the House of Representatives from the county of Kennebec, and having at different times received from his fellow-citizens distinguished testimonials of confidence and respect, and the House of Representatives, from a regard to his services and worth, having adjourned, I now move, that in concurrence with the House, as a testimonial of *our* respect for the deceased, the Senate now adjourn.

"And the Senate forthwith adjourned."

The Legislative Committee to make arrangements for his funeral, consisted of Jedediah Merrill of Waterville, Alfred Marshall of China, Jeremiah O'Brien of Machias, John D. McCrate of Nobleboro, and James W. Webster of Belfast.

"His funeral was attended by members of the Legislature, and many others. On the day of his interment, the snow was extremely deep — the roads to the place of burial almost untrodden, and the duty of following his remains consequently fatiguing."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hon. Lorenzo Sabine, M. C. from Mass.

He was interred at Augusta, Me., and a plain marble slab erected to his memory, bearing this simple inscription : — “ Our Fathers, where are they ? ” But the Legislature of Maine, having erected a tomb for the burial of those who died in the service of the government, at Augusta, his remains were removed to it, and his name was inscribed with those who had gone before him, on the top of the tomb.

As a *Preacher* of the Gospel, and as a *Statesman*, through a long career of nearly forty years, we can only speak of him from the few scattered specimens of his sermons, orations and speeches, which are now extant, for which we are indebted to his only son, Charles Cushman, Esq., of Winslow, Me. If “ the tree can be safely and accurately judged by its fruit,” then we can form a tolerably correct opinion of the character, principles and abilities of Mr. Cushman.

His first printed production was “ A Discourse delivered at Winslow, 29 Nov. 1804, being a day consecrated to the purposes of public Thanksgiving and Praise throughout the commonwealth of Mass. By Joshua Cushman, Pastor of the Christian Society in Winslow.” pp. 25 ; printed at Boston, 1805.

He was frequently called upon to give 4th of July orations. From which fact we should judge that in his *manner* he was an orator as well as a patriot in his principles.

The first of the kind was “ An oration pronounced at Augusta, Me., on the 4th of July, 1807, in commemoration of American Independence,” pp. 23, printed at Augusta, Me., 1807. We give a few extracts :

“ FELLOW CITIZENS :—Illustrious in the annals of our country, splendid in the eye of reason, glorious in the view of an applauding world, is the event which we this day celebrate. Not in honor of some *canonized saint*, who, in life, raised a sanctified fame by a series of pious frauds, and whose *relics*, after his death, have been made an instrumentality in carrying on the holy imposition, have we moved in graceful, dignified procession. Not to celebrate the birth-day of some royal personage, who with the specious pretence of being the *vicegerent of God*, is the *scourge of man*, and who, to immortalize his own name, makes millions wretched and sheds torrents of human blood—do we appear in sober pomp and modest splendor, with expressions of mirth and



the *insignia* of rejoicing. But with hearts filled with gratitude and countenances beaming with joy, are we assembled within walls sacred to piety and the social worship of a beneficent God, to commemorate the *Anniversary* of that AUSPICIOUS DAY, on which our country, by the energetic voice of her sages and patriots, cut asunder the bands that held her in humiliating dependence, asserted her claim to freedom and empire, and took her station among the nations of the earth !”

The next year he performed the same duty at Wiscasset, as follows : “An oration pronounced at Wiscasset, on the 4th of July, 1808, in commemoration of the Independence of the United States,” pp. 22, printed at Augusta 1808.

In reply to a request from the Committee of Arrangements for a copy of his oration for publication, he remarks : “As there seems to be a plan concerted to bear down all that is Republican, it is foreseen that our POLITICO LITERATI will not be sparing of their remarks. There is, however, but little of terror in the criticisms of those whose mental opticks are formed ‘to inspect a mite, not comprehend the Heavens.’ The strictures of the illiberal and the witticisms of the splenetick, with whatever complacency they may be viewed by their own factors, can have no effect on a mind conscious of rectitude and only intent on defending the truth.”

“To virtue only and her friends,—a friend :  
The world besides may censure or commend.”

We give a specimen of that oration :

“The God of our Fathers who guided them in their wanderings and assigned to them this land as their asylum, and who conducted their posterity to empire, with favour, will compass us as with a shield ; and cause our nation to look forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and as brilliant as an army with banners. The American Eagle in a serene sky, shall soar aloft to the Stars of Heaven. Fame with her loudest trumpet, will sound the greatness of our country from pole to pole. The proudest nations of the globe, in admiration of her renown, shall court her friendship. Canada and Nova Scotia, allured by the beneficence and wisdom of her institutions, will stretch out their suppliant hands, for an admittance into the Union. The Floridas, consulting their own interest, shall become a willing victim, South America, a Sister Continent, in token of fellowship,

will burn incense upon the altar. The AMERICAN REPUBLICK shall have dominion from sea to sea—from the Atlantick to the Pacifick Ocean, and from the River Amazon, or La Plata, unto the ends of the Earth!"

On a similar occasion he was the orator at a public celebration at Waterville, Me., viz.: "An oration pronounced at Waterville, 4 July, 1814, in commemoration of the Independence of the United States of America," pp. 23, printed at Hallowell 1814.

As the political thermometer was quite high at this time, a few extracts will show something of the views and feelings of the Democratic Party, to which he belonged, at that time:

"With those who take counsel from their passions and are obstinate in their prejudices, whose bosoms are *surcharged* with *gall*, and tongues tipped with *abuse* and *sarcasm*, it is in vain to reason. But by men of reflection, who are acquainted with the maxims by which independent nations are governed, it will be allowed that the United States had *just cause* for war. A war is considered as just which is undertaken for just reasons; and *just reasons*, stated by writers on the laws of nature and nations, are, 'either to defend ourselves and property against those who endeavor to injure us by assaulting our persons and taking away or injuring our estates—or to constrain others to yield up to us what they ought to do, when we have a right to require it of them—or to obtain satisfaction for damages we have injuriously sustained, and to force those who did the injury to give security for their good behavior.' Where is the man who has the hardihood coolly and deliberately to affirm that Britain has done us *no essential injury*? By her orders in council did she not *take away or injure our property*? By the *impressment of our citizens* has she not *assaulted our persons*? These reasons, Fellow Citizens, existed in full strength at the declaration of war by our government. What are the changes which have since taken place? Have they removed *all* the just causes for war? Has the enemy as yet, yielded up to us what he *ought to do*, and what we have a *right to require*? Have we obtained from him *satisfaction for the damages* we have *injuriously sustained*, or any *security* for his *future good behavior*? If not, it results that, as the war was undertaken for *just* reasons, so reasons *equally just* demand its prosecution."

The war of 1812, between the United States and Great Britain, having been brought to a close, and secured to the former

immortal glory and renown, the President of the United States, James Madison, appointed a day of general Thanksgiving to the Ruler of Nations for the great and innumerable blessings vouchsafed to this people. Such an occasion could not be neglected by the quick mind and peace-loving heart of Mr. Cushman. He therefore preached "A Discourse, delivered by request, to a respectable audience of liberal Christians assembled at Winslow, from that and the neighboring towns, April 13, 1815, the day recommended by the President to be observed as a General Thanksgiving throughout the United States, for the restoration of peace and other signal blessings. By Joshua Cushman, late Pastor of the Christian Society in Winslow." pp. 24. Printed at Hallowell, 1815.

That discourse was specially dedicated "To JAMES MADISON, President of the United States,—the lover of his country, the vindicator of its rights, and the patron of its glory: this Discourse is inscribed—with the profoundest respect for his talents and his virtues; the most ardent wisher for his fame and felicity, and the most unfeigned gratitude for the honor and safety procured to the nation, by his wisdom, firmness and magnanimity, signally displayed in scenes of peculiar difficulty and impending danger,—by his most obedient, humble servant,

THE AUTHOR."

As this sermon was one of the ablest productions of his mind, illustrating the sentiment and style of the writer, we give a few paragraphs:

The placing of all sects upon a *perfect equality*, is as wise in policy as it is *christian* in spirit. Discriminations in favor of a predominant party, cannot but have a tendency to create heart-burnings, alienation of affection, or a mental conspiracy against the civil authority, in such as find themselves frowned upon, and their talents and virtues thrown into the shade: whereas, a government which gives *equal* countenance to all sects, is the most likely to receive the devout wishes of all; at least, to incur the *ill-will* of none. The religion which the Saviour of the world inculcated on mankind, is not a religion of dogmas, which needs the props of human wisdom to uphold it in state and splendor. It is not a religion of ceremonies which requires the trappings of external grandeur to enable it to dazzle the senses and astonish the imaginations, without affecting the hearts of men. It is a

compendium of truths, an assemblage of virtues, which, by enlightening the mind, reforming the temper, and producing in man a *new creation*, purifies his soul, renders him an intellectual and social being, qualified by principles and habits of goodness, for spiritual and divine joys. That we are favored with this religion in all its *scriptural* benignity and purity, unrestrained by *impositions* in the free exercise of it, is an indication of the *Divine goodness* which demands our grateful acknowledgments.

Of his Congressional services, we know but little. That he was a faithful and worthy representative of his constituents, we have many reasons to suppose. From the newspapers of the day we give a few extracts from his speeches in the U. S. House of Representatives.

He was a member of Congress at the time when the great question of the "Missouri Compromise" was discussed so elaborately and with so much ability in that body; and connected with it was the question of the admission of Maine into the Union as an independent State, — in which, of course he must have felt a deep interest, as one of the Representatives from that region.

The excitement in Congress at that period (1820) and throughout the country was at the highest point, and the stability of the Union was threatened in various quarters. The question, "Shall slavery be any further extended under the sanction or by permission of the general government?" almost shook the Union of the States to its centre. But "the compromise" of the Hon. Henry Clay, limiting slavery to the line of 36 degrees and 30 minutes north latitude, calmed the troubled waters. Maine and Missouri came into the Union as "twin sisters" of our Republic, and have ever since proved themselves worthy members.

On the question of admitting Missouri into the Union, without a clause inhibiting slavery, the delegation in Congress from that point of Massachusetts that was to form the new State of Maine, was divided. The Senate had determined that Maine should come in *with* Missouri, or not at all. Shall Maine thus be left out of the confederacy, or shall she come in, coupled with the slave-holding Missouri? On that question, two of the members from Maine voted yea and four of them (of which one was Joshua Cushman) voted *nay*. Mr. Clay's "compromise" even, did not satisfy him. The admission of any more slave States wounded



his Republican and Christian conscience. He chose rather to forego the advantages of a State organization for Maine, than to have her come into the Union under such circumstances and with such company.

The feeling among his constituents was intense. In order to justify himself and to satisfy his fellow-citizens that he acted right in the votes he had given in Congress, on that question, he, together with M. Kingsley, Ezekiel Whitman<sup>1</sup> and Enoch Lincoln,<sup>2</sup> issued an "Address to the people of Maine," in which they set forth, at some length, their reasons for voting against the admission of Maine with Missouri, and against the "Missouri Compromise." That "Address" was extensively circulated among the people of Maine, and received the concurrence of a large majority of the people. In Feb. 1854, it was re-published in the Portland Advertiser, — having reference to the establishment of Territorial governments for Nebraska and Kansas, then pending in Congress.

In the exciting and protracted debate on the admission of Maine and Missouri into the Union, Mr. Cushman took an active part. He made a speech on that question, of great ability and power, from which we make the following extracts :

"It is true, Mr. Chairman, that I am opposed to slavery in every form. And I contend against its extension, on what I conceive to be the purest principles of humanity. It appears to me to be fraught with the most deleterious evils. It cannot but have an effect, in some instances injurious to the finer feelings of the heart. I know, Mr. Chairman, that there are high-minded gentlemen, who not only seem to deny to the African the capability of becoming a citizen in this country, but also are inclined to refuse him a place on the roll of human beings. I shall attempt no learned analysis, to prove that a negro is a man. I shall not contend, that he is possessed of an organized human body, to which there is superadded a rational soul. The definition of man, by an ancient philosopher, is sufficient for my purpose — *Animal bipes implume*.<sup>3</sup> If this definition be correct, it will follow that a negro is a man. He is certainly an animal with *two legs* ; and though

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Maine. He was a descendant from Patience Cushman. (See 74.)

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards Governor of Maine.

<sup>3</sup> A two footed animal without feathers ; or a featherless biped.

he may have something resembling wool, he is, also, *without feathers* — which corresponds to the definition given. And, if a man, he is ‘endowed with certain unalienable rights’ — for, in the first article of the political creed of our country, it is declared to be a ‘self-evident truth, that all men are created equal.’ ”

\* \* \* \* \*

“I have further to say, that the northern and eastern portions of this Union, for the purpose of preserving it entire, at the adoption of the federal constitution, submitted to an evil, for which they could provide no speedy remedy. Our country was then bounded by the Mississippi; and little was to be apprehended, as the condition of the States was at that period, from an overgrown power, derived from a slave population. But could it have been foreseen, that a territory, west of that river, larger than the old thirteen United States would have been added to our country, out of which new States, almost to infinity, were to be formed, with the privilege of holding slaves, I am persuaded that neither Massachusetts, nor any part of New England, and perhaps, none of the now free States then extant, would have consented, on such terms, to have come into this Union.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“Indulge me, sir, with a few observations concerning myself, which are forced from me by allusions and insinuations which it is impossible for me not to understand. So unconscious am I of an intention to sow the seeds of discord, to foment divisions, or to ‘enfeeble the ties by which the several parts of our country are linked together,’ that I do not believe anything I have said or written, could be construed to have this tendency, unless seen by distempered optics, and through a medium which distorts the natural import. The whole history, sir, of my life, private, professional and political, could it be known, would evince an ardent attachment to the Union and a devotedness to the national government. During times of alarm and danger, I supported the policy of the South. I supported this policy, because I believed it connected with the honor and interest of the nation. There is, sir, in the Library of Congress, the most ample proof of the exalted opinions which I entertained of Mr. Jefferson, and of my approbation of his administration — even at a period, when *some*, who, now *vivified* by *Southern rays*, are endeavoring to render me suspected, by means as *indecorous* as they are unjustifiable, held no *undistinguished* rank among the most virulent of his calumniators.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“I cannot close, sir, without expressing my hope, that, as the Union is safe, the harmony of its parts will continue — that Mis-

souri will weigh well the consequences of her own actions — that she will listen to the advice of her more dispassionate and less interested friends — that she will take counsel from wisdom, and not from passion — that, in fine, she will study and pursue her own interest and honor, as connected with the peace, prosperity, and glory of the United States.”

In 1820 he was the orator at a celebration of the 4th of July, at China, Me. An extract from that oration was published in the *Hallowell Gazette*, Aug. 16, 1820, from which we give a single paragraph :

“ In conclusion, fellow-citizens, allow me to exhort you all, as members of our grand confederated Republic, to cultivate *union* and *national honor*, to love your native country, to give energy to its government, to obey its laws, to promote its peace and well-being, and to cherish the noble ambition to transmit to posterity the blessings of civil and religious liberty which you enjoy, not merely with undiminished lustre, but with increasing splendor.”

In Feb. 1822, he made quite a lengthy and elaborate speech in Congress, on the subject of “ apportioning the Representatives according to the census of 1820.” It was published in the *American Advocate and General Advertiser*, at Hallowell, Feb. 23, 1822.

In the House of Representatives, March 6, 1822, he made an able argument on “ the Bankrupt Bill,” in Committee of the whole, on the motion of Mr. Smyth of Virginia, to strike out the first section of the bill “ establishing a uniform system of Bankruptcy. This speech was published in the “ *Advocate and Advertiser*,” at Hallowell, 30 Mch. 1822. As an indication of his views on that important matter, we give the following extract :

“ Can you, Mr. Chairman — I put the question to your heart — behold a fellow-being in this forlorn and distressing condition, and not exert every faculty, all the influence you possess, to procure the passage of a law which shall give to a man so unfortunate the desired relief? If, in the opinion of an ancient philosopher, a brave man struggling with adversity was a spectacle which might move the gods to commiseration, surely a number of worthy characters, fallen from affluence to poverty, and drinking deeply of the cup of human misery, may well excite human sympathies. Yield, sir, to these generous emotions of your nature — for then will you act in accordance with morality and religion,

when you deal your bread to the hungry — when you undo the heavy burden — when you let the oppressed go free — when you *break every yoke*? What now restrains you? A sense of public justice? What is public justice? A sort of conventional virtue, whose binding force is founded on principles of utility. And justice, in every well regulated government, is softened by clemency and directed by wisdom. Thus it is in the divine government, which it will be the highest glory of all humane legislators to imitate.

“A gentleman from South Carolina, (Mr. Mitchell,) who distinguished himself in the early part of this debate, faintly would dissuade us from passing this bill on account of the difficulty of executing the law on bankruptcy in this section of the country. I regret he should thus address our fears, or presume on the weakness of government. The American republic is not so inefficient as honorable gentlemen may suppose. Strong in the affections of an enlightened people, it has nothing to fear, as past experience demonstrates, from local combinations. Pursuing a policy wise, firm, and salutary, it is extending far and wide its influence, and securing in every direction the confidence and support of the patriotic and well affected of the nation. And, by a judicious exercise of its legitimate authority, it will be able to protect the peaceable citizens and to curb the ambition of aspiring States, —

“*Parcere subjectis, debellare superbos.*”<sup>1</sup>

In April, 1822, a bill relating to Revolutionary Pensioners being under consideration in Congress, Mr. Cushman offered an amendment, extending its provisions to all “who engaged or enlisted for three years, or through the war, and served out the time for which he engaged, or was honorably discharged;” and on that question he made a few pertinent remarks, which were published in the papers of the day. It will thus be seen that he was an early advocate of the Revolutionary Pension system, which afterwards became so popular.

He retired from Congress in 1825 at the age of 66, and spent the remainder of his days in the town of his adoption.

He died, as we have seen, like his College class-mate and friend, John Quincy Adams, in the public service. Although at the age of nearly four score years, yet he did not “rust out”—but continued a laborious public servant. He died “in the harness,”

<sup>1</sup> Spare the humble — resist the proud.



giving his latest days to the promotion of the public weal. And what more honorable mention can be made of him?

Soon after his decease, an obituary notice of him appeared in the "Christian Intelligencer and Eastern Chronicle," published at Gardiner, Me., and edited by Mr. Drew. We give it entire.

"DIED at Augusta, on Monday morning last, Hon. Joshua Cushman, Representative of the town of Winslow in the Legislature. Mr. C. was a man of venerable years and of high claims to respect. He was in the Revolution, and bore in his body the marks he had received in that patriotic war. After leaving the Army he fitted for College, and was graduated in the class with ex-President, J. Q. Adams in 1787. Having subsequently fitted for the ministry, he was settled in Winslow when that town and Waterville were one. Here he pursued the duties of Pastor for something like thirty years, enjoying the respect and affection of his people. After the division of the town, his connection with the Parish was dissolved and his fellow citizens looked to him as a man qualified to serve them as a public man. Several times he was elected to the Legislature of Massachusetts—both House and Senate. Having performed these duties acceptably, he was elected to Congress by this Congressional District. He was a member of the National Legislature six years. Here he distinguished himself as one of the ablest and most devoted Representatives from this portion of New England. Leaving Congress he was chosen a Senator from this county in our State Legislature. At the time of his death he was a member of the House of Representatives. He came to the capitol in feeble health. His resolution, however, kept him in his seat till a few days before he expired. He died much respected. The Legislature evinced its respect for him by adjourning, on the announcement of his death and appointing a Committee to superintend his funeral. Both branches followed him, in procession, to the tomb on Tuesday afternoon. In his religious sentiments, Mr. C. was liberal. For years he had been an attendant at the Universalist Church in Waterville."

Such is the best account we can give of our talented, distinguished and worthy kinsman. We regret that some one who knew him intimately could not have sketched his life and done more ample justice to his public services.

As a Preacher of the Gospel, judging from his two printed sermons we should think him to have possessed enlarged and lib-

eral views ; forming his principles more on the *love* of God's goodness than on the *fear* of his punishment, and making *practical* religion the great test of a true faith. The old apothegm " he can't be *wrong* whose life is in the *right*," was one of the leading principles of his religion, and hence the practical duties of a devout and benevolent life were his most common themes. Those he enforced with much zeal and power—making him an acceptable Teacher of the " meek and lowly Jesus."

As an Orator he was not remarkable, nor was he pre-eminent as a ready debater in deliberative assemblies. His published Oration and Sermons show that he had a logical mind, was a good scholar, was imbued with christian and statesman-like principles, and was a respectable speaker.

He belonged to the " Jeffersonian School " in politics and was, therefore, democratic in his principles and policy of government. He was in political life at a period when party ties did not exist to any considerable extent. But, nevertheless, a Conservative on the one hand, or a Radical on the other—being essentially different in their organization, will always be known by their deeds—when ever they are called to act, or under whatever party names they may be found. When he entered Congress in 1819, the old division of Democrat and Federalist was, almost entirely obliterated ; and he stood, therefore, in an independent and quite favorable position. Still, we find him consistent in his public acts, ever advocating the most Republican measures, and " the greatest good of the greatest number."

" Progress and Reform" were evidently among the leading traits of his mind. He was no worshipper of " the dead Past," but in the beautiful language of Bowring, could say :

" On mightier wing, in loftier flight,  
From year to year does knowledge flow ;  
And as it soars, the Gospel light  
Adds to its influence more and more."

The fact that he was re-elected from the same Congressional District, for three consecutive terms, shows, conclusively, the confidence of the people in the fidelity and ability of his public conduct.

We may, therefore, safely say, that, as a Man — as a Chris-

tian — as a Minister of the Gospel, and as a Statesman, he stood pre-eminent. The *fruit* is the best evidence of the tree. *His* fruit was a long life of labor, usefulness and duty. He died at the advanced age of over three score and ten years — like the ear of corn fully ripe. “The test of time and the judgment of men,” which tries truly the character and acts of all, has pronounced its verdict “*a good and faithful servant.*”

“The last long journey of his life now o’er,  
His gentle voice and cheerful smile no more  
Shall tell the tale of life’s uncertain dream, —  
For his is now in Heaven, a higher theme.”

The following is a fair specimen of his autograph, written about the age of 56 years.



- 342 VII JOTHAM,<sup>6</sup> (963) b. about 1764, m. Rachel, dau. Thomas Hobart. He d. 28 Jan. 1817, in 52d year of his age. He lived in Halifax; was a lawyer. His wife was of Hanson, then Pembroke.
- 343 VIII ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> b. —, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and d. in the army.

CHARLES [97] of Bennington, Vt., had chil.

- 344 I CHARLES,<sup>6</sup> (965) b. at Norwich Landing, Conn., 24 July 1747, m. Desiah Branch of New Preston, Conn. He lived at Norwich Conn., where most of his chil. were b.; removed to Bennington Vt., and d. there 13 Jan. 1810. Had six chil. His wf. lived till 3 Aug. 1849, when she d. at her daughter's (Mrs. Underhill) at the great age of 97 years. She was a woman of Roman firmness, good strong mind, indomitable energy, and had a most unwavering christian hope and faith down to her last breath. She was among the women of Bennington, who turned the chh. into a hospital after the great battle there in 1777, and who used the linen

from their own houses, to dress with their own hands, the wounds of the soldiers brought in from the fight.

“Honor to whom honor is due.”

He was for many years a highly respected, exemplary and beloved Deacon of the Presbyterian chh. at Bennington. His grave is marked by a somewhat elaborate monument, and is *under* the chh.,—a place principally allotted to officers and distinguished members of that body. He served in the war of Independence, and d. of disease contracted by exposure in the camp, after a lingering illness, at the age of 63.

The following inscription on his monument is copied from it by a relative, Miss Elizabeth Hicks, and in spelling, pointing, length, and arrangement of lines, &c., is a fac-simile of the original :

“The Saint at Rest.  
Dea. Charles Cushman  
Exchanged with rapture  
The pains and toils of earth  
For the joys and rest of Heaven  
Jan. 13th, 1810  
Aged 62 years.

Saints cheer'd his heart : his  
brethren of mankind,  
Engaged his pity and employed  
his mind ;  
In zeal for Christ his language  
oft would fail,  
Yet sighs could pray, and praying  
tears prevail ,  
Death full in view, the Saint  
exulting cried,  
Sweet grace, sweet Savior,  
precious grace, and died.”

The reverse of the stone sets forth his term of office as Deacon of that chh. (nearly 25 years) and an enumeration of his qualities of head and heart. The stone partakes of the simplicity of the day and of the people. It is now much effaced by mildew and the falling walls ; and it speaks, most emphatically, to all, the



obvious fact, that the most *enduring* monument for any man is in the *hearts* of his friends. In that particular Dea. Cushman was most fortunate. For while the monument speaks of his Christian virtues and moral worth, *this* memorial of him, coming from the fervent heart of his descendants, will endure long after the marble and the granite shall have decayed.

- 345 II SUSANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. John Cobb of Bennington, Vt., in 1769. Had one child, Thankful, b. 1771. Susanna d. 1773. Her husband was an officer in the American army — wounded at Quebec, and died of his wounds at Ticonderoga. Dau. Thankful m. Walter Colton [in 1793, d. June 7, 1843. Rev. Walter Colton, Chaplain in the Navy and an Author, and Rev. Aaron M. Colton, formerly Pastor of the Congregational Chh. at Amherst, Mass., were chil. of Thankful.
- 346 III ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (971) b. — m., lived and d. in Rutland, Vt., in 1783. Had three chil.
- 347 IV FREDERICK,<sup>6</sup> (974) b. in Norwich, Conn., 1758, moved with his father to Rutland, Vt., there m. Alice Caswell in 1784; moved thence to Georgia, Vt., in 1793, where he d. 22 Oct. 1852, ae. 94 years and 4 months. He was at his death the oldest of the name of which we have any account.

Fac-simile  
of his auto-  
graph.



- 348 V HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> d. young.
- 349 VI LYDIA,<sup>6</sup> b. —, d. at Georgia, Vt., ae. 40, unm.
- 350 VII MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Joseph Kellogg of Pittsford, Vt. She had 8 chil., all b. in Pittsford, Vt., viz: Isaac, Edward, Elijah, Joseph, Frederick, Lucy and Ann. The mother (Mary) and her husband d. about the year 1825, having lived together near 70 years, aged over 90. A grandson, S. H. Kellogg, Esq., of Pittsford. Vt., now lives on the farm of his grandfather.
- 351 VIII KESIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Sylvenas Brown. Lived in State of New York.
- 352 IX JEMIMA,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Henry String of Rutland, Vt.

EBENEZER [109] of New Bedford, had chil.

353 I ICHABOD<sup>6</sup>.

354 II OBED,<sup>6</sup> (980) b. 3 Jan. 1755, m. Ruth Barker. She was b. 6 Jan. 1761, and d. 12 Dec. 1821. He d. 19 July 1833. Had 11 chil.

355 III JEDIDA,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Caleb Gifford of Dartmouth. Lived in Cambridge, N. Y.

356 IV SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Edmund Davis. Lived in Tiverton, Mass.

357 V MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Jacob Akins of Dartmouth.

358 VI DINAH,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Elihu Gifford. Lived in Cambridge, N. Y.

359 VII PATTY,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. John Kenny of Fair Haven. Lived at Albany, N. Y.

360 VIII MERCY.<sup>6</sup>

361 IX MERCY,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. — Barker.

ELISHA [118] of Dartmouth, had chil.

362 I ELEAZUR,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Apl. 1762, d. 1 July 1764.

363 II SUSANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 4 Aug. 1764, m. Samuel Sharkley, d. 1815, ae. 51.

364 III ELISHA,<sup>6</sup> (991) b. 19 Sept. 1766, m. Mary Curtis, dau. Zachariah Curtis of Plymouth, in 1787. He d. of the yellow fever, at Fort Royal, Martinico, West Indies, 3 Sept. 1793. She d. in 1827; was b. in 1765.

365 IV VIRTUE,<sup>6</sup> b. 19 June 1769, m. Micah Hathaway, and lived at Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y.

366 V JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. 14 Sept. 1772, d. 7 Aug. 1796 at Demerara, ae. 23 years 10 mos.

JOSHUA [127] of Willington, Conn., had chil.

367 I COMFORT ALLEN,<sup>6</sup> b. 16 Meh. 1774, m. Polly Chandler 6 Meh. 1800. Lived at Sandy Hill, Washington county, N. York.

368 II ALLIS,<sup>6</sup> b. at Mansfield, Conn., 19 April 1776, d. 25 Aug. 1782.

369 III JOSHUA,<sup>6</sup> (995) b. at Mansfield, Conn., 20 Sept. 1778, m. Mary B. Bridgman of Hanover, N. H., 1 Jan. 1807. She was b. Nov. 1783, and d. at Hanover 20 Nov. 1844.

He lived in Hartford, Vt., in Hanover, N. H., and removed to Lebanon, N. H., in 1821, where he d. 21 Jan. 1840, ae. 61. Had 12 chil. He was a clothier by trade; was an ingenious mechanic and a useful and good citizen.

370 IV BATHSHEBA,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1781, m. Lester Goodell 10 Mch. 1803. He d. at Waterford, Vt., 6 Sept. 1830. Had no chil.

371 V PHEBE,<sup>6</sup> b. at Hanover, N. H., 25 Oct. 1785, m. Samuel Allen of Guilford, Vt., 31 Jan. 1815, at Munson. Lived in Halifax, Vt., 19 years, and removed to Guilford, Vt., in 1834, where they now reside. He was b. 27 July 1789, at Halifax, Vt., — the son of David Allen. His brother, Hezekiah Allen, m. Sarah Cushman. She had five chil., as follows :

1 Noble, b. 2 Mch. 1816. Lives in Guilford, Vt.

2 Ruby, b. 20 July 1817, m. James P. Fisk, Feb. 1846.

3 Submit, b. 10 Sept. 1819, m. Rufus P. Farnsworth of Halifax, Vt., May, 1843.

4 Dorcas, b. 25 Apl. 1821, d. May 1841.

5 Samuel C. Allen, b. 13 Dec. 1824, d. 19 Apl. 1826.

372 VI WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. 21 May 1790, at Hanover, N. H., d. 25 Feb. 1799.

373 VII ALLIS,<sup>6</sup> b. 23 Apl. 1793, m. Benjamin Page 4 Feb. 1812. Resides in Wisconsin.

JAMES [108] of Dartmouth, had chil.

374 I JONATHAN, Capt.<sup>6</sup> (1007) b. 26 Oct. 1754, in Dartmouth, (now New Bedford,) m. 1st Mary Spooner, dau. Isaac and Ruth Spooner, 1 June 1780. She was b. in Dartmouth 24 Feb. 1752. He received a good English education for the times, was taught navigation, and fitted for the sea. He began and proceeded regularly from a cabin boy to a well taught commander, — attending to a sea life for 22 years. At the age of 20, he was promoted to the office of Captain of a vessel; was Captain of a Brig in the Revolutionary War; was taken prisoner and put on board the famous Jersey prison ship, where he suffered greatly. He aided in fortifying Dorchester Heights, under Gen. Washington; was appointed a midshipman on board a United States sloop-of-war, and was engaged in the service of his country nearly all the period of the war.

After the Revolutionary War had closed, he removed to the Sandy River valley, Farmington, then Kennebec, now Franklin county, Me. His first wf., by whom he had four chil., 3 sons and one dau., d. at Farmington 11 Oct. 1804. He m. 2d Widow — Hervey, by whom he had four chil., three sons and one dau., and d. at Farmington 24 Apl. 1834, ae. 80. He was a man of great moral worth, — possessed great energy of character, and an indomitable perseverance. He was chosen Overseer of the Poor of Farmington for many years ; was an excellent farmer, and d. beloved and respected, leaving a legacy to his offspring, more to be prized than gold or silver, — a *good name*. His wf. d. in 1850, ae. 79.

375 II HENRY,<sup>6</sup> b. in Dartmouth ; was educated and bred to the sea ; was an officer on board of a brig in the Revolutionary War ; was taken prisoner and confined in the Jersey prison ship on the Hudson river, and d. in 1779 or 1780.

— III THOMAS,<sup>6</sup> d. in infancy.

376 IV SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. in Dartmouth, m. Charles Davenport, removed to Newport, R. I., where she lived and d. leaving a large family of chil.

SETH [111] of Dartmouth, had chil.

377 I LYDIA.<sup>6</sup>

378 II BETHIA.<sup>6</sup>

379 III PAUL,<sup>6</sup> (1065)<sup>1</sup> b. at Charlestown, N. H., in 1767.

“ At the tender age of four years left an orphan, he was adopted into the family of an uncle, residing in Vermont, who owned a considerable tract of land in that State, and bred to his own occupation, that of a farmer. Inured sternly, as was the custom of the time, to the labors of the farm ; stout and healthful in constitution, and athletic withal, at the age of sixteen he thought himself sufficiently a man to volunteer to serve in the army of the Revolution ; but peace supervening in a brief time, he was not permitted an opportunity to give vent to the craving of his youthful spirit of patriotism, though he would doubtless have carried himself manfully through any duty which the soldier might have had to encounter, for ‘ the boy was but the father

<sup>1</sup> It is not certain that Paul is the son of Seth, but *probably* so.





PAUL CUSHMAN.

Albany, N.Y.

Aged, 65.

See 379

Paul Cushman.



of the man' in respect to patriotic ardor and feeling. His uncle gave him some advantages, and on coming of age he found himself possessed of some few hundreds of dollars. How soon after this event he left Vermont is not precisely known, but he early became possessed with the inborn spirit of enterprise of his section, and directed his steps westward, making a circuit through Canada and western and northern New York. He seems to have had a faculty of pitching upon spots of future value, which with moderately adequate means, would alone have insured him a fortune. A five acre lot, selected upon this tour, has been for many years the heart of a most flourishing village on Lake Champlain. Why he did not remain here permanently after the erection of a house upon it, &c., is not now well understood, — except that he was unmarried, and it was then too circumscribed a field for the development of his active spirit of enterprise. He finally, however, settled himself in the city of Albany, and soon afterward purchased a spacious lot and located himself upon the river side, the same now occupied by the Columbia-st. market, and engaged actively in the occupation of a contractor. In Nov. 1802, he m. Margaret McDonald, dau. of Donald McDonald,<sup>1</sup> a highly respected citizen, and Helen McGregor, his wife, both from Inverness, Scotland. She was b. 6 July 1779.

“In pursuit of his occupation, he constructed a very considerable part of the original wharves in front of the city, and filled and leveled the shore into business streets, &c. The late Chancellor Lansing, to whose public spirit many extensive improvements in the city are due, made several extensive contracts with him at this period; and he performed his engagements so thoroughly and well as ever after to have enjoyed the esteem of his distinguished and public spirited employer, whose subsequent misfortunes were always a source of deep regret to him. In this occupation, his great ingenuity in planning and his fertility in mechanical expedients found a suitable vent; and to these he united energies in execution that could not be stayed or impeded, and he prospered accordingly.

“In the year 1806 it was thought that the lot he had settled

<sup>1</sup> He lived in Albany from the time of his arrival in this country; was in the Revolutionary War, and was a Pensioner from the U. S. Government.

upon, was absolutely and unavoidably necessary for the purposes of a public market, and it was accordingly appropriated by the city authorities for that purpose. This was a misfortune to him as it violently compelled him to change his plans, and was besides a location, the rapidly increasing value of which, would have added substantially to his future resources, and combined with the produce of his contracts, would soon have placed him in independent circumstances. But he was emphatically a man of enterprise, and being defeated in this, he sought out another location, resolving at the same time upon a change of occupation. He purchased several lots upon what was then known as "Albany Hill," near the divergence of the two great western avenues through which the western portion of the State at that period derived its entire supplies. Here he established a manufactory of stone ware, then a novel business both to himself and a large section of the State. He was again successful, and for a number of years conducted a flourishing business, and supplied the orders of the entire northern and western portion of the State with this healthful article of domestic use. He met, however, with some important reverses, greatly reducing the profits of his energetic industry, by the loss of heavy items of indebtedness, from failures and otherwise, by responsibilities incurred for others, &c. Yet he kept an onward course until on the opening of the Erie Canal in 1824, an overpowering competition starting up, both westward and northward, growing out of the fact of its being no longer necessary to have these factories on or near tide water, and the comparative cheapness of fuel westward, the other main item of cost in the manufacture. From this time, the business ceased to be one of profit here. His remedy would doubtless have been the erection of works at a favorable point West; but his natural energies had been much broken from the effects of a permanent bodily injury, produced by over-exertion, under which he had for a time suffered, making another radical change in his location or occupation a much more serious matter than he might otherwise have viewed it. The same cause which had struck down his business also brought down the property value of the "Hill," and his own with the rest; so that reckoning previous losses, he had no adequate reliance for his family, and was obliged to begin to draw



his means from the sale of some property he had accumulated in the western portion of the State, which involved another misfortune, as it was chosen with judgment, was rising in value, and has since advanced sufficiently to have met all his wants or wishes. With this property he parted with great reluctance, — but indebtedness left him no remedy. At this juncture, it was an additional misfortune that he had allowed himself to have been so much engaged in his early manhood by a spirit of active enterprise, and to have been so much absorbed by it thereafter as to have overlooked his little homestead on Lake Champlain, till now, when it had become a thing of some difficulty to repossess himself of his rights. Yet when the frowns of fortune began to gather around him, his mind recurred to it vividly, and some preliminaries were taken with this view by his son, John, but were never pressed to any result.

“In the prime of manhood, he was about six feet in height, perhaps a trifle less; he was endowed with a vigorous frame and hardy constitution, a sagacious and ingenious though not highly cultivated mind, with a decided cast for mechanical invention. In business, he was methodically exact and circumspect. His political predilections were democratic; directed, however, as opposed to monarchical institutions; he was not a violent home-party politician. Habituated to economy in his youth, he was so, yet without narrowness, in his age. So with his morals: the stern habits of his youth were carried into manhood; and never, at any period, was he obnoxious to the charge of the besetting sin of his age — intemperance. His decease took place 28 Mch. 1833, from exasperation of the injury alluded to above, at the age of 66 years; and but for this, the vigor of his constitution in his age seemed calculated to have sustained him many years longer.” His wife is now living, (Nov. 1854.) He had 7 chil. The foregoing engraved likeness is from a daguerreotype, taken from a painted portrait.

THOMAS [110] of Taunton, had chil.

380 I MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. 1762, m. Jacob Porter 1786, d. 1851. Had 6 chil., as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Anne, b. 4 Aug. 1786, d.

<sup>2</sup> Charles, b. 17 Mch. 1788. Lives in Taunton.

3 Christopher, b. 18 Oct. 1789, d. 8 Sept. 1824.

4 Caleb, b. 4 Aug. 1791, d.

5 John, b. 27 Jan. 1793, b. 21 Mch. 1839.

6 Mary, b. 22 Mch. 1795, d.

381 II SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 1764, m. Marshall Keith, a merchant of Boston, 1786; d. at Boston, 1836. Had no chil.

382 III RUTH,<sup>6</sup> b. Apl. 1769, m. Seth Sumner, a merchant of Taunton, 1796. "Still living (1854) with her son, at Norton, with the vigor and force of a person of 60 years." Had 4 chil., as follows:

1 Ruth, b. 1796, m. Elijah J. Sandford of Rehoboth, in 1820.

2 Seth, b. 30 Mch. 1801, m. Nancy Brown of Dighton, 1829. Is a merchant.

3 William, b. 14 Aug. 1803, d. 4 Sept. 1838. Was a merchant.

4 Ruth Ann, b. 29 June 1806. unm.

WILLIAM [122] of Stafford, Conn., had chil.

383 I LUKE,<sup>6</sup> (1015) b. in Stafford 12 June 1767, m. Hannah Rockwell of Stafford, 13 July 1797. She was b. 14 Aug. 1772.

384 II WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> (1024.)

385 III JOHN,<sup>6</sup> (1028.)

386 IV JAMES,<sup>6</sup> (1031.)

387 V SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> (1022.)

388 VI ELI.<sup>6</sup>

SOLOMON [120] of Norwich, Vt., had chil.

389 I RUTH,<sup>6</sup> m. — Colby. Resided in Marlboro, Vt., and d. there.

390 II JOB,<sup>6</sup> lived in Norwich, Vt. Removed to some unknown parts.

— III SIBEL,<sup>6</sup> b. —, m. Seth Johnson, son of Capt. Wm. Johnson, at the age of 20, at Stafford, Conn. Had 8 chil.; 3 d. young. She d. 1830. Her chil. are:

1 Alice, m. Joel Coburn; resided in Berlin, Vt., and d. 1844, ae. 69.

2 David, m. Polly Yeoman; lived at Berlin, Vt.; d. 1826, ae. 47.

3 Dorcas, m. Abner Fowler, and lived at Berlin.

4 Esther, m. Joseph Grant, and lives in Northfield, Vt., ae. 71.

5 Tabitha, m. Ezra Chandler, and is now living at Berlin, Vt., ae. 66.

391 IV JESSE,<sup>6</sup> (1099) b. about 1753, m. 1st Abigail Orcutt. She d. at West Springfield 4 Aug. 1814, ae. 47. He m. 2d at West Springfield, Ruth —. She d. there about 1835. He resided in that part of West Springfield that is now Holyoke, and had 9 chil.

- V SARAH,<sup>6</sup> m. — Roberts of Norwich, Vt.
- VI REBECCA,<sup>6</sup> m. — Blodget, and lived in State of N. Y.
- 392 VII LUTHER,<sup>6</sup> (1048) b. —, m. Phebe Washburn of Randolph, Vt., where they resided and had 7 chil. and d.
- 393 VIII OLIVER,<sup>6</sup> (1054) b. in Stafford, Conn., 12 Feb. 1769, m. Maria Clarissa Thomas of Lebanon, N. H., dau. of Malchi Thomas of Lebanon, Conn., about 1795. She d. at Norwich, Vt., 8 May 1854. In 1787, at the age of 18, he removed to Norwich, Vt., lived there and d. 15 Mch. 1852. Was a farmer, and had 11 chil.
- 394 IX SOLOMON,<sup>6</sup> (1099 A.) m. Charlotte Vincent of Norwich, Vt.; lived there a number of years, then removed to Berlin, Vt., at which place he left his family and nothing has been heard of him since. Had 3 chil.
- X ESTHER.<sup>6</sup>
- XI ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> d. in Revolutionary War; unm.
- XII DAVID,<sup>6</sup> unm., d. in Revolutionary War.

JOSEPH [129] of Norwich, Vt., had chil.

- 395 I SUSAN,<sup>6</sup> b. 29 Jan. 1797, d. 14 Sept. 1828.
- II Hannah,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1799, d. 29 Dec. 1822.
- III ALMIRA,<sup>6</sup> b. 18 May 1802, m. Hodges Alexander of Plainfield, N. H., 8 Sept. 1838. Had one child, Rhoda, b. 1 Aug. 1839. He d. 13 Mch. 1841. Almira, his widow, still lives at Norwich, Vt.
- 396 IV ELISHA JOHNSON,<sup>6</sup> (1044) b. 15 Mch. 1804, m. Jane Willers (?) of Norwich, Vt. He resided with Chauncey Hunt, at Norwich, the foster father of his wife, till twelve days before his death, which took place at Lowell, 1 June 1836, where he had gone for the benefit of his health. His wf. d. suddenly while on a visit at Boston, in 1840. Had 4 chil.

OLDERTON [126] of Somers, Conn., had chil.

- 397 I ANNA,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 May 1780, m. Freegrace Sexton of Somers.
- 398 II EUNICE,<sup>6</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1790, m. Valirus Kibbe of Somers, Conn., 27 Apl. 1809. He was b. 2 June 1789.

Had 13 chil., as follows :

- 1 Eunice Senora, b. 30 June 1810.
  - 2 Ethalinda Lidora, b. 17 Nov. 1811.
  - 3 Valirus, b. 3 Oct. 1813.
  - 4 Carolus Emilius, b. 30 Nov. 1815.
  - 5 Haney Ann, b. 14 Apl. 1817.
  - 6 Rodolphus, b. 5 Apl. 1819, d.
  - 7 Abigail Matilda, b. 20 Dec. 1820.
  - 8 Julius Augustus, b. 7 May 1823.
  - 9 Daniel Cushman, b. 11 Feb. 1825.
  - 10 Horatio, b. 16 Nov. 1826.
  - 11 Marcus Woodward, b. 7 Nov. 1828.
  - 12 Helen Cornelia, b. 23 May 1830.
  - 13 Jairus Peodolphis, b. 29 July 1833.
- He had 3 other chil., who d. in infancy.



## SEVENTH GENERATION.

---

ROBERT [146] of Woolwich, Me., had chil.

400 I ROBERT,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Apl. 1761 at Wiscasset, Me. Went to sea young. At the age of 16 he was taken by the French, carried to France, confined in a French prison two years, and on his release enlisted on board of a British man-of-war, and it is supposed perished in battle.

401 II MERCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1762, m. Charles Wade, Oct. 1782, and settled in Woolwich, Me. She had chil.

1 Joseph, b. July 1783, d. at sea.

2 Zebulon, b. 10 Feb. 1785, m. 1st Lois Stephens, and 2d Mary Bridgford ; d. at Newport, R. I., in 1848.

3 Charles, b. 11 Jan. 1787, m. Elizabeth Mitchell, and d. at Brooklyn, N. Y. in 1845.

4 Robert, b. 12 Oct. 1789, m. Mary Farnham, and lived at Woolwich, Me.

5 Richard Harnden, b. 8 Jan. 1792, m. 1st Hannah Haines, m. 2d Mary Miller. Lived at Dresden, Me.

6 Delano, b. 7 Feb. 1794. Lost at sea.

7 Kenelam, b. 16 Apl. 1798, d. at sea.

8 Mercy, b. 30 Aug. 1800. Lucy Harnden, b. 12 Feb. 1803.

9 Martha Delano, b. 13 July 1805, m. Oliver Dodge. Lived in Boston.

402 III HOPESTILL,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1764.

403 IV JOSHUA,<sup>7</sup> (1101) b. at Kingston 26 Aug. 1776. In 1790 he removed with his father (Robert) to Woolwich, Me. He m. 1st Rebecca Jordan. She d. in one or two years after their marriage, without chil. He m. 2d Lydia Crockett of Lisbon, Me. Had one child. He d. 20 Jan. 1838. Resided in Brunswick, Me.

404 V MARTHA,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 May 1769, m. Luther Webb 7 Oct. 1790 ; lived in Newcastle, Me. She had 11 chil., as follows :

1 Joshua, b. 31 July 1791, m. Almira Dodge ; lived and d. at Newcastle.

2 Martha Delano, b. 1 Aug. 1793, m. Ebenezer D. Robinson, and has 11 chil.

- 3 Sophia, b. 22 Apl. 1796, m. Solomon Hutchings; had 14 chil. and 8 grand chil. Lived in Boston.
  - 4 Luther, b. 10 Jan. 1798, m. Eliza Wardsworth; had 10 chil., and lived in Waldoborough, Me.
  - 5 Robert Cushman, b. 27 Apl. 1800, m. Sally Tronant, had 8 chil., and lived in Waldoborough, Me.
  - 6 Lucy, b. 21 Aug. 1802, d. young.
  - 7 Lewis, b. 13 Jan. 1804, m. Hannah Rundlett; lived in New Castle, Me., and d. in 1851.
  - 8 James, b. 10 June 1807, d. young.
  - 9 Nathan, b. 15 Aug. 1810, m. Eliza Rundlett; has 4 chil.
  - 10 Elbridge, b. 13 Aug. 1812, d. 1829.
  - 11 Edward, b. 15 Nov. 1814, m. Jane Abigail Baldwin; had 3 chil., and lived in Kentucky.
- 405 VI BEZA,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 June 1771, d. young.
- 406 VII KENELAM,<sup>7</sup> (1102) b. 1773, m. Hannah Boynton Nutter. Lived at Wiscassett, Me. Was a farmer and carpenter. Had 9 chil.
- 407 VIII JOB,<sup>7</sup> (1111) b. 1774, m. Hannah Woodward of Brunswick, Me. He was engaged in sea-faring business; in early life was promoted to the command of a vessel, and perished with all on board, in a hurricane, off Point Petre, West Indies, soon after leaving port, in the 29th year of his age.
- 408 IX LEONISA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1778, m. 1st Robert Nichols, in 1802; m. 2d Ebenezer Haggett. By her first husband she had two chil.: Jane, who m. Barnabas Barker, and Samuel, who m. Elizabeth Williams, and had 7 chil.
- 409 X FRANCIS,<sup>7</sup> (1113) b. 4 Dec. 1781; m. 1st Betsy McKenney, 29 Dec. 1803; she d. 23 Dec. 1824. m. 2d Lydia Hannevell, 19 Dec. 1826. Had 22 chil.; 11 by each wf. Lived in Woolwich, on the homestead of his father, Robert, and d. Jan. 1854.
- ISAAC [149] of Hebron, Me., had chil. by his 1st wf.
- 410 I LOVISA,<sup>7</sup> b. —, m. Stephen Washburn of Paris, Me., Apl. 1808, and had chil.
- 1 Ruth, b. 22 July 1809; m. 1st Benj. Washburn, and 2d Zachariah Field. Lives in Cumberland, Me. Has 9 chil.
  - 2 Roxalana, b. 28 Feb. 1811, m. Richard J. Elder. Had 9 chil. Lives in Windham, Me.
  - 3 Isaac Cushman, b. 23 Dec. 1812, d. 28 Jan. 1852, m. Cynthia W. Stevens. Was a lawyer. Lived in Damariscotta, Me. Had 3 chil.
  - 4 Lovisa, b. 22 Oct. 1814, m. James Hadlock. Lives in Westbrook, Me., and had 5 chil.
- 411 II RUTH,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1775, d. 16 Aug. 1821, m. Wm.

D. Bray 6 Mch. 1796. Lived in Minot, Me., and had ten chil.

- 1 Lovisa, b. 13 Feb. 1797, m. Quincy Keith. Had 4 chil., and d. 23 Nov. 1836.
- 2 Sarah Ellis, b. 15 Apl. 1798, m. John Cole in 1817, and had two chil.
- 3 William B., b. 20 May 1800, m. 1st Nancy Bradford in 1823, m. 2d Ann Maria Sawtelle, in 1835. Is an enterprising trader in Turner, Me. Has 10 chil.
- 4 Judith, b. 22 Oct. 1801, m. William Harris in 1820. Had 2 chil.
- 5 Achsah, b. 20 Feb. 1803, m. Philo Clark in 1825. Had 2 chil.
- 6 Jefferson, b. 1 Jan. 1806, m. Julia A. Jones. Is a trader, living at Naples, Me.
- 7 Ruth, m. Paine Merrill. Lives in New Gloucester, Me.
- 8 Madison James, (twin with Ruth,) b. 11 Jan. 1811, m. Elizabeth Johnson. Lives in Evansville, Indiana. Is a physician.
- 9 Washington, b. 13 Sept. 1814, m. Catharine Jordan. Is a trader. Lives in Naples, Me.
- 10 Ebenezer, b. 29 Aug. 1817. Is unm. Lives in Evansville, Indiana, and is a dentist.

412 III ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> (1135) b. 23 Sept. 1779, d. Sept. 1829, m. Sarah Bearce. Lived in Parkman and Kirkland, Me., in which latter place he d.

THOMAS [151] of Bridgewater, had chil.

413 I THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> (1147) b. 2 Nov. 1795, m. 5 Oct. 1823 Lucy Pratt, dau. of Cornelius Pratt of Bridgewater. She was b. in Bridgewater 20 Apl. 1799. Had 9 chil. He is a farmer and school teacher. The winter after he was 21 years of age, he commenced teaching school, and for thirty consecutive winters taught district schools in Bridgewater and the neighboring towns. In the years 1849 and 1850 he was the Representative in the Legislature of Mass. from Bridgewater. Subsequently he taught schools in the winter up to the time of the writing hereof, (1854,) making 34 years that he has taught district schools, the winter terms.

The fact that he continued for so many years in the honorable and useful vocation of "school master," is conclusive evidence of his ability and success in that business. But few men can "keep up with the times" for 34 years, as a teacher. To do it, a man must have a remarkably *progressive* and studious organization. Such was the case with him. His great success as a teacher, was in the peculiar *tact* which he possessed in *governing* a school; for without order, no school can prosper. Hence he was much sought for as a teacher in those

schools where "noise, confusion and discord" reigned triumphant. And in a few weeks, by the mildness, but firmness of his manner, he would bring unruly and ungoverned children into obedience and studious habits. As a teacher, therefore, he was eminently successful. He has done more than most men, in the sphere of his action, not merely to "teach the young idea how to shoot," but to lay broad and deep the foundations of society, in good order, sound morals and well educated citizens.

And he has not merely *taught*, but he has led the way by an exemplary and blameless life and conversation. He is, therefore, highly respected and beloved in the "Old Colony," where he was born and labored for so many years; and, when his work of life shall have been completed, where he expects to "sleep with his fathers." He has raised a family of nine chil.

The author of this work is much indebted to him for his assistance in searching out the various branches of Cushmans in the "Old Colony" region.

Fac-simile of his  
autograph.



AMAZIAH, Lt. [158] of Kingston, had chil.

- 414 I MATHEW SMITH,<sup>7</sup> (1157) b. 15 Nov. 1777 m. Cynthia Holbrook of Townsend, Vt. 24 March 1796. She was b. 1778. He was a gunsmith; lived in Providence, R. I., and d. 18 Apl. 1811.
- 415 II ASA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1780, d. 1807, unm. ae. 27.
- 416 III MARTIN,<sup>7</sup> (1163) b. 11 Feb. 1782, d. at Bellingham, Sept. 1832, ae. 50; m. Hannah Pickering. She d. 1825, ae. 24. He was a blacksmith.
- 417 IV SARAH,<sup>7</sup> d. in childhood.
- 418 V CYRENE,<sup>7</sup> b. 1788, d. of consumption at Bellingham in 1817, ae. 29. She was unm.
- 419 VI AMAZIAH,<sup>7</sup> (1164) b. 14 Apl. 1789, d. at Bellingham, 24 Oct. 1825, ae. 36 years 6 mo. 10 days; m. Lydia Chitson. Was a farmer.







W. W. ELLIS & CO. CUTTING & ENGRAVING

Paterson, N. J.

Vol. 1. 50

E. Cushman

- 420 VII LEWIS,<sup>7</sup> d. in childhood.
- 421 VIII FREDERIC,<sup>7</sup> d. in childhood.
- 422 IX APOLLOS,<sup>7</sup> (1167) b. 3 May 1794. Lives in Oakham. m. Susanna Ripley, dau. of Jephtha Ripley of Oakham, in 1817. She was b. in Middleboro 10 Mch. 1793. He is a believer of "spiritual influences." In a letter dated May 1851, he says, "If the spirit returns to the God who gave it, I doubt not that the spirits of departed friends are our guardian angels."

ELISHA, [159] of Kingston, had chil.

- 423 I THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> (1171) b. 15 May 1781, m. Sylvia Drew, dau. Maj. Seth Drew of Kingston, Apl. 11, 1805. She was b. 30 Sept. 1785. He lived in Kingston; was an auger smith by occupation, and was a delegate from Kingston in the Convention of 1853 for revising the Constitution of Mass. He was a highly intelligent and much respected citizen, and gave considerable attention to the genealogical researches of his family and name. He d. Thursday, 22 Dec. 1853, ae. 72. His house was in "Rocky Nook," Kingston, and was the nearest building, now standing, to the site of the dwelling house of Elder Thomas Cushman.
- 424 II BARTHOLOMEW, Dr.<sup>7</sup> (1181) b. 14 Aug. 1782, d. 14 Jan. 1837, ae. 55; m. Phebe Briant, dau. Zenas Briant. She was b. 15 Sept. 1791. He was a physician, and lived and died in Sandwich.
- 425 III LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. Sunday, 18 July, 1784; m. Dea. Cephas Bumpas of Plympton, 29 Sept. 1808. He was b. Saturday, 5 Mch. 1785. They were m. by Rev. Zephaniah Willis of Kingston, and had 7 chil. as follows:
- 1 Cephas, b. at Plympton, Thursday, 9 July, 1811.
  - 2 Lewis Bradford, b. Friday, 24 Sept. 1813, and d. at Taunton, 1 Oct. 1832.
  - 3 Fanny Woodbury, b. Sunday, 10 Sept. 1815, m. Alden Miller of Middleboro.
  - 4 Lydia Cushman, b. at Wareham, Sunday, 14 April, 1818, m. Nathan S. Walker.
  - 5 Joanna Sumner, b. at Plympton, 2 Mch. 1821, m. Geo. Bryant of Plympton.
  - 6 Mary Dexter, b. at Plympton, Saturday, 13 Sept. 1823; m. William Greenfield of Foxboro.
  - 7 Sarah Bradford, b. at Plympton, Tuesday, 21 Mch. 1826; m. Edward Sherman of Plympton.
- 426 IV ELISHA, Rev.<sup>7</sup> (1187) b. 2 May 1788, at Kingston.

His father's name was also Elisha, who died when his son, the subject of this sketch, was a young boy. His mother survived until July, 1842. He was apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, at which business he labored until about his twentieth year, at which time he professed to be converted to God, and united with the Baptist Church in Kingston, then under the pastoral care of the Rev. Samuel Glover. He soon began to take a deep interest in religious labors, and felt a strong impulse to engage in the work of the Christian ministry. After a somewhat protracted struggle, under a sense of incompetence and other hindrances, he finally yielded to the convictions of his mind and was licensed by the church in Kingston, to preach the gospel of Christ. His education was mostly selfacquired, though he studied for a short time with his pastor, but never enjoyed the advantages of collegiate instruction. He preached in the neighboring villages, and supplied the Baptist church in Grafton with much acceptance for about a year. From that place he went to Providence, R. I. about the year 1811, and assisted "Father Cornell" in preaching for a few months. Thence he went to Hartford, Conn., and after preaching in that city for a short time he was invited to the pastoral care of the First Baptist Church, which invitation he accepted, and was ordained as pastor of that body, June 16, 1813.

The ordination sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. Stephen Gano, D. D., of Providence, R. I., who became acquainted with him while in that city, and was his fast friend while he lived.

He was married to Elizabeth Bailey, dau. of Eliphalet and Martha Bailey of Kingston, 30 Aug. 1812, who yet survives.

He remained as pastor of the chh. at Hartford, till the year 1825, having gained the esteem and affection of all classes of citizens. His ministry was highly successful, two hundred and thirty-five having been added to the chh. at Hartford, which was more than double its former number. Many of those whom he baptized in that city still survive, occupying prominent positions in the community, and bear testimony to the fidelity and affection of their former pastor.



His pastorate in Hartford also gave him a somewhat intimate and conspicuous relation to the progress of the Baptist denomination throughout the State of Connecticut. He was almost continually called to attend councils, ordinations, the constituting of churches, and similar services, in all parts of the State.

He bore a prominent part in organizing the Connecticut Baptist Missionary Society in 1814, and was its Corresponding Secretary until 1822, when that society was re-organized under the name of the Connecticut Baptist Convention, of which he was a prominent trustee until he removed to Philadelphia, in 1825. He was subsequently President of that Convention from 1830 to 1834, inclusive, during his pastorate at Stratford. He was thus so intimately connected with the Baptist denomination in Connecticut, that the memory of his person and labors still remains fresh and pleasant among most of the older members of the Baptist churches in every section of the State.

From the year 1800 to 1815 the larger body of the clergy of New England, especially the Congregational clergy, being conservative in their views and principles of government, sympathized with the Federal party, as it then existed. They were, therefore, opposed to the administrations of Jefferson and Madison, and consequently to the war with Great Britain in 1812, which grew out of the policy of the Democratic party of that day. The Baptist denomination was usually an exception, and being more radical and progressive in their views of government, generally, favored the administrations of those Presidents.

Although not a politician, as we usually understand the term, and abstaining entirely, as every good and judicious minister of the gospel should, from political action and controversy, yet we infer that his sympathies and principles of government coincided with the Democratic party, as did his denomination generally. In the year 1813 a company of United States soldiers had been enlisted at Hartford, Conn., and had received orders to march to the scene of war on the northern frontier. It was a proper time for religious services and devout meditations. As they were about to depart they assembled in the Baptist chh. in Hartford, and a sermon was preached to them by Rev. Mr. Cushman, which, for ability, Christian principles and sound advise is rarely

exceeded by any one. It was soon after published in Hartford, and the title page was as follows :

# CHRISTIAN FORTITUDE,

A DISCOURSE

Delivered at the Baptist Meeting House in Hartford,

MAY 30, 1813,

In presence of a Company of United States Troops about to march upon the frontier,

BY

E. CUSHMAN,

MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL.

The text was 1st Timothy, 6: 12. "Fight the good fight of faith."

We give a few extracts illustrating the ability and power of the writer and the characteristics of the discourse. The original document is now before us, and a printed copy may be found at the Hartford, Conn., Athenæum.

"To understand the duty enjoined in the text we notice particularly the terms used.

"1. We are called to fight. This implies active resistance. *The weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty, through God.* It is through God that the Christian does valiantly. *It is not by might nor by power, but by God's spirit* that the church gains her victory. Yet, although the victory is of the Lord it is the business of his soldiers to resist the devil. They are not to be idle because deliverance is by grace. If then, when the vices of the world are gaining ground and appear to our view, we neglect to exert ourselves to repel the enemy, it cannot be said we are active; that we fight the good fight of faith. \* \* \* \*

"2. We are directed to *fight the fight of faith.*

"Faith implies a belief of a report, and courage and resolution grounded on this belief. Faith in the promises of God inspired the ancient Patriarchs with fortitude and resolution, and all who are faithful unto death shall receive a crown of life. \* \* \* \*

"3. The fight of faith is by the third term of the text pronounced a *good fight*; and it is so, because a man of fortitude will be actuated by good motives and will proceed in a good and proper manner. Again, it is a good fight because of the nature of the cause in which we enlist. It is more honorable to perish in a good cause than to wear the crown of iniquity and fraud. The cause of Christ is a holy cause. The cause of truth must stand.

The nature of the cause, therefore, inspires with fortitude, and by fortitude the cause is instrumentally defended. A fight, a combat, therefore, that cannot but win the victory, and that too upon honorable terms must be a good fight." \* \* \* \* \*

The conclusion of the sermon was in the following eloquent, patriotic and persuasive language :

"Although every soldier is not an officer, yet every officer is, emphatically, a soldier, a word to a soldier therefore will apply to the whole.

"Your shining arms and warlike attire are but sad memorials of our country's distresses ; we are involved in hostilities, and whether on just or unjust principles our necessity calls for your pity and assistance. It is on you, under God, that we depend for safety. While we enjoy our liberties and quietly partake of the blessings of domestic life, while we enter the house of God and worship, having none to molest or make us afraid, we would confess, with gratitude, the favour you confer on us when you hazard your lives in our defence ; and God forbid that we should lightly esteem the blessings we so richly enjoy at the expense of your blood. But are you prepared to fight the fight of faith ? Could you already ascertain whose lot it is to fall in the field, perhaps your exercises might be somewhat different from what they now are. But since, for wise purposes, this is yet concealed, it becomes you to conduct as though it were the lot of the whole, and hence the following inquiries will arise : In the first place, are your characters free from immorality ? from intoxication, theft, and profaneness ? vices, horrid vices, shameful, destructive vices which so often infest the camp. We are constrained to honour your employment, and we would not hesitate to say that if a soldier deserves reproach, it is due to his character and not to his calling ; but yet how often is the name of a soldier degraded by a dissipated life. In the next place, are your sentiments respecting religion such as your consciences will approve in the hour of death ? Lastly, are you the real lovers of our Lord Jesus Christ ? In a word, have you been born again ? If so, though you fall in battle and sacrifice your blood at the shrine of your country's liberty, yet yours shall conquer death ; for *he that believeth shall be saved*. But, if on the contrary, you are found without Christ in your heart, we are obliged to tell you that although you return in triumph from the field, and long wear the laurels of your country, yet you must lie down in sorrow. May God forbid that you whose courage is undaunted at the voice of the thundering cannon and screaming shot should be overcome at last by your own lust. Go then, and the blessing of God go with

you, and whilst you fight against the enemy of your country forget not to fight the fight of faith. The Lord give you prudence, fortitude and success, and return you in peace to the enjoyment of your friends and your rights." \* \* \* \*

"Before we conclude we feel anxious to inquire *who is on the Lord's side?* \* \* \* \*

If we are found on the Lord's side we shall conquer the enemy, Death, and hail the glorious day when the voice of the archangel shall rend the vaulted heavens; escorted by angels we will then march to the gate of the New Jerusalem, the roll will then be called, and all whose names are found in the Lamb's book of life shall be welcomed to the abodes of bliss; the heavenly choir shall pay us their salute while in triumph we enter the pearly gates; a band of music shall escort us into the city, while on golden harps they perform the notes of *thanksgiving to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ—who hath loved us and washed us in his blood, and made us kings and priests unto God,* and having received the welcome plaudit,

‘We'll all march up the golden street,  
And ground our arms at Jesus' feet.’”

During his ministry at Hartford, three of his sermons were published. The next one that was printed, was a sermon delivered to his people in Hartford, on a Sabbath which occurred on a 4th of July. We have not a copy, and cannot, therefore, give its date or subject. We have the best of reasons, however, for supposing that it was patriotic in its sentiments and deeply imbued with the principles contained in the “sermon on the mount.”

In 1820 the Legislature of Connecticut was to meet for the first time at New Haven. It was, therefore, an occasion of more than common interest. Mr. Cushman was invited to preach the “Election Sermon.” It was printed, and a copy may be seen at the Wardsworth Athenæum, Hartford, Conn.

The text was 1 Tim. 6: 15. “Which in his times, he shall show who is the blessed and only potentate, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.” It was preached 3 May, 1820. We sub-join an outline, or plan of the sermon, and the closing paragraph:

“The design of the discourse is to illustrate the blessedness and the absolute supremacy of the government of Jesus Christ.

I. *He is the Blessed Potentate*, as illustrated

1 By the happy influence of his government and laws on the morals of mankind.



2 By the lenity of Jesus Christ towards his subjects.

II. *He is the only Potentate.* — Two arguments are proposed to illustrate the entireness of his sovereignty.

1 The prosperity or declension of empires has ever depended upon the extent in which the spirit of Christianity has characterized their government.

2 The supremacy of Jesus Christ is illustrated in the success of his doctrine and institutions.

*Improvement.* — 1 The happy influence of the Christian religion in perpetuating the blessings of social life, urges every friend of mankind to embrace and support it.

2 From the sovereignty of Jesus Christ, we learn the responsibility of those who are entrusted with authority.

3 The sovereignty of Jesus Christ secures advantage to the church from all the changes and events which take place in the world.

Every public event opens an avenue for the rays of evangelical light. The cession of territory to the Russian empire at different times, has prepared the way for the spread of divine knowledge, and particularly for the spiritual instruction of the Jews. — The accession of the Earl of Minto to the government of Bengal, gave facilities to the missionaries of the cross, to propagate the gospel throughout India. The public career of Bonaparte, though tracked in human blood, excited in many instances an enquiry after the true principles of religious liberty. What benefit may accrue to the christian church from the late revolution in Europe, remains yet to be revealed by the order of Divine Providence; but should this event pass by, and contribute nothing to the general interests of the truth, it must be pronounced an **EVENT EXTRAORDINARY** in the annals of the world.

How consoling the reflection, that through the influence of Him who sits regent on the throne of universal dominion, the best effects may be realized from causes in themselves afflicting, and often unrighteous. Who that possesses human, (not to say christian sympathy,) can look with cold indifference upon the distresses of a convulsed world, and contemplate without lamentation the fate of nations, *dashing to pieces like a potter's vessel*? But the christian, with the eye of faith, enlightened by the rays of Divine revelation, while he weeps over the destinies of the world, doomed and hastening to destruction, can rejoice in the expectation of a *new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness*. — Then let the wisdom of this world give place to the revelation of God. — Let *wise men* bring their offerings to the *Babe of Bethlehem*. — Let every human standard be prostrated at the foot of the cross. — Let *every knee bow* to the exalted Saviour, and let

*every tongue confess that Jesus is the Lord — of the increase of whose government and peace, there shall be no end. AMEN.*

During his ministry at Hartford, the subject of a periodical, devoted to the interests of the Baptist denomination, had been often discussed, and the desirableness of some public organ of the denomination in Connecticut was deeply felt. An arrangement was first made for a department devoted to this purpose in the Hartford Times, a political paper. This department of religious intelligence, &c., he superintended for a few months, when Mr. Philemon Canfield, a Baptist printer, under the sanction of the Convention, undertook the publishing of a paper, under the title of the "Christian Secretary," Mr. Cushman being employed to supervise and edit it. It was at the outset but a small sheet, and the editorial service was gratuitous, or nearly so. Hence there were no elaborate editorials, as are now expected in religious journals, and perhaps nothing requiring special notice. Having no files of that paper, we can give no particular notice of his editorial labors, which continued till he left Hartford.

In 1824, the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by Yale College, at New Haven.

In 1825 he was honorably dismissed from the chh. in Hartford, his resignation being accepted with much reluctance by the greater portion of the people, and a certificate, unanimously adopted by the chh. and placed upon its records, was given him, which was as follows :

"This certifies that Rev. Elisha Cushman has, for about twelve years past sustained the pastoral office in this chh., and his labors have been blessed of God to the conversion of souls and the edification of the chh. But as in the providence of God, he is now released from the pastoral work with us, we do cordially recommend him to the kind attention and fellowship of our sister churches wherever his lot may be cast. And while we would commend him as a brother of unimpeachable integrity, and a good minister of Jesus Christ, we would offer our united prayers to the God of all grace and mercy that the divine benediction may accompany him in all his future courses, and that he may be abundantly blessed in the work of the gospel ministry.

By order of the Chh.

JEREMIAH BROWN, Clerk.

Hartford, April 1, 1825."

At the same time he received from the resident clergyman of Hartford a high testimony to his talents and christian character, all of whom united in signing their names to a document containing their kind and fraternal expressions of regard and affection.<sup>1</sup>

In the Autumn of 1825, Mr. Cushman removed to Philadelphia and labored successfully as Pastor of the New Market street Baptist Chh. for a period of about four years; from whence he returned to Connecticut and preached in Stratfield, a parish in the town of Fairfield, from Sept. 1829 to April 1831.

After this he settled in New Haven, Conn., where his labors for about three years were greatly blessed in the enlargement and strengthening of the chh.

In the spring of 1835 he went to Plymouth, Mass., the last scene of his pastoral labors. While there, he delivered "An Address, at the request of the young men of Plymouth, on the anniversary of the birth of Washington, Lord's day evening, 22 Feb. 1835," which was published. It was an able, christian and patriotic production, worthy the head and heart of its author.

His health was beginning seriously to suffer, and early in 1838, at the earnest request of his brethren and friends in Connecticut, he was induced to remove to Hartford, for the purpose of editing "The Christian Secretary," a weekly paper, and the organ of the Baptist denomination in Connecticut. This paper was originally brought into existence by Mr. Cushman, in 1822, he being its first editor, and it seemed fitting that he should assist in sustaining it in its maturer age and more extended sphere of influence. But his work on earth was nearly finished. He was able to edit only two or three numbers of the paper after his return to Hartford, his health failing too rapidly to admit of his attention to further service of the kind. He continued to decline until the 26th of October, 1838, when he quietly and triumphantly passed to his eternal rest.

His last end was that of the righteous, — peace, perfect peace! He had evidently been making special preparation for the final conflict, several months before it took place, and for the last few days was fully conscious of its approach. The following account

<sup>1</sup> We regret that a copy of this certificate could not be found. It was left among his papers, but was inadvertently mislaid.

of the closing scene is taken from the discourse preached by the Rev. Robert Turnbull, at his funeral :

“ On the Sabbath previous to his death, I saw that he was rapidly sinking. I suggested this to him, and found that he was aware of it, and had made up his mind to the issue. Said he :

“ ‘ I feel that I have come to a serious point. I feel it necessary to look at the ground of my hope, not carelessly and superficially, but seriously and with care. I have preached the gospel to others, and have thought it precious ; but things appear to me now in a very different light. In looking back upon my past life, I have only to regret that I have not loved Christ enough, and I don’t even now : but I have a comfortable hope. I have no ecstasies. They are too flashy substances to sustain the soul. But I have a comfortable hope — a comfortable hope !’ he repeated with peculiar emphasis.

“ Being present with him on another occasion with two christian friends, he repeated the same expressions of confidence in God, informed us he felt a perfect submission to the Divine will, and had little care or anxiety about anything. Said he, ‘ my temporal affairs I leave with my family and friends, — my spiritual affairs I leave in better hands.’ Speaking of his sinfulness in the sight of God, a fact upon which he seemed to dwell, he added : ‘ Notwithstanding that, I can look forward to eternity, as it were, with a smile ! I look upward, and the shining of the Saviour’s presence cheers my heart. I long to join the blissful throng, and I feel as if I should.’ He told us he could think of little else but Christ ; his whole soul seemed swallowed up in the contemplation of his glory.

“ The last time I saw him was on the morning previous to his death, when he was rapidly sinking into the grave. Being inquired of respecting the state of his mind, he roused himself up, and replied, ‘ a good support — a good support !’ He had occasion to take some medicine which affected his breathing, and caused him to pant severely, when he broke out thus : “ Ah, this panting ! but I don’t pant enough after Christ !” and then dwelt for several minutes in a most delightful strain upon the sweet consolation, and the good hope through grace, which he was permitted to enjoy.

“ He continued in the same calm and blessed frame of mind, till the moment of his death. He had a severe turn about an hour before, but this passed away and left him in comparative quiet. He kept saying every now and then, ‘ a few moments more, and all will be over — all will be at rest !’ He had entire self-possession to the very last. He told the attendant a short



time before, that he did not wish to be moved, — that he was going, and wanted to die undisturbed, — just as if he felt it necessary to pass calmly and deliberately into the presence of his God.

Without a struggle he died gently and peacefully about fifteen minutes past one o'clock on Friday morning, Oct. 26, 1838."

Mr. Cushman was a highly interesting preacher, as well as a steadfast and devoted Christian. His mode of reasoning and illustration was ingenious, and often quite original, while his language and manner in the pulpit were always appropriate and impressive. A friend was recently speaking to the writer of the impression produced upon his own mind by a discourse of Mr. C's, many years ago, upon "the faith that removes mountains;" and remarked that the graphic manner in which the preacher presented mountain after mountain before the eyes of his congregation, and then showed in detail the operation of Christian faith in demolishing them, was exceedingly forcible and instructive. Another friend mentions one of Mr. Cushman's illustrations of the proper inference from the mysteriousness of the divine providences. "Oh," said he, "the ocean of God's purposes is utterly unfathomable by any of our sounding lines; but therefore we trust ourselves all the more confidently upon it; just as the mariner at sea, far beyond all soundings, feels comparatively safe, as he has no shoals nor rocks to fear."

Only three or four of Mr. Cushman's discourses were ever published. One of these was the annual Election Sermon, preached before the Legislature of Connecticut, in May, 1820, upon the character of Christ as "the blessed and only Potentate;" another was a discourse upon the anniversary of our National Independence; and another, an Oration before the young men of Plymouth, upon the birth-day of Washington. But Mr. C. had little ambition to shine as an author; his mission was rather that of the faithful Christian pastor, and in this sphere his labors were abundant and eminently fruitful.

Yet after all, his main distinction consisted in his being a *good man*. He was distinguished for integrity and kindness. His humor was somewhat witty and playful, but always decorous and kind. His piety was rather rational and calm than enthusiastic and impassioned. That he had no defects, none will pretend to

say, and could he now be heard, he would rebuke the man who would venture such an affirmation. On his death-bed he felt himself to be a great sinner, and placed all his hopes of acceptance on the atoning blood of Christ. But those who knew him intimately will bear witness to the depth and sincerity of his piety.

In contemplating his character and services, we may well exclaim, in the beautiful language of inspiration :

“How beautiful upon the mountains,  
Are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings—that publisheth peace ;  
That bringeth good tidings of good—that publisheth salvation !  
That sayeth unto Zion, thy God reigneth.”

He died in the 50th year of his age, leaving a widow and five sons, all of whom but one now survive.

The foregoing portrait was engraved from a daguerreotype taken from a portrait painted at the time of his death, in 1838.<sup>1</sup> It is said to be a very good and correct one. The autograph was written in 1825, when he was at the age of 37.

JAMES [160] of Kingston, had chil.

427 I NATHANIEL, Dea.<sup>7</sup> (1192) b. 8 July 1781, m. Rebecca Stetson 1 Jan. 1809. She was b. 19 Mch. 1783. He was a turner by trade and a Deacon of the “Evangelical” chh. at Kingston.

428 II JAMES,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Jan. 1784, and d. 18 Aug. 1806, at sea, unm., ae. 22.

429 III MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 July 1787. Lived in Kingston ; unm.

430 IV ZENAS, Col.<sup>7</sup> (1199) b. 19 July 1791, m. Deborah Lothrop Johnson, dau. of Richard Francis Johnson of Kingston, 11 May 1825. She was b. 26 Oct. 1798. He is, by occupation, a harness maker and farmer. He was a Captain of a military company in Kingston, and afterwards a Colonel of a Regiment. He removed from Kingston to Plympton, where he now resides. He is a Justice of the Peace, to which office he was appointed in 1843, and is Postmaster at North Plympton. He is much esteemed by the community in which he lives, for his intelligence, integrity and moral worth.

<sup>1</sup> It was painted from his corpse, on the day following his decease, Oct. 27, 1838.

The following, copied from the "Plymouth Rock," a newspaper published at Plymouth, of the date of Dec., 1853, will illustrate, very completely, the conscientious *honesty* of his mind and heart. Would that there were many more examples of such scrupulous integrity :

*"Look at This."*

"The subscriber is fully satisfied that he has received of some person, in lieu of a one dollar bill, a much larger bill, which he is ready to refund to the person that will produce satisfactory evidence of the same, to the subscriber.

ZENAS CUSHMAN.

North Plympton, 29 Dec. 1853."

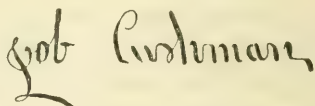
His character needs no higher eulogium than that. His family is the only one of the name of Cushman, now living in Plympton, where, during the 18th century, they were so numerous.

431 V SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 July 1789 ; widow of Melatiah Bartlet of Plymouth. She was m. Apl. 1817, and he d. Oct. 1825. Had no chil.

432 VI JOB, Rev.<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Jan. 1797 at Kingston. Fitted for college at the Grammar School at Kingston, under the tuition of Rev. Martin Paris ; entered Brown University at Providence, R. I., Sept. 1815, and was graduated in 1819. He studied Theology with Rev. Calvin Park of Brown University, and was licensed to preach by the Old Colony Association in Aug. 1821 ; settled at Springfield, N. H., as pastor of the ("Orthodox") Congregational Chh. 6 July 1825. Dismissed 6 July 1828. Installed over the Congregational chh. at Prescott and remained there four years. Afterwards resided at Amherst, and preached as a missionary, under the patronage of the Mass. Missionary Society, in various places ; and is now (1854) a Missionary in the Western States. He m. 16 Apl. 1833 Clarissa Abbot of Wendell. He is a pious and devoted Christian, giving evidence, by his daily life, of the "faith that is in him." He is a conscientious and zealous advocate of the "temperance reform" and of anti-slavery measures generally. He belongs to that branch of the Congregational chh.

called "Evangelical" or "Orthodox;" but has charity for all men; had no chil.

Fac-simile of his autograph.



433 VII MARTIN, Rev.<sup>7</sup> (1200) b. in 1800, m. Mary Ann Reed of Taunton, dau. of Dea. John Reed. Studied Theology with Rev. Alvin Cobb of Taunton; settled as Pastor at Acton, Me., and remained there five years. Preached in Shutesbury several years. Then left the ministry on account of ill health; resided at Amherst, and afterwards at Taunton. Like his brother, he was an "Orthodox" or "Evangelical" Congregational minister, and was a useful and valuable member of that denomination. He exemplified the doctrines and precepts of his "Lord and Master" in all the duties of life, and was, therefore, much respected and beloved.

On the 23d Aug. 1854, he preached a sermon at Taunton, at "the annual meeting of the Reed Family, — the descendants of John Reed, Esq." We give the closing paragraphs, as an illustration of his abilities and his principles.

The text was Prov. xvii. 6: "Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers."

"Beloved relatives; we are here to-day, the representatives, and some of us the descendants of names ever to be remembered and honored. Read, the philosopher, the metaphysician, the firm and unflinching patriot, and the brave soldier, who on being offered a large sum to renounce the colonial interests and espouse the cause of King George, replied, 'I am not worth buying, but poor as I am, his majesty is not rich enough to buy me.' Godfrey, the lawyer, the Royal Counsellor and the victorious General, who on taking the city of Jerusalem, and being offered the crown, refused to wear a crown of gold in the city where his Saviour wore a crown of thorns. The self-denying and conscientious Roger Williams, who, whatever errors he may have imbibed, was far in advance of the age in which he lived, on the great principles of civil and religious liberty, which now shake the world. The persuasive Allyne, who, though long dead, still speaks in louder and louder tones, reaching nation after nation, with convincing and alarming power, of whom it was said: 'He was greedy of the salvation of souls.' Cushman, the charterer of the



Mayflower, called by Gov. Bradford the right hand of the colony, who on signing the necessary papers, remarked : ‘ I seek no name, but the memory of this act shall never die.’ Morton, the faithful and pious Secretary ; the amiable and energetic Allerton ; the devout Brewster ; the venerable Faunce, the last of the ruling elders ; Dean, the early patriot and member of our National Legislature, who wished an ocean of fire might roll between this country and the monarchies of Europe ; Hubbard, the faithful pastor and historian, and more recently the pious christian and eminent jurist ; Tucker, the faithful pastor, the ingenious writer and independent thinker ; Hodges, the indefatigable, kind hearted and eminent physician, whose history is interwoven with that of the London plague ; and last, but not least, Robinson, the distinguished pastor of the Pilgrim Church in Holland, whose celebrated charge will transmit his name to the latest generations.

“ These are all represented here lineally or in name ; and shall we prove ourselves the ignoble children of such a noble parentage, or shall we show ourselves unworthy to bear their names ? *Who* if not *we* should feel an interest and exert an influence in the great events now transpiring in the world ? and what place more appropriate than this, to resolve that our influence shall tell correctly relative to the great principles of civil and religious liberty ? Here, hard by the Rock of Plymouth, near to Faneuil Hall and Bunker Hill, Lexington and Concord ; here, in the place of our fathers’ sepulchres, while sitting around their hearth stones ; here, in this consecrated grove, while our feet press the soil which witnessed the labors and toils, the prayers and tears of our more immediate ancestors. *Where*, I say, if not *here*, shall we resolve that *our* lives from this day shall be characterized by a more entire consecration to the God of our fathers—that we will indeed be their crown by cultivating their spirit and perpetuating the invaluable institutions they purchased at the expense of so much labor, persecution and danger ? As we reverence our illustrious ancestors, as we love our country, as we would secure the highest happiness of man, as we regard the voice of God in his word and providence, let us devote our lives to the Puritan religion, and do our utmost to extend its influence through our land. \* \* \* \*  
Fill our whole country with the religion of the Puritans, and its liberties are safe. Fill the world with the religion of the Puritans, and the world is free — free from all human oppressors, — free from the power of sin and Satan — free in CHRIST JESUS. And though our names are not emblazoned high on the records of fame, and trumpeted through the width of creation, yet it will be far better to have them written in a corner of the last page of the book of life. And as one after another departs, it will be

like the vanishing of the stars in the morning light,—the passage of spirit after spirit resplendent in glory to the upper world.

“ Thus star by star declines,  
Till all are passed away ;  
Till morning high and higher shines,  
To pure and perfect day.  
Nor sink those stars in empty night,  
But hide themselves in heaven's own light.”

434 VIII SPENCER,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Oct. 1798, m. Caroline Cushing of Scituate. In 1824 he was appointed by Dr. Mason Haywood a Deputy Sheriff for the county of Plymouth ; has been three times re-appointed to that office, and still continues in it, “ as good as new.” He lives in Kingston ; has no chil., and he and his wf. are worthy members of the Unitarian Chh. of that town. He is much respected for his prompt and correct business habits, his kind and courteous manners, and a virtuous life.

435 IX SAMUEL ELLIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 July 1804, unm. ; lives in Kingston ; a turner by occupation. In Apl. 1854 he was chosen one of the Selectmen of Kingston, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of one of the Board elected in March.

JOHN [161] of North Yarmouth, Me., had chil. by 1st wf.

436 I THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> (1202) b. 24 Feb. 1783, m. Rachel Goud of Dresden, Me., 27 Nov. 1806. Lives in Greenwood, Me.

437 II JOHN,<sup>7</sup> (1214) b. 28 Nov. 1784, m. 1st Parazina Howe of Rumford, Me., 24 Mch. 1807. She d. 8 Mch. 1847, and he m. 2d Elizabeth Linwell, 8 May 1848. She was of Bethel, Me. He lives in Bethel.

438 III SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> b. Apl. 1787, d. of small pox in the hospital at Portland.

439 IV CHARITY,<sup>7</sup> d. young.

By 2d wf. Betsy Pierce, he had :

440 V NATHANIEL PIERCE,<sup>7</sup> (1222) b. 6 Apl. 1792, m. Silvina Sibley of Gray, 4th July 1821. Lives in Portland, Me.

JOSEPH [163] of Middleboro, had chil.

441 I GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> (1232) b. 7 Jan. 1759, m. — Perry ; was a farmer ; lived at Powder Point, Rochester.

- 442 II HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Nov. 1761, m. — Churchill; d. in Middleboro.
- 443 III DAVID,<sup>7</sup> b. 1767, d. young.
- 444 IV DAVID,<sup>7</sup> (1239) b. 22 Dec. 1774, m. Betsy Thomas of Middleboro, 18 Apl. 1799. She was b. 10 July 1778. He m. 2d — Sampson.
- 445 V JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> d. at sea, unm.
- 446 VI SOULE.<sup>7</sup>
- 447 VII MERCY,<sup>7</sup> m. 1st — Churchill, m. 2d — Thomas. Left one son, Cushman Thomas, who lives in Middleboro.
- 448 VIII ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> m. Lewis Cobb 14 Mch. 1798. Lived and d. in Middleboro. Had sons, Daniel and Jabez, and daughters.
- 449 IX LYDIA SOULE.<sup>7</sup>
- 450 X SARAH,<sup>7</sup> m. John Vaughn of Middleboro, 27 Nov. 1799.
- 451 XI ELIZABETH alias BETSY,<sup>7</sup> m. Elisha Thomas, 2d, 1 Nov. 1801.

JOSHUA [165] of Duxbury, had chil.

- 452 I JOSHUA,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Aug. 1764, d. 12 Nov. 1776.
- 453 II JOHN WADSWORTH,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Aug. 1766. Lost at sea 6 July 1793, at the age of 27, at Cape Francois, West Indies.
- 454 III MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Aug. 1768, m. Charles Thomas of Duxbury, and had 7 chil.

1 Charles, d. at sea.

2 John Wadsworth, lives at Scarboro, Me.

3 Joshua Cushman, lives in Farmington, Me.

4 Deborah S., d. young.

5 Asa.

6 Laura Ann, m. Seth Loring, lives in Charlestown, Mass.

7 Sarah W., m. Leander Hussey, who lives in Westbrook, Me.

- 455 IV EZRA,<sup>7</sup> (1250) b. 24 Oct. 1770, m. Sarah Bradford, dau. of Seth Bradford of Duxbury, 19 Nov. 1798. She was b. Apl. 1774, and d. 29 Oct. 1847, ae. 73. Had five chil., two d. in infancy, without names. He was a sea captain.
- 456 V MERCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1774, m. John Owen, 5 Oct. 1801, who lived and d. in 1842 in Portland, Me. She now lives with her daughter Salumith Wadsworth, (who married Charles Cushman,) in Cambridge, Mass. Had chil.
- 1 William Cotton, b. 25 July 1802, d. 1803.

- 2 Salumith Wadsworth, b. 13 Mch. 1804, m. Charles Cushman, her cousin, (see 1254,) a merchant in Boston, but lives in Cambridge, 1 June 1847.
- 3 John, b. 28 Mch. 1806, m. Sylvia C. Sampson, 25 Jan. 1835. Graduated at Harvard University; studied divinity; preached till ill health indicated a change of employment to be necessary. Lives in Cambridge, Mass., and has 4 chil.
- 4 George, b. 8 Feb. 1808, m. Ellen S. Merrill 31 Jan. 1837. Lives in Portland, Me.
- 5 Mercy, b. 25 Feb. 1810, m. Edward Richardson, 12 Nov. 1832, and has 3 chil.
- 6 Charles, b. 26 Aug. 1812, d. 1824.

457 VI CHARLEMAGNE,<sup>7</sup> (1253) b. in Duxbury 30 June 1776. "His mother was Mercy, daughter of the somewhat celebrated and eccentric Dr. John Wadsworth, (for an amusing sketch of whom, together with an interesting notice of his son John, who was a tutor in Harvard College, see Winsor's History of Duxbury, under the head of Biographical Notices of Men of the Revolution.) The subject of this notice received such an education as the public schools of the town afforded at the time; in addition to which he was carefully instructed by his grandfather, the doctor, in the art of surveying. 2 Nov. 1808, he married Sarah Owen of Portland, now Maine, and settled upon a portion of his paternal acres in Duxbury. Here he found his labor great; the soil was poor and thin, and his reward was small. He now brought to his aid his compass and chain, which together with his employment in the town's business tended greatly to lighten his load and ameliorate his condition, making his life more cheerful, and added something every year, however small, to his patrimonial acres. He was chosen one of the selectmen of the town, to which office he was annually elected while he continued a resident. Having now a family of five boys he felt it incumbent upon him to make every effort on his part whereby they might be placed in a condition that would promise better than his own. In the summer of 1826 he purchased a farm in the town of Westbrook, adjoining Portland, in Maine, to which he removed and lived until 1830, when he sold his farm and removed to Portland, where four of his sons, one after the other, entered upon mercantile life, and where two of them now remain, Rufus and Henry; Charles and Julius are in Boston."

His wf. was b. 8 Apl. 1776, and d. 20 Sept. 1844, ae. 68. He did not long survive her, but d. beloved and respected by all, at Portland, Me., 22 Mch. 1845, ae. 68. Of him, with great



truth it may be said, "An honest man's the noblest work of God."

He is described as being "tall, full six feet, erect, broad chested, with a bland, open countenance, and of a most courteous demeanor to all."

We give a fac simile of his autograph written in 1839, at the age of 63.

*Chas. Cushman*

CEPHAS, [166] of Mattapoiset, (Rochester,) had chil.

458 I EZEKIEL,<sup>7</sup> (1257) b. 5 Nov. 1768, and d. at Rochester 2 Dec. 1831, m. 4 Oct. 1793, Abigail Toby. She was b. in Rochester 8 Nov. 1770, and d. 26 Aug. 1832. He was Dea. and afterwards Elder of the Christian Baptist chh. at North Fairhaven. His occupation was farming and shoemaking. He and his wife experienced religion some fifteen years before their decease, and joined the Christian chh. at Long Plain, North Fairhaven. They had 7 chil. 3 sons and 4 dau.

459 II CEPHAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Oct. 1770, d. 1836, unm. He was a merchant and was an exemplary member of the Congregational chh.

460 III EZRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1772, m. Wid. Allis Babcock of New Bedford, d. 1804, of the yellow fever, at Savannah, Ga. He was a carpenter. Had no chil.

461 IV JOSHUA,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Nov. 1773, d. 23 Dec. 1850. Was unm. and insane.

462 V MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1775, m. Capt. Moses Rogers of Mattapoiset, and had 4 chil.

463 VI REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Sept. 1777, m. Ansel Jenney of New Bedford. He is a farmer and has 2 chil.

464 VII ALLERTON,<sup>7</sup> (1264) b. 4 Mch. 1779, m. Sally Bryant, dau. Zenas Bryant of Plympton, 3 Oct. 1805. Resided at Mattapoiset till he was twenty-one years of age; then removed to New Bedford and carried on the shoe-making business there till 1831; then removed to New York city, and remained there till May 1850; then removed to Nyack, N. Y., where he now resides. Has had 7 chil. He says, "I

have lived long enough, (73 years,) to prove that ardent spirits and tobacco are not necessary to sustain human nature, never having used either of them."

- 465 VIII HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 May 1781, m. Capt. Ebenezer Hathaway of New Bedford. Has 4 chil.

1 Alexander, m. Phebe Brightman.

2 Giles and Richard, both d. young.

3 Henry, m. Sarah Ann Congdon of Northbridge, and resides in New Bedford.

4 Mary Ann, who m. Joseph G. Parker of Plympton.

- 466 IX JUDITH,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 Oct. 1782, m. Abisha Rogers of Martha's Vineyard, and resides at Mattapoiset. Had 5 chil. Roland only living.

- 467 X AARON,<sup>7</sup> (1271) b. 16 Oct. 1784, m. Mary Shaw of Fairhaven, dau. of Wm. Shaw. She was b. 10 Nov. 1786. They were married at her father's residence in Nov. 1807; soon after removed to Greenbush, Rensselaer county, N. Y., where she d. 5 June 1816. He was drowned in a small stream in the town of Greenbush, 1 June 1809. "There was a considerable stream, fordable at a certain place by stones thrown in until the horses could wade across; he was in the habit of crossing that stream with others in the morning and returning in the evening. On the morning of June 1, he crossed over, and at 9 o'clock that evening his horse came home with the saddle turned under him. Search was made, and the next day his body was found in the stream." Left but one child.

- 468 XI BENJAMIN,<sup>7</sup> (1272) b. 16 Apl. 1787, m. Laura Bryant of Plympton, 18 Oct. 1818. She was b. 22 Aug. 1794. He was a boot and shoemaker, and resided in Duxbury.

- 469 XI GARDNER,<sup>7</sup> b. 19 Mch. 1790, d. 1816 unm.

- 470 XII ASENATH,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Jan. 1793, m. Leonard Hammond of Mattapoiset. Had 6 chil.

- 471 XIII DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 July 1794, m. Holden Gillett of Mattapoiset. Had no chil.

- 472 XIV THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Dec. 1797, d. at sea 1822, unm.

SOULE, [167] of Littleton, N. H., had by his first wf.

Lydia Kempton,

- 473 I THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> — m. — and settled in Baltimore, Md.

and d. there in 1815. Had no chil. He was a master mariner and merchant; was quite wealthy; his widow resided in Baltimore.

And by his second wife, Thankful Delano, he had chil.

474 II DELANO,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 Jan. 1776, m. 7 Feb. 1799, Lydia Stevens of Barnet, Vt. Lived in Waterford, Vt. and d. there, 20 Feb. 1834. Had no chil.

475 III LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Dec. 1777, m. Wm. Hobart of Littleton, N. H., and now lives in York, Livingston county, N. Y. Had no chil.

476 IV SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 June 1780, m. Stephen Hadley 27 Nov. 1796. Lives in Barnet, Vt. Had 12 chil.

1 John, b. 14 July 1797.

2 Sally, b. 23 June 1799.

3 Lydia Hobart, b. 19 Sept. 1801.

4 William Hobart, b. 10 May 1804.

5 Stephen, b. 4 Oct. 1806.

6 Cyrus Smith, b. 8 Jan. 1808.

7 Thomas Delano, b. 31 May 1810, d. 15 Oct. 1822.

8 Amos Kinny, b. 12 Oct. 1812.

9 Roseline, b. 18 Oct. 1815.

10 Ambrose, b. 6 Mch. 1818.

11 Anson, b. 25 Dec. 1820.

12 Thomas Delano, b. 15 Aug. 1823.

477 V ESTHER,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1783, unm. d. 25 Nov. 1838.

478 VI ROSANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Feb. 1785, m. Cyrus Smith of Waterford, Vt., Dec. 1805, and had 7 chil.

1 Lorana, b. 11 Oct. 1806.

2 Esther, b. 26 July 1809.

3 Cyrus, b. 3 Feb. 1812.

4 Thankful, b. 25 Apl. 1814, d. young.

5 Justin, b. 30 Sept. 1816, and d. 6 Mch. 1818.

6 Amy Dorcas, b. 25 Aug. 1819.

7 Rosanna, b. 1 Aug. 1821.

479 VII JOHN,<sup>7</sup> (1274) b. 23 Aug. 1787, m. Alice Holbrook of Waterford, Vt., dau. Harvey Holbrook, in 1809. She was b. in Pomfret, Conn., 30 July, 1791; had 10 chil.; resides now in St. Johnsbury, Vt.

— VIII THANKFUL,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1790, unm.; d. 10 Aug. 1835.

— IX SOULE,<sup>7</sup> (1284) b. 19 Aug. 1792, m. Esther Hendrick 6 July 1817. She was b. 28 Nov. 1799; had 7 chil. He lives in Bafford, Canada East; his wf. and chil. all live in Waterford, Vt.

— X CYNTHIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Oct. 1794, m. Asa Parker of Waterford, Vt. Lives there and has no chil.

PAUL [168] of Bath, N. H., had chil.

481 I JOSHUA,<sup>7</sup> (1289) b. 1766 at Charlestown, N. H., m. Keziah Daily; removed to Sherburn, N. Y., and thence to Villenovia, Chetauque Co., N. Y. He was a farmer and had 12 chil.

482 II CLARK,<sup>7</sup> (1301) b. 8 Oct. 1769, at Charlestown, N. H., m. 1st 3 Feb. 1794 Katharine Grout, dau. Elijah Grout of Charlestown. She d. at Barnet, Vt., 8 Mch. 1837. He m. 2d Sarah Hadley. He is a farmer and resided at Passumpsic Village, Barnet, Vt. Had 12 chil. The following, from the Orleans County Gazette, published at Irasburg, Vt., gives an account of his death, which occurred 20 Sept. 1851:

“The body of Mr. Clark Cushman, was found last Sabbath morning in a field near his house at Passumpsic village. He had, of late, been living some three miles or more distant from the village, and on the previous Friday went to the village to attend to business about his premises there. He was seen about his place on that day, but not afterwards, until his body was discovered. On Friday he had complained of ill health, and it is supposed that while attending to some business in the field, he must have suddenly died. He was a man advanced in years.”

483 III PAUL,<sup>7</sup> (1313) b. 4 Oct. 1771 at Plymouth. When about a year old his parents removed to Charlestown, N. H., where he lived till he was about 21 years of age, when he removed to Dalton, N. H. He subsequently lived for a time in Littleton, N. H., and Barnet, Vt. He now resides with his sons in Dalton, N. H., and is in tolerable health, at the age of 84. He m. 1st Rebecca Glidden, at the age of 22, (about the year 1793.) She was of Charlestown, N. H., and d. 16 June 1820, at the age of 48. He m. 2d widow Lucinda Oakes of Bethlehem, N. H. He lived with her about 32 years, and had no issue. She d. 16 Mch. 1851. He had 2 chil. by first wf. Was a farmer and inn-keeper.

484 IV PARKER,<sup>7</sup> (1315) b. at Charlestown, N. H., 3 Jan. 1773, m. Grace Glidden 31 Dec. 1795. She was b. at Uni-



- ty, N. H., 3 Apl. 1777, and d. 26 Feb. 1843. He lived in Littleton, N. H., was a farmer, and had 9 chil.
- 485 V EZRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 June 1775, d. in infancy.
- 486 VI ANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Feb. 1777, at Charlestown, N. H., m. Alpheus Nichols of Charlestown, and d. at Guildhall, Vt., aged 62. Had 10 chil.
- 487 VII MARY or POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 July 1780, at Charlestown, N. H., m. Ezra Nichols, and d. at Middlesex, Vt., in 1848. Had 9 chil.
- 488 VIII DOROTHY,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Jan. 1782, m. Silas Harvey of Barnet, Vt., and d. there Mch. 1841. Had 14 chil.
- 489 IX EUSEBA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Mch. 1786, m. Solomon Smith of Bath, N. H., 10 May 1803.
- 490 X EZRA,<sup>7</sup> (1316) b. at Charlestown, N. H., 20 Mch. 1784, m. Catharine Putnam of Middlesex, Vt. She was b. 1791; resided in Middlesex; removed there in 1817; is a farmer.

APOLLOS [169] of Bremen, (Long Island,) Me. Had chil. by his 1st wf. Eleanor.

- 491 I PATIENCE,<sup>7</sup> m. Ephraim Hunt; lived in Pittston, Me. Had 12 chil. all b. in Pittston:

- 1 Apollos, b. 25 Feb. 1793
- 2 Elisha and Daniel, (twins,) b. 25 Mch. 1794.
- 4 Joshua and Caleb, (twins,) b. 19 Jan. 1797.
- 6 Sylvia, b. 10 Aug. 1799.
- 7 Ephraim, b. 1 Jan. 1802.
- 8 Mary, b. 17 Apl. 1804.
- 9 Susannah, b. 18 Feb. 1807.
- 10 Winslow, b. 28 July 1809.
- 11 William, b. 10 Mch. 1812.
- 12 James, b. 7 June 1815.

- 492 II JONES,<sup>7</sup> (1321) b. June 1770, d. 28 Oct. 1825, m. Betsy Burns in 1800. Lived in Waldoboro, Me. Had 10 chil.

- 493 III ABEL,<sup>7</sup> b. 1773, d. young.

- 494 IV LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1775, m. George Prior. Lived in Portsmouth, N. H., and had 12 chil.

- 1 Cushman, m. Deborah Frefetherson.
- 2 John.
- 3 Judith Lermond.
- 4 Levi.
- 5 Sarah Cushman.
- 6 Eleanor.
- 7 Mercy.

- 8 Lucinda.
- 9 William Raler.
- 10 Daniel Walker.
- 11 Lewis Studley.
- 12 James Simmons.

- 495 V CEPHAS,<sup>7</sup> m. Betsy Waltzgrover ; lives in Bremen, Me. ; had 7 chil.
- 496 VI EZRA,<sup>7</sup> (1331) m. Ruth Prior ; lives in Bremen, Me. Had 10 chil.
- 497 VII ELEANOR,<sup>7</sup> m. Charles Wallace ; lives in Waldoboro, Me.
- 498 VIII ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1784, m. Sophia Wallace 10 Jan. 1813 ; lives in Waldoboro, Me. Had one child, Sophia, b. 5 Dec. 1814. She m. her cousin, Jacob Cushman, (1342,) of Waldoboro, 29 Nov. 1837, and had Henrietta Somes and Dorana Arletta.
- 499 IX POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 June 1786, m. John Keyzer, 18 Dec. 1809 ; lives in Levent, Me. Had 6 chil.
- 1 Josephus, b. 28 June 1810.
  - 2 Francis Charles, b. 23 June 1812.
  - 3 Louisa, b. 26 June 1815.
  - 4 Sally Elizabeth, b. 9 Nov. 1820.
  - 5 William E., b. 24 Dec. 1822.
  - 6 Thomas M., b. 1 Nov. 1826.
- 500 X ABEL,<sup>7</sup> (1341) b. 1 Sept. 1788, m. Lydia Pierce 4 July, 1810 ; lives in Waldoboro, Me. Had 9 chil.
- 501 XI SENECA,<sup>7</sup> m. Abigail Hock ; lives in Whitefield, Me.
- 502 XII JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> (1350) b. 15 Sept. 1793, m. Eleanor Miller 3 June 1814 ; lives in Union, Me. Had 6 chil.

ROBERT, [172] of Marshfield, had chil.

- 503 I JOSEPH PHILLIPS,<sup>7</sup> (1356) b. 12 Oct. 1785, m. Betsy Gray of Kingston, 11 Feb. 1821. She d. 26 July 1826, ae. 41. He m. 2d Althea Simmons of Duxbury, 21 Dec. 1841. Had no chil. by 2d wf. He is a farmer, and is the wealthiest man in Marshfield (in 1851.)
- 504 II PERSIS PHILLIPS,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Oct. 1788, m. Daniel Weston of Duxbury, 17 Jan. 1811 ; he d. Had chil. : Robert Cushman, Persis A., and Fanny A.
- 505 III DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Aug. 1793, m. Jacob Smith 1 Dec. 1816 ; he d. Had chil. : Persis, Jacob and William M.
- 506 IV RUTH,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Dec. 1797, m. Elias Winsor 7 Oct.

1819; he d. Had chil.: Phineas, a ship master, and Deborah Cushman.

MIAL [173] of New Bedford, had chil.

- 507 I DAVID,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1785, m. 1st Olive Gellout (?) of East Fairhaven. He m. 2d widow Mary Bates of Middleboro. Had no chil; d. in New Bedford 19 Jan. 1854.
- 508 II AZARIAH,<sup>7</sup> (2306) b. in North Fairhaven 19 May 1800, m. in New Bedford to Eliza Vallentine, dau. Samuel and Polly Vallentine, Nov. 1822. She was b. in New Bedford 3 Aug. 1804. Her mother's maiden name was Claghorn, dau. Col. Claghorn, who built the U. S. ship Constitution. Azariah resides in New Bedford and had 10 chil. He is a housewright by occupation, and lives on the old homestead of his father.

EBENEZER [175] of Kingston, had chil.

- 509 I LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Sept. 1775.
- 510 II SYLVESTER,<sup>7</sup> (1359) b. 21 July 1777, m. Hannah Brown 29 Nov. 1799. Lived in Portland, Me. He d. abroad in 1838.
- 511 III JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Nov. 1780, d. 11 Dec. 1802.
- 512 IV EBENEZER,<sup>7</sup> (twin) (1367) b. 19 July 1782, m. 1st Charity Benson of Bridgewater, 29 May 1805; m. 2d Celia Sampson 10 Aug. 1841. Lives in Paris, Me. All his chil. were by his first wf.
- 513 V SUSANNAH,<sup>7</sup> (twin) b. 19 July 1782, d. 22 Apl. 1815, m. Levi Morton 9 Feb. 1812.
- 514 VI RUTH,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1784, m. Barzillai Holmes 28 Nov. 1805, and d. 16 Feb. 1828.
- 515 VII ELIZABETH,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Oct. 1786, d. 31 Jan. 1834.
- 516 VIII ROBERT,<sup>7</sup> (1374) b. 26 Dec. 1788, m. 1st Mercy Tillson of Carver, m. 2d Betsy Crooker Morton of Carver, 3 Nov. 1822.
- 517 IX HARVEY,<sup>7</sup> (1382) b. 19 Mch. 1791, m. Mary Prince 3 Nov. 1815; he d. 9 July 1828.

ISAAC [180] of Stafford, Conn., had chil.

- 518 I JONAH,<sup>7</sup> (1386) b. 17 Dec. 1759 at Stafford, Conn. At the commencement of the Revolutionary War, his father,

Isaac, enlisted as a soldier for three years. At the end of six months, Jonah took the place of his father in the army, — was in the service of his country the remainder of the three years, and received an honorable discharge as a three years' man. He was in the battle of Stony Point when the Fort was taken; was in the battle of Monmouth, and in others of minor importance. He was, for a large part of his three years' service, in Washington's Life Guard. He often remarked that he never saw Washington in a passion but once, and that was when he met Gen. Lee on his retreat before the British army. He said Washington demanded of Lee the reason for his leaving the ground he had ordered him to keep. Lee replied by informing him what a formidable front the British army presented, and said they could not be beat. Washington's reply was, "*God knows they can be beat.*"

After the close of his three years' term of service, he enlisted as a private in the guard kept at Springfield, and served there over three years more. Thence he went to Blanford, where he m. Rachel Whiting, 8 Jan. 1783.

He soon bought a farm in Becket, on which the sound of the axe had scarcely been heard. He cleared off the trees, removed, and lived there till he d. 23 Aug. 1846. He and his wf. were for a long time members of the Congregational Chh. at Becket. He was distinguished for his honesty, correct moral deportment, and the love of his country. His wf. d. 28 Mch. 1850, ae. 82. They had 9 chil. : 6 dau. and 3 sons.<sup>1</sup>

519 II SALMON,<sup>7</sup> (1395) b. 13 Oct. 1778 at Stafford, Conn., m. Cynthia, dau. Josiah Church, at Stafford, Dec. 1802; she was b. at Lyme, Conn., 6 Jan. 1781. Resides at West Stafford, Conn. Had 9 chil.

520 III DAVID,<sup>7</sup> (1404) had 2 sons.

NATHANIEL, [182] of Stafford, Conn. had chil.

521 I NATHANIEL Captain,<sup>7</sup> (2332) b. at Stafford, 9 Oct. 1761, m. 1st Sarah Bennett. She was b. in Lebanon (now Columbia) Conn., 15 Dec. 1762, and d. 15 June 1786; he m. 2d — — —; had 2 chil. by each wf; he was a Captain

<sup>1</sup> The above sketch is by his son, Alden Cushman, Esq., a highly respected citizen of Chester Factories.



in the Militia; served in the Revolutionary War, and was in the battle at Plattsburg, in 1814. He lived in Stafford, Conn.; removed to Hancock, Vt., where he lived in the family of his dau. and d. there Dec. 1832. His dau. now lives in Ogdensburg, N. Y.

522 II GERIAL or JERIAL,<sup>7</sup> b. at Stafford, Conn., 15 Aug. 1763, m. Betsy Lard of Stafford; removed to Hancock, Vt., and both d. there in 1813; had a large family of chil.

523 III JEDUTHAN,<sup>7</sup> (1406) b. at Stafford, (now West Stafford,) Conn., 12 July 1764, m. Delight Rogers 12 May 1791, at New London, Conn., where she was b. 16 Mch. 1764. She was at the burning of New London by the *traitor* Arnold, during the Revolutionary War. He lived at Stafford till he was 21 years of age; then in Lebanon and New London; was a school teacher, and d. at Stafford, 24 May 1805. Had 7 chil. After his death his widow removed to Ledyard, Conn., and lived with her chil. Ledyard was formerly a part of Groton.

524 IV HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Nov. 1767, m. Richard Lard of Stafford; removed to Vermont; d. in the State of New York 13 Feb. 1846. Had a large family of chil.

525 V PHEBE,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 May 1771, d. at Greenfield, Aug. 9 1802, ae. 31; m. Hon. Richard English Newcomb of Greenfield. He was b. at Lebanon, Conn., 31 Oct. 1770; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1793; studied law with William Coleman, Esq. of Greenfield; commenced practice about 1797, in Greenfield; was a Colonel of the Militia from 1807, for about six years; a representative in the Legislature one year, 1807, for Greenfield; State's Attorney for the County of Franklin several years; and was appointed Judge of Probate in 1822, which office he held till his death, 14 May 1849, ae. 78. By his 1st wf. Phebe he had 6 chil as follows:

1 Henry, b. at Stafford, Conn., 24 Nov. 1793, d. 12 Mch. 1794.

2 Phebe Maria, b. 20 Mch. 1795, d. 7 Aug. 1802.

3 Henry Knox, b. 20 Oct. 1796; lives in Worcester; has been an officer in the Boston Custom House, and is a gentleman of much respectability.

4 John Adams, b. 26 Aug. 1797, d. 1798.

5 John Adams, b. 22 Feb. 1800, d. 22 Sept. 1802.

3 Francis Dana, b. 2 May 1802 ; was educated at the U. S. Military School at West Point, received a commission of Lieut. in the Army ; was appointed Surveyor General of Louisiana in 1840, and now resides in the West Indies.

Judge Newcomb m. 2d Mary Warren, dau. of Gen. Joseph Warren, who was killed at Bunker Hill battle in 1775. She was then widow Lyman. Had one son, Joseph Warren. She d. in 1826, ae. 54 ; and he m. 3d Elizabeth Hunt, widow of Jonathan Hunt of Northfield, who now survives him.

526 VI CHARLOTTE,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Nov. 1773, m. William Gould of Stafford, Conn., in 1797. He d. 20 Sept. 1807, ae. 32 ; had 2 dau., Charlotte and Caroline, now living. She m. 2d Lot Dean of Stafford, and d. at Hartford, Conn., in 1848.

527 VII JEMIMA,<sup>7</sup> b. 31 Jan. 1776, m. David Parker of Coventry, Conn. ; removed to Ohio, and d. at Cleveland in 1836. Had a large family of chil.

528 VIII CLARISSA,<sup>7</sup> b. 19 Apl. 1778, m. Sunday 4 Aug. 1811 to Aaron Green of Greenfield, and d. at Groton, Conn., 10 Oct. 1828. Had sons, Richard and Rowland.

529 IX PETER NEWCOMB,<sup>7</sup> (2351) b. at Stafford, Conn., 30 June 1780, m. at Plainfield, N. Y., Sally Kellogg, 29 Jan. 1804. She was b. at Williamsburgh, Conn., 4 Dec. 1784, and was the dau. of Levi Kellogg. He settled at Henderson, N. Y., about the year 1807, where he remained till 1837, when he removed to Wakusha, Wis., and d. there 9 June 1848. His wf. d. at the same place 20 Sept. 1844.

"He was a man of great industry and enterprise. When he arrived at Henderson for the purpose of settling there, he had but a single York shilling in his pocket, besides a pair of horses and a sleigh. In Wisconsin he was a large farmer, having 160 acres of cultivated land in one field, and was reported to be the best farmer in the (then) Territory of Wisconsin. He was elected President of the Board of Trustees of Carroll College, Wis., which office he held to the time of his death." He had 9 chil.

530 X RICHARD ENGLISH,<sup>7</sup> (2319) b. 2 June 1782, m. 1st Hannah Reed of Plainfield, Conn., in 1806 ; moved to Owego, N. Y., in 1812. She d. 21 Jan. 1846, and he m. 2d

Martha Hill of Athol, in 1847. He is a carpenter by trade, resides at Owego, and had 6 chil. by 1st wf.

And by his 2d wf. he had :

531 XI LEMUEL, Capt.<sup>7</sup> (1413) b. 25 Sept. 1792, m. 1st Nancy C. Newcomb of Columbia, Conn., 26 Jan. 1818. She d. 18 Mch. 1826, and he m. 2d Polly G. Gage of Monson, 15 Dec. 1828. He lived in Stafford, Conn., till 1846, when he removed to Monson, where he d. 15 Aug. 1852, ae. 60. He was commissioned as Captain of the militia at Stafford about the year 1825; has held various town offices, such as Selectman, Assessor, &c. Had 6 chil.

532 XII SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 1796, m. Jeremiah Bishop of Stafford, Conn., and had one son, Richard. She d. in 1846.

CONSIDER [183] of Lebanon, Conn., and Greenfield, had chil.

533 I AZEL,<sup>7</sup> (1417) b. in 1765 in Brookfield, m. 2 May 1786 Luranna, dau. of Joseph Wood of Brookfield. She was b. there Feb. 1768, and d. in Wethersfield, Vt., in 1836. He lived in Chester, Vt., and d. there 12 July 1816, ae. 50. Had 7 chil.

534 II SUBMIT,<sup>7</sup> b. in 1767 in Brookfield, m. Jonathan Marsh Bissell of Chicopee. Removed to Stratton, Vt., where he d. in 1850, ae. 84. She d. at Halifax, Vt., in 1821, ae. 53. Had 9 chil. (4 d. in infancy) as follows :

1 Ruby, b. 1784, m. Reuben Graves in 1804.

2 Jabez Fitch, b. 1790, m. Elizabeth Bascom, 1815.

3 John Winthrop, b. 1793, m. Sophia Shepardson in 1820. He is a wealthy farmer in Montague.

4 Jonathan Marsh, b. 1797, m. Harriet Cushman. (See 567 XI.)

5 Nelson Newcomb, b. 1805, m. Orry Sage in 1828.

535 III CONSIDER,<sup>7</sup> (1424) b. 27 Oct. 1768, m. Rhoda Gains of Gill (then Greenfield) Jan. 1791, by Solomon Smead, Esq. She was b. 25 July 1769, and was m. when she was 23 years old, and d. 13 Nov. 1853. He lived in Bernardston, Greenfield and Gill, and d. at the latter place 13 Aug. 1850. He was a farmer, and was a man of sound mind and judgment. Had 11 chil.

536 IV SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. in Bernardston, m. 1st Calvin Stratton of Montague, and m. 2d Capt. Howes of Ballstown, N. Y. Had one son, Alvah.

- 538 VI HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. in Bernardston, m. Capt. Ephraim Up-  
ham of Montague. Had chil. : Sally, Ephraim and Thomas.
- 539 VII SILAS,<sup>7</sup> (2400T) b. in Bernardston 5 Mch. 1778.  
Settled at a place then called "French Mills," now West-  
ville, Franklin Co., N. Y., in 1800, m. Eleanor Millard, 22  
Apl. 1802. Was a Judge of the County Court, and a Mag-  
istrate of that County. Was one of the early settlers of that  
town, and is a gentleman of much ability and greatly respected.  
Resides at Westville and had 12 chil.
- 540 VIII AMERSETH,<sup>7</sup> (2400Y) b. at Bernardston, settled in  
the same town with his brother Silas in 1804, m. Betsy Mil-  
lard in 1805, d. at Fort Covington, N. Y. Was a farmer  
and had 4 chil.
- 541 IX REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> m. William Lord of Greenfield. Lived at  
Ballstown Springs, N. Y. Had a son, Charles.
- 542 X ORILLA,<sup>7</sup> m. Major Wright of Plainfield ; moved to  
Ohio and had chil.
- 543 XI LUCINDA,<sup>7</sup> d. young.

WILLIAM [185] of Pittstown, N. Y., had chil.

- 544 I PHEBE,<sup>7</sup> m. Christopher Decker, a farmer of Hoosick,  
N. Y. Has 3 chil. She is d.
- 545 II STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> (1435) b. at Pittstown N. Y., 10 Oct.  
1776, m. 1st Amy Thomas of Pittstown, 3 Jan. 1805. She  
d. 18 Aug. 1818, and he m. 2d Ruth Davenport 28 Aug.  
1820. He was a blacksmith by occupation. Had 6 chil. by  
1st wf. and 7 by 2d wf.
- 546 III SALLY,<sup>7</sup> m. Stephen Van Namee of St. Lawrence  
county, N. Y. A farmer. Had 9 chil.
- 547 IV BARTHELEMY,<sup>7</sup> m. John P. Eggleston, a farmer of  
Pittstown, N. Y., and had 2 chil. : Chauncey and Jacob. She  
d. and he m. 2d her sister. See the following.
- 548 V POLLY,<sup>7</sup> m. John P. Eggleston, her sister's husband,  
as above, and had 7 chil. : Emeline, Platt, Christine, James,  
John, Stephen and Minerva.
- VI TEMPERANCE,<sup>7</sup> m. John Yout (?) and had 8 chil.
- 549 VII CATHARINE,<sup>7</sup> m. Joseph Mead of Phelps, Ontario  
county, N. Y. Has 2 chil. : Clark and Catharine.







**HON. P. L. CUSHMAN.**

Barnardston, Mass.

Aged 75.

See. 552.

*Polycarpus L. Cushman.*

POLYCARPUS, DR. [187] of Bernardston, had chil.

550 I SOPHRONIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 May 1775, d. 3 Aug. 1814, ae. 39.

She was published for marriage to George Alexander of Hartland, Vt., and was m. to him by Rev. Amasa Cook of Bernardston, 14 Feb., 1795. Her husband lived in Bernardston, was a clothier by occupation, and d. 12 Oct. 1829, ae. 60. Had chil.: Polycarpus Cushman, b. 7 May 1802, a machinist by occupation, and a highly respectable and intelligent man; and Geo. Austin, b. 27 Mch. 1809, — a brick-mason by trade.

He m. 2d Mary Lyman of Northfield, and by her had 4 chil. He was Ensign and Lt. of the Militia Company in Bernardston; Selectman and Assessor of that town for the years 1809 and 1810; and Representative in the General Court of Mass. for the years 1809 and 1812.

551 II Twin boys, never named, d. in infancy.

552 III POLYCARPUS LORING, Hon.<sup>7</sup> (1448) b. 21 Sept. 1778, named after a neighbor and friend of his grandfather, Dr. Polycarpus Loring, a distinguished Physician and Magistrate of Plympton; published to Sally Wyles, dau. of David Wyles of Colchester, Conn., 13 Oct. 1804, and m. 27 Nov. 1804 by Solomon Smead, Esq., of Greenfield. She d. at Saratogo Springs, N. Y., of a cancer of the stomach, 13 Aug. 1845, ae. 63. She was b. at Colchester, Conn., 8 Apl. 1782. The following obituary notice of her was published in the Greenfield papers:

“Died at Saratoga Springs, where she had gone for the benefit of her health, 13 Aug. 1845, Mrs. Sarah Cushman, wife of Hon. P. L. Cushman of Bernardston, aged 63.

“A life distinguished by a cheerful devotion to the duties of benevolence, and in all its relations, as wife, mother, friend and neighbor, has thus been closed, after a painful illness, in a calm resignation to the will of God in whom she trusted. The benign influence of a cheerful and faithful discharge of all the duties of the domestic relation, upon society, is seldom duly appreciated, until the heart from which this unintrusive influence emanates has ceased to beat, — then the void is felt.

“Sure ’tis an awful thing to die:

’Twas so to her; yet the dread path once trod,  
Heaven lifts its everlasting portals high,  
And bids the pure in heart behold their God.”

He m. 2d Abigail (Barnard) Coleman, widow of the late Capt.

Thaddeus Coleman of Greenfield, 21 July 1846. He was m. at Brattleboro, Vt., by Rev. Addison Brown. She was b. at Sterling, 29 Nov. 1786.

He has frequently held various town offices. For several years he was Overseer of the Poor. He was Selectman and Assessor of Bernardston for the years 1810, 1816 and 1817; Representative in the General Court of Mass. the years 1816 and 1840; was a Senator for the county of Franklin in 1844; and was a Justice of the Peace fourteen years. In those various offices his services have met the approbation of his constituents.

A singular circumstance occurred when he was a member of the Senate, and which was extensively noticed by the newspapers of that day. He had but one son, — an only child, — and although they lived in the same county, in the same town, belonged to the same church, lived within a few rods of each other, and were intimate in all their social and domestic arrangements, yet they differed in their political sentiments, — the father was a Whig and the son a Democrat, — *and both were members of the same Senate!*

The father was first elected by the people, and the son was elected by the Legislature to fill a vacancy occasioned by the decease of the other Senator from Franklin county.

Strangers visiting the Senate that year would often enquire for the father and son at the Senate Board who differed in their politics, but *agreed* in everything else.

Such a combination of uncommon circumstances seldom occurs, and is, therefore, worthy of notice in this memoir.

But his principal business has been that of farming; and in that he has always enjoyed himself best. He made farming not merely profitable, but endeavored so to manage his lands as to make them constantly growing better — a desideratum to which all farmers should aim. He was also a “book farmer,” so far as books could teach him, and was not ashamed to admit that he had yet much to learn in the cultivation of the soil. He was, therefore, a *progressive* and *experimenting* farmer, and in that way did much to elevate the condition of the farming interest. He was an early patron of all real improvements in agriculture and its kindred pursuits. He was among the first to engage in raising the Merino breed of sheep, on their first introduction into



this country, about the year 1810,<sup>1</sup> and since that time has been quite an extensive grower of Merino wool.

He has always been a patron of Agricultural Associations, and was one of the first and most active members of the Franklin County Agricultural Society — instituted in 1850. He is a constant reader of agricultural papers and books, and he feels that if he has any merit, it is in giving his whole influence

“To improve the *soil* and the *mind*.”

Both of his wives were members of the Congregational (Unitarian) chh. in Bernardston, and he united with that chh. in 1853, at the age of nearly 75 years: a circumstance not very common at that age of life. He has always been a liberal contributor for the support of religious services in his native town, where he has always resided.

“The Rich Men of Massachusetts,” a book published in Boston, in 1851, thus speaks of him:

“Cushman, Hon. Polycarpus L.

“Descendant of the old Cushman family, the original settlers in the town. A farmer by profession, and a thorough one. Has done more to advance the agricultural interest in this part of the State than any individual. \* \* \* \* \* Mr. Cushman is high-minded and honorable in all his dealings and intercourse with his fellow-citizens, and is liberal, public-spirited and charitable.”

The foregoing portrait is from a daguerreotype, taken at the age of 75, by B. F. Popkins of Greenfield, and with his autograph subjoined, give a very accurate view of him at that age.

553 IV SIMEON,<sup>7</sup> (1449) b. 13 Oct. 1780, d. with the “lock-jaw” 9 July 1824, ae. 44; m. 10 Nov. 1819 Mary Sheldon, dau. of Dea. Jonathan Sheldon, by Rev. Timothy F. Rogers of Bernardston. He lived in Bernardston, was a farmer and clothier by occupation, and had 3 chil. His widow m. Jason Brown, and lived on the homestead of her first husband.

Fac-simile of his autograph.

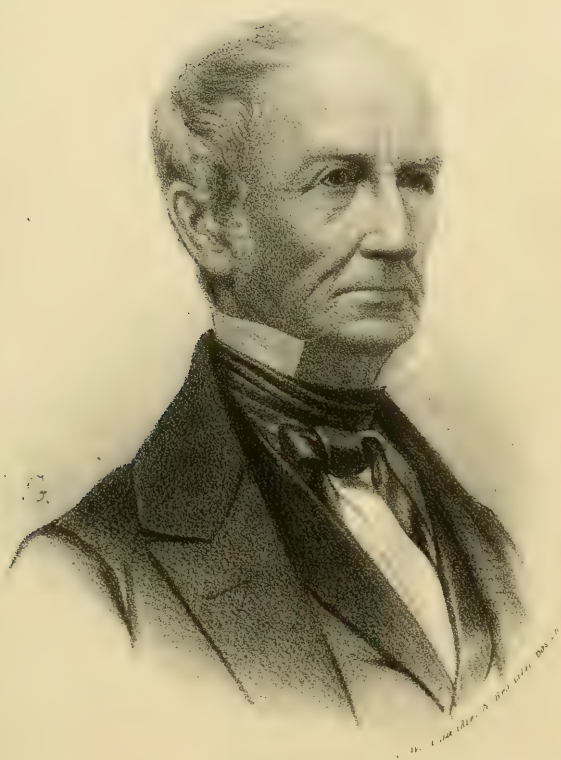
*Simeon Cushman*

<sup>1</sup> He and 3 of his neighbors paid \$40 for the use of a Merino buck one season.

- 554 V RALPH,<sup>7</sup> (1452) b. 22 Feb. 1783, m. 1st Sally Root, dau. Maj. Samuel Root of Bernardston, 19 Sept. 1809. She d. 24 June 1834, ae 45. He m. 2d, by Rev. Addison Brown of Brattleboro, 4 Nov. 1835, widow Elizabeth D. Richardson, dau. of David Dennison of Leyden. She was the 1st wf. of Rev. George Richardson of Charlestown, N. H. Ralph was an extensive and successful farmer, (had 400 acres of land;) lived in Bernardston; was a Justice of the Peace; Town Clerk of Bernardston 16 years, between 1812 and 1834; Treasurer of that town 21 years; and Selectman and Assessor 4 years. Had 8 chil. by first wf. and one by 2d wf. He was much respected for his general intelligence and industry, and the integrity of his character. See the following portrait.
- 555 VI SEORIM,<sup>7</sup> (1461) b. 30 May 1785, m. Huldah Parmenter, dau. Elias Parmenter, 25 Dec. 1811, by Rev. T. F. Rogers of Bernardston. He is a farmer, and lives on the old homestead where his father settled in 1772. Had 8 chil. We give an excellent likeness of him at the age of 70 years.
- 556 VII RACHEL,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Sept. 1787. Published for marriage to John Purple of Bernardston, 14 Oct. 1808, and m. probably in the Autumn of that year. She d. 10 May 1810, ae. 23, leaving one dau. Rachel Climena, who was b. 1810, and m. Rev. Joseph Eldridge of Norfolk, Conn., Apl. 1832. She d. 6 Mch. 1833, one year after her m., leaving her husband an estate of near \$20,000, and no chil.
- 557 VIII ISAAC, Dr.<sup>7</sup> (1469) b. 12 Sept. 1790, m. Harriet Keziah, dau. of William Garret, now of Kingston, Canada West, 7 Oct. 1819. He was a popular and successful physician; studied his profession with Dr. Samuel Prentiss, formerly of Bernardston, and Dr. John Stone of Greenfield. Settled at Burlington Flats, Otsego county, N. Y., and afterwards removed to Sherburne, Chenango county, N. Y., where he d. 25 Mch. 1850, ae. 60. Had 8 chil.

Fac-simile, written in 1845.

*Isaac Cushman*



Ebenezer Grosvenor.

Barnardston, Mass.

Aged 72.

See 554

*Ralph Cushman*







GEORGE CUSHMAN.

Beverly Mass.

Aged 69

Nov. 5th

*George Cushman*



ARTEMAS, [188] of Bernardston, had chil.

558 I JOHN WILLIAMS,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 June 1778, d. 8 Dec. 1779.

559 II ROXALENA,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Nov. 1780, m. Ebenezer Bardwell of Shelburne, 27 Mch. 1803; had 7 chil.: Climena, Philura Smead, Roxalaney Cushman, Ebenezer Lucius, Henry Williams, and Fanny Miranda. She d. in Shelburne.

560 III ANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 May 1782, m. William Granger of Greenfield, in 1804, and afterwards removed to Middlebury, Vt. in 1810; thence to Salem, N. Y., in 1816; thence to Rupert, Vt., where he died in 1825. She had 7 chil. as follows: Phenora, d. in 1831; William and John live in Milton, Vt.; Artemas, Chloe, Sarah and their mother live in Canada West.

561 IV ARTEMAS WILLIAMS,<sup>7</sup> (1477) b. in Greenfield 6 July 1783. In the year 1806 (at the age of 23 years,) he left his native town and has never been there since, and settled in Camden, Midland District, Canada West, where he married Ann Cook the same year. She was born in London, England, 15 Mch. 1787, and was the dau. of John Cook and Elizabeth Smith. He served in the British Army in the War of 1812, under Gen. Brock, until the latter was killed at Queenstown Heights; then under Gen. Sheafe, and afterwards under Gen. Drummond, until that general was "blown up" at Fort Erie and instantly killed. He received a severe wound in the thigh at Kingston, Canada West, for which he received from the British Government an annual pension of \$80. He lived in Camden 32 years, from 1806 to 1838; then in Southwold, London District, till 1845; and then removed to the town of Big Island, Marion County, Ohio, where he now resides. He was a farmer and had 14 chil.

562 V PHILURA,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 July, 1786, m. Rufus Parmilee of Weybridge, Vt., in 1810. Same year moved to Colchester, Vt., where he d. in 1831. Had 4 chil.: Philalander, who d. 1836. Philura, Lorin and their mother now live in Colchester. Phedora lives in Illinois.

563 VI Sarah,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1788, m. Peter Newcomb of Colchester, Vt., formerly from Bernardston, in 1816. In 1852 he removed to South Hero, Grand Isl. County, Vt., and d.

there 25 Feb., 1853. His wid. is now in Ill. Had no chil.

564 VII VILATE,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 Mch. 1791, m. Alfred B. Allen, son of Jonathan Allen, Esq., of Bernardston, at Middlebury, Vt., in 1810. He was b. in Gill, which was then called Greenfield, 5 June, 1789. Removed to Colchester, Vt., 1818, where they now reside. Had eleven chil., as follows :

- 1 Adaline Chloe, b. 27 Apl. 1811. She taught school 3 years in Colchester and 15 years in New Haven, Conn., m. Cyrus Chamberlin of New Haven, in 1851, and resides in Derby, Conn.
- 2 Albert Gallatin, b. 30 Sept. 1813 ; lives in Colchester.
- 3 Alonzo Williams, b. 1 Dec. 1815 ; in 1835 traveled through most of the Western States as advertiser for Van Amsden's caravan of animals ; went to California in 1848 and returned to Vermont where he now resides, "esteemed by all classes of society, the poor as well as the rich."
- 4 Augustus Lyman, b. 22 April 1818, settled in Jerseyville, Ill., in 1842, m. Betsy Davis of Milton, Vt., in 1850.
- 5 Alphonzo, b. 15 Mch. 1820, lives in Milton, Vt.
- 6 Aurelia Mariett, b. 2 Apl. 1822, m. William Davis of Milton, 30 Sept. 1848, and moved to Sheboygan, Wis.
- 7 Adelia Helen, b. 4 Oct. 1804, a school teacher in New Haven, Conn., for 10 years.
- 8 Arthur Alexander, b. 28 May 1828 ; is a farmer and school teacher in Colchester.
- 9 Alvin Morgan, b. 11 Mch. 1830, d. 11 May same year.
- 10 Amelia Lucretia, b. 15 Aug. 1832 ; a school-teacher in Colchester and now in Derby, Conn.
- 11 Augusta Sophronia, b. 2 July 1835, is at home.

Says the father of the foregoing, who is an intelligent and highly respectable man, "The history of our family is like the history of most Yankee families. We gave our children a fair education to start with, and then they took care of themselves."

565 VIII. CHLOE,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 May, 1793, m. George A. Allen, Esq., (brother of her sister, Vilate's husband) at Middlebury, Vt., by Rev. Thomas Merrill, D. D., 26 May, 1818. He was b. 17 May, 1797 ; removed from Middlebury to Burlington, in 1823 ; was in early life, a blacksmith—was sheriff of Chitenden County, Vt., for 10 years, from 1832 to 1842, with the exception of 1835 ; was appointed assistant judge for that County for the years 1845 and 1846, and d. 4. Sept. 1846. He was a regular member of the congregational church from the year 1816 to the day of his death ; and in his daily conduct exemplified the precepts of his Saviour. He was great-



ly beloved and respected by all who knew him. He had 4 chil., as follows :

- 1 Lucina, b. 16 Feb. 1821, m. Samuel ~~E.~~<sup>W.</sup> Pope of Burlington, where they now reside.
- 2 Joseph, b. 23 July 1823. He left Burlington in 1841; served as an U. S. soldier through the Mexican war; had an honorable discharge after 5 years service in the army, and resides in Texas.
- 3 Horace, b. 13 May 1825, d. 22 Sept. 1827.
- 4 John Henry, b. 25 Dec. 1828, and was drowned in San Pueblo bay, California, 28 May 1851.

566 IX SOPHRONIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Mch., 1798, m. Samuel Whiting, of Bernardston; removed to Colchester, Vt., in 1823, and thence to Tonawanta Creek, N. Y., where she d. in 1835.

567 X FANNY,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 July 1801, unm.; went to Colchester in 1817, and d. 27 Sept. 1848.

— XI HARRIET,<sup>7</sup> m. Jonathan M. Bissell of Bernardston in 1817, removed to Colchester, Vt. in 1819 or 1820; to Keene, N. Y., in 1829; and thence to Illinois where she d. in 1852.

JOAB [193] of Mansfield and Willington, Conn., had chil.

568 I SARAH FEARING,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1791, m. John Albray 31 Oct. 1811. Resides in Willington, Conn. Has 7 chil., as follows :

- 1 Susan, now a widow.
- 2 John Swift, residing in Vernon, Ct.
- 3 Alatheia, wf. of Henry Holt, resides in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 4 Anthony, resides in Newark, N. J.
- 5 Lenora, m. — Allen, resides in Suffield, Conn.
- 6 Eliza.
- 7 Mellicent, unm., and one dau. d.

569 II DEMMON,<sup>7</sup> (1491) b. in Mansfield, Conn., 3 Sept. 1793, m. 1st Betsy Warren 1 Jan. 1816. She d. 1 July 1816, and he m. 2d Sophia McCall 10 Feb. 1818, by whom he had 2 chil. She was b. in Mansfield and was of Scotch descent. Her mother's name was Mary Arnold. About the year 1823 he and his family emigrated to what was then called "up country," or "away out West." He was a dyer and cloth-dresser by trade. He designed to settle in Batavia, N. Y. For that purpose he bargained for a mill, &c., but was taken suddenly ill and d. there 29 July 1823, at the age of 29. His widow immediately returned to Conn., where by industry and economy she was enabled to provide for and educate her two sons, and that, in her own words, "was all that soul and body could do."

“Words are not adequate to measure the trials she endured in those days. A *few* dollars in money, a span of horses, an ‘up-country wagon,’ laden with sundry household goods, two boys — the oldest four years of age, sick and not expected to live from day to day, the youngest one year old. With these, the sum total of her earthly possessions, having shed upon the new made grave of her partner in life, whose name is never mentioned by those who knew him but with marked respect and esteem, a farewell tear, she took her departure from Batavia for her native State.” She m. 2d Henry Brown, a respectable farmer of Mansfield, Conn., where she d. Sunday, 7 Jan. 1855.

570 III CYNTHIA SWIFT,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1797, m. Ira Johnson 21 Oct. 1819; resides in Tolland, Conn.; has 5 chil., viz:

1 Amanda, now a widow.

2 Julius Earl, now at Brown University preparing for the ministry.

3 Cynthia Amelia.

4 Francis Victoria.

5 Laura Elizabeth, unm.

571 IV SOPHIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Dec. 1805; unm.; resides at Wethersfield, Conn.

572 V WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> (1493) b. 12 Feb. 1809, m. Sarah Mann 11 May 1831. Is a farmer; resides at New Braintree and had 6 chil. She was b. at Hardwick 17 Apl. 1819.

573 VI HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Aug. 1813, m. Elisha Johnson 29 Nov. 1832. Had one dau. Sophia Jane, b. 1834. He was the Warden of the Conn. State Prison at Wethersfield, Conn.

SAMUEL [195] of Attleboro, had chil.

574 I CATHARINE,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1772, never m. Was a very useful single woman; d. 1846.

575 II JACOB,<sup>7</sup> (1499) b. 9 Sept. 1774, m. Polly Tiffany of Attleboro in 1799, d. 14 Nov. 1802.

576 III ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Nov. 1776, m. Benjamin Colburn of Dedham in 1797. Had chil.:

1 Nathaniel, b. 1799.

2 Warren, b. 1801.

3 William, b. 1808.

Nathaniel and Warren are extensive farmers in Dedham.

577 IV BETSY,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1779, m. Willam Jillson of Attleboro. Had chil.:

1 Asenath, b. 1808.

2 Caroline, b. 1809.

3 Betsy, b. 1811.  
4 Candace, b. 1813.

5 William Davis, b. 1817.  
6 Albert, b. 1819.

She d. in 1849, ae. 70.

578 V ASENATH,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Mch. 1781, d. 21 Sept. 1810, m. Samuel Holmes of Attleboro, and had 2 dau.: Rebecca, b. 1805, and Hannah, b. 1807.

579 VI RICHARDS,<sup>7</sup> (1501) b. 23 July 1783, m. Lucy Baker of Dedham, and d. 16 Nov. 1814.

580 VII SAMUEL, Capt.<sup>7</sup> (1504) b. 23 Nov. 1786, m. Sophia George of Attleboro, in 1818. He was Capt. in the 4th Regiment, 2d Brigade and 3d Division of Mass. Militia during the war of 1812, and served one month at Plymouth. He was one of the Selectmen of Attleboro for ten years from 1824. Had 5 sons.

581 VIII REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1788, m. Hon. Samuel Clark of Smithfield, R. I., in 1829. Had chil:

1 Catharine, b. 1822.  
2 Stephen, b. 1824.

3 Samuel, b. 1826.  
4 Rebecca, b. 1828.

Mr. Clark and son Samuel are extensive farmers and lime manufacturers in Smithfield, R. I. Stephen is a manufacturer.

JOSEPH [198] of Attleboro, had chil.

582 I BARTHOLOMEW,<sup>7</sup> (1509) b. 13 Nov. 1792 at Attleboro, m. Marcy Metcalf of Wrentham, 3 May 1819. She was b. 5 June 1792. He is a farmer and manufacturer.

583 II ELISHA,<sup>7</sup> b. 31 Oct. 1795, m. Mrs. Celia Cheever 4 Sept. 1837, and d. without chil. in Oct. 1837.

584 III SARAH ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Feb. 1798, m. Reuben G. Metcalf of Wrentham, Feb. 1824. Had chil., Albert, Thomas, Lucy A. and Hannah B. She d. 29 Mch. 1834.

585 IV ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 May 1800, m. Welcome Ballou Feb. 1824 of Keene, N. H.; had chil.: Flavius, Ann Eliza, Olive Sales, Susan, Mary Ann and Lucretia.

586 V NANCY ROBINSON,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Dec. 1803, m. Charles R. Metcalf of Cambridge, in 1824. Had chil.: Sarah Ann, Charles Carroll, Louisa Cushman, Catharine, Elias Wright and William Stearns. He is printer to the University at Cambridge.

587 VI MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. May 1806, m. Eliab Ballou of Woon-

socket, R. I., 8 Jan. 1832. Had chil. : Ellen Maria, Sarah Jane, Mary Cushman, Charles Metcalf and Caroline H. ; the two latter were twins.

ROWLAND [204] of Paulette, Vt., had chil.

- 588 I ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Nov. 1789, m. ———. Was a house and ship carpenter. "Followed the seas some." Resided for a while at the Sandwich Islands and in the Western States.
- 589 II ALLERTON,<sup>7</sup> b. 20 Apl. 1791, m. ——— d. at Savannah, Ga., about the year 1815.
- 590 III ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> b. 1st Mch. 1793 ; unm. ; d. at Brattleboro, Vt., Apl. 1851.
- 591 IV MARY ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1796, m. Adams Paul 24 Jan. 1826. Both d. Had two chil. : Adams Paul and James Paul.
- 591½ V DANIEL,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1804, m. Caroline Clark 18 Feb. 1830. She was b. 6 Sept. 1807. Resided in Paulette, Vt., and in 1854 removed to Middle Granville, N. Y., where he now lives. Has no chil. He is a substantial farmer.

SAMUEL [207] of Middleboro, had chil.

- 592 I SALLY or SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Feb. 1772, m. Sylvanus Cushman (264) of Middleboro, her cousin, in 1788. She is now a widow ; lives in Webster, Me., and is in the 83d year of her age. She and her husband removed to Brunswick, Me., in 1793 ; thence to Portland in 1799 ; and thence to Lisbon, Me., in 1808. Her husband d. 4 Aug. 1839. In 1851 she wrote a letter containing a full and clear account of her family, — written in a plain, distinct manner, although in her 80th year, of which the following is the conclusion :

"And now, dear brother, I have lived to see a great many afflictions, and it is all right. God knows what is best for us, and we know that his ways are all right. God is good to us all, and his tender mercy is over all his works. May God bless you and all of us that are afflicted, is the wish of a sincere friend and relative.

SARAH CUSHMAN."

Fac-simile  
of her  
autograph

*Sarah Cushman*



Such devout thoughts and genial feelings, coming from an octogenarian are really pleasant and refreshing, and show her to be deeply imbued with that highest of Christian graces,—*Love to God and love to men.*

593 II LEWIS,<sup>7</sup> (2235) b. 20 May 1774, m. first Dorcas Lane, dau. Isaac Lane of Gloucester, and m. 2d ——. He d. in Monmouth, Me., in 1842.

594 III JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. 19 Aug. 1776, m. Sylvanus Ling of Middleboro, in 1796. He lived in Lisbon, Me., and d. there in 1844, where she still lives. She had 7 chil., as follows :

1 Thomas, b. 14 Jan. 1797.

2 George W., b. 5 Oct. 1798.

3 William B., b. 15 Aug. 1800, d. 20 Jan. 1847.

4 Elizabeth, b. 5 May 1802.

5 Samuel C., b. 29 Sept. 1804, d. 20 May 1832.

6 Sylvanus, b. 14 July 1809.

7 Jane, b. 17 Sept. 1813, d. 25 Aug. 1826.

595 IV SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Sept. 1778. Lost at sea.

596 V ADONIRAM,<sup>7</sup> (1514) b. 28 June 1780, at Middleboro, m. Susan Bump 13 Jan. 1803.

597 VI GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>7</sup> (1519) b. at Bridgeton, Me., 1 Aug. 1782, and d. 3 Oct. 1849. He m. first Jane Warren, dau. John Warren of Buckfield, Me., and m. 2d Phebe Warren, (sister of his first wf.,) Mch. 1804. Phebe was b. 30 Aug. 1787.

ZEBEDEE [205] of Taunton, had chil.

598 I APOLLOS,<sup>7</sup> (1529) b. at Middleboro 9 Aug. 1782.— Was graduated at Brown University in 1802, studied law with Judge Paddleford of Taunton, and was admitted to the bar in 1806. Has resided in Pawtucket since 1815. He is an acute, sagacious and quite successful lawyer. He m. 21 June 1809 at Providence, R. I., Anna Maria Barton, the eldest dau. of Major General William Barton of that town. Gen. Barton was b. in Warren, R. I., and at the beginning of the Revolutionary War entered the service as Captain; was afterwards made a Major; in that capacity he captured Gen. Prescott, on Rhode Island; was afterwards promoted to the office of Colonel, and received from Congress a sword, as a testimonial of his bravery and meritorious services. After the close of the war, he was appointed Surveyor of the Customs of the port of Providence, by President

Washington, and by the Legislature of Rhode Island was for many years elected Maj. Gen. of the Militia of that State. He d. about the year 1832, æ. 84.

Apollon has always declined being a candidate for any political office, though often requested by his fellow-citizens. He was first appointed a Justice of the Peace, 10 Jan. 1814, and has held that office to the present time. He was elected to the office of Notary Public, June 1817, and has held it by re-election or by appointment by the Governor and Council, to this day. In Jan. 1848, he was appointed a Justice of the Quorum, and 16 Sept. 1851 a Commissioner to qualify civil officers. He has been for many years a lawyer of the first standing, both as Counsellor and Advocate at the Bristol county bar, and his opinion and aid have been much sought by clients from other counties. He is now the oldest member of the bar in his county, and his reputation in his profession stands deservedly high. Had seven chil. His wife's mother was Rhoda Carver of Bridgewater, a lineal descendant of Gov. Carver, the first Governor of Plymouth Colony. Mr. Cushman's children are, therefore, on both sides, *of full blood Puritan descent*. And they may well esteem it a greater honor than to boast of Royal blood. For, from *their* ancestors has come the *royalty of Republicanism*.

Fac-simile of his autograph, written at the age of 70.

*Apollon Cushman*

599 II BETSY,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 June 1785, unm., lived in Taunton.

600 III SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1788, m. Rev. Thomas Williams, son of Rev. Simeon Williams of Weymouth. She now resides with her son, Rev. Thomas Williams, an "Orthodox Congregational minister" of Germantown, Penn.

601 IV SELIVA,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 May 1790, d. Apl. 1835.

602 V ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1793, m. Capt. George Godfrey 9 May 1822; had chil:

1 Sarah Ann, d. in infancy.

2 George F., b. 18 Mch. 1824.

3 Otis C., d. young.

4 Sarah Ann, b. 28 Apl. 1828.

5 Harriet C., b. 14 June 1830.

603 VI CHRISTIANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1795, d. June 1805.

- 604 VII ALVAH,<sup>7</sup> (1536) b. in Taunton 10 Oct. 1797, m. Sally Leonard 27 Nov. 1818. Lives in Taunton. Had 7 chil.

JABEZ, CAPT. [212] of New Gloucester, Me., had chil.

- 605 I SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 May 1783, m. Moses Woodman 23 Dec. 1802. Lived in New Gloucester and d. there 6 Mch. 1815. Had 7 chil., as follows :

- 1 Jabez Cushman, b. 23 Jan. 1804, m. Louisa Rich ; graduated at Bowdoin College, 1822 ; Counsellor at Law at Portland, Me., and member of the Legislature in 1844.
- 2 John, b. 17 June 1805, d. 2 Jan. 1809.
- 3 Julia, b. 3 Feb. 1807.
- 4 Rosamond, b. 2 Jan. 1809, m. Joseph E. Davis in 1827.
- 5 Alfred, b. 29 Nov. 1810, d. 11 Feb. 1815.
- 6 George Washington, b. 7 Mch. 1813, m. Charlotte B. Haskell in 1836.
- 7 Moses, b. 13 Feb. 1815, and d. 18 June 1846.

- 606 II BETSY,<sup>7</sup> b. 31 Jan. 1786, m. Dr. Benj. H. Mace, Oct. 1811. Lives in New Gloucester, Me. Has no chil.

- 607 III SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> (1539) b. 13 Apl. 1787, m. Betsy Rich 10 July 1808. She d. 26 Nov. 1827. He m. 2d Betsy Locke 27 Dec. 1829. He d. 26 Dec. 1846. Had 12 chil. He was an Adjutant in the Militia.

- 608 IV POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 July 1789, m. John W. Rich Nov. 1812. Has one son, Jabez Cushman. He is a Capt. of the Marines in U. S. service. Is now stationed at Charlestown Navy yard, and is a gentleman of ability and high standing in his profession.

- 609 V ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> (1551) b. 10 Oct. 1791, m. 1st Almira Warren 1 Nov. 1812. She d. May 1821. He m. 2d Nancy Nelson 2 May 1822. She d. Sept. 1828. He m. 3d Dorothy Loring 25 Mch. 1829. She d. Oct. 1830, and he m. 4th Lucy Parsons 3 Feb. 1831. Had eleven chil. He d. in 1852. He has been a Selectman and Capt. in the militia.

- 610 VI CELIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Nov. 1793, m. 1st Aaron Dwinal 21 May 1815. He d. 22 Jan. 1820. She m. 2d Nicholas Sweetser 27 Aug. 1824. By her first husband she had the following chil. :

- 1 Samuel, b. 1816, d. Oct. 1849.
- 2 Sarah Cushman, b. 1819.

By her 2d husband, she had :

- 1 Cordelia, b. 12 July 1825.

2 Betsy M., b. 27 Apl. 1827.

3 Lucretia H., b. 19 Nov. 1828.

4 Charles C., b. 27 Aug. 1836.

- 611 VII JABEZ,<sup>7</sup> (1562) b. 12 Feb. 1796, m. Eliza Twombly April 1827. Is Postmaster at Upper Yarmouth, Me. Had 3 chil. Was a Col. in the militia.
- 612 VIII SOPHRONIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1798, d. June 1798.
- 613 IX ROSAMOND,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Apl. 1799, d. 10 May 1808.
- 614 X SOLOMON PADDLEFORD, Dr.<sup>7</sup> (1565) b. 10 May 1801, m. Harriet Whitney, Oct. 1827. She d. July 1844. He was a physician, resided in Brunswick, Me., and d. Oct. 1844. Had 5 chil.
- 615 XI AMMI R. M.,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Oct. 1803, d. 26 Feb. 1837.
- 616 XII JOSEPH E. FOXCRAFT,<sup>7</sup> (1570) b. 21 May 1806, m. Olive Sturdivant 27 Jan. 1831. Lives in New Gloucester, Me. Had 8 chil.

ISAAC, [215] of Carver, had chil.

- 617 I SUSANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Jan. 1779, unm. Resides in Carver.
- 618 II JABEZ,<sup>7</sup> (1578) b. 20 Apl. 1783, m. 1st Nancy Gibbs. He was divorced from her, and m. 2d Cynthia Bessey of Me. in 1825. She was b. 13 Nov. 1783. He lived in Nantucket, and d. there 15 Sept. 1840. He was by occupation a grocer; was Constable of that town, and held other offices. Had 7 chil. by 1st wf. and 7 by 2d wf.
- 619 III ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> (1592) b. 13 Aug. 1784, m. Betsey Smith, dau. of Daniel Smith of Rochester, 10 Jan. 1810. She was b. 8 Mch. 1787. He is a farmer and had 13 chil. Resided in Middleboro.
- 620 IV CALEB,<sup>7</sup> (1604) b. 14 Jan. 1786, m. Sally Green of Nantucket, dau. John Green, 4 June 1817. She d. in 1824. He m. 2d 18 Dec. 1825, Sylvia Bessey of Wayne, Me. Had 8 chil.

His life having been one of considerable vicissitude and peril, and his services in the war of 1812 having been honorable for his bravery and patriotism, and valuable to his country, we give his autobiography, from a letter to the writer hereof, dated 30 Sept. 1851. It is written with great simplicity of style and apparent frankness and truthfulness in its details. It was not intended for



publication, but we cannot do better than to give it entire, in his own language :

“ In the army Register of the war of 1812, there was only one of the name (of Cushman) except my own, — and mine appeared in every company grade, above a Corporal and below a Captain ; and in every grade in the regimental staff, both commissioned and non-commissioned, except the musical, medical and pay departments. And although I took part in as many hard battles and severe skirmishes as any other man or officer I was slightly wounded only twice, both on the memorable field of “ Lundy’s Lane,” where I was Adjutant of the 9th Regiment of Infantry.

“ In relation to the details of my military career, I must say that having been entirely excluded from its duties and attractions for more than thirty-six years, and unrefreshed in my recollections by a single co-laborer in the war of 1812, during all that time, an effort now to give on paper anything like an accurate account of what transpired under my own cognizance at that time is like making an effort to read your honor’s much esteemed letter, without my glasses, or delineating the particulars of a half-remembered dream. But, nevertheless, I will make an attempt, and for your satisfaction will do the best that my poor memory will permit.

“ I enlisted in the 9th Regiment U. S. Infantry, under Colonel Larned, on or about the 20th of June 1812, as a Sergeant, with the expectation of being first Sergeant, which I was, and went on the recruiting service in Mass. until about Oct. 1812, when I joined the company at Fort Warren, where I remained until Dec., and then marched with the company to Pittsfield, from which I was soon ordered alone to Burlington, Vt., where a part of the Regiment was stationed, and I arrived there in the height of the sickness and mortality that prevailed there among the troops and others in the winter of 1812–13. From thence we went (in sleighs, &c., part of the way) across the Lake, and after a tedious journey of marching and counter-marching, arrived at Sackett’s Harbor, from which our Regiment with the rest of the army there assembled, went to Little York, and I was left sick with the measles in the hospital : and seven days afterward, while sick, was ordered to take the horse belonging to the Surgeon of our Regiment, and proceed with him with what speed my health and strength would permit, to Fort Niagara, or wherever else our Regiment should be on my arrival on that frontier. This duty I performed as best I could, the first seventy miles solitary and alone, without a road except marked trees for much of that

distance. The rest of the way I had company and a road of some sort, and joined my company in good time; after which I went with it and the army to the attack and taking of Fort George. Not much fighting for that.

"In the fall of 1813 I received the appointment (by Regimental order) of Sergeant Major, having previously been first Sergeant of the company, from my enlistment, and with the army, under Gen. Wilkinson descended from Fort Niagara through the whole length of Lake Ontario and the river St. Lawrence to French Mills in open boats. At French Mills (if I recollect the name) we pitched our tents and commenced building log barracks, each company building for themselves, and a detailed party building for the General and Staff officers; but no provision was made for the non-commissioned Staff; hence I was unprovided with any quarters except a *tent*, until past the middle of Jan. 1814, and actually lived and slept in a canvas tent up to that time, and that, too, within one-half mile of the line dividing the United States from Canada.

"During the descent of the lake and river I had the command of one boat, and I participated in some of the many skirmishes that took place on the river bank and near thereto, including the affair at Christler's Field, where our Regiment suffered considerably, and the passing of Fort Prescott and a fleet of gun boats in its vicinity, in open day, under a heavy fire from them within point blank range. During our stay at French Mills I received the appointment of Ensign of the 9th Infantry (in General orders), but I do not remember of having any letter of appointment. I certainly had no commission for that grade nor any other below that of first Lieutenant; when I was promoted it was announced in orders. By my commission of first Lieutenant I took rank from the 25th of July, 1814, and I was discharged in July 1815. Upon receipt of my appointment as Ensign I was ordered to do the duty of Regimental Quarter Master, *ad interim*, which I did until the arrival of the army at Buffalo, in the spring following, and I had previously to my appointment as Ensign done the same duty as Quarter Master Sergeant *ad interim*.

"In 1814 I crossed the Niagara River below Fort Erie, and bore the regimental standard at the commencement of the invasion of the Upper Province; we took that fort without much fighting, and passed down the river; on the way down I was on the advance guard, under Capt. ———, (I won't mention his name,) and we had frequent skirmishing with the British rear guard during all the latter part of the march, and when near Street's Creek, near Chippewa, we suddenly found ourselves within range of two or more field pieces; we halted, and the

Captain sent an express back to apprise Gen. Scott of the position of the enemy. He soon arrived and ordered the guard to move in quick time to the left and to cross the Creek so as to take the enemy in flank, or, if possible, in the rear. The guard did so move, and after following up the Creek for a short distance, say half a mile, the Captain being in front and some distance in advance of the rear, where I then was, hurrying along the tired ones, suddenly halted his command and came back to me and said it would be of no use to go in that direction any farther, and proposed to me to turn back. I immediately reminded him of the General's verbal order, and stated to him my belief of the practicability of crossing the Creek, as it was diminishing in width, and that, at all events, it would not do to return until ordered back. We pursued up the Creek, crossed it, crossed the swamp, came into the open fields, skirmished with the enemy, were reinforced from the main army, and finally drove the enemy into their works behind the Chippewa; and the Captain was brevetted for his good conduct, and not one word was said by him to the General or anybody else about the poor subaltern who was the cause of his success, and whose advice saved him from being cashiered.

"On the 5th of July, 1814, the battle of Chippewa was fought. Gen. Scott's brigade was encamped on the bank of Street's Creek, aforesaid, the 9th Regiment formed the right. The General and his Staff had accepted an invitation to dine with the officers of the 9th on that day, (as a substitute for the 4th of July,) but before the hour of dinner arrived, orders were given to form, the drums beat "to arms," and it was soon manifest that there was work to be done; the enemy were advancing in force; our brigade was wheeled into column, the right in front, and both the regiment and company and platoon to which I belonged were on the extreme right. I was with the first platoon that crossed the creek, formed in line in front of the foe and received his fire. There we (the Regiment) lost several valuable officers and men. Among those lost to the service, but not killed, I can remember Brevet (then Capt.) Thomas Harrison, and a Capt. (then 1st Lieut. and Adj.) Palmer of Mass., whose staff vacancy as Adj. I had the honor to fill to the end of the campaign, and afterwards, the winter following, at Pittsfield.

"After the battle of Chippewa, the army pursued the retreating enemy down to Fort George, even to the walls, — skirmished with their out-posts for some time, drove them all in, and then took up the line of march for the head of the Lake; but previous to arriving there the unfortunate surprise of Gens. Chandler and Winter happened. They were both taken without much fighting

or loss, except those who were made prisoners ; and according to my memory, the army was brought off by Col. Pierce of New Hampshire. From that time till the battle of Bridgewater or Lundy's Lane, nothing of note took place, except on the forenoon of that day it was ascertained that a portion of the English army had crossed the Niagara, and that the remainder were pursuing us in hot haste, when towards night orders came to halt, then "to right about face," then to march, which we did in quick time.

Our Regiment at this time was incorporated with fragments of the 1st, 11th, 25th and several other Regiments, — belonging to which were three Adjutants: Green of the 1st, Crawford of the 11th, and myself of the 9th. Green and Crawford were 1st Lieutenants, and were assigned to the command of companies that had no Captains, which left me to do their duty. On the march previous to the halt, the army were marching "left in front," which brought our right in front on the retrograde movement, and the extreme right consisted of the aforesaid fragments of regiments, under the name of a detachment, and was commanded by the brave (then Maj. or Lt. Col.) Henry Leavenworth. Our detachment came within range of the enemy's battery when the sun was about two hours high, at night. We were then in the road in sections of platoons, both wings of which rested on a thick forest of oak wood. We marched in quick time, and soon emerged from the wood under a heavy fire from the enemy's park, stationed on an eminence directly in our front and within "grape distance." Here we formed in line, our right resting on the road and supported by two pieces of field artillery, the enemy's park and infantry on the left dealing out death in our ranks at every discharge, until our ranks had become so much thinned and so many of our officers either killed or wounded, that it was deemed expedient to change our position and assign new officers to platoons, which last duty I was under the necessity of doing three times during the night ; and in our new position our situation soon became equally untenable and our stock of cartridges exhausted, each man having used sixty, and none to be got, the pontoons not having arrived from the rear, and the enemy in the mean time having thrown the right of his infantry forward, so as to take us in front and flank. From that position we were relieved by an order to "break and run" (silently as possible) and form upon the river road, near where we first formed ; and as we had no cartridges we could make no noise nor light, and consequently should not be likely to draw the enemy's fire, as we did not, except a few random shots. Here we awaited the arrival of ammunition, and were visited by Gen. Scott and Staff. The General observed playfully that he "understood that these troops were



out of cartridges ;" and being answered in the affirmative, replied that they well knew how to "depend upon the steel ;" and assured us that an abundance of ammunition would soon be forthcoming, which was true ; and the way in which the oaken hoops came off of the kegs was not slow, I assure you ; my own trusty sabre denuded three, in less than so many minutes, and spilled their contents on the ground. During the happening of these events, Col. Miller had succeeded in taking the battery on the hill, and Capt. Ketchum had turned the right of the enemy's line, got in his rear on the river road, and taken Gen. Rial and sundry other officers.

I had been, early in the action, slightly wounded in the knee by a grape shot, but not so as to prevent me from doing duty. We had lost many officers and men, and our detachment was but a mere skeleton. But afterwards we had several small squabbles with detachments of the enemy ; and the last one for the night was when Col. Miller was hard pressed and the park likely to be retaken. We were ordered to reinforce him, and in order to do that we charged in solid column of sections from the river road through Lundy's Lane, to his support, and received the enemy's fire in several places, and some of them from so short a distance that the powder from their muskets nearly (and, some said, quite) flashed in our faces. And during this charge I had the honor of being complimented by the reception of three buck shots through my coat, two of which pierced my shirt and one only my flesh ; the other that cut my shirt passed between that and the skin, and raised a reath like a blow from a ramrod or some such thing. And by this time, it being past midnight, our detachment were nearly exhausted from their previous day's march and night's fighting, and their sufferings for water were almost intolerable, having drank nearly all they had before the action commenced, and having inhaled the smoke of gunpowder for so long a period. I think it was about 1 A. M. when we left the field and retired up the river several miles and bivouacked for the remainder of the night ; and not very early the next morning the army was put in motion under the leadership of Gen. Ripley, to descend the Niagara and take possession of our previous night's trophies, or, if taken possession of by their former owners, to retake them. But instead of doing that, when our front column, consisting of one detachment, (in the front,) came in sight of the glittering armor in the clear rays of the sun, a message was despatched (as in duty bound) to the Gen. commanding. An order was returned to halt ; and shortly orders came to turn our backs upon our trophies and the enemy and to leave them "alone in their glory," and proceed up the river, which we did, and arrived at Fort Erie in a short time and forti-

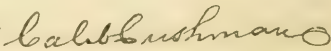
fied ourselves therein, and were soon followed and invested by the enemy, who soon planted several batteries within grape distance of the Fort, upon which they soon opened a continual and destructive cannonade, which lasted until about the middle of September, when on one thick, foggy night they commenced a simultaneous assault on three points of the fort, and after losing several hundred men, including officers, they retired about day-break — which was soon followed up by Gen. Gaines by a sortie from the fort upon the enemy's lines and batteries, in which our success was complete. The enemy was routed,—horse, foot and dragoons. They broke up their camp and retired down the river, and we followed. In that sortie our Regiment lost the services of a valuable officer, Maj. Thomas Aspinwall, besides several others. He had his arm shot off at the first fire from the enemy's infantry. During this campaign our Regiment were in several skirmishes not above enumerated, and I was always with it; for I went into Canada with it, and I, and I alone, was the only officer of the Regiment who continued from the beginning of it to the end."

"Above I have given you the best outline that my memory alone will permit, of what I have seen of actual war service; and here I would state that what I have written is wholly from memory, and consequently you ought not to expect that it will be free from error, especially in relation to time and places, if in nothing else."

"In regard to 'offices held,' I can only say that I have had the *honor* of being an U. S. Deputy Collector of the direct taxes in 1816 and 1817, and a light-house keeper from 1817 to 28 Feb. 1851, when the Whig County Committee of Public Safety, decreed that, as I was (as I always had been) a 'Democrat, and had had the light-house more than twenty years, I ought to give place to one of their own board,' and I was accordingly dismissed.

"I was appointed Notary Public by Gov. Armstrong of Mass. in 1836, and my commission has been regularly renewed ever since. I have officiated as Crier of the Courts (at Nantucket) since the first session in 1837. My commission as Justice of the Peace is less than two years old, and is of very little use to me, as I have been a Constable of the town (of Nantucket) for nearly all the time for the last thirty-four years, — during which period I have *probably* returned more *precepts*, civil and criminal, than all other living men in the county, and *certainly* more than any other officer."

A life of so much activity and usefulness, deserves a prominent place in the records of the Cushman race.

Fac-simile of his autograph, written at the age of 65. 

- 621 V HEMAN,<sup>7</sup> (1611) b. 13 Nov. 1787, m. Deborah, dau. Peter Butler of New Bedford. Resides in Attleboro. Had 9 chil.
- 622 VI STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 May 1790, m. Mary Blackwell of Sandwich. Lives in South Carver. Is a farmer. Had a dau., Esther Gibbs, b. 30 July 1836, d. 9 Jan. 1843, and Susanna, b. 18 Jan. 1839.

GIDEON [216] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

- 623 I LEVI,<sup>7</sup> (1620) b. 14 Aug. 1773, m. 1st Elenor Buck of Buckfield, Me., 7 Apl. 1796; she d. 1802. He m. 2d Rhoda French of Raynham, 8 Apl. 1802; she d. Apl. 1852. Resides in Oxford, Me. Had 6 chil.
- 624 II HOSEA,<sup>7</sup> (1626) b. 6 May 1775, m. Lydia Barrows 29 Nov. 1801; she d. Dec. 1841. Lives in Hebron, Me., and had 4 chil. He has "exerted himself to collect funds for the erection of a Monument to the memory of Elder Thos. Cushman. But failing to receive the general aid and co-operation of persons of that name, he has given it up." It is hoped that so laudable an enterprise is not finally abandoned, but that the mantle of Hosea may fall on others, and that ere long a marble obelisk may tell the labors and the virtues of Robert Cushman, the Puritan, and mark the last resting place and commemorate the meek piety and good lives of Elder Thomas Cushman and of his wife, Mary, the dau. of Isaac Allerton.
- 625 III HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Apl. 1777, m. Isaac Bolster, Jr., July 1794. He d. July 1835. She lives in Paris, Me. Had ten chil., as follows:

1 Alvan, b. 7 Dec. 1795.

6 Hannah, b. 20 July 1806.

2 Isaac.

7 Lyman, b. 29 Mch. 1809.

3 Gideon, b. 28 Apl. 1797.

8 Louisa, b. 27 Apl. 1812.

4 Otis C., b. 25 Sept. 1801.

9 Levi, b. 10 Nov. 1814.

5 William, b. 23 June 1804.

10 Ruth, b. 1 Jan. 1821.

- 626 IV CALEB,<sup>7</sup> (1630) b. 28 Feb. 1779, m. Polly Buck 29 Mch. 1802. Lives in Buckfield, Me. Has 9 chil.
- 627 V NATHANIEL,<sup>7</sup> (1639) b. 26 Jan. 1782, m. 1st Lucy Murdock 3 Feb. 1803; she d. 3 Dec. 1822. He m. 2d Mary Wood, in 1823. Had 13 chil. Lives in Hebron, Me.

628 VI SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1783, m. David Bolster 20 Feb. 1806. Lives in Paris, Me. Has 7 chil., as follows :

- 1 Eunice Stowell, b. 23 Sept. 1806, m. Leonard Shurtleff, June 1829; resides in Paris, Me.
- 2 Solomon C., b. 28 Mch. 1809, m. Olive Hall, Sept. 1831.
- 3 Harriet N., b. 24 Nov. 1810, m. Alvin Rice, Mch. 1838, and lives in Paris, Me.
- 4 Elizabeth C., b. 31 Jan. 1813, and d.
- 5 Mary Ann, b. 17 Dec. 1819, m. Noble Blossom, Dec. 1844, and resides in Livermore, Me.
- 6 Sarah Jane, b. 19 May 1824; resides in Minot, Me.
- 7 David Porter, b. 11 Aug. 1827, and lives in Minot.

629 VII GIDEON,<sup>7</sup> (1650) b. 13 Nov. 1786, m. Phebe Barrows 20 Feb. 1809. She was b. 27 May 1790. Had 3 chil. He was b. in Hebron, Me., where he has resided, and has ever had the confidence of his fellow-townsmen. He was one of the Selectmen, Assessors and Overseers of the Poor of that town eight or nine years, and most of the time was Chairman of those several boards. He was Captain of the Militia, Representative in the Legislature, Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum, agent for the town in defending and prosecuting suits at law and other town offices. He is now Treasurer of the Board of Trustees of Hebron Academy. In early life he was a school teacher.

Fac-simile of his autograph. *Gideon Cushman*

630 VIII FRANCIS,<sup>7</sup> (1653) b. 28 July 1789, m. 1st Phebe Abbot in 1815, m. 2d Lydia Keyes 1 June 1834. Lived in Rumford, Me., d. Jan. 1844. Had 3 chil.

631 IX RUTH,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 1791, m. Chisley Leighton, Mch. 1810. Had eleven chil., as follows : Mary, Joseph, Clarissa, Alvan, Sarah, Hannah, Lewis, Solomon, Charlotte, Pelatiah and Susanna.

632 X BETSEY,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 Oct. 1793, m. Samuel Buck 13 Oct. 1813. Lived in Buckfield, Me., and d. 11 June 1843. Had 9 chil., as follows :

- 1 Angeline, b. 12 July 1814, d. 13 Sept. 1846.
- 2 Susan, b. 10 Jan. 1816, m. Dea. Joseph Barrows 13 Sept. 1840; lives in Hebron, Me.
- 3 Rosini, b. 10 Jan. 1818, m. Job C. Barrows Packard, 28 Feb. 1849; lives in Blanchard, Me.



4 Isaac M., b. 15 July 1820, d. 5 Mch. 1841.

5 Francis Cushman, b. 17 Oct. 1822, m. Louisa Prince 29 Dec. 1849; lives in Paris, Me.

6 Cephas Cushman, b. 8 June 1825, m. Annette Dutton 1 Jan. 1851; lives in Bethel, Me.

7 Elizabeth, b. 31 July 1827, m. Cirenas King 20 Oct. 1848; lives in Boston.

8 Cynthia, b. 17 Apl. 1830.

9 Dianthia, b. 21 May 1834.

633 XI SOLOMON,<sup>7</sup> (1656) b. 22 June 1796, m. Harriet Adams at Rumford, Me., 4 July 1821. She was b. in Bethel, Me., 30 Aug. 1800. Lives in Munson, Me. Had 4 chil.

634 XII MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 May 1799, m. Jonathan G. Hawkes 24 Feb. 1822. Lives in Minot. Has 5 chil., as follows:

1 Edward G., b. 18 Mch., 1823.

2 Orrington W., b. 17 Nov. 1824, m. Anna A. K. Hall, June 1850.

3 S. Uberto, b. 10 Nov. 1826.

4 Harriet C., b. 20 Nov. 1828, m. Dr. Robert Carr, Nov. 1849.

5 Francis C., b. 17 July 1834.

BENJAMIN, [217] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

635 I JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> (1659) b. 4 June 1777, m. 27 Jan. 1803 to Abigail, dau. of Jacob Dailey. She was b. 18 Mch. 1780, d. 5 July 1840.

636 II ASAH,<sup>7</sup> (1667) b. 2 July 1779, m. June 1803 to Sally, dau. Jacob Dailey. She d. Nov. 1805. He m. 2d Mary, dau. David Webb of Otsego, N. Y., 18 Jan. 1808. She was b. 17 Mch. 1782. He d. 18 Apl. 1841. Had 5 chil.

— III DAN,<sup>7</sup> d. in infancy.

By his 2d wf., Elizabeth Cummings, he had:

637 IV ALMOND,<sup>7</sup> (1672) b. 30 May 1789, m. Sally, dau. Reuben Hinman of Burlington, N. Y., Jan. 1814. She was b. 31 May 1796, and d. 3 Jan. 1839. He resided in Burlington, N. Y. Had 4 chil. He was a volunteer soldier in the war of 1812, and was at the battle at Queenstown.

*Note.*—All the chil. of Benjamin were b. in Connecticut.

CALEB, [218] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

638 I BEZALEEL,<sup>7</sup> (1676) b. 13 Sept. 1785, in Hebron, Me., then called Shepardsfield, an unincorporated plantation forty miles north of Portland, at that time a wilderness containing but two or three families, where his father in 1780, with his own

hand felled the first tree to make room for a temporary log cabin. This region, rough and mountainous, gave shelter to multitudes of wild beasts and birds of prey which furnished the principal relief from the monotony of border life. The howling of wolves and the screeching of owls would, to modern ears, have "made night hideous." Poor as the people were, common schools were their almost first achievement. An academy was opened there in 1804.

The subject of this notice commenced the business of teaching at the age of sixteen. In 1802 he was, during six months, at Rochester Academy, Mass., presided over by Rev. Calvin Chad-dock ; continued to instruct the " District school as it was," in the towns of Minot, Hebron, Nobleboro and Waldoboro, till 1808, when on the basis of a self-preparation he was admitted Sophomore at Dartmouth College, in the forlorn hope of obtaining a degree, with forty-five dollars only in his possession. To meet his expenses, he improved every college vacation in teaching successively in the towns of Paris, Hebron, Fryeburg and Bridgton. Graduated in 1811, and immediately took charge of Bridgton Academy, in which a preparatory course of instruction was imparted to many young men who have become somewhat distinguished.

Leaving Bridgton in 1815, he assumed the superintendence of Portland Academy, where, during 26 successive years, commenced the fair career of numerous pupils, who have since graced most of the departments of science, literature and art.

He m. 1st Lydia Jane Rust, dau. of Henry Rust and Sarah Archer, his wf., 4 Feb. 1816, who became the mother of his first four chil. She d. 14 Apl. 1827, and he m. 2d Emma Motley, 13 Sept. 1830. She was the adopted dau. of Thomas Motley of Portland. By her he had three sons.

During his long career as Preceptor of several Academies, he has frequently been called upon to give public addresses. In 1813, on the occasion of the public examination at Fryeburg Academy, he gave an address, the subject of which was, "History in its lessons to Republics;" and repeated the same on a similar occasion, the same year, at Hebron Academy. In 1814 he delivered an address at Paris, Me., before a Benevolent Society, on

“The uses and abuses and social influences of Charities.” In 1815 he gave an address at Bridgton Academy, on “The duties of the young on leaving school.”<sup>1</sup>

Resigning his place in Portland Academy in 1841, he was appointed by President Harrison to the office of Surveyor for the District of Portland and Falmouth, from which he had the honor of being removed by President Tyler, in 1844; was re-appointed to the same office by Gen. Taylor, in 1849, and again removed by President Pierce, in 1853.

At the time of the removal of “Master Cushman” from the office of Surveyor, by President Tyler, there was one general burst of indignation and regret from men of all parties and all classes. As an index of the public feeling in Portland, we give the following extracts from the Portland Argus of 11 Oct. 1844:

“BEZALEEL CUSHMAN. — The news of this gentleman’s recent removal from the office of Surveyor of this port, was received by our citizens, without distinction of party, with universal surprise and regret. He has always been moderate and unobtrusive in politics, and is as little objectionable to his political opponents as any other man in the State. We know we speak the sentiments of nineteen-twentieths of the democracy of the city, when we say he would have been the *last* whig they would have removed from office, if indeed they would have removed *him* at all. No man has more sincere *personal friends* than he; and no man enjoys a larger share of the honest sympathies of our most worthy and upright citizens.

“We go for filling the offices in the gift of the government, with political friends, *generally*. But there are *exceptions* to all *general rules*. Whatever party succeeds, some few of its opponents are always left in office. Mr. Cushman’s case was a *peculiar* one. He is unobtrusive and inoffensive in regard to his own opinions. He has spent THIRTY-FOUR YEARS of his life in the *useful* and *honorable* employment of school-master. He taught eight years in Waldoboro, Lincoln county, and Bridgton in this county, and TWENTY-SIX years in the Academy in this place. This city and county are full of men in the professions and in various kinds of education at his hands.

“When Mr. Cushman was appointed to the office of Surveyor, everybody was pleased.

\* \* \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> We regret that we are not able to give any extracts from these addresses, for we think they must have been interesting and useful.

“Next to their parents, the men of New England love and respect their good teachers, who took an active interest in their progress to knowledge and manhood, and carefully and faithfully watched over and instructed them, in their school-boy days. Would it not be well for those whose position and circumstances make it proper, to see to it that the President be put in possession of the *facts* respecting the character and circumstances of their old instructor, and the opinions and feelings of the community *here*, in regard both to his appointment and removal?

“Mr. Cushman is fifty-eight years old, and has discharged the duties of his late office faithfully and to the satisfaction of all.”

The Portland Advertiser also remarked in reference to his removal from office :

“Mr. Bazeleel Cushman is a gentleman who is universally respected and beloved by men of all parties, and against whose removal there exists as strong reasons as can be urged in any other case in the United States.”

Such testimonials of a man's character and reputation, made under such circumstances, show most unmistakably his *true merits and worth*.

In 1845, at the first meeting of the Board of Directors of the Atlantic and St. Lawrence Railroad Company, he was appointed Clerk of the Board, which office he holds, by successive elections, to this time.

In 1827 he became a member of Dr. Nichols' (Unitarian) chh. in Portland, Me., and in 1848 was chosen Deacon of the same, which office he yet holds. His 1st wf. was a member of the same chh., and his 2d wf. was a member of the Episcopal chh. before marriage.

In all the relations of life, he has ever sustained a most irreproachable and pure character. Hence he has always had the highest reputation for integrity, benevolence, and a long list of Christian virtues. Engaged, as he has been, for nearly a third of a century, in the most important and responsible avocation of a teacher of youth, no great opportunities have been presented for popular notoriety. And his *extreme modesty* has kept him aloof from those associations of men which call the attention of the community, or bring public approbation. But the good seed which he has planted in the minds and hearts of many young



men who have been his pupils, has produced fruit "a hundred fold." And many who are now occupying the highest positions in the several professions, in politics or in literature, can date to *his* teaching no inconsiderable part of their future success in life. Hence it is that his "still small voice," as a teacher of the young, has done more, than many who sit on thrones, to benefit the world and to prepare men for usefulness here and happiness hereafter.

As a Christian citizen, and as a true, industrious and worthy man, he now, in the declining years of life, has the entire respect, confidence and love of all that knew him.

We subjoin a fac-simile of his autograph, written in his 70th year, and we regret that we are not allowed to place, in an enduring form, on our pages, the portrait of one so deserving of a conspicuous place in the history of our race.

*Note.* — The author is indebted to Bezaleel Cushman, Esq., of Portland, Me., for more assistance, in preparing this work, than from any other one; especially in collecting and arranging the Cushmans in the State of Maine. His untiring and successful labors, in this behalf, entitle him to our thanks and to the gratitude of every descendant of Robert Cushman, the Pilgrim.

639 II OLIVE,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 May 1787, d. 10 Jan. 1848, m. Amos Bartlett. Lived in Harmony, Me. Had 6 chil., as follows:

1 Lupira S., b. 8 May 1813, m. Henry Butler 4 May 1842.

2 Frederick W., b. 12 Feb. 1815, m. Mary E. Wyman 7 June 1844.

3 Eveline R., b. 13 Apl. 1817, m. Dr. I. W. Tobie of Boston, 7 Oct. 1841.

4 Caleb, b. 10 May 1819, d. Jan. 1823.

5 Daniel, b. 3 Apl. 1822, unm.

6 Olive Jane, b. 7 May 1826, m. Jacob Tuck, 25 Oct. 1849.

640 III JESSE,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 June 1789, d. 12 Feb. 1816, unm.

641 IV CALEB,<sup>7</sup> (1683) b. 26 Apl. 1791, m. Betsy Bumpus 9 May 1813. Lives in Norway, Me. Had 7 chil.

642 V HULDAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Apl. 1793, m. Samuel Benson 1821, d. in 1833. He d. in 1843. She had 3 chil., as follows: Mary, b. Nov. 1821; Augusta C., b. 1826; Florilla Jane, b. 1831.

643 VI REUBEN,<sup>7</sup> (1690) b. 8 Jan. 1795, m. Betsy Crooker.  
Lives in Guilford, Me. Had 6 chil.

644 VII MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Jan. 1797, d. 5 Apl. 1821.

645 VIII SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Jan. 1800, m. Jacob Dwinal 18 Apl.  
1826. Lives in Minot, Me. Had 9 chil., as follows :

1 Lydia, b. 29 Aug. 1827, m. ——— Waterman.

2 Olive Brooks, b. 8 Jan. 1829.

3 Winfield, b. 2 Feb. 1831.

4 Charles Henry, b. 12 Dec. 1832.

5 Sarah E., b. 24 Aug. 1834.

6 Emma Augusta, b. 3 Dec. 1836.

7 Francis Edwin, b. 1 Jan. 1838.

8 Claramond A., b. 9 Apl. 1841.

9 Eldora A., b. 20 Aug. 1843.

646 IX ANSEL,<sup>7</sup> (1696) b. 6 Jan. 1802, m. Eliza Pratt 24  
Nov. 1825. Lives in Hebron, Me. Has 7 chil.

647 X AUSTIN W.,<sup>7</sup> (1703) b. 21 May 1804, m. Margaret  
A. Jackson 28 Sept. 1839. Lives in Minot, Me. Has 4 chil.

648 XI CHARLOTTE,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Apl. 1806, m. Joseph King 9 Feb.  
1832, d. 27 Oct. 1832.

649 XII CLARAMOND,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 May 1809, d. 14 May 1841, m.  
Alex. B. Dwinal 1837, d. 3 May 1841. Had 2 chil. : Au-  
gusta C. P., b. 8 May 1838, and Augustus A. B., b. 11  
Feb. 1841.

650 XIII FLORELLA,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Aug. 1812, m. Alex. B. Dwinal  
(her brother-in-law) 3 Feb. 1842. Lives in Minot, Me. Has  
2 chil., as follows : Harrison J., b. 5 Sept. 1844, and Cla-  
rence P., b. 16 May 1845.

JACOB, [225] of Plympton, had chil.

654 I JACOB,<sup>7</sup> (1722) b. 30 Apl. 1800, m. Olive S. Doty 3  
June 1827, of Wareham. He was a blacksmith, and had 6  
chil.

655 II IRENE,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Nov. 1801, m. Otis Soule of Middleboro,  
15 Apl. 1827. Had 4 chil., as follows :

1 Otis W., b. 25 Jan. 1828, m. Mary E. Brown of Abington, in 1847.

2 Augustus H., b. 17 Oct. 1829.

3 Edward, b. 22 Feb. and d. 1 May, 1837.

4 Caroline E., b. 3 May 1839.

656 III WINSLOW BRADFORD,<sup>7</sup> (1724) b. 1 May 1805. Is  
a cabinet maker. Lives in North Bridgewater, m. Mary,  
dau. Isaac Tower of Randolph.

CALEB, [227] of Paris, Me., had chil.

657 I CALEB,<sup>7</sup> (1730) b. 9 June 1784, m. Thankful Spaulding 26 Dec. 1808. Lives in Paris, Me. Has 3 chil.

658 II ALVAN,<sup>7</sup> (1733) b. 26 Sept. 1786, m. Nancy Smith 15 Oct. 1822. Is a trader in Portland, Me., and has 8 chil.

659 III WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Mch. 1788, d. young.

660 IV MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1789, m. Simeon Cummings 2 Oct. 1810. He is a merchant in Paris, Me. Has 3 chil. :

1 Simeon Cummings, b. 17 Apl. 1812.

2 Benjamin Chandler, b. 6 June 1820. Is a lawyer in Portland; m. 5 Feb. 1851 Anne Appleton Wells, dau. Hon. Samuel Wells.

3 Enoch Lincoln, b. 23 May 1827. Graduated at Harvard College in 1848, and is an Attorney at Law in Portland.

661 V BENJAMIN,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 June 1797, d. 11 Mch. 1803.

662 VI SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 20 May 1799, m. Alden Fuller July 1823, and d. 19 Aug. 1840. She had 4 chil., as follows :

1 Alden, b. 19 Jan. 1824.

3 Sarah J., b. 6 Jan. 1831.

2 Albert C., b. 20 June 1826.

4 William, b. 10 Feb. 1832.

663 VII ELIAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1801.

664 VIII CHANDLER,<sup>7</sup> (1740) b. 19 Feb. 1804, m. Mary J. Prince, May 1831. Lived in Paris, Me. Had 4 chil., and d. 19 Aug. 1840.

665 IX ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1806, m. Alfred Andrews 19 Dec. 1824. He is a trader in Paris, Me. She had two chil. :

1 Sullivan C., b. 18 June 1825; graduated at the law school at Harvard University, in 4846, and is an Attorney at Law in Buckfield, Me.

2 Lucy A., b. 1 July 1827.

666 X EUNICE,<sup>7</sup> b. 31 July 1808, m. Timothy Ford 15 Apl. 1832. Lives in Portland. He d. 10 Apl. 1846. Had 3 chil., as follows :

1 C. Ellen, b. 3 Mch. 1838.

2 An infant, d. young.

3 Julia A., b. 28 Oct. 1835, d. 29 June 1836.

JOSEPH, [230] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

667 I ELEAZAR,<sup>7</sup> (1744) b. 6 Mch. 1789, m. 27 Dec. 1811. Lives in Oxford, Me., and has 5 chil.

668 II POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 Sept. 1790, m. William Thayer 26 Feb. 1816. Is a widow, living in Foxcraft, Me. Has 7 chil., as follows :

1 John, b. 25 Jan. 1817., m. Alma A. Hersey. Lives in Foxcraft.

- 2 Christianna, b. 23 Oct. 1818. Lives in Foxcraft; unm.
  - 3 Harriet, b. 8 Jan. 1820, m. Hiram B. Hersey 28 Feb. 1842. Lives in Patten, Me.
  - 4 Mary C., b. 20 June 1822, m. Lebbeas Mayhew 2 May 1850. Lives in Foxcraft.
  - 5 Abby, b. 29 July 1824, m. Nathaniel Gray 10 Mch. 1848. Lives in Oldtown, Me.
  - 6 Ruth M., b. 17 May 1827, m. Horace G. Sherman 7 July 1850. Lives in Monson, Me.
  - 7 Almeda S., b. 24 May 1832, unm.
- 669 III JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> (1749) b. 24 Mch. 1799, m. 1st Mary Gardner, in 1824, m. 2d Sophronia Bent 18 Jan. 1851. Lives in Bridgton, Me. Has 4 chil.

JOB, [235] of Hebron, Me., had chil. by first wf.

- 670 I KEZIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Jan. 1774, at Plympton, m. in Hebron, Me., to Luke Ryerson, Aug. 1794. Lives in Paris, Me., and has eight chil., as follows:

- |   |                              |
|---|------------------------------|
| 1 Lydia, b. Mch. 1796, d. 28 Dec. 1805. | 5 Keziah, b. 29 July 1803.   |
| 2 Clarissa, b. 28 Dec. 1797.            | 6 Samuel, b. 13 May 1805.    |
| 3 Sally, b. 30 Dec. 1799.               | 7 Lydia, b. 7 June 1807.     |
| 4 Cushman, b. 20 Oct. 1802.             | 8 Benjamin, b. 25 Mch. 1809. |

And by second<sup>7</sup> wf., Priscilla Ripley, had:

- 671 II NATHANIEL,<sup>7</sup> (1753) b. at Plympton 22 Mch. 1779, m. Lydia Smith 28 Nov. 1805. Is a farmer and lives at Belmont, Me. Had 15 chil.
- 672 III PRISCILLA,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1780, m. Alden Chandler 16 Jan. 1805. Lived in Poland, Me., d. 24 Oct. 1828. Had ten chil., as follows:
- 1 Priscilla, b. 16 Dec. 1806, m. John True. Lived in Bangor, and d. 25 Sept. 1836.
  - 2 Harvey, b. 20 Feb. 1808.
  - 3 Alvan, b. 21 May 1810.
  - 4 Josiah, b. 21 Aug. 1812.
  - 5 Lydia, b. 18 Dec. 1814, m. Seth T. Holbrook, 10 Feb. 1846. Lives in Oxford, Me.
  - 6 Christianna, b. 18 July 1817, m. Benjamin Pulsifer 21 Mch. 1848. Lives in Minot, Me.
  - 7 Benjamin Fessenden, b. 1 Sept. 1819, d. 23 Feb. 1842.
  - 8 Gaius, b. 6 Feb. 1822.
  - 9 Jacob Tewksbury, b. 18 Dec. 1825, m. Ann Freeman 28 Oct. 1850. Lives in Poland, Me.
  - 10 Rachel Thompson, b. 6 Oct. 1828.

- 673 IV SAMUEL Hon.<sup>7</sup> (1767) b. in Hebron, Me., 21 July 1783. His parents were Job Cushman and Priscilla Ripley, both natives of Plympton, where they resided till 1782. His father was a prosperous and substantial farmer, but with a family of eleven children to support it was impossible for him to afford





HON. SAMUEL CUSHMAN.

Portsmouth, N.H.

Aged 66

See. 673.

*Samuel Cushman*



to either of them the highest advantages of education. Samuel received, however, the best instruction which the schools and academies of that day afforded, and then applied himself to the study of the law under the tuition of the celebrated John Holmes of Alfred, Me. In 1807 he was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of his profession in Parsonsfield, Me. By his integrity and probity, his urbanity of manners and kindness of heart, he won the entire confidence and strong esteem of the community in which he resided, and if his business was not lucrative it was mainly because he was from the very first the foe of needless litigation. During his residence in Parsonsfield he held various offices of trust and honor, by the choice of his fellow-citizens, and was Postmaster of the village during the whole of Madison's administration.

In May 1812, Mr. Cushman was married to Maria Jane, daughter of John Salter, Esq., of Portsmouth, N. H., and in 1816 he became a resident of that place, and so continued till his death. Of the regard and affection in which he was held in life and is cherished in death, by citizens of Portsmouth, without distinction of sect or party, it is impossible to speak too strongly.

His professional abilities and attainments were such as might have enriched a less selfish man; but his time and his best services were always at the command of the poor, the friendless, and the public. He was prominent and disinterested in every counsel and effort for the general good, and never labored so cheerfully and vigorously as when the consciousness of being useful was his only reward. His official trusts have been numerous and weighty. In the city of Portsmouth, N. H., he was Overseer of the Poor from 1824 to 1828 inclusive; in 1825 Town Agent; in 1840 Assessor of Taxes; and from 1845 to the time of his decease, was Chairman of the School Committee of District No. 3; for five years he was County Treasurer; and for two a member of the Executive Council. He represented his District in the Congress of 1835 and in that of 1837, and held the important place of Chairman of the Committee on Commerce. He was Postmaster of the town during a part of Van Buren's, and Navy Agent during the whole of Polk's administration. In March 1850, he was appointed Police Magistrate of the newly constituted

city of Portsmouth, and still held that office at the time of his death.

Mr. Cushman's health had become seriously impaired, especially by a slight paralytic attack in the Spring of 1850, and in the Autumn of that year a stroke of great severity deprived him for a time of consciousness, and was supposed to place his life in immediate danger. He became however convalescent to such a degree as to cherish, for a few weeks, strong hopes of his recovery. But these hopes were soon dissipated, and his condition for the last months of his life was one of almost utter helplessness, and toward the close, of great bodily suffering. He died 22 May 1851.

As a lawyer, in a merely pecuniary aspect, Mr. Cushman was his own worst enemy, for no lure of gain could tempt him to merge the man, the gentleman or the Christian in the counsellor or advocate. He could be induced to undertake no business which was not both necessary and honorable. He kept more cases out of court than he managed in court. His first effort always was to effect, if possible, amicable adjustment of matters in controversy; while in criminal cases he declined aiding in prosecutions when the youth of the accused or extenuating circumstances of any kind commended him to forbearance and mercy. In the administration of estates and the guardianship of orphans, he performed a large amount of gratuitous services, and not only so, but not unfrequently incurred cost and loss himself, in ensuring the safe investment of trust funds of this class. So rigidly conscientious was he in every department of professional and official business that we doubt whether, in the fiercest heats of party excitement, the shadow of reproach was ever cast on his integrity and disinterestedness.

In political life Mr. Cushman previously to his residence in Portsmouth, took only the interest which befits every intelligent citizen. His vote and action were at that period with the Federal party. When on his removal to New Hampshire he became intimately conversant with many prominent statesmen and politicians, he was led to revise his opinions, and became, it is believed, from conviction and principle, a member of the Democratic party. He was warm and earnest in the advocacy of his political



views, alike when they were in the ascendancy and when his adherence to them was to his own apparent injury. He, of course, encountered vehement opposition, and in seasons of strong excitement his motives were misconstrued and his position assailed. But none ventured to impeach his character; nor was there ever a time when the members of the opposite party were not ready to manifest their confidence in him as a conscientious, public spirited and useful citizen. In his latter years he stood manifestly on a plane above political animosity and rancor. Numerous influential friends of the present administration exerted their influence to retain him in the Navy Agency, and he had no more devoted and constant friends than among those who, on political grounds, had the least sympathy with him.

Among the departments in which he exerted a beneficent influence we ought to give a prominent place to the cause of common school education. No man has done so much as he for the public schools of Portsmouth. For many years the Chairman of one of the School Committees, he was "instant in season and out of season" in this walk of duty—the advocate of liberal appropriations, of improved methods of instruction, and of efficient organization and discipline—sometimes almost alone of his own party in the championship of measures of doubtful popularity, and, seemingly, the sole support of the educational system against suspicions and misconstructions, which, but for him, would have been fatal to its permanence. He was the judicious counsellor and reliable friend of the teachers, while the children revered and loved him, rejoiced in his presence, and found encouragement and reward in his benignant countenance and affectionate words. He was an early and consistent advocate of the temperance reform, always opposed, indeed, to legal enactments and restraints as tending to undo their own work, but indefatigable in bringing all possible moral influences to bear upon the restoration of the inebriate and the suppression of the traffic in intoxicating drinks. Not a few now sober men, worthy citizens and exemplary Christians, owe, under God, their deliverance from beastly degradation solely to his instrumentality.

But Mr. Cushman's highest claim to regard was as a Christian. For many years a member of the church of Christ he adorned his

profession alike by fidelity to the ordinances and obedience to the precepts of his religion. His place in the sanctuary and at the altar was never vacant, nor did he ever seem so happy as when engaged in the services of public devotion, or at social meetings for praise, prayer and religious communion. His whole life was manifestly under the restraint and guidance of religious principle, and during his long illness and infirmity it shed a hallowed beauty over his emaciated features, and made the chamber of his languishing a place of blessed privilege. No murmur escaped his lips. With the strongest ties to life he was fully resigned to die. His only fear was that he might be betrayed into impatience, or might be guilty of a wish not in conformity with the divine will. His trust in God was entire, implicit and childlike. He leaned on Christ as an all-sufficient Redeemer; and having known the blessedness of his guidance in the days of health and activity, he looked to him for support through the valley of the death shadow and a happy entrance to the heavenly society. Bright views of the home of the redeemed cheered his descending path, and the dawn of the resurrection morning illuminated for him the sunset of life. Expressions of an assured trust, a hope full of immortality, and a love stronger than death for those around him, testified to the perfect peace of his soul, until within a few hours of his death he became unconscious, and after a protracted death agony the serenity of his countenance seemed like the seal of the divine approval upon a well spent life, a charge nobly kept, a victory fully won.

Mr. Cushman had twelve children, six of whom survive.

To the foregoing, very kindly prepared by his Pastor, Rev. Dr. Peabody of Portsmouth, N. H., but little can be added.

His reputation in Congress was that of a business man. He was more disposed to *act* than to talk, and felt that much valuable time was wasted by that body in the long speeches, made for "Buncom."<sup>1</sup> He was, therefore, frequently in the habit of "moving the previous question," which gave him a very good reputation, especially among the people.

<sup>1</sup> That is, for circulation among their constituents, rather than for effect in the Legislative Hall. It is so called from Hon. Mr. Buncom of North Carolina, a member of Congress, whose speeches were made principally for distribution among the people of his District and State.

The following, from a New Hampshire newspaper of that day, illucidates that fact :

“No man has been more attentive to his duty, more constantly at his post, more anxious to further the public interests, than Mr. Cushman of this State. The factious newspapers and letter-writers will in vain attempt to disparage him by calling him ‘*Mr. Previous Question Cushman.*’ As long as certain ranting members remain, the *previous question*, sustained by a majority, will be the most popular question that can be taken.”

He was Chairman of one of the most important Committees — the Committee on Commerce — and his opinions on all matters relating to commercial affairs were always received with great deference and respect. That being eminently a *working* Committee, he did not enter into debates so much as he otherwise might.

But he frequently addressed the House on some of the most important questions of the day, several of which were published in the newspapers of that period.

Probably the most elaborate speech in Congress, by him, was delivered 12 Jan. 1837, on the subject of the Tariff, or “Reducing the Revenue down to the wants of the Government.” It was an able production, and was in opposition to a “Protective Tariff.” We give an extract showing his general style of argument and his views on that great national subject :

“Mr. Speaker, much has been said, during the time this subject has been under discussion, of home industry. Is home industry entirely dependent upon those who are interested in domestic manufactures? Where is the agriculturist? Has he nothing to do in promoting home industry? Where is the merchant, who is carrying on an extensive and flourishing commerce? ought he not to come in for a share of the praise for encouraging home industry? Where are all those who are engaged in the mechanic arts? are they not also advocates for home industry? Does home industry depend upon collecting together three or four thousand females to spin and weave in a factory? Could not these same females be just as industrious at the paternal fireside as when huddled together in a manufacturing city? My belief is that they could, and that it would ultimately be much more conducive to their own welfare if they would remain under the watchful eye of an affectionate mother, and in her presence, and under her direction, attend to domestic manufactures in the family circle.

\* \* \* \* \*

“How then, I ask, can the members of this House consent to prolong this onerous system of indirect taxation upon the people to raise money which is not wanted, which is entirely useless, or worse than useless? One would be as much a violation of the constitution, and the principles of justice, as the other. I therefore entreat every member of this House, who professes to be a literal constitutionalist, all who profess to belong to the democracy of the country, who have any regard for individual rights, to act in concert upon this great and important measure, and forthwith remove the evil which is preying upon the vitals of the people, and sapping the foundations of all our invaluable institutions. Yes, sir, I appeal to all the friends of equal rights and privileges, to come forward in support of sound constitutional principles, and the cause of justice and humanity: to come forward with a determination that this session of Congress shall not close without a modification of the tariff.”

He also made an able speech in Congress 15 May 1838, in defence of the Secretary of the Treasury, Judge Woodbury; and the “Independent Treasury bill” received his support. Questions of finance, trade and commerce were most familiar to him, and on those topics he frequently spoke. The columns of the “Congressional Globe” bear full evidence of his fidelity to his constituents and to the Democratic Party, of which he was a prominent member.

In addition to his other social and official connections, he was a highly esteemed member of the Masonic fraternity. He was of the grade of Knight Templar, and had filled the offices of Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge and Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of New Hampshire. And at his death he was interred with Masonic honors.

We find among his papers an interesting address delivered by him at a Masonic celebration. Also two temperance addresses, the date of neither of which is known. From the latter it is obvious that he was an eloquent and powerful advocate of *total abstinence from the use of ardent spirits*. We give the closing paragraph of one of these addresses:

“And as soon as the host of moderate drinkers can be persuaded to lay aside the poisonous cup, and lay hold of the hope set before them, then we hope that the venders also will enter into this great moral vineyard of the Lord and become co-workers with



us in this great Christian charity. Oh, that all these men would hearken unto the voice of wisdom, as it is daily and hourly uttered in the 'still small voice' contained in their own bosoms. And by all that is precious to them in their own domestic relations — by all the woe and misery which has fallen upon the degraded slave of sensual appetite and passion — by all the scorching tears which have flowed from the burning eyes of a deserted and disconsolate wife — by all the cries and tears of the thousands and tens of thousands of poor, abandoned, starving and famishing children in our land, and by all the horrors of a neglected, famishing and polluted soul. I most earnestly and affectionately entreat all the moderate drinkers, as well as all the venders of alcohol, to come forward and enroll their names among this noble band of brothers and sisters, who are striving with all the influence and power which they possess to elevate the character of the human race to its appropriate standard of moral excellence. Come, then, I pray you, and lay hold of this glorious work of reform with us. If you will comply with this request, and labor in this glorious cause with untiring fidelity and zeal for the residue of your lives, you shall, when you are summoned from your present scene of usefulness, pass from an *earthly Cross* to a *heavenly Crown*."

There was one marked characteristic of his political life which should not be omitted — for the want of it is so often a deep blemish in the otherwise fair reputation of many politicians. He was, emphatically, a *reliable* and an *honest* man in his political opinions and acts. He could be trusted with political power, for he never violated his *integrity* for political effect and party purposes. The principle of antiquity was his guiding star. "*Nil utile quod non honestum*." Nothing is useful but what is honest. Hence, he was honored by responsible and lucrative offices, for most of his life, and they were always exercised for the *public good*.

"Death cannot bear away  
The *record* of the *good* and *true* ; —  
That knoweth not decay."

The Portsmouth, N. H. Journal of 31 May 1851, had a long obituary notice of him written by Mr. Hackett, an attorney of Portsmouth, from which we make some extracts :

"THE LATE HON. SAMUEL CUSHMAN.—Mr. Cushman in early life commenced the practice of the law in this city, and continued in business many years. Although he did not extensively engage in the more laborious and responsible duties of his profession, he,

for a long time, had considerable practice, much of which was necessarily relinquished when he went into public life. In his business and professional intercourse with his brethren of the bar he was always kind, to his opponents courteous, and to his clients true. In the care and management of the various property trusts confided to him he was scrupulously faithful.

“His influence and example were always in favor of sound morals and education. His enemies, if he had any, could not point to a stain upon his private character. He gave all the aid in his power to enterprises for the public good, and was ever ready, with his quick sympathy and cheerful efforts, to do his part, and more than his part, for the relief, improvement and comfort of others. He had that politeness which springs from a benevolent heart, and was known and respected through life in all its relations and duties as an exemplary Christian.

\* \* \* \* \*

“In the post office, which brought him into immediate contact with our whole population, his kindly feelings had full play. He was not only obliging, but appeared to be the party obliged. He was not satisfied with doing all that official duty required, but has been frequently known, after the post office was closed and his clerks dispersed, to walk considerable distances to carry letters, which he knew or believed were looked for with interest by those whose situation did not enable them frequently and conveniently to communicate with his office. There may be those who will regard such incidents as these out of place in the character of a distinguished man. But they exhibit the leading feature in Mr. Cushman's character, and reveal the source of the general kindness which was felt in this community for him. Kindness of feeling and manner in all things, great and small, was always associated with his name, and was a part of himself. This trait of character always made him happy and respected. In his intercourse with society he carried with him and diffused about him a cheerfulness which the good and kind only can feel or enjoy.

\* \* \* \* \*

“He carried into this high trust a resolution which never faltered, and he lived down all opposition. The effect of his addresses to the scholars, and of the general kindness of tone and manner which marked his intercourse with teachers and pupils, has long been visible in the schools under his care.

“Although his funeral was attended by gentlemen of the bar, who walked in a body to his grave, and the masonic fraternity (of which he was a prominent member) paid the same respect to him, yet there was no more touching or appropriate tribute to his memory and merits than that part of the procession which comprised

700 III ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> (twin) b. 3 Oct. 1776, d. 18 Dec. 1786.

701 IV JOSEPH, Capt.<sup>7</sup> (twin) (1809) b. 3 Oct. 1776, m. Sally, dau. Nathaniel Thompson, 7 June 1804. She was b. 5 Mch. 1778. He was a Captain in the Militia many years and was a successful and highly approved school teacher. Lived and d. in Middleboro. Had 9 chil.

WILLIAM, [249] of Middleboro, had chil.

702 I PHEBE,<sup>7</sup> b. 27 Feb. 1763, m. at Middleboro, 26 Aug. 1784, Josiah Washburn of Randolph, Vt. She d. 13 Apl. 1820, ae. 58. He was b. 23 Jan. 1762, and d. 26 June 1831, ae. 69. They were both b. and educated in Middleboro, and lived and d. at Randolph, Vt. Had 12 chil., as follows:

- 1 Virgil, b. 19 Aug. 1786, m. Catharine Storrs Mch. 1819. Was a Deacon. Resided in Randolph, Vt. A farmer, and had 4 chil.
- 2 Hercules, b. 3 Nov. 1788, m. Sarah Everts of Georgia, Vt., Jan. 1816. She was sister of the late Jeremiah Everts, Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions. He was a physician: settled in Georgia, Vt. Had 3 chil. He d. Nov. 1849, and his wf. d. in 1842.
- 3 Susan, b. 12 Jan. 1790, m. Rev. Alfred Finney Dec. 1816. He was graduated at Dartmouth College, was ordained at Braintree, Vt., and became a Missionary to the Cherokee Indians at the Dwight Station, and d. there in 1829. She d. there Jan. 1833. Had 6 chil.
- 4 Josiah, b. 22 Apl. 1791, m. Lucy Storrs Oct. 1815. Was a farmer; lived in Randolph, Vt. Had 4 chil. He d. 20 Mch. 1824, and she d. 3 June 1830.
- 5 Cephas, b. 25 July 1793, graduated at Vt. University, at Burlington, in 1817; was ordained as an Evangelist and Missionary at Waitsfield, Vt., in 1818; m. his cousin, Abigail Woodward, Oct. 1818; went to the Brainard Missionary Station in Georgia; remained there till 1820; then emigrated west with the Cherokee Indians to the western boundary of Arkansas; remained there as a teacher and preacher 20 years; and is now preaching at Fort Smith, Ark. Had 6 chil.
- 6 Jonah, b. 26 Mch. 1796, m. his cousin, Lucy Weston, in 1826, and in 1840 emigrated to Akron, Ohio. He is a merchant and had 7 chil. He d. at Akron 17 Mch. 1847.
- 7 Content, b. 25 Sept. 1797, unm. Resides at Randolph, Vt., and is a distinguished teacher.
- 8 Daniel, b. 26 Feb. 1800, m. Adaline Story. Is a farmer, lives in Randolph, Vt., and has had 2 chil.
- 9 Titus, b. 17 Aug. 1802, m. Olive Edson 29 Mch. 1832. Is a farmer in Randolph Vt. Had 3 chil.
- 10 Phebe, b. 4 Apl. 1804, m. her cousin, Randolph Washburn, Feb. 1832. In 1835 they removed to Stowe, Vt., where she d. 19 Jan. 1842. He was a merchant and had 2 chil.

703 II WILLIAM PITT,<sup>7</sup> (1818) b. at Middleboro 23 Nov. 1766, m. Mary Bates in Hartland, Vt., 4 Dec. 1794. She was b. at Middleboro 25 Jan. 1776 and d. in Orwell, Vt., 9

Feb. 1839. He d. in Orwell 25 Jan. 1832. Removed in early life to Randolph, Vt.

704 III CONTENT,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 July 1774, m. Dea. Thomas Bates, 1795, and settled in Brookfield, Vt. She d. 10 May 1796, after giving birth to one son who d. at the age of six years.

705 IV ARTEMAS,<sup>7</sup> (1827) b. at Middleboro 7 Apl. 1781, m. Phebe Spear of Braintree, Vt., 10 July 1803. She was b. at Braintree, Mass., 6 Mch. 1783, and was the dau. of Jacob Spear. Artemas is a carpenter and house joiner, and lives in Braintree, Vt.

NOAH, [251] of Middleboro, had chil.

706 I WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> (1836) b. 17 Dec. 1769, m. Sophia Handy and removed to Randolph, Vt.

707 II JACOB, Maj.<sup>7</sup> (1839) b. 27 Apl. 1771, m. Sylvia, dau. Caleb Thomas. Represented the town of Middleboro in the Legislature in 1808 and 1809. Was a Maj. in the militia, commissioned in early life. Removed to Bristol, R. I., where he kept a hotel several years, and d. there in 1850.

708 III NOAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Apl. 1773. Was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1794. Was a teacher, lost his health, and sailed as a supercargo of a merchant vessel, and nothing was ever afterwards heard from him. Was probably lost at sea.

709 IV SOULE,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Jan. 1775, drowned at St. Vincent, West Indies, about 1798.

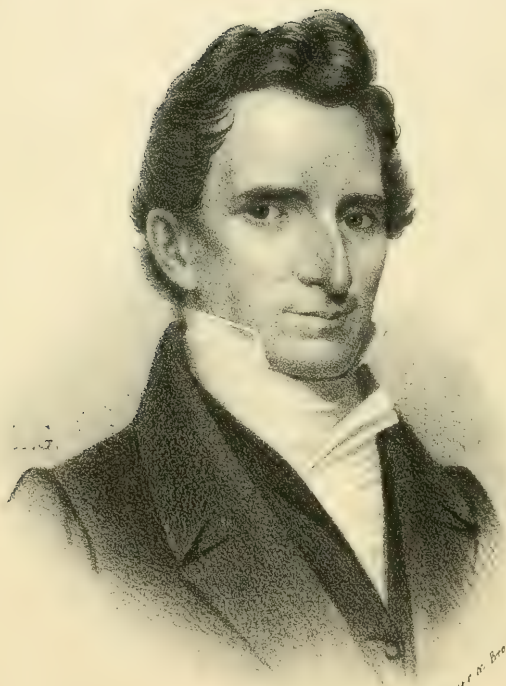
710 V MERCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Dec. 1776, m. 1 Jan. 1807 Lothrop Perkins of Middleboro, and d. there May 1815. He was b. in Middleboro 19 Mch. 1779. He m. 2d widow Hannah (Vincent) Winslow in 1819, when he removed to Rochester, where he still lives. His 2d wf. d. in 1842. Says her son-in-law, Noah C. Perkins, Esq.: "She was a most kind and affectionate mother to us, children, and her memory will ever be cherished by us with grateful recollections." (Would that the same might be said of all step-mothers.) He held the office of Justice of the Peace for many years, and is a highly respectable and useful man. By his wf. Mercy, he had 3 chil., as follows:

1 Abigail, b. 1808, d. 11 Apl. 1811.

2 Mercy Cushman, b. 13 Feb. 1813, m. 19 Sept. 1813 Elijah Briggs of North Rochester. He is the son of Philip Briggs, and is a trader and farmer.







HON. HERCULES CUSHMAN.

Freetown, Mass.

Aged 44.

See 714

*Hercules Cushman*

the pupils of the two high schools in this city, with their teachers. He deserved it, and they honored themselves in thus honoring one who had given to them and to the cause of education his time, his talents and his best efforts.

“If our departed friend did not win the prize for which many pay so dearly, he secured what he sought and esteemed of more value — a life of happiness — because it was a life of cheerful kindness, chastened, guided and sustained by Christian principles.”

The New Hampshire Gazette, published at Portsmouth, also contained an obituary notice of him of a similar character.

The foregoing portrait was engraved from a daguerreotype, copied from a painted portrait, executed by Harding, in July 1850.

674 V SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Oct. 1783, in Hebron, m. John Cousens 15 Mch. 1801. He is an enterprising farmer, lives in Poland, Me., and had 14 chil., as follows:

- 1 Samuel, b. 25 Nov. 1801, m. Judith R. Harris 1 June 1829; is a farmer and lives in Poland.
- 2 William, b. 26 Feb. 1803, m. Mary Jane Witham.
- 3 Sarah, b. 13 Mch. 1805, m. Dr. Simon Foss 29 Dec. 1833; lives in Lisbon, Me.
- 4 Eliza Cushman, b. 6 May 1807, m. George Washington Davis, a trader in Windham, Me.
- 5 Lucy, b. 5 Sept. 1809, m. Rufus Soule 16 Sept. 1846; is a farmer and lives in Falmouth, Me.
- 6 Thomas, b. 29 June 1811, m. Dorothy Millett 7 Jan. 1842; m. 2d Jane P. Harris 12 Nov. 1849; is a farmer.
- 7 Susan Cushman, b. 19 Aug. 1813.
- 8 Abigail Deering, b. 12 July 1815, m. William F. Welsh 5 July 1841; lives in Boston.
- 9 Humphrey, b. 27 Mch. 1817, m. Francis Gage; lives in Gorham, Me.
- 10 Mary Jane, b. 24 Apl. 1819.
- 11 Adeline, b. 24 Apl. 1821, m. John H. Mordough, a clergyman in Hamilton.
- 12 Harriet Newell, b. 29 Oct. 1823, d. 17 Aug. 1847.
- 13 Jacob Tewksbury, b. 3 June 1824, d. 11 Sept. 1824.
- 14 James Deering, b. 27 Jan. 1827, d. 6 Feb. 1827.

675 VI EUNICE,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Aug. 1785, m. Robert Choate, a farmer, 21 July 1806. Lives in Montville, Me.

Has 9 chil., as follows:

- 1 Thomas, b. 15 Mch. 1807, m. Louisa Randall 10 Apl. 1829. Is a farmer in Damascus, Ohio.
- 2 William, b. 19 May 1809, m. Emily Allen in 1837. He is a trader in Camden, Illinois.
- 3 Robert, b. 31 Aug. 1811, m. Sophronia Ripley Nov. 1832.
- 4 Lucy, b. 27 Feb. 1813, m. Jonathan Davis in 1836. Lives in Montville, Me.
- 5 Mary, b. 25 Feb. 1815, m. Orange Gray 24 Apl. 1834; m. 2d Samuel W. Webb 27 Nov. 1848. Is a farmer in Montville.

- 6 Betsy, b. 20 Mch. 1817, m. Alfred Sheldon of Knox, Me.
- 7 Eben, b. 13 Jan. 1819.
- 8 John Cleveland, b. 29 Aug. 1821, m. Sarah Jane Gilson 6 Feb. 1847. Is a farmer in Montville.
- 9 Sarah Cousins, b. 29 Nov. 1823, m. Abel Wright 10 Apl. 1850. Lives in Montville.

676 VII ELIZABETH,<sup>7</sup> b. 19 Mch. 1787, m. Rev. Daniel McMaster 27 Jan. 1807. Lives in Pittsfield, Me. Has 10 chil., as follows :

- 1 Mary, b. 17 Jan. 1808, d.
- 2 Daniel Albert, b. 21 May 1810. Was a teacher in several States ; now a farmer in Pittsfield.
- 3 Maria Jane, b. 18 Apl. 1812, m. Levi J. Merrick, a lawyer. Lives in Milwaukie, Wis.
- 4 William Henry, b. 19 Aug. 1814, m. Amanda M. Merrick. Is a teacher and a farmer.
- 5 John Wilson, b. 19 Jan. 1817, m. Mary Ann Brown. Is a clothier and farmer in Clinton, Me.
- 6 Miranda, b. 25 Apl. 1820, d. 26 Mch. 1824.
- 7 Job Cushman, b. 10 June 1822, m. Harriet Bacon in 1850. Is a carpenter and joiner in San Francisco, Cal.
- 8 Albion Parris, b. 3 Feb. 1825, m. Nancy Pushor. Was a teacher ; now a farmer in Pittsfield.
- 9 Samuel Alden, b. 24 Nov. 1827.
- 10 Levi Merrick, b. 20 Feb. 1831. Lives in Pittsfield.

677 VIII LOIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Aug. 1788, m. Elisha Brown 13 Mch. 1805. Lives in Lee, Me., and has 11 chil., as follows :

- 1 Sabra Cushman, b. 8 Feb. 1806, m. Daniel Clifford 4 Feb. 1825.
- 2 Samuel Sewall, b. 15 Aug. 1807, m. Mary Gray 19 Dec. 1839.
- 3 Job Cushman, b. 30 Aug. 1809, m. Lydia Hanscom 13 Apl. 1832.
- 4 Priscilla Ripley, b. 25 Sept. 1811, m. Caleb D. Claveland 6 Nov. 1839 and d. 9 Aug. 1845.
- 5 Elisha, b. 11 Feb. 1814, m. Lydia Marshall Nov. 1839, and d. 14 Mch. 1846.
- 6 Louisa Ann, b. 16 July 1816.
- 7 Eliphalet, b. 27 July 1818.
- 8 Susan Cushman, b. 25 Nov. 1820, d. 15 Oct. 1839.
- 9 Sophronia Ripley, b. 26 Oct. 1824.
- 10 Jacob Tewsbury, b. 4 Feb. 1827, d. 9 Dec. 1848.
- 11 Sarah Elizabeth, b. 4 May 1829.

678 IX SABRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1790, m. Thomas Donnell 11 Sept. 1817. Lives in Lee, Me. Has 8 chil., as follows :

- 1 Mary E., b. 30 Aug. 1818, m. Leonard Cobb of Lincoln, 29 Nov. 1849.
- 2 Francis Walton, b. 24 June 1820.
- 3 Samuel Cushman, b. 5 Aug. 1822.
- 4 Sarah Bragdon, b. 8 Mch. 1824.
- 5 George Whitefield, b. 3 July 1828.
- 6 Richard Bridgham, b. 23 Aug. 1831.

679 X THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> (1778) b. 22 Aug. 1792, m. Is a farmer. Lives in Montville, Me. Had 8 chil.



680 XI SUSAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 Nov. 1794, m. Daniel T. Crabtree 16 Apl. 1822. Lives in Etna, Me. Has 5 chil., as follows :

1 Rebecca Jane, b. 2 Apl. 1825, m. Charles Peterson 10 Nov. 1850. Lives in Newport, Me.

2 Miranda Elizabeth, b. 23 Aug. 1826.

3 George Washington, b. 16 Apl. 1829.

4 Susan Maria, b. 15 Oct. 1831.

THOMAS, [238] of New Gloucester and Alfred, Me., had chil.

681 I ASA,<sup>7</sup> (1785) b. 10 Jan. 1784. Was connected with the Shakers till 1814 ; m. Esther Merrill 12 Jan. 1817. Lives in Minot, Me. Has 5 chil.

682 II. ISRAEL,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 May 1785. Lived unm. with the Shakers at New Gloucester, Me., till his death, in 1844.

ZEBEDEE [241] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

683 I ZEBEDEE,<sup>7</sup> (1790) b. 23 Nov. 1787, m. Mary Robbins 16 May 1817. Lived in Hebron, now Oxford Me., and d. Had 5 chil.

684 II NABBY,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1789, m. Stephen Perry 13 May 1808. She d. 11 Mch. 1837, ae. 52, and he d. 17 Dec. 1842, ae. 59. Had 7 chil., as follows :

1 Caroline C., b. 3 Mch. 1810, m. James McClure 14 Sept. 1837.

2 Minerva, b. 2 July 1812, m. Areal Woodbury in 1835.

3 Clark Cornish, b. 9 Sept. 1820.

4 Thomas, b. 8 July 1823.

5 Harriet, b. Aug. 1826.

6 Abby Sarah, b. 2 Jan. 1829.

7 Elizabeth Ann, b. 2 Jan. 1832.

685 III CHIPMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Dec. 1790, d. 30 Mch. 1812 in Jamaica, West Indies.

686 IV CHRISTIANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Dec. 1792, m. Benjamin F. Perry Jan. 1816. Lived in Roxbury and d. there. She had 6 chil., as follows : Chipman, Benjamin, Charles, Christianna, Zebedee and Adeline.

687 V JERUSHA,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Nov. 1794, m. 1st — Marston. Lived in Portland ; m. 2d Ara S. Fuller, 1841. Had two chil. by first husband : Louisa and John Morrell.

688 VI SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 Apl. 1797, m. C. Owen 7 July 1828. Lives in Portland. Has chil.

1 Ellen Louisa, b. 2 July 1829.

3 Martha Ann, b. 4 Apl. 1834.

2 Edwin Cousens, b. 26 Nov. 1831.

- 689 VII LEONARD,<sup>7</sup> (1795) b. 18 Feb. 1799, d. at Point Petre, West Indies, 1826, m. Esther Jenkins in Oct. 1821. Had 2 chil. Lived in Oxford, Me.
- 690 VIII MYRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Jan. 1801, d. 21 Nov. 1802.
- 691 IX BARTLETT HOLMES,<sup>7</sup> (1797) b. 20 Mch. 1803, m. Mary Fuller 7 Nov. 1826. Lives in Oxford. Had 4 chil.
- 692 X MYRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 June 1805, m. Benjamin Fuller June 1822. Lives in Poland, Me. Had 4 chil.: Sarah Jane, Lydia, Harvey, and John Morrill.
- 693 XI LOUISA ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 May 1811, d. 10 Aug. 1813.

BARTHOLOMEW, [246] of Woodstock, Me., had chil.

- 694 I GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>7</sup> (1801) b. 8 Feb. 1801, m. Clarissa Libby French 20 Oct. 1827; m. 2d Mary French 2 July 1843. Lives in Woodstock, Me. Had 6 chil.
- 695 II MARIA CHIPMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Apl. 1802, m. Ezra Goold Fuller 20 Mch. 1828. Lives in Paris, Me. Has 8 chil., as follows:

1 Oren Augustus, b. 20 Jan. 1830.

2 Cordelia, b. 28 Apl. 1831.

3 Lydia Ann, b. 14 Jan. 1834.

4 George Martin (twin) and Jerusha, b. 13 Feb. 1837.

6 Bartholomew Cushman, b. 5 Sept. 1839, d. young.

7 Thomas, b. 1 Feb. 1840.

8 Hellen A., b. 25 Apl. 1843, d. 31 Aug. 1848.

- 696 III LYDIA FULLER,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Mch. 1807, m. Joseph Hammond 17 Jan. 1830. Lives in Lincoln, Me. Has 6 chil., as follows:

1 George, b. 20 Nov. 1830.

2 Ira Fish, b. 13 Oct. 1832.

3 Andrew, b. 17 Nov. 1834.

4 Marriion Wallace, b. 17 Apl. 1837.

5 Sarah Eliza, b. 11 June 1840.

6 Bartholomew Cushman, b. 27 Feb. 1843.

- 697 IV THOMAS CHANDLER,<sup>7</sup> (1807) b. 5 June 1816, m. Huldah Fuller Jackson 28 Nov. 1839. Lives in Woodstock, Me. Has 2 chil.
- V JANETTE ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 May 1825, m. John Rust Hammond 25 June 1850. Lives in No. 4 Aroostook county, Me. Has one child, Susan Maria, b. 26 May 1851.

JOSEPH, [247] of Middleboro, had chil:

- 698 I SUSANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1769, d. 14 Dec. 1786.
- 699 II MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 May 1771, d. 5 Dec. 1786.

3 Maj. NOAH CUSHMAN PERKINS, b. 28 May 1810 in Middleboro, m. Mary Allen Swift, dau. of Charles Swift of Rochester. She was b. 20 June 1817. Has 3 chil.: Lothrop, b. 10 Apl. 1834; Noah Cushman, b. 20 Sept. 1846, and Chas. Leonard, b. 28 Jan. 1849. At the age of 5 his mother d., and four years afterwards his father married again and removed to Rochester. At the age of nineteen he went into a store, as clerk and salesman, at North Rochester. At the age of 23 became a co-partner in the same store, and in 1835 purchased the whole stock in trade. Continued the business there till 1848, then sold out and removed to Middleboro, Four Corners; continued in trade there till 1853, and then engaged in manufacturing shoes. He has held several responsible and important offices,—the duties of which he has always performed to the satisfaction of the public. He was Postmaster at North Rochester until he resigned, on leaving that place. In 1841 he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, and in 1844 he was commissioned as Pay-master and Quarter-master, and subsequently as Brigade Major and Inspector in the volunteer militia of Mass., which latter office he resigned in 1853.

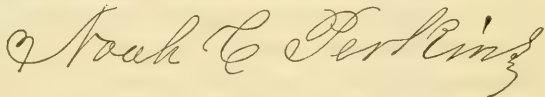
Although naturally retiring and diffident, rather than aspiring and ambitious, and although differing in his political views from a majority of the people of Rochester; where he has resided most of his life, yet he has enjoyed the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens of all parties, and has been, on several occasions, chosen to places of trust and responsibility. He was once elected Selectman and Overseer of the Poor, although much against his wishes, and also one of a board of Trustees to take charge of and loan the surplus revenue of that town.

In his politics, he has always been, from the convictions of his maturest judgment, a thorough Democrat of the Jefferson and Jackson school; and has taken an active part in the organization and arrangements of that party in his native town and in the county of Plymouth. This he has always felt it a *duty* to do, as well as a privilege to enjoy. But being a decided Radical himself, he has, nevertheless, ever exercised the highest degree of charity to others of more conservative organizations and views. Hence the source of his popularity with wise men of all classes.

In 1853 he was chosen one of the delegates from the town of Middleboro in the Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts,—an office, not merely of great respectability, but involving the best judgment and a sound discretion.

In business, as well as in public engagements, he has been successful; and his life furnishes a good example of an intelligent, industrious, enterprising and moral descendant of the Pilgrims, who landed at Plymouth, in 1620.

Fac-simile of  
his autograph.



711 VI ANDREW,<sup>7</sup> (1845) b. 26 Oct. 1778, m. Polly, dau. Joseph Leonard of Middleboro, 22 Feb. 1801. She was b. 15 Oct. 1773. Removed to Munson, Me. He was a farmer and had 4 chil.

712 VII ZENAS,<sup>7</sup> (1848) b. 11 Dec. 1780, m. Sally, dau. Dr. Thomas Sturtevant, 22 May 1804. He d. at Middleboro 5 Nov. 1851, ae. 71.

713 VIII ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 June 1782, m. Asa Coombs of Rochester. Had no chil.

714 IX HERCULES,<sup>7</sup> Hon. (1853) b. 29 Nov. 1785, m. 1st

Mary, dau. Gen. Abiel Washburn, 23 Aug. 1812, and had one son. He m. 2d her sister, Betsy Washburn, and had 2 dau. She was b. 29 Dec. 1788. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1807, and in 1824 he had the degree of A. M. conferred on him by that Institution. He was a lawyer and had an extensive practice in Bristol and Plymouth counties. He resided at Freetown from 1812 to 1828, and then removed to Middleboro and d. there of consumption, 16 July 1832, æt. 46.

He represented the town of Middleboro in the Legislature of Mass. in the years 1811 and 1812, and Freetown in the years 1817 and 1819. In 1827 and 1828 he was a member of the Governor's Council of Mass. for Bristol county, and was a Col. in the Militia for 6 years, from 1822 to 1827 inclusive. It is a somewhat remarkable circumstance that he was elected to the command of a Regiment, from private life, over all the officers of a lower grade, by their consent and at their request.

Like many of the most useful and successful men in New England he commenced life, after he left college, by teaching District schools in his native town, (Middleboro,) at the same time preparing for the legal profession, by reading law in the office of Hon. Wilkes Wood. He was sent to the Legislature before he commenced practice as a lawyer. He m. soon after and settled at Freetown, (Assonett Village,) where he soon became quite eminent in his profession. He lived in that town 16 years.

As a lawyer, he had few equals in the counties of Bristol and Plymouth. As an advocate, he was a clear, forcible and convincing speaker—carrying the Court and Jury with him;—for he seldom engaged for a client whose cause he did not consider just and right. He had the reputation of being a good judge of the law, and a sound, well-read lawyer. His mind was accurate and discriminating, and was well stored with the lore of Blackstone and Story. Hence he was much resorted to in difficult cases, and his opinion was always received with great deference. Industry and perseverance were among his marked characteristics. Hence, success crowned his labors.

But, in addition to his high standing at the bar, his reputation as a man and as a citizen was of the highest order. Open, frank, honest and sagacious, he would tolerate no dishonesty or mean-



ness in others. A high sense of honor and integrity guided all his actions. He had, therefore, the entire confidence of the community in which he lived.

Having weak physical powers and a hereditary predisposition to pulmonary disease, he was not able to perform that amount of hard work which stronger nerves can accomplish. Notwithstanding that, however, he performed a large amount of labor, of study, and of thought.

In his politics he was of the Democratic or Jeffersonian school. In his political relations, as in other things, he was honest and conscientious, firmly believing that the polity of government adopted by the Democratic party of his day would establish and perpetuate the great principles of republicanism, which he considered vastly important, and would lead to the highest welfare and greatest happiness of the mass of the people.

Living in a State where a large majority of the people at that time were opposed to his political views, he was not, therefore, appointed to offices of honor and profit, as he otherwise would have been. Nevertheless, the people of the towns where he resided were not unmindful of his merits, and often constituted him their Representative in the Legislative Assembly of the State. And at a later period, when party spirit had died away and an amalgamation of parties in Massachusetts had taken place in the election of Levi Lincoln as Governor, in 1825, he was elected by the Legislature for two successive years to the highly important and honorable station of Councillor for Bristol County.

He died at the age of 46, in the very prime of life and usefulness — worn out by that insidious disease, consumption — that destroys so many of the residents of New England. Had life and health been spared him he must have reached a much higher position on the Judicial Bench or by election by the people, than was attained by him in his comparatively short life.

Honored and beloved in life, respected and lamented in death, his descendants, and all of the *name* may well be proud of his memory, his deeds and his worth.

We rejoice that the features of our friend are yet retained in a portrait painted in 1829, when he was 44 years of age. The foregoing engraving is from a Daguerreotype taken from that

portrait in May 1854. The fac simile of his autograph was from his signature to a legal instrument, a few weeks before his death, in 1832.

- 715 X SUSANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1787, m. Alvan Dumble, and had several chil.

And by his second wife Zilpah Thomson he had :

- 716 XI REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 June 1790, d. young.

- 717 XII JOANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Aug. 1791, m. 6 Dec. 1812, Isaac Lyon, and had one child, Lydia Ripley, and d. before her child was a year old.

- 718 XIII ELIAS,<sup>7</sup> (1856) b. 4 July 1793, m. Hannah Borden. Removed to Freetown and d. there.

- 719 XIV DANIEL<sup>7</sup> (1860) b. 11 Sept. 1795, m. 13 Apl. 1813, Lydia, dau. Ebenezer Bourne. Had 7 chil. and d. in New Bedford.

- 720 XV ZILPAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1798, m. Michael Bennett of Rochester, and had 4 chil. as follows : Asa Coombs, Abigail, and Michael and Zilpah, twins.

- 721 XVI JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. 31 Oct. 1800. Moved to New Bedford and d. there.

- 722 XVII PRISCILLA,<sup>7</sup> b. 20 Apl. 1803, m. Calvin Cannon of Rochester. Had 2 chil. who d. young.

- 722 XVIII SALOME,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Sept. 1804, m. Hon. Elnathan P. Hathaway of Freetown, 15 Jan. 1824. Had 11 chil. : Nicholas, Elnathan P., Anna P., Abial Nelson, Joseph Cushman, Stephen and Noah, twins, Elias Cushman, Priscilla C., Isabella S. and Harriet O. Mr. Hathaway, the husband of Salome, is a distinguished lawyer of Bristol County ; has been a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and was a member of the Convention for revising the Constitution of Mass. in 1853. He was also Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum, a Commissioner of Insolvency for Bristol County, and has held other offices of honor and profit in that County and in the town of his residence.

And by his 3d wf., Zerviah Thomas, had

- 723 XIX ZERVIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Sept. 1811, m. Capt. Daniel Shaw of Carver. Had no chil.

ISAAC, [253] of Mansfield, Conn., had chil.

- 724 I LUCY,<sup>7</sup> b. June 1777.  
 725 II MOLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Nov. 1778.  
 726 III JAMES LEAVENS,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1780, d. in the Southern States.  
 727 IV HENRY LAMBERT,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1783, m. Lucy, dau. John McClure of Bridgewater, in June 1825. She was b. 24 Oct. 1802. They were m. by Rev. Mr. Knowles, (when Gen. LaFayette was in Boston,) on his sick bed, which proved fatal. He d. says the Boston Records, of intemperance, 17 Aug. 1825, ae. 42. He was a jeweller by trade.

ICHABOD, [261] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

- 728 I CLARK,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Sept. 1783. He d. at sea.  
 729 II ICHABOD MORTON,<sup>7</sup> (1865) b. at Middleboro 7 Nov. 1787, m. Nancy Blimer of Boston, 7 Mch. 1813. She d. at Boston 22 May 1820, ae. 33. He m. 2d Mary Chase (Mrs. Montgomery) of Portland, Me., 7 Apl. 1822. He d. at Middlebury, Vt., 28 Dec. 1847. He had 4 chil. by 1st wf. and 4 by 2d wf. In the Boston Directory for 1815, he is put down as Ichabod M. Cushman, grocer, Cambridge street, and in 1816, and again in 1820 as in the same street.

At the age of 16 he removed with his father from Middleboro to Hartland, Vt. At the age of 19 he went to Boston and commenced business soon after as a West India goods merchant. In 1832 he removed to Middlebury, Vt., where he d., and his widow now lives at the same place. He lived in Boston about 26 years, where all his chil. were b. except the last one.

- 730 III SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 June 1789, m. Enoch Dewey of Middlebury, Vt., 20 Dec. 1820. He was a farmer and had 5 chil., as follows :

- 1 Lurana, b. 26 Mch. 1822, m. Almon Pinney of Middlebury.
- 2 Mary, b. 15 Oct. 1823. Resides in Middlebury.
- 3 Sarah, b. 29 Sept. 1825, and d. 22 Sept. 1843.
- 4 Josiah E., b. 10 June 1828. Resides in New York city and manufactures window shades and paper hangings.
- 5 Noble S., b. 14 Feb. 1835. Resides in Middlebury.

- 731 IV DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Feb. 1791, m. John Wilson of Middlebury, 14 June 1812. He resided in Middlebury, Shore-

ham, Vt., Erie, Pa., and Detroit, Mich., and d. at Columbus, Ohio, in 1832. She had 7 chil., as follows:

- 1 Jane B., b. 1 July 1813, m. Schuyler Doan of Shoreham, Vt., where they reside and have 4 chil.
- 2 Mary Ann, b. 22 May 1815, m. A. Wells of Detroit, Mich., and resides at Tecumseh, Mich.
- 3 John B., b. 19 Sept., 1817, d. young.
- 4 Charlotte, b. 13 Oct. 1820, d. young.
- 5 John W., b. 21 Oct. 1822, m. Clara Rich of Stoneham, Vt. Resides in Mich. Is a farmer.
- 6 Clark, b. 17 Apl. 1825. Resides in New York city. Is in the carpet business.
- 7 William W., b. May 1828. Resides in New York city.

732 V EUNICE,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 Sept. 1796, m. Hubbard Russell of Watertown, in 1813. She d. there 20 Oct. 1849, ae. 54. He d. at Malden, Sept. 1836. They had 6 chil., as follows:

- 1 Hubbard, b. 1814, d. young.
- 2 Hubbard, b. 7 Oct. 1818, m. in Boston and resides in Malden.
- 3 Mary Ann, m. Charles Adams of Malden, where they reside.
- 4 Nancy, m. James Baldwin of Malden, and resides there.
- 5 Walter, resides in Boston.
- 6 Louisa Jane, b. 1830, m. Wm. Russell of Watertown, where they reside.

733 VI EARL, Dr. (1873) the son of Ichabod Cushman of Middleborough, b. 10 May 1797, and removed to Hartland, Vt., with his father's family, in 1802. The death of his father, in 1805, left him in indigence. At the age of nine years he was placed in service in another family, from which time his reliance for support was on his own exertions. In 1807 he removed to Middlebury, Vt., where he resided with Col. John Chipman for two years, and with Holland Weeks of Salisbury, two years and a half. Up to the age of fifteen, it was stipulated that he should receive his clothing and three months schooling annually, — the latter of which was scrupulously insisted on.

From the age of fifteen to eighteen he labored at farming, with the exception of six months spent at an academy and common school. During the summer of 1815 he resided with his brother in Boston; after which he was engaged in teaching and study for most of the time to 1817, when he commenced the study of medicine. He attended medical lectures at Boston in 1820–21. In consequence of ill health it was decided to forego the privileges of a second course of lectures, and he presented himself for a license to practice before the Addison County Medical Society. After passing a satisfactory examination, was duly authorized to





DR. EARL CUSHMAN.

Orwell, Vt.

Aged, 57.

See 733.

*Earl Cushman.*



practice medicine and surgery, in the fall of 1821. He established himself in Orwell, where he continues his professional services at this time.

The subject of this sketch, from unavoidable circumstances, was, while young, placed in a condition to promote habits of industry and frugality. In the early part of his minority his associations were not of a character to exert a healthful moral influence. Yet, after the age of twelve, it was otherwise; and he owes much of his subsequent success and standing to the influence of correct moral and religious training. With a good share of what is termed scholarship, and a proper appreciation of time, he made something more than the ordinary progress in the study of the primary branches of English education. With the opportunities afforded in a common school, and a period of twelve months of academic studies, those of his profession were commenced. Though pursuing them at some disadvantages, yet acquiring enough to enable him to pass a respectable examination in the different branches of his profession. He was made an honorary member of the Association Alumni of the Castleton Medical College, in 1846; was elected a delegate of that Society to the National Medical Association, in 1848, of which Society he is now a member. The honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred on him by the authorities of Castleton Medical College, in 1854. Fortunately for himself and his patrons, he did not consider his professional studies terminated with the acquisition of a license to practice, and commenced with a determination to appropriate what of time could be spared from domestic duties and the practice of his profession, to a frequent recurrence to the experience of others before him, as well as his cotemporaries; but with a resolution, after borrowing light from them, to dare to think for himself. Consequently he has not been the servile imitator of others practice; has never been hasty in adopting new theories, nor placed implicit confidence in new remedies. Believing that the science of medicine, as other sciences, should be based on a course of inductive reasoning, aided by every practicable demonstration, that it should be strictly a science of facts, he has been led to distrust many of the hypothetical opinions that have found a place in the medical mind of other times. He has

little confidence in specific remedies for the ever varying conditions of morbid affections; has an instinctive abhorrence of all empiricism and time-serving, whether in or out of the profession. Especially that which addresses itself to the credulity and wonder of the popular mind. These have operated to lessen his popularity as a physician, though not his standing with those of his profession, whose good will he desires. Having had occasion to see much of the evil of intemperance, he early became an advocate of total abstinence, and signed the pledge when six only of the citizens of the town could be found to go with him. His firmness has enabled him to withstand the temptation to indulge and the epithets and sneers of the interested and prejudiced; while his benevolence has been gratified by living to see himself supported by a popular majority in his State, and the enactment of a stringent prohibitory law. A Whig in politics, he respects political differences, but contemns demagoguism, in whatever party. Stern in morals, he demands the same in others.

His religious views are liberal, and based on a rational, biblical theology. His prominent traits are those of firmness, conscientiousness and benevolence, with moderate veneration, cautiousness, imitation and wonder. Intellectually, the reflective powers predominate in a manner that inclines him to be skeptical of what is not capable of demonstration. Hence he is impatient with the fashionable follies, the superficial philosophy and the loose morality of the age.

His literary productions have not been numerous, but all of them valuable. His business has been more to "*practice medicine*" than to speculate concerning its theories. His unpublished addresses are an initiatory thesis; subject, "Constitutional Irritation." An address before the graduating class of Castleton Medical College; subject, "The duties and responsibilities of medical men." An annual address as President of the Addison County Medical Society, in 1851; subject, "The importance of inductive reasoning in medical enquiry." A report on the subject of "Vaccination and re-vaccination," as chairman of a Committee appointed by the same Society, an abstract of which was prepared for publication.

He m. 1st Roxcena Warner of Sudbury, widow of Dr. James



Q. McFarland, 26 Apl. 1823. She d. 13 Aug. 1833, ae. 37, leaving 3 chil. He m. 2d Lucy R. Young of Athol, 11 Sept. 1834, who had 6 chil.

The foregoing portrait and autograph may be commended to his friends as a good representation of "the Good Physician," at the age of 57 years.

734 VII JOSIAH LEONARD, Dr.<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1799, d. at Boston, of consumption, 24 Apl. 1822, ae. 23. He was a physician, and was "buried in the stranger's vault."

ROBERT, [262] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

735 I. PATIENCE,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1782, m. Jonah Thompson. He was b. at Middleboro, 23 Apl. 1779. Had 8 chil., as follows:

1 Ira, b. 21 Mch. 1803.

2 Robert Cushman, b. 26 July 1804.

3 Polly Perkins, b. 12 July 1806.

These three chil. d. of spotted fever, 23 and 25 Mch. 1811.

4 Lucia Ann, b. 31 Aug. 1808, m. Benj. Noyes, a Methodist preacher, and d. 18 Aug. 1831.

5 Polly Perkins, b. 11 Oct. 1811, m. Richard Williams. Lives at Palmyra, Wisconsin.

6 Ira Robert, b. 18 May 1814, m. Louisa Labaree. He is a shoemaker of Hartland, Vt.

7 Lavina Thomas, m. Henry W. Hayes, a cabinet maker, at Palmyra, Wisconsin.

8 Lucy Cushman.

736 II THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1783, d. 30 July 1822.

737 III ROBERT,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1785, d. 26 Feb. 1799.

738 IV MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Feb. 1787, d. 16 Nov. 1837.

739 V HARCULAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1790, d. Oct. 1843.

740 VI JUDITH THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Jan. 1792, d. 10 Dec. 1843.

741 VII LAVINA,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Nov. 1794, m. Aaron Damon of Windsor, Vt. He is a mechanic and had 7 chil.: Nancy, d., Sarah, Sarah, Lucy, Elizabeth, Nelson, and Lucia Ann.

742 VIII LUCY THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Nov. 1796, d. 21 May 1819.

743 IX JUDITH THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Nov. 1799, d.

744 X JUDITH THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> d. 10 Dec. 1843.

745 XI ROSINA,<sup>7</sup> m. Eliacum Leonard, a gunsmith of Raynham. Had chil.: Charlotte, George and Mary Jane.

746 XII ROBERT,<sup>7</sup> d. 19 Apl. 1819.

747 XIII HUSIAH THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> d. 10 Nov. 1819.

748 XIV NANCY WOOD,<sup>7</sup> d. 5 Apl. 1819.

749 XV PRISCILLA,<sup>7</sup> d. Oct. 1843.

HOLMES, [263] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

750 I ISAAC NEWTON,<sup>7</sup> (1883) b. at Middleboro 22 Jan.

1788, m. Charlotte Hayden of Braintree. She was b. 8

Sept. 1795. Now living at Hartland, Vt. He d. at Hartland 19 Mch. 1843, ae. 55.

The following, evidently just and fair sketch of him, was written by his son, Hon. Isaac N. Cushman of Irasburg, Vt. :

“ He removed with his father, Holmes, from Middleboro to Hartland, in the year 1798, and being the oldest of a numerous family, was compelled to work on his father’s farm, almost constantly, summer and winter, till he was twenty years of age. During the ten years next preceding his twenty-first year, he received no other public instruction than what he received at a district school in three winters. At the age of twenty he left his father, somewhat against his wishes, with a view to prepare for college. The first three months of the succeeding year were spent in blasting rocks, for which he received thirty-three dollars, and with which, by the aid of a strong constitution, not a little ambition, and perhaps more than ordinary parts, he contrived to fit himself in the next nine months for admission into Middlebury College, a year forward, or in the Sophomore class, which he did in 1809. Of his history while in college I know little, except that he graduated in 1812 with the first honors of his class. Soon after leaving college he commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. Titus Hutchinson, (since a Judge of our Supreme Court,) in Woodstock, was admitted to practice in 1815, and immediately thereafter entered into partnership with Judge Hutchinson, where he remained till 1821, when he removed to, and opened an office in, Hartland. For fifteen years subsequent to the commencement of his practice, he had, in the opinion of the bar and the people, as a jury advocate, few superiors in this State. In his own and the neighboring counties no attorney certainly had half the extent of practice which he had. In 1828, his property, to the very last dollar, was destroyed by fire. This, with other misfortunes, led him into intemperate habits, which, of course, led to loss of business, so that from about the years 1835 to 1840 he stood on the very lowest round, *looking downwards*. During the winter of the latter year he reformed his habits, and was, from that time to his death, a very successful temperance lecturer. He made profession of religion, in 1842, and was fast regaining his

business and position, when he was attacked by a disease, (cancerous tumor,) hereditary in the family, which, after a painful surgical operation, terminated his life. He was several years a member of our State Legislature, two, I think, of the Council, and three years Surveyor General of the State."

751 II ANDREW,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Mch. 1788, d. at Middleboro.

752 III CYRUS,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 May 1790, d. at North Carolina. He was remarkable for prodigious bodily strength. Was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was at the battle of Plattsburg.

753 IV MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. at Middleboro 17 Sept. 1791, d. at Hartland, Vt., 6 Nov. 1841, m. Phineas Kellam Bates, her cousin. He was b. at Hartland 10 Jan. 1790. Was a shoemaker by occupation. Had 4 chil., as follows:

1 Holmes Cushman, b. 10 Jan. 1827. Is a clothier of Hopkinton, N. Y.

2 Joseph Cushman, b. 27 Nov. 1828. Is a shoemaker in Hanover, N. H.

3 Cyrus Cushman, b. 21 Sept. 1830, d. 6 July 1832.

4 Cyrus Cushman, b. 12 Sept. 1833. Is a medical student and teacher at Malone, N. Y.

754 V NANCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 Mch. 1793, d. at Middleboro.

755 VI SUSAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Oct. 1794, m. Samuel Porter Page, a physician in practice in Bristol, N. Y. Has a son, Cyrus P., a merchant at Canandaigua, N. Y.

756 VII SARAH VAUGHAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Nov. 1796.

The above were b. at Middleboro.

757 VIII JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartland, Vt., 26 Sept. 1798, d. there in 1830.

758 IX ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartland 25 Mch. 1800, m. Isaac Colt. Lives in Lewiston, N. Y., three miles below Niagara Falls.

759 X CLARK,<sup>7</sup> (1892) b. at Hartland 12 Nov. 1801, m. Abigail Tucker. She was b. in Barnard, Vt., 5 Apl. 1817. He is a farmer at Hartland, Vt.

760 XI HARRIET,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartland 23 Mch. 1803, d.

761 XII HARRIET,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartland 4 July 1806, m. Elisha H. Starkweather. He is a lawyer and farmer. Lives in Greenup, Cole's county, Illinois. Is a man of some prominence in that State. Had 7 chil., as follows:

1 Clark Cushman, now in California.

2 Ann Eliza, m. to a Churchill.

3 Mary. 4 Lucy. 5 Harriet. 6 Maria. 7 Elisha H.

SYLVANUS, [264] of Lisbon, Me., had chil.

- 762 I LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Dec. 1798.
- 763 II SYLVANUS,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 June 1791. Unheard of since 1809.
- 764 III SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Oct. 1793.
- 765 IV SUSAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Mch. 1796, d. 21 Aug. 1797.
- 766 V CHARLES C.,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 June 1798.
- 767 VI JAMES GANO,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1800, d. at Orono, Me., in 1826.
- 768 VII SUSAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Nov. 1801, m. Ichabod Anderson in 1825 leaving 2 dau., Mary E., and Margaret Jane.
- 769 VIII JANE L.,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Dec. 1804, m. Caleb Lord in 1823. Had one child, Eliza Ann, and d. 25 Mch. 1851.
- 770 IX MARY W.,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Feb. 1807.
- 771 X SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> (2251) b. 19 Feb. 1809, m. Deborah Hall of Bowdoin, 10 Oct. 1837. Lives in Webster, Me., and had 4 chil.

JOHN, [266] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

- 772 I HOPE,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 May 1800, d. 15 Nov. 1808, at Middleboro.
- 773 II SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 June 1802, d. 2 Sept. 1821 at Middleboro.
- 774 III REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1804, (see 1897.)
- 775 IV MARCIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Nov. 1806, m. Isaac Pentegrass, 4 July 1834. She d.
- 776 V JOHN,<sup>7</sup> (1898) b. 11 July 1808, m. Fanny Spaulding, 2 June 1830, d. 11 Nov. 1848.
- 777 VI EARL,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Dec. 1810.
- 778 VII ABNER,<sup>7</sup> (1904) b. 14 Feb. 1812, m. Huldah Hoisington, 7 May 1845.
- 779 VIII BETSY,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Aug. 1814, m. Isaac Pentegrass. Lived in Mass.
- 780 IX DENCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Aug. 1817, at Hartland Vt., d. 19 Oct. 1841.
- 781 X ISAAC MILLER,<sup>7</sup> (1905) b. 14 Oct. 1819, at Hartland, Vt., m. Belinda Burnham. She was b. at Windsor, Vt., 3 Jan. 1821.

ELIPHALET, [268] of Middleboro, had chil.

- 782 I DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1785.



783 II ABNER,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 Sept. 1788.

784 III ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> (1906) b. 2 June 1791, m. Nancy Gibbs 25 Dec. 1813. Lives in Middleboro.

785 IV JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1797.

ZEBULON, [270] of Middleboro, had chil.

786 I ZEBULON,<sup>7</sup> (1907) b. 28 Jan. 1792. m. Polly Hall, sister of his fathers 2d wf.

787 II POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Mch. 1794, m. Nathaniel Hall 21 April, 1814. And by his 2d wf. Nancy Hall, had chil.

788 III SARAH EDNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 Mch. 1820.

ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> [273] of Middleboro, had chil.

789 I Elias,<sup>7</sup> (1909) b. 14 May 1795, m. Betsy Southworth of Middleboro, and had 2 chil.

790 II VENUS,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 May 1797, m. Melintha Nye of Mattapoisett.

791 III GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> (1910) b. 17 Apl. 1790 m. Louisa Haywood of Bridgewater.

791 IV LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Aug. 1801, m. Samuel Hall, of Middleboro, and d. leaving a son Samuel, now in Ohio.

792 V HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> m. Jacob Miller of Maine. Had 3 chil., Isaac, Jacob and Elias. They reside in Me.

793 VI ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> (twin) b. 9 July 1803, d. 1825.

794 VII ELIPHALET,<sup>7</sup> (2090) b. 8 Mch. 1806, m. Eliza, dau. John Doane of New Bedford, in 1830. Resides in New Bedford. Had 2 chil.

795 VIII ABRAHAM,<sup>7</sup> (2092) b. 6. Nov. 1808, m. Abigail Cole of Middleboro.

ELKANAHA, [276] of Plymouth, had chil.

796 I ELKANAHA,<sup>7</sup> (1913) b. 1 June 1769, at Plymouth, and d. at Boston 13 June 1841. m. 1st 26 Dec. 1790, at the age of 21, Susannah Wendell Lothrop. She d. 8 Feb. 1815, ae. 49, of consumption. He m. 2d Mary Eliza Babbitt<sup>1</sup> 18 Oct. 1815. She now resides with her dau. in Liverpool, Eng.

Fac simile of her autograph,  
written in 1849.

*Mary E. Babbitt*

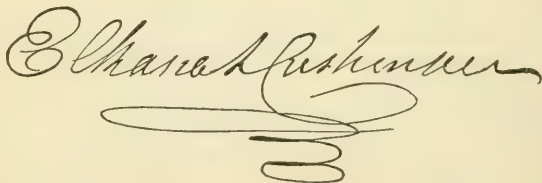
<sup>1</sup> The romantic incidents in the life of Miss Babbitt's mother would form an interesting episode to our work. But we have not space for it. It may be found at length in the "People's Journal" for 1846, page 31, written by Mary Howitt.

Says Mrs. Mary Howitt, in the "People's Journal," "Mr. Cushman was a merchant in good circumstances, who traded from Boston to the coast towns, and thirteen years of happiness and prosperity succeeded their marriage. But reverses crossed his path — not an uncommon incident in commercial life — and left him to seek his fortunes anew. His troubles had completely broke his spirit. He went to look after a little property he had abroad ; and returning, died soon after in Boston, at the house of a Miss Tyler, in Commercial street, where he was boarding, at the age of 72. His last illness was brief, and was attended with all filial affection by his eldest dau. Eleanor, from whose residence his funeral was attended. His remains were deposited in a family vault in Copp's Hill Burying Ground, and afterwards buried at Forest Hill Cemetery, Roxbury."

He was a man singularly upright and honest, and, therefore, did not suspect the contrary in others. Hence the reverses of his business life. He was universally respected and beloved by the community in which he lived, for the kindness of his disposition and the high character for integrity and honor, which he ever maintained in life. Of his many domestic virtues we speak at some length in the memoir of his distinguished dau., CHARLOTTE CUSHMAN. See 1919.

He had 6 chil. by 1st wf. and 5 by 2d wf.

We give a fac simile of his autograph, written in 1826, at the age of 57.

A facsimile of a handwritten signature in cursive script. The signature reads "Ebenezer Cushman" and is followed by a large, decorative flourish consisting of several loops and a long horizontal stroke.

ALLERTON, [280] of Coventry, Conn., had chil.

797 I MINERVA,<sup>7</sup> (1924) b. 6 Nov. 1762, m.<sup>e</sup> Priscilla Collins 23 Sept. 1784. Removed from Coventry, Conn., to Exeter, then Richfield, Otsego county, N. Y., in 1794. He had 9 chil. He was one of the early settlers of that region, and "to fell the forests and cultivate the ground" was his principal employment.

Besides which for many years the winter was spent in teaching his own and the neighboring children in his "log cabin."

The following obituary notice of him was published in the newspapers of the day :

"Died, 1 Mch. 1842, in Exeter, Otsego county, N. Y., at the residence of his son, David Cushman, Minerva Cushman, Esq., in the 80th year of his age. The death of such a man as Mr. Cushman deserves something more than the passing notice usually devoted to an obituary. Mr. C. was an immediate descendant from the Pilgrim Fathers, who first landed on Plymouth Rock ; and truly did he, in his life, exemplify their spirit of sacrifice of self for the good of others. The following is his descent from his Pilgrim Father :

"Robert Cushman, the Puritan ; Elder Thomas Cushman ; Dea. Elkanah ; Allerton ; Allerton ; Minerva, the subject of this sketch."

The following anecdote, taken from the same paper that contained the foregoing obituary, will illustrate the fidelity of his whole life :

"During the Revolutionary War, he was commissioned (while a mere lad of 17 years of age) by Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, to carry important dispatches to Gen. Washington, the commander-in-chief of the American army, then stationed in New Jersey. This was an errand of great peril and risk of life ; as he had to pass through Westchester county, N. Y., which was thickly infested with "cow boys" and tories. He was successful in passing through, and having arrived in safety at head quarters he was met by a subordinate officer, who, hearing the enquiry of the youthful messenger, replied that he would receive his dispatches. But the herald, closely adhering to the orders of Gov. Trumbull, refused their delivery and insisted on the full performance of his charge, which was to place them in the hands of the commander-in-chief. He advanced from officer to officer, till, at last, he was ushered into the presence of the 'Father of his Country,' who was surrounded by his beloved generals and subordinates. Gen. Washington, as he drew near, arose to receive him ; and having heard of the youth's bearing and fidelity in delivering his message, placing his hand on his head, exclaimed, 'If you are always as faithful to duty as you have been in delivering this message, *you will be a blessing to your country.*'"

His son, David, thus speaks of him :

"My father (Minerva) was among the early pioneers of set-

ting Otsego county, N. Y. He, with another companion (Thos. Brooks, who was afterwards a Judge in that County) cut their road four miles into the forest, in the year 1794, rolled up the logs for a dwelling, covered it with bark, and cleared the farm on which I now live (in West Exeter, N. Y.) His family at that time was a wife and five small children.

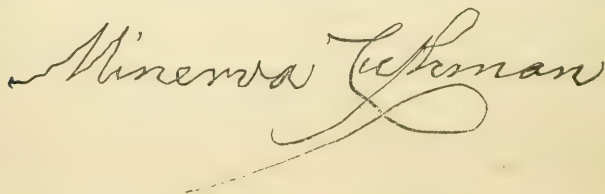
"He was, by nature, highly endowed, — the noblest work of God, — an honest man. His motto was 'the duties of religion *first*, and other things after, in their regular order.' He was one of the principal founders and most active members of the chh., which was formed in the town of his adoption in 1806, and when, ten years afterwards, standing on the foundation of a chh. edifice there to be erected for the worship and glory of God, the consummation of his desires, his speech was full of eloquence and devout thanks to his Heavenly Father.

"I was reared by his tender care, guided by his special council, carried on his back through the dense forest, and from him I learned my A B C's, and was first taught to tune my voice to the praise of my Maker. I heard his morning and evening prayer, and was rebuked for my follies in youth. He was my support and counsellor in manhood, my guide in religion. He rocked my children, watched their feeble steps, taught them the Saviour's name, and thus strewed with flowers their childish way. I saw him decline in peace, with faith in God and hope in a bright resurrection. I closed his eyes in death, laid him in the grave, and erected at his head a monument with the following inscription :

"Blessed are the dead,  
Who die in the Lord."

In memory  
of  
MINERVA CUSHMAN, Esq.  
Born  
Nov. 6, 1762,  
died  
March 1, 1842.

The annexed fac-simile of his autograph was written at the age of 78.



A fac-simile of a handwritten signature in cursive script. The signature reads "Minerva Cushman" and is written in dark ink on a light background. The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent flourish at the end of the name.



- 798 II TIMOTHY ALLEN,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1765, d. 8 May 1766.  
 799 III HARMONY,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Dec. 1766, m. Eliphalet Brockway.  
 Settled in Exeter, N. Y., at the foot of Schuyler Lake. Had  
 4 chil., viz :

- 1 Timothy, d. a subaltern in the U. S. A., about 1813.  
 2 Fanny.  
 3 Luman, a very respectable farmer in Exeter, N. Y.  
 4 Mercy.

The mother d. about 1813 in West Exeter, N. Y.

- 800 IV TIMOTHY ALLEN,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Dec. 1768. Graduated at  
 Dartmouth College in 1791, d. in 1792. Was a "star of  
 much promise."  
 801 V JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> (1933) b. at Coventry, Conn., 6 Mch. 1771,  
 m. Abigail Bonney 11 July 1799. He was a merchant, and  
 commenced business with his father, Allerton Cushman, at the  
 foot of Schuyler Lake, Otsego county, N. Y., (now Exeter,)  
 in 1796; and after the death of his father, in 1801, continu-  
 ed there till 1815. Removed thence to Binghampton, N. Y.,  
 and remained there till the death of his wf. in 1828; and lived  
 with his chil. till his death, 2 July 1837, at Chenango Forks,  
 N. Y., ae. 66. Had 10 chil.

- 802 VI DIODATE,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Apl. 1773, d. 11 Sept. 1775.

- 803 VII ELIAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Mch. 1775, d. 30 Sept. 1776.

- 804 VIII MARY BISHOP,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1777, m. Dr. Reuben  
 Phillips, a celebrated physician, about 1800, and settled in  
 Madrid, on the river St. Lawrence. "She was a *beauty, an*  
*orator and a poet.*" At an early age she wrote and delivered  
 several 4th of July orations that were highly spoken of, and  
 several sarcastic poems on the exciting subjects of the day, such  
 as Federalism, Democracy, Freemasonry, &c.

"Her husband being a feeble man, she rode with him in his  
 medical practice for years, took care of him and of his patients,  
 and thus obtained a practical knowledge of the profession; and  
 after his death, in 1816, continued his medical practice, and by  
 her energy, reared and educated her family of children. About  
 the year 1840, she removed with her son, Andrew, to Evans,  
 Erie county, N. Y., and although the best horse-woman in the  
 country, she was thrown from her carriage by a young and un-  
 trained horse, and d. in about forty-eight hours after, in Sept.

1844, and was buried at the little village of Evans, on the banks of Lake Erie, to the great sorrow of the recipients of her medical skill and practice."

[The foregoing, quite romantic history, was received from her nephew, David Cushman, Esq., of West Exeter, N. Y., a source entirely reliable, and entitled to perfect confidence.]

She had 3 chil., as follows: Andrew, who now resides at Glens Falls, N. Y., Harmony, and Harriet.

EPHRAIM, [282] of Lisbon, N. H., had chil.

He had 4 chil. who all d. in the autumn of 1775, agreeable to the records of South Coventry, Conn. Their names were Stephen, Hannah, Asa and Ephraim.

804½ I SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. at Coventry, Conn., 11 Sept. 1773, and d. 15 Feb. 1849, m. Bemsley Edwards of Coventry, 23 Jan. 1793. He was b. at Coventry 3 Jan. 1770, and d. 7 Mch. 1849. Had 7 chil., as follows:

1 Bemsley, b. 16 Apl. 1794, and d. 6 Sept. 1796.

2 Sally, b. 26 Apl. 1796, and d. 29 June, 1796.

3 Bemsley, b. 1 Apl. 1799, and d. 2 Sept. 1841.

4 Stephen, b. 20 Mch. 1801.

5 Pierpont, b. 21 Apl. 1803.

6 George W., b. 21 Oct. 1805.

7 Sarah, b. 1 Dec. 1808.

805 II EPHRAIM,<sup>7</sup> (1937) b. at Coventry, Conn., 4 July 1775, d. in 1844, m. Anna Burkeley of Lyman, N. H., in 1804. He lived in Lisbon and Landaff, N. H. Had 2 sons who live in Michigan.

806 III HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. at Coventry 5 Feb. 1778, m. John Johnson of Bath, N. H., 31 Mch. 1799, moved to Illinois and d. there Sept. 1828.

807 IV LUTHER,<sup>7</sup> (1938) b. at Coventry 29 Feb. 1780, m. Fanny Coleman of Lisbon, N. H., 14 Mch. 1807, and d. 24 Jan. 1849.

808 V STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> (1947) b. at Coventry 5 Mch. 1782, m. Martha Coleman of Lisbon, N. H., 5 Mch. 1801. Both now alive at Orford, N. H.

809 VI REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Coventry 6 Jan. 1785, m. Barna Palmer of Lisbon, N. H., 28 Apl. 1818. Had chil.

1 William, b. 3 Dec. 1819.

2 Cephas C., b. 7 Nov. 1822.

3 Richard Emery, b. 11 Aug. 1824.

810 VII EBENEZER,<sup>7</sup> (1956) b. at Coventry, 24 June 1787, m. Abigail Emery, 4 Sept. 1813. She was b. at Dover, N. H., 24 June 1791. He is a clothier at Warren, N. H.

CALEB [285] of Goshen had chil.

811 I RUFUS, Rev.<sup>7</sup> (1964) b. 12 Apl. 1778. Graduated at Williams College in 1805; was settled as Pastor of the Congregational chh. at Fair Haven, Vt., 12 Feb. 1807, and d. its Pastor 3 Feb. 1829. He m. Theodosha Stone, 12 June 1806. She was b. at Goshen 1779, and d. 10 June 1843. Had 5 chil.

He was a good, plain, Puritan man; distinguished for solid rather than brilliant qualities. He was sedate, firm and persevering in his labors, but not remarkable for force, energy or for the power of imagination. He was willing to "work on—work ever" in the cause of his master,—whose service he loved and whose life he aimed to imitate. His goodness and his labors were not of the evanescent and changing kind, but stable and unvarying. He did what he could "to bring sinners to repentance," and to promote and diffuse "love to God and love to man" among the members of his Society. And his daily life and example were consistent with his preaching from the Pulpit.

The beautiful and truthful epitaph on his monument tells the rest: "He was greatly loved in life,—and deeply lamented in his death."

For 22 years he was Pastor of the same chh. and d. "in the harness." "By their fruits shall ye know them," said the highest authority. In the beautiful and soul stirring language of the Poet Montgomery, we can say :

"Soldier of Christ, well done!  
Praise be thy new employ,  
And while eternal ages run,  
Rest in thy Saviour's joy."

The subjoined fac-simile of his autograph was written in 1815, when he was 37 years of age.

*Rufus Cushman*

812 II WEALTHY,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 1779, m. Nov. 1799 to Jonathan Wright. Resided at Northampton several years, and subsequently in the town of Jackson, Me. where she d. Feb. 1846.

813 III CALVIN,<sup>7</sup> (1969) b. at Goshen, 13 June 1784, m. Laura Bardwell of Belchertown, Nov. 1809. She was 3 or 4 years older than her husband. He lived in Goshen till 1818, when he became a Missionary among the Choctaw Indians and lived at Mayhew, Octibbeha county, Mississippi, till 1833, when that Missionary station was broken up by the removal of the Choctaw Indians west of the Mississippi. He remained at Mayhew and became a Farmer. A village grew up near him by the name of Starkville, which became the shire town of Octibbeha county. He was a prominent man in the new settlement,—was a Justice of the Peace, Judge of Probate, Elder of the Presbyterian chh. and held various other offices. He was much respected and beloved as a useful and true man. He d. of the disease of the brain, 8 Aug. 1841. His wife was a member of the Presbyterian chh. and is now (1852) living at Mayhew, Miss., at the age of 69.

814 IV THEODAMIA,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 1786, m. in 1823 to Erastus Knight; resided in Chesterfield where she d. 4 Mch. 1833.

815 V MINERVA,<sup>7</sup> b. in Goshen, 20 Aug. 1788, m. 1st Amos Dresser 21 Mch. 1808. Resided in Peru, and d. there 8 Apl. 1826. He was b. in Goshen 20 Apl. 1784 and d. in Peru 11 Apl. 1813. Had a son b. 29 Nov. 1810, d. 1 Jan. 1811. Their son Amos b. 17 Dec. 1812. For a memoir of him, written by his friend Hon. Amasa Walker, of North Brookfield, see Appendix D.

Minerva (815) m. 2d, Henry Pierce, Esq., of Peru, 16 May 1814, and had by him 4 chil., as follows:

1 Charles Wightman, b. 7 Aug. 1785, d. 17 Apl. 1816.

2 Algernon Sidney, b. 29 Nov. 1877, d. 12 Nov. 1841.

3 Eunice Wightman, b. 20 Aug. 1820, d. 29 Feb. 1824.

4 Charles Henry, (Rev.) 29 Nov. 1822.

5 Louisa Augusta, b. 14 Aug. 1825.

The above were all b. in Peru, where the father still lives (1852.) He is a Farmer.

Rev. Charles Henry, above mentioned, received his collegiate education at Oberlin College, Ohio, and studied Theology at Andover. Five weeks after he graduated at the Divinity School, he was ordained over the West chh. and Society in Andover, 9 Oct. 1850. The sermon at his ordination was preached by Rev. Joseph H. Towne of Lowell. The venerable Dr. Justin Ed-



wards, for many years a pastor at Andover, and his son, Rev. Jonathan Edwards of Woburn, participated in the ordination services. The Rev. Mr. Towne's text on that occasion was from Heb. ix. 26: "But now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself."

He was m. 29 Oct. 1851 to Mary R., dau. of Dea. A. Bigelow of New Braintree, and grand-daughter of Gen. Lee of Barre.

He is an able and distinguished preacher of the (Orthodox) Congregational denomination.

816 VI VESTA,<sup>7</sup> b. 27 Oct. 1790, m. Moses Dresser of Goshen, 3 Feb. 1813, and both are now living at Goshen. She had 8 chil., as follows :

1 Caleb Cushman, b. 19 Dec. 1813, m. Julia M. White 24 Nov. 1842.

2 Levi, b. 28 Feb. 1816.

3 Martha, b. 13 Apl. 1818, d. 30 Sept. 1828.

4 George, b. 20 July 1820, m. Alvey Stone 14 Jan. 1847.

5 Dorothy Chloe, b. 1 June 1823, m. Frederic W. Belding 28 May 1846.

6 Wealthy, b. 24 June 1826, m. Calvin A. Packard 15 Jan. 1852.

7 Rufus, b. 4 Dec. 1828.

8 Martha, b. 18 Oct. 1832.

All farmers by occupation and reside in Goshen. The family are all noted for their fondness for music and skill in that science. The oldest, Caleb C., is master of several musical instruments, and owns and plays on an organ. To be thus *gifted* is no small circumstance in the history of a family or an individual. For as the poet most truly says :

" Music the fiercest grief can charm,  
And fate's severest rage disarm ;  
Music can soften pain to ease,  
And make despair and madness please —  
Our joys below it can improve,  
And *ante-date the bliss above.*"

817 VII RALPH, Rev.<sup>7</sup> (1976) b. 7 Oct. 1792, at Goshen, m. Sophia Mosely of Westfield, 17 Oct. 1820. Where he fitted for college is not known. He graduated at Williams College, though his name does not appear among the graduates. Sickness, just before his graduation, prevented his taking his degree, and he never returned to college. After leaving college he spent one year in teaching at Belfast, Me. He pursued his theological studies at Andover and was licensed there to preach in 1820, and went immediately to Hopkinsville, Kentucky. He was ordained as an

Evangelist by the Muhlenburg Presbytery in the winter of 1821. From Kentucky he went to Manlius, N. Y., and was there installed pastor of the Presbyterian chh. in the autumn of 1825. He left a beloved people on being appointed General Secretary of the American Home Missionary Society, in 1830, for the Western States, and removed to Cincinnati, O. d. at Wooster, O., in the family of Judge Bell, 27 Aug. 1831. He was a devoted servant of his crucified Redeemer, and many friends bear testimony to the faithfulness and success of his labors in the ministry. He was buried in the family burying ground of Judge Bell, overlooking the beautiful village of Wooster. The following is the inscription on his grave stone :

“ In memory of  
RALPH CUSHMAN,  
who departed this life Aug. 27th,  
1831, aged 38 years and 10 months.

The Gospel was his joy and song,  
E'en to his latest breath ;  
The truth he had proclaimed so long,  
Was his support in death.”

Fac-simile of his autograph. *R. Cushman.*

- 818 VIII MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Nov. 1796, m. David Worthington of Peru, 7 Oct. 1821. He was b. 12 Oct. 1794, and d. 26 Dec. 1851. She d. at Peru, 6 Dec. 1842. Had 7 chil., as follows :

- 1 Cornelia Sophia, b. 10 Nov. 1824.
- 2 Ralph Cushman, b. 9 July 1827.
- 3 Samuel, b. 18 Nov. 1830, d. 27 Feb. 1838.
- 4 David, (twin,) b 18 Nov. 1830, d. 22 Jan. 1831.
- 5 David, b. 18 Apl. 1834.
- 6 Brainard Taylor, b. 23 Jan. 1838.
- 7 Myra Minerva, b. 4 Oct. 1840.

JOSIAH, [288] of Lincolnville, Me., had chil.

- 819 I PATIENCE,<sup>7</sup> b. 1774, m. Josiah Cross of Vassalboro, Me., in 1806, and d. 1845.
- 820 II RUFUS,<sup>7</sup> (2349) b. in Mass. in 1776, m. Lucy Griswell, dau. Johial Griswell of Pomfret, Vt. He resided there several years and removed to Lee, N. Y., where he d. 16





FREEMAN L. CUSHMAN ESQ.

Boston Mass.

Aged 49.

*J. L. Cushman*



Mch. 1821. She d. there 24 Sept. 1842. He was a blacksmith, and had 4 chil.

821 III JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. 1778, d. 1804.

822 IV SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 1778, d. 1804.

823 V JOSIAH,<sup>7</sup> (2340) b. in Monmouth, Me., 28 June 1783, m. Mary Childs in Woodstock, Vt., 14 June 1802. She was b. in Concord 1 June 1782. He lived in Pomfret and Barnard, Vt., and Ogdensburgh, N. Y., and d. in Kempville, Canada West, 30 May 1838, to which place he removed in 1836. Had 9 chil.

824 VI SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 1787, m. David Cross of Lincolnville, Me. Had 2 sons: John, m. 1st Mary McGray, by whom he had 6 chil., and m. 2d Sarah H. Haynes, by whom he had 4 chil.; Ansel, m. 1st Lydia Knight, m. 2d Sarah P. China, and had by both 8 chil.

825 VII ELIAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 1789, d. on a voyage to Sumatra, East Indies, in 1811.

WILLIAM, [291] of Hartford, Me., had chil.

826 I CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> b. at Plympton 16 Mch. 1796, d. at Havana, Island of Cuba, 14 Sept. 1820, unm.

827 II JOSIAH,<sup>7</sup> (1979) b. 21 Sept. 1797, m. 1st Rebecca Bicknell of Hartford, Me., 17 Dec. 1819. She d. 17 Jan. 1842. He m. 2d Betsy S. Young of Turner, Me., 8 May 1842. He resides at Hartford, Me., and is a substantial farmer. Has 4 chil.

828 III OTIS,<sup>7</sup> (1985) b. 11 Oct. 1799, m. Nancy Bicknell of Belmont, Me., 25 May 1826. She was b. 22 Apl. 1805. He d. at Munroe, Me., 3 July 1848. Had 5 chil.

829 IV ZILPHA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartford, Me., 11 Nov. 1801, m. Charles Hayford of Hartford, 19 Apl. 1826. Had 4 chil., as follows:

1 Sally, b. 28 Jan. 1827, m. 25 Oct. 1845.

2 Lucy L., b. 22 Aug. 1828.

3 Everline W., b. 9 Mch. 1831, m. 4 July 1849.

4 Charles C., b. 24 Sept. 1833.

830 V FREEMAN LORING,<sup>7</sup> (1983) b. at Hartford, Me., 1 Feb. 1805, m. Emeline Slade of Boston, 24 Sept. 1835. She was b. 12 July 1812, and was dau. of Capt. John Slade of

Boston. He held the office of Superintendent of Public Lands of the city of Boston, eight years from Oct. 1840. In 1849 he was appointed an Inspector in the Boston Custom House, which office he resigned 1 June 1853. He resides in Boston, had 3 chil., and is a gentleman of great respectability. The subjoined portrait, from a daguerreotype taken in 1854, furnishes a good representation of him in the prime of life, at the age of 49.

831 VI WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartford, Me., 20 Nov. 1807, d. at Middleboro, 10 Sept. 1830, unm.

832 VII EVERLINE THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartford, Me., 18 Sept. 1811, m. James H. Bates of Hartford, 2 Aug. 1835.

IGNATIUS, [292] of Belmont, Me., had chil.

833 I JOHN,<sup>7</sup> (1990) b. at Plympton 24 Aug. 1794, m. Polly Miller 4 Nov. 1819. Lives in Palmyra, Me. Has 6 chil.

834 II ABIAL,<sup>7</sup> (1996) b. at Plympton 1796, m. Celia Pierce of Montville, Me. Lives in Lee, Me., and had 9 chil.

835 III IGNATIUS,<sup>7</sup> b. in Portland, Me., 29 Jan. 1799, m. 1st Rachel Whaling 1 Jan. 1827, m. 2d Deborah Morey. Lives in Belmont, Me.

836 IV ROBERT,<sup>7</sup> (2005) b. in Belmont 1 May 1803, m. Hannah Randall 17 Jan. 1832. Lives in Belmont, and had 8 chil.

837 V CHANDLER,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Oct. 1805, m. Clara Dearborn of Lynn, 15 Jan. 1844.

838 VI WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> (2013) b. 1 Sept. 1807, m. Martha Randall 29 Mch. 1835. Lives in Lee, Me., and had 6 chil.

839 VII HARRIET,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 June 1809, m. Abial Washburn of Plympton, where she resides.

840 VIII BLAKE,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Jan. 1812, m. Almira C. Hopkins 4 Feb. 1845. Had a son, George Bancroft, b. 22 Feb. 1850, and d. 23 Jan. 1851. The mother d. 6 Mch. 1850. He lived in Hampden, Me. Is now in Chicago, Illinois.

NATHANIEL [293] of Warren, Me., had chil.

841 I IRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Feb. 1801.

842 II JOHN HOWLAND,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Oct. 1803.

843 III DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Jan. 1806, m. Nathaniel Alford, 13 Apl. 1828. Had 8 chil., as follows :

- 1 Enoch Leach, b. 5 June 1829. Lives in Texas.
- 2 Frances Hellen, b. 3 June 1831.
- 3 Eliza Ellen, b. 13 June 1832.
- 4 Nathaniel Cushman, b. 29 Nov. 1834.
- 5 Delphini Parris, b. 25 Feb. 1836.
- 6 Love, b. 8 Mch. 1838.
- 7 Lucia Maria, b. 28 Mch. 1841.
- 8 Anna Louisa, b. 2 Aug. 1843.

844 IV ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 June 1808, m. Anson Knowlton 18 May 1843. Lives in Warren, Me. Has no chil.

— V NATHANIEL,<sup>7</sup> (2019) b. 4 Apl. 1810, m. Sarah McGregor of Frederickton, New Brunswick, 15 Mch. 1830. Lived in Boston and New York, and d. in Warren, Me., 21 Nov. 1842.

845 VI LEWIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 Sept. 1812.

846 VII SARAH THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 27 Mch. 1814, m. Capt. Isaac Vincent of Fair Haven, Apl. 1844. He d. 7 Apl. 1846. Had no chil. She now lives in New Bedford.

847 VIII THANKFUL MARIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Apl. 1818, m. George W. Lawrence 31 Mch. 1839. Lives in Warren, Me. Has 3 chil :

- 1 Julia McLean, b. 9 Mch. 1841.      3 Ada, b. 27 Feb. 1844.
- 2 Mary Haines, b. 8 Jan. 1843.

ANDREW, [295] of Munson, Me., had chil.

848 I HARRIET,<sup>7</sup> b. in Falmouth, Me., 6 Feb. 1805, m. Dexter Howe of Dixmont, Me., 24 Mch. 1845.

849 II ALEXANDER,<sup>7</sup> (2020) b. 27 Apl. 1807, m. Jennett Bray 7 Aug. 1831. Lives in Munson, Me. Had 4 chil.

850 III CLEMENT,<sup>7</sup> (2024) b. in Hebron, Me., 15 Aug. 1809, m. Augusta Jane Barrett 11 Mch. 1832. Lives in Andover, Henry county, Illinois, and had 3 chil.

851 IV NELSON,<sup>7</sup> (2027) b. in Hebron, Me., 1 Nov. 1811, m. Elvira Day 12 Apl. 1842. She was b. 12 Apl. 1825. Lives in Munson, Me.

852 V SUSAN,<sup>7</sup> b. in Hebron, Me., 25 May 1814, m. William Pratt. Lives in Foxcraft, Me.

853 VI ANDREW,<sup>7</sup> b. in Hebron 12 Nov. 1816, m. Mary Deborah Hammond 11 Feb. 1840. Lives in Munson, Me.

- 854 VII ANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. in Hebron, 20 July 1820.  
 855 VIII CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> b. in Munson, Me., 7 May 1823.  
 856 IX ERASTUS,<sup>7</sup> b. in Munson 10 June 1827.

ELKANAH, [301] of Kingston, had chil.

- 857 I EZRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 July 1771, unm. Drowned at Kingston  
 24 July 1797.  
 858 II MOLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 June 1774, unm.  
 859 III PATTY,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Mch. 1779, m. Parley Lyon of Wood-  
 stock, Conn. Had 3 chil.  
 860 IV JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 Dec. 1783, d. 30 Oct. 1803.  
 861 V ELKANAH,<sup>7</sup> (2030) b. 8 Dec. 1786, m. Margaret  
 Johnson, dau. of John Johnson of Kingston, 18 Oct. 1818.  
 He was a Deacon of the (Orthodox) Congregational chh. in  
 Kingston several years. He d. 28 Jan. 1853. The following  
 is copied from a Plymouth paper, at the time of his decease :

"Died, in Kingston, Jan. 28th, Mr. Elkanah Cushman, aged  
 66. If honesty, industry and temperance, and the practice  
 of all the virtues which best promote peace and good will among  
 men, are worthy of being gratefully cherished, then have the  
 family and community in which he lived, experienced an irrepar-  
 able loss.

"Say ye to the righteous, it shall be well with him."

EBENEZER, [302] of Plympton, by 1st wf., Lucy  
 Churchill, had chil.

- 862 I HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> unm.  
 863 II LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1773, m. Reuben Bisbee 20 Oct.  
 1797.  
 864 III ZENAS,<sup>7</sup> d. at Demerara 22 Sept. 1799.  
 865 IV LEVI,<sup>7</sup> unm.  
 866 V EBENEZER,<sup>7</sup> b. 1779, d. 17 Feb. 1793.  
 867 VI REBEKAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1781.  
 868 VII DANIEL,<sup>7</sup> (2037) b. 4 July 1780, m. Priscilla Bas-  
 sett 5 May 1805.  
 869 VIII PELEG,<sup>7</sup> unm.  
 870 IX VALETTA BREWSTER,<sup>7</sup> b. 27 May 1786, d. 28 Sept.  
 1842.

And by his 2d wf., — Bisbee, had :



871 X ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1789:

872 XI ASENATH,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Sept. 1791.

ZACHARIAH, Lt. [303] of Needham, had chil.

873 I SALLY, alias POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Sept. 1783, m. 1st Thomas, son of Dr. Thomas Sturtevant of Middleboro, and had Mary Ann, who m. ——— Shepard and lives in Wrentham, and Saba Adams. She m. 2d Josiah Cushman of Wrentham, and has no chil.

874 II LEVI,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1785, m. Elizabeth Gray of Williamston, North Carolina, and d. there 29 Oct. 1817. He was a physician. Had one son, Zachariah, who d. the first year, and one dau., Saba Adams, who m. William Ritchie. He is a clerk in the Railroad Office at Springfield.

875 III NANCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Oct. 1789, m. Hon. Josiah Robbins of Plymouth, 12 Sept. 1811, being his 2d wf., by whom she had 3 chil., and d. 6 Sept. 1817.

WILLIAM, [309] of Castleton, Vt., had chil.

876 I WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1772, m. Betsy Cleveland of Coxsachie, N. Y. He was a blacksmith, had no chil., and d. at Castleton, Vt., May 1850.

877 II MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Jan. 1774, m. Stephen Mills. He d. Had 3 chil.: Cinderilla, Harriet and William. She lives with her son William, in Bolton, N. Y.

878 III BENJAMIN,<sup>7</sup> (2048) b. 23 Aug. 1776, m. Rhoda Harrington. He was a physician. Studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Shaw of Castleton, Vt.; took his diploma from the Rutland County Vt. Medical Society; practiced medicine some eighteen years in Clarendon, Vt.; removed to Adams, Jefferson county, N. Y., in 1817, lived there three or four years, and thence to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and d. there 22 Feb. 1836, in his 60th year.

879 IV RUTH,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1778, m. Aaron Mills. She is a widow, resides in Castleton, Vt., and has had several chil.

880 V EUNICE A.,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 May 1784, m. Colman Hartwell. Emigrated to the Western States and d. several years ago.

881 VI ZERI,<sup>7</sup> (2052) b. 21 Aug. 1789, m. Rachel French, dau., Seba French of Clarendon, Vt., in 1809. She was born

in 1789. He was a physician; was educated at Clarendon, Vt., and received his license to practice medicine at Castleton, Vt., in 1790. He commenced business at Clarendon; remained there two years, then removed to Schroon, N. Y.,—thence to Chester, N. Y.—stopped there a short time, when his health failed and he was obliged to travel. After he had regained his health he settled in Franklin, Vt., where he remained several years and then went to Chester, N. Y. Staid there 2 years and then removed to Berkshire, Vt., where he d. 12 May, 1844.

“He was a very exemplary man, of studious habits and was well informed in his profession. He was a member of the Baptist chh. and was a devoted Christian. He never published any work on Medicine; but delivered several very able Lectures before the Medical Societies. He represented the town of Franklin, Vt., two years in the House of Representatives of that State. In his politics he belonged to the democratic party. He believed that *progress* and *reform* are the destiny and duty of this age; and that they can only come through the radical or democratic organizations. He was therefore, a devoted and conscientious member of that party.” He died greatly respected and beloved, at the age of 55. Had 9 chil.

882 VII ORLANDO WEAVER,<sup>7</sup> (2056) b. in Castleton, Vt. 7 Sept. 1794, m. Electa E. Calvin of Clarendon, Vt. 17 Mch. 1817. Studied medicine with his brothers Benjamin and Zeri; took a Diploma from the Franklin County Vt. Medical Society, March 1823, and practiced medicine, and resides at Lafargeville, Jefferson County, N. Y. Has one son and 3 dau.

ISAIAH [320] of Sumner, Me., had chil.

883 I LEVI,<sup>7</sup> (2061) b. 9 Nov. 1778, m. 1st Margaret Ford in 1802. She d. 28 Aug. 1804. He m. 2d Betsy Thompson, Nov. 1807. She was b. 26 May 1787. Had 7 chil. by 2d wf. He is now a widower.

884 II ZERVIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Jan. 1780, m. Nathaniel House 20 June 1799, and d. 9 May 1819. He was a Farmer and lived in Leeds, Me.

885 III SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 20 June 1782, m. John Ford 24 May 1818.

886 IV LUCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 July 1784, d. 10 Oct. 1788.

887 V HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 July 1785, m. Royal Cutler of Guildhall, Vt. He was a Judge and had 8 chil., as follows :

1 Sarah.

2 Fanny, m. Charles D. Fairchild, of Guildhall, Vt.

3 Lydia.

4 Harriet Newell, d. Dec. 1829.

5 Royal, educated at Newbury Seminary, commenced practice at Detroit in 1840, and d. at Stanstead, Canada East, Sept. 1841.

6 Mary.

7 Milton S., m. Adaline Meacham.

8 Ellen, m. — Dodge of Nashua, N. H.

Mrs. McNabb of Wisconsin, says of Mrs. Cutler : "She is thoroughly conversant with everything pertaining to the family descent and delights to communicate her knowledge, esteeming every drop of Cushman blood *better than if it belonged to royalty.*"

888 VI LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 June 1788, m. Jacob Sampson 2 Apl. 1820. Lived in Peru, Me.

889 VII JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1792, m. Jabez Delano 29 Jan. 1835. Lived in Livermore, Me.

890 VIII DORCAS,<sup>7</sup> b. 31 Dec. 1794, m. John M. Sewall of Sumner, Me., 30 Nov. 1820. Had 6 chil., as follows :

1 Harriet, b. 14 Mch. 1822, m. Levi Cook. Lives in Abington.

2 Dummer, b. 7 Aug. 1823, m. Mary Cook, and lives in Abington.

3 Samuel, b. 6 Feb. 1825, m. Mary Dunbar, and lives in North Bridgewater.

4 John M., b. 10 Sept. 1828.

5 William R., b. 22 June 1833.

6 Mary L., b. 13 Feb. 1835.

891 IX ISAIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Aug. 1797 in Sumner, Me., m. 1st wid. Sally Sturtevant, former wf. of Thomas Sturtevant, and dau. of Dea. Zachariah Cushman (873) by Saba Adams, his wf. She d. 20 Sept. 1843, and he m. 2d Cynthia Pond, dau. of Wm. Pond of Wrentham. She was b. 14 May 1794, and d. 21 June 1851. He was a farmer, resided in Wrentham, and had no chil. by either wf. He is now a widower.

892 X ASENATH,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Aug. 1799, m. John Delano in 1850. Lived in Peru, Me.

ISAAC, [321] of Pomfret, Conn., and Guildhall, Vt. Had chil.

893 I SETH, Gen.<sup>7</sup> (2072) b. 15 May 1782, m. 1804 Mehit-

able Chaplin, whose mother was a descendant of President Edwards. She d. in Boston in 1847. He was a lawyer of an extensive practice in Guildhall, Vt., was for many years a member of the Legislature of that State, and was State's Attorney for a considerable period. He was a Brigadier General in the war of 1812, and also Commissary in that war; was also General of the Militia of Vermont. He was a man of an enlarged and liberal mind, and "his tendencies were decidedly of a military character." He d. at Guildhall 8 Mch. 1845. Had 5 chil. who reside in Wisconsin.

894 II SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 1786, d. 1802.

895 III BETSY,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 July, 1789, d. 1812.

896 IV JOHN PAINE, Hon.<sup>7</sup> (2077) b. in Pomfret, Conn., 8 Mch. 1794. He traced his descent in a direct line from Robert Cushman, the Puritan; his father, the Hon. Isaac Cushman, being the sixth descendant of that remarkable man, so justly denominated "the right hand of the adventurers." Robert, the Puritan, was the father of Elder Thomas Cushman, whose descendants were Dea. Elkanah, Lt. Josiah, Josiah, Isaac, John Paine.

The mother of John P. Cushman was Sarah Paine, daughter of Seth Paine of Connecticut, whose connections were noted for their ability and enterprise, many of them occupying elevated judicial and political stations in Vermont and other States. For his mother, Mr. Cushman ever cherished the warmest affection, mingled with the reverence due to one whose Christian precepts and example influenced his earliest years, and from whom he doubtless derived a good portion of the characteristic energy of the race from which she sprung. She d. at the age of 70.

The eldest son of Isaac Cushman, having chosen the profession of the law, it was considered desirable that his youngest should remain with his father on the farm, but his strong predilection for intellectual pursuits overcame the reluctance of his parents to relinquish their cherished purpose of retaining him, and facilities for the acquisition of a liberal education were cheerfully accorded, with a view to the legal profession.

His early discharge of the practical duties of a farmer, assisted, no doubt, in developing his powerful frame and giving him a constitution of uncommon firmness and elasticity. He has often





*Engr. by F. D'Aguino*

*St. Leonard St. V.*

RECEIVED OF THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

APR 1881

NEW YORK

Vol. 57

*J. P. Cushman.*



observed that he considered this practical knowledge invaluable to him, and in common with most men deeply immersed in business, it was a cherished desire of his life to retire, soon after passing its meridian, to the quiet seclusion of the country, and devote his remaining years to his favorite agricultural pursuits.

He received his classical education at Yale College, under the Presidency of the distinguished Dr. Dwight, and was cotemporary with John C. Calhoun, Henry R. Storrs, Thomas S. Grimke, and other celebrities. At the commencement, in 1807, he graduated with honor, having an oration assigned him. He chose for his theme his favorite subject, "Forensic Eloquence."

The studies of his first collegiate year were interrupted by a serious inflammation of the eyes, occasioned by a sudden cold, — the result of exposure to a draught of air when heated by exercise. It became necessary for him to leave college, and in a darkened room, in the retirement of his own home, the future presented but a gloomy prospect. It was a season of great discouragement, and even his buoyant spirit began to droop. A year elapsed before he was able to resume his studies, which he did under the somewhat disheartening circumstance of being obliged to enter new classes, — his old associates having completed the courses of the year.

He commenced the study of law with Judge Swift of Windham, Conn., and after some months became a member of the celebrated Law School of Judges Reeves and Gould, in Litchfield, in 1808. With the venerable senior Judge he continued on terms of the most confidential intimacy while his valuable life was spared. Having completed his course of study with these eminent jurists, he read law a short time with Abraham Van Vichten, in Albany, who was at that time considered the father of the New York Bar, and in 1809 fixed his residence in Troy. He then entered the office of William Bliss, Esq., where he found the Hon. William L. Marcy in the preparatory studies of his profession. This acquaintance ripened into a friendship that continued through life.

In 1812 he married the eldest daughter of Col. Benj. Tallmadge of Litchfield, Conn., a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary War, and the personal friend of Gen. Washington. The

father of Col. Tallmadge was a clergyman, settled at Brookhaven, Long Island, whose eldest son, William, perished of hunger in a British prison ship, where so many brave men were wantonly sacrificed. On the maternal side, his wife was descended from Gen. William Floyd of Long Island, one of the immortal names appended to the Declaration of Independence.

A few years subsequent to his marriage, the views and feelings of Mr. Cushman, on the subject of religion, were greatly changed, and his Christian belief became with him a living principle, — a matter of deep feeling, ever ready on all suitable occasions to be manifested. His aim was to subjugate every worldly concern to the interests of Christ's kingdom, and to live as his devoted follower. He therefore united with the Presbyterian chh. at Troy, in the year 1816.

At this period some enthusiastic friends endeavored to convince him of the propriety of exchanging the practice of the law for the study of theology, with reference to the ministry. There is reason to believe that his final decision was not without some struggles ; but on maturely considering his position, with all its intricate and embarrassing circumstances, of which no one but himself was fully cognizant, he felt convinced that Providence had not, at that time, called him to the ministry. In 1818 he was chosen one of the Ruling Elders of the first Presbyterian chh., and the last time he was permitted to worship in the house of God on earth he assisted in the distribution of the elements of the Lord's supper.

He received the appointment of Recorder of the city of Troy, in 1834, which office he held until he took his seat on the bench, as Judge of the third Circuit, in 1838. He was also Regent of the University, from 1830 to 1842, and Trustee of Union College, in 1833, in which last office he continued until his death, being many years the personal and confidential friend of its distinguished President.

Soon after the organization of the Young Men's Association in Troy, he was requested to deliver a series of lectures for their benefit, to which he assented. "Commercial Law" was the subject selected, and in testimony of their appreciation of his efforts they presented to him a copy of the Life and Writings of Govern-



eur Morris, and conferred upon him a life membership in the Society.

In 1816, at the age of thirty-two, Mr. Cushman was elected to Congress. During the first session, the subject of Internal Improvement became the topic of much interest in the journals of the day, and of warm debate in the House, President Munroe having commended the subject to the favorable consideration of Congress. In the debate which followed, Mr. Cushman participated, and in the language of a leading journal, commenting on the subject, "distinguished himself by an able speech, in which his far reaching views of the importance of the future trade and navigation of the northern lakes, were expressed in the language of fervid patriotism and sound judgment." He occupied nearly two hours in the discussion of the subject. He served on the Committee of Public Expenditures during both sessions, and made several speeches of less length.

He had the gratification of being unanimously nominated for another term, but declined a re-election. The Convention which nominated his successor, passed a resolution expressing their regret at his refusal to be again put in nomination, and their thanks for the honorable and faithful discharge of his duty as representative in Congress, and particularly for his able and distinguished support of the resolution respecting Internal Improvement.

In 1824 the heart of the father was sorely tried, and the strong man bowed under the weight of grief; for at that time was taken from her sorrowing parents a lovely daughter, between four and five years of age. Severe as was the trial, and deeply as it lacerated his affectionate heart, he was enabled to acquiesce in the will of his Heavenly Father, and to receive the chastisement with the meekness of a Christian.

In 1838 he was appointed Circuit Judge of the Third District, comprising the counties of Rensselaer, Albany, Greene, Schoharie, Delaware, Schenectady and Columbia. Soon after the office was accepted, the Governor appointed him to hold a Court of Oyer and Terminer at Watertown, Jefferson county. That Court was for the trial of William Anderson, the prominent person among thirteen, who were indicted for robbing and burning the British steamboat, "Sir Robert Peel." Great interest was there-

fore felt in that trial, as it involved, to a considerable extent, the whole question of the invasion of Canada and the destruction of the steamer "Caroline." An extract from the *Jeffersonian*, will show how his labors were appreciated in that quarter. After stating that from the late disturbances on the frontier a great deal of interest was attached to the proceedings of the term, it goes on to say :

"The charge of Judge Cushman to the Grand Jury, was one of the best ever made in this Court House. In the first place, as the statute requires, his Honor explained in a very clear and distinct manner the duties devolving upon them — that they were to know no man in the discharge of their duties, which were, the preservation of the public peace, the maintenance of the law and the consequent security of life, liberty and property. He apprised the Grand Inquest that they were a part of the system and machinery of our government, that they had been specially selected for intelligence, moral worth, and for their just discrimination of the relative duties of society. He stated that the superstructure of our national institutions rested upon the intelligence of the people, their abhorrence of crime, and their willingness to obey the laws of their own creation.

"The ballot-box and the jury-box, said his Honor, are the great checks and correctives of our social system.

"Through the former, the framers of our laws are selected, and through the latter, the violators of those laws are brought to justice. Our government is a government of experiment. The great question is now being tried — is man capable of self-government? The Americans, as a nation and people, had adopted the affirmative, and were demonstrating the sincerity of their belief to the world.

"It was conceded by all intelligent men that a republican system of government was most beautiful in theory, but the great question was, will it afford adequate protection to all, indiscriminately? Will it resist the trials it must encounter in the changing vicissitudes of the social state?

"No one would object to the wholesome restraints of the law, so long as these conflict not with his pursuits, passions or predilections. But would the majority of the laws be properly respected during popular excitement? The opponents of self-government said not; and if their assertions should prove correct, if the laws afforded no protection to life and property, then, as a consequence, a preference would be given by many to the other extreme — despotism. In the ordinary course of events, it was

easy to obtain redress of grievances, to yield obedience to the laws. If our law-makers proved themselves incompetent or unfaithful, redress was to be had through the ballot-box. By the silent but effectual operation of that part of our system, rulers and law-makers and the laws of the land might be changed, and would be, if offensive, and the electors were intelligent and virtuous. But then laws were designed and made to protect all equally — to restrain undue excitement, and generally to promote the prosperity and happiness of a country. The Grand Jury were bound as much by their duties as citizens, as by their oaths, to inquire into and present all infractions of the laws. It was their duty, as a branch of our system of government, to see that the principles of the Constitution were properly regarded. Owing to particular circumstances, the Grand Jury of the county of Jefferson occupied a distinguished position. The eyes of the people of this State, of the Union, and of other Nations, were now upon them, and it was expected that they would fearlessly and faithfully discharge their important duties. It was expected and believed that they would evidence to the world that we, as a people and nation, were governed by laws, that these should not be violated with impunity, and that there was enough of public virtue and general intelligence to resist the influence of popular excitement, and to act justly, wisely, firmly and legally in all the important affairs of life.

“His Honor apprised the Grand Jury that no inconsiderable degree of excitement prevailed along the frontier, in consequence of recent important events. He had no doubt, however, that they would so discharge their duties as to secure the approbation of their own consciences, their country and the world. He expressed his conviction that nothing would be left undone, which could be done, to promote the public tranquillity and to carry out the fundamental principles of the government.”

We do not pretend, adds the writer, to give the precise language of Judge Cushman, but the sentiments merely. We feel incompetent to do him justice, but we cannot forego the opportunity of expressing our warm admiration of the dignified, impressive manner in which he delivered the charge, the soundness of his views, the force and cogency of his reasoning.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding, the Attorney General, the Hon. S. Beardsley, closed the pleadings with an argument of great power and ability, and the Judge charged the Jury in an address of 2½ hours, in vindication of the outraged laws, the Jury brought in a verdict of not guilty, to the great dissatisfaction, — though not altogether to the surprise, — of the community. It was correctly said that no jury could be empanelled who would find the prisoner guilty in the cases relating to the Canadian invasion, so strong was the excitement against the British Government in consequence of the destruction of the steamer *Caroline*.

One of the culprits, on that occasion, was heard to declare that if sentenced to the State Prison, he would certainly take the life of the Judge, when liberated, if not before ; and some of his friends were not without apprehensions that a man of such violent passions would execute his threat. When acquainted with the circumstance, the Judge calmly observed that he must do his duty, regardless of consequences. The man was convicted and sentenced to the State Prison for a term of years.

His patience in hearing both sides of an argument, however prolix, was most exemplary ; and such was his well known impartiality and integrity, that his decisions always commanded respect. In some instances, where the causes about to be tried involved, in some degree, his personal interests, and he consequently wished another to take his place on the bench, he has been desired to remain there by the parties whose interests were adverse to his, on the ground that his integrity was above suspicion. A more satisfactory testimony to incorrupt principle is rarely found.

Few men in any occupation spent more hours in daily labor than he was accustomed to devote to his professional avocations ; and so thorough was the discipline of his mind, that subjects of the most varied and diverse character would successively, and with great rapidity, engross his attention, without in the slightest degree intermingling or obtruding upon each other.

His influence over the minds of men, was such as very few possess. It was a power which talent, energy and decision of character alone are able to command.

In friendship he was strong, confiding and devoted. Only those who knew him well could appreciate the ardent and self-sacrificing character it often assumed, and never was it so conspicuous as when others had deserted the sufferer and counsel and encouragement were truly needed. There are some now living by whose side he stood with fearless intrepidity when sunshine and friends had deserted them, and calumny and persecution were threatening their ruin.

In all his views he was eminently practical, — imagination usually occupying a subordinate place — although so vivid at times as to give his conceptions the semblance of reality ; yet a nice perception of beauty, symmetry and proportion was highly developed.



Few improvements bearing upon the general welfare of the city of his residence have been undertaken without receiving his efficient support, and much of his labor was expended in projects for extending and beautifying it.

His hospitality was limited only by the capacity of his dwelling, and the prophet's chamber, as he delighted to call it, was sometimes for successive months the home of clergymen and their families.

In regard to his public speeches, lectures, &c., we can only say that they were numerous and very acceptable. But they were not preserved, and no extracts can, therefore, be given. His speech in Congress on Internal Improvement, his friends think, was printed at the time of its delivery; but no copy of it has been found. His lecture before the Young Men's Association of Troy, was from notes so brief as to be unavailable for the purpose of extracts. With the exception of some 4th of July orations, written in very early life, he has never preserved a page of any speech or lecture delivered by him. This is now much regretted, for without them we cannot do justice to his literary labors and abilities.

Until the autumn of 1847, his varied labors continued without intermission. In November of that year, an attack of paralysis affected, for a few weeks, his physical powers. It was not so violent as to prevent his giving a calm and intelligent account of the seizure (which occurred while walking out) to his family, on his return, nor did it render him incapable of ascending the stairs to his own room, with a little assistance. After the confinement of a week his recovery was so rapid, that he, in common with his friends and physician, anticipated an entire restoration to health. But insidious disease was slowly yet surely undermining his vigorous constitution, and the approach of warm weather brought languor and debility. A gradual failure of physical strength, which medical skill had no power to arrest, terminated his life on the 16th of Sept. 1848.

The consolations of that religion he had so loved and honored in health, were his on his bed of languishing; and the deep tenderness breathed forth for his suffering family, in the last intelligible words that fell from his lips, afforded one more affecting proof

of the strong, undying, domestic affection that had pervaded a whole life of activity.

Every testimony of respect for his memory that the Court, the Bar and the bereaved Church could present, was promptly accorded ; nor has the lapse of a few years effaced from the recollection of his friends the rare combination of moral, intellectual and physical endowments that enabled him, with powers that seemed incapable of exhaustion, to labor so successfully for the happiness and best interests of society.

The following from the newspapers of that day, shows the estimation in which he was held by the profession of which he was a member :

“DEATH OF JUDGE CUSHMAN.—The Hon. John P. Cushman of Troy, died on Saturday afternoon, in the 65th year of his age.

“Judge Cushman established himself in the practice of the law at Troy, about forty years ago, since which time he has been closely identified with all the interests and enterprises, whether of a business, political, literary, or religious character, of that city. He was a member of Congress in 1816, and succeeded the late Judge Vanderpoel as Judge of the Third District, in which office he was succeeded by Judge Parker, upon arriving at the age of 60.

“Judge Cushman was a man of decided talent. He was honest and independent in the discharge of his public duties ; upright in all his private dealings ; and virtuous and amiable in all his social relations.”

“SUPREME COURT—*Death of Judge Cushman.*—After the opening of the Supreme Court this morning, Mr. J. A. Collier announced to the Court the death of Mr. John P. Cushman, late Judge of this district. After alluding to his judicial character, his patience, his industry, his strict integrity, his high legal attainments, and his sterling virtues and worth as a judge, he alluded, in appropriate terms, to his most exemplary character as a citizen.

“Mr. Collier added for himself that he had known him intimately from early life ; that he was a classmate in college, and a fellow student at the law school of Judge Reese and Gould at Litchfield, and that they had always since maintained intimate and friendly relations, and that no one could bear more willing testimony to his private worth and virtue. His character as a

judge, he said, was too well known to the Court, and his professional brethren present, and to the public, to require any extended eulogy at his hands.

“Mr. Collier, in conclusion, moved, the Court as a mark of respect to his memory do now adjourn.

“His Honor Judge Harris remarked that Judge Cushman’s judicial station, and his well-known private worth, rendered this tribute to his memory highly proper, and therefore the Court adjourned.”—*Evening Journal*.

“DEATH OF HON. JOHN P. CUSHMAN—*Meeting of the Bar*.—At a meeting of the members of the Bar of Rensselaer county, held at the Court House in Troy, on the 18th day of September, 1848, on motion of D. L. Seymour, Hon. David Buell, Jr., was called to the Chair. On motion of D. Gardner, Esq., D. L. Seymour was appointed Secretary.

“Judge Buel on taking the Chair made a statement of the object of the meeting, in which he gave a brief sketch of the professional life of Judge Cushman; and pronounced a merited eulogium upon his exalted talents and his public and private virtues.

“Hon. Job Pierson, after a few impressive remarks, in which he feelingly alluded to the warm personal friendship and intimate professional relations which had for a period of over thirty years subsisted between himself and the deceased, offered the following resolutions:

“Resolved, That the members of this Bar deeply regret the death of the Hon. John P. Cushman, the oldest of our number in a profession he adorned: always distinguished for his industry and abilities as a lawyer; widely known and respected as an eminent jurist; and in all the walks of life loved and honored for his unbending integrity and his moral and religious qualities.

“Resolved, That having uniformly experienced the utmost kindness and courtesy in our intercourse with him, we feel called upon to make a public manifestation of our regard for so great and so good a man.

“Resolved, That we sympathize with all the members of his afflicted family, in the bereavement they have sustained in the loss of an affectionate husband, and a kind and exemplary parent.

“Resolved, That we will testify our affection for the memory of the deceased, by attending his funeral in a body, and wearing the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

“Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed

by the Chairman and Secretary, published in our city papers, and a copy thereof transmitted to the family of the deceased.

"The resolutions were seconded by George Gould, Esq., and unanimously adopted.

"Hon. John D. Willard moved the following resolution, which was seconded by R. M. Townsend, Esq., and after some remarks by M. I. Townsend, Esq., in which he paid a just tribute to the judicial ability and integrity of Judge Cushman, was passed :

"Resolved, That the Chairman and Secretary of this meeting be requested to prepare and have published a proper obituary notice of the Hon. John P. Cushman.

"DAVID BUELL, Chairman.

"D. L. Seymour, Secretary."

The following communication to Mrs. Cushman, was made, agreeable to one of the foregoing resolutions :

"MADAM :

"In compliance with a resolution of the members of the Bar of Rensselaer County, passed at their late meeting, held on occasion of the death of your lamented husband, I transmit herewith a copy of the proceedings of that meeting to yourself and family. Permit me to express my deep sympathy for you and them in this heavy affliction, and particularly as through a warm and unbroken friendship of many years, I have known the virtues of him whose loss we all mourn.

"Your humble servant,

"D. L. SEYMOUR.

"Sept. 22d, 1848."

Copy of a letter from the Church session :

"MRS. CUSHMAN :

"Dear Madam, —

"I am directed by the session of the first Presbyterian Church, to transmit to you and your afflicted family the following resolutions, passed at a recent meeting of that body. The same are entered on our minutes.

"In view of the recent death of the Hon: J. P. Cushman, a member of this session, who departed this life on the 16th instant, the following resolutions were adopted and entered on the records, and the clerk was directed to transmit a copy of the same to the bereaved family :

"Resolved, That in the removal of our brother and associate in the government of this Church, we feel the loss of one whose



counsels were uniformly wise and kind, and whose presence and aid we have ever felt to be desirable in matters of perplexity and trial.

“Resolved, That we deeply sympathize with the bereaved family, and pray that their affliction and ours may be recognized as coming from the hand of God, and be sanctified to the good of all concerned.

N. S. S. BEMAN, Clerk.”

From the Commercial Advertiser of Troy, N. Y., of Wednesday evening, 20 Sept., 1848 :

“The obituary notice of the late Hon. John P. Cushman has been prepared in accordance with the resolution adopted at the meeting of the Bar, and will be found in our columns to-day.”

“OBITUARY.—When an individual of the high character and extensive usefulness of Judge Cushman, is removed from our midst by death, the melancholy event demands more than a passing notice.

“John Paine Cushman was born at Pomfret, in Connecticut, on the 8th day of March, 1784.

“His father, a neighbor and intimate friend of the chivalrous old General Putnam, was himself a Whig of the Revolution, and warmly participated in the feelings and movements of the friends of freedom at that day.

“The subject of this notice received his earlier education in the excellent common schools of his native State, while, at the same time, by the discharge of the laborious duties of a practical farmer, under the supervision of his father, he perfected that physical training, which gave him at full manhood a powerful frame and constitution of uncommon firmness and elasticity. Few men in any occupation have spent more hours in daily labor than he was accustomed to devote to his professional avocations. Having the profession of the law in view, he at an early period directed his efforts towards the acquisition of a liberal academic education as the first preparation for the Bar. Before and whilst preparing for his course of study at college, like many of the most gifted sons of New England, he engaged in the business of teaching, and found it not only a source of pecuniary profit, but a most excellent mental discipline.

“He received his academic education at Yale College, where he attained a high standing for classical and scientific attainments, even while cotemporary at the same Institution with such men as John C. Calhoun, John Chester, Henry R. Storrs, Heman Humphrey and Thomas S. Grimke.

When he first opened his office in Troy, he was a stranger to almost the entire population among whom he had come to seek patronage and support; and yet without the aid of wealth or powerful friends, his talents did not long remain unknown or unappreciated. Relying on his own resources, and conscious that he was to be the architect of his own fortune, he devoted all the powers of his mind to the business entrusted to his care, and competence and wealth soon followed.

"Naturally ardent and enthusiastic, he readily entered into the feelings and views of his clients; and the zeal with which he urged their claims and defended their rights, inspired them with a confidence seldom reposed in their professional advisers. He was well versed in the principles of the law, and hence always a safe and valuable counsellor. But his varied powers were best displayed in trials before a jury. Here his quickness of apprehension, clear perception, and grasp of thought, had full play. Even here it was not on ordinary occasions that his great strength was fully apparent. It needed the presence of an important issue and an able antagonist to elicit the full exhibition of his power. On such an occasion, when the frame work of his cause was tottering to a fall under the skillful attacks of his opponent, and despair had begun to settle down upon the hopes of his client, then it was that his noble form, his animated countenance and thrilling voice all conspired to give an effect to thought and language such as true eloquence only can produce.

"In 1816, Mr. Cushman, then at the age of thirty-two years, was elected to represent the Rensselaer District in the fifteenth Congress. A new and ample theatre was now open to his efforts. During the first session of that Congress the subject of internal improvements became the topic of much discussion in the public journals of the day, and of grave debate in the National Legislature.

"President Monroe, in his annual Message of December, 1817, recommended the subject to the favorable consideration of Congress—and while he expressed his opinion that Congress did not possess the power of establishing a system of internal improvements—yet in view of the many works of a national character demanded by the interests of internal trade and commerce, as well as the national defence, he suggested the propriety of recommending to the States an amendment of the Constitution which should confer the right in question. In the debates which followed Mr. Cushman participated and distinguished himself by an able speech, in which his far reaching views of the importance of the future trade and navigation of the Northern Lakes are expressed in the language of fervid patriotism and sound judg-

ment. In 1818, a re-nomination was tendered him, but a desire to resume his professional business, which absence had much impaired, induced him to decline the proferred honor. Whereupon the Convention which nominated his successor, passed a resolution expressing their regret at his refusal to be again put in nomination, and their thanks for the honorable and faithful discharge of his duty as representative in Congress: 'and particularly for his distinguished and able support of the resolutions respecting internal improvement.'

"Mr. Cushman continued in the active practice of his profession until 1838, when he was appointed Circuit Judge of the Third Circuit, which office he held until he attained the age then limited by the Constitution for holding the higher judicial offices—having previously held the offices of Recorder of Troy, Regent of the University and Trustee of Union College, in which last office he continued to the time of his death.

"As a judge, he was distinguished in an eminent degree for a quality—always counted among the brightest jewels which adorn the judicial ermine—the patience with which he heard both sides, even in the longest and most perplexing causes, so that he never seemed to think the right of the citizen to a full hearing ought to be abridged, either from considerations of public policy or private convenience. His decisions were well considered, and such was his well known impartiality and integrity that they always commanded respect.

"To the business and local interests of Troy he sustained an important relation. Always ready to contribute his share towards the public weal, few improvements bearing upon the general welfare of the city have for the last twenty-five years been undertaken without receiving, in one way or another, his efficient support. His labors for the last few years of his life, after his retirement from the Bench, were particularly directed to the care and improvement of his large real estate, and to the consummation of projects for extending and beautifying the city. He was thus engaged when death came and found him, as all who knew him believe, ready for the summons.

"To a profession of faith in the Christian religion he united a practical exemplification of its precepts in his life. With him it was a living principle, a matter of deep feeling, ever ready on all suitable occasions to be manifested.

"And at the close of his useful and honorable life, he could adopt the language of Lord Erskine, that eminent English jurist and statesman: 'My firm belief in the Holy Gospel is by no means owing to the prejudices of education, but has arisen from the fullest and most continued reflection of my riper years and

understanding. It forms at this moment the great consolation of a life which, as a shadow, passes away; and without it I should consider my long course of health and prosperity as the dust which the wind scatters, and rather as a snare than a blessing."

From a New York paper:

"The Troy and Albany papers are clothed with the marks of mourning for the death of the Hon. John P. Cushman, late Judge of the Third Circuit. Mr. Cushman had resided in Troy for the last forty years. He had witnessed its growth from a small village to a thriving and vigorous city. As a member of Congress and a Judge of one of the highest Courts of New York, he had enjoyed the well-earned confidence of his fellow-citizens, and won alike the respect of the Bar and the people, as an incorruptible and upright Judge. As a citizen, he was prominent in those enterprises which evince the enlarged and liberal character of the man. But it was rather in the social relations of life that his character shone with that eminent luster which only the good man can evince. Surrounded by an affectionate and interesting family, by whom he was revered in all the relations of the home, he was a model to those who love to see how life can be passed, as a Christian and a good citizen.

"From the numerous testimonials before us, it is manifest that those who knew him best deeply feel his loss, as one in all the walks of life loved and honored for his unbending integrity and his moral and religious qualities."

In October, 1850, "*The Old Settler*," a paper published at Keesville, N. Y., in its sketches of distinguished men, gives the following:

"JOHN P. CUSHMAN. — In sketching the distinguished men who have occupied a commanding position in the public eye, and deservedly so, we cannot pass over him whose name we have written above.

"John P. Cushman was for forty years a citizen of Troy. He commenced his professional career as a lawyer in that city, and though a stranger and unaided by wealth or family connections, by the power of talent and energy, and legal acquirements, he rose at once to the head of his profession, which he continued to hold until he retired from practice. As an advocate he had no equal in the county. A master judge of human nature, he never failed in adapting his argument to the jury he addressed. He was always strong, powerful and logical, and when the occasion



demand, truly eloquent. He possessed great skill in so presenting the facts of his case to a jury as to make them *tell* in the manner he wished, and produce the effect he designed. He always knew well what his case demanded, and if the facts existed he was certain to bring them out, and when he had caused these facts to appear, he rested there, and never sought by experimenting to supply additional strength to his cause, unless driven to do so by the skill or success of his adversary in weakening the effect of the facts upon which he had relied. When any position was assailed, no man knew better than himself how to fortify and strengthen it. A lying, quibbling or disingenuous witness had better never have been born than to fall into his hands or undergo the tortures of his searching cross-examination. He ever believed his cause good and his client right. It mattered not how sorely pressed he might be, on the facts, he never lost confidence in his case or client, or evinced by word or act, that he doubted or despaired of success. He entered into his client's cause with his whole heart, and never left any efforts untried to ensure success.

\* \* \* \* \*

“In his social relations, Mr. Cushman was kind, generous and indulgent. In his friendship he was strong, confiding and devoted. Only those who knew him well and intimately, can fully appreciate the ardent and self-sacrificing character of his friendship. He was ever ready and willing to do for his friends what he would wish them, under like circumstances, to do for him. His was not that selfish and base-coin friendship so current in the world — that requires all to be given and yields nothing in return but empty and barren professions, that ‘keep the word of promise to the ear and break it to the hope.’

\* \* \* \* \*

“To say that he was free from selfishness, would be saying more than would be true of any man. But his selfishness, even, was of a noble and manly cast. It had nothing in it mean, grovelling or despicable. He was a noble specimen of humanity, and it will be long before the city of his abode, in all the estimable qualities of character, will look upon his like again.

“Hamlet shall be his eulogist: — ‘How noble in reason! how infinite in faculties! in form and moving how express and admirable!’

“Let Mark Anthony write his epitaph:

‘His life was gentle; and the elements  
So mixed in him, that nature might stand up  
And say to all the world — This was a man.’”

The foregoing portrait was engraved from a daguerreotype taken from a portrait painted some years before his decease. It is said to be an excellent likeness of him in the prime of life.

We give a fac-simile of the autograph of his widow, — a lady distinguished as well for her intellectual attainments as for her many virtues, — written in 1854. The author is indebted to her for the foregoing memoir of her late husband.

*Maria J. Cushman*

ANDREW, [322] of Leeds, Me., had chil.

- 898 I DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1788.
- 899 II WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 May 1790, d. 7 June 1810.
- 900 III ANDREW,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Mch. 1793.
- 901 IV BATHSHEBA,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Feb. 1794.
- 902 V OLIVER,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Apl. 1796, d. 19 Oct. 1843.
- 903 VI OLIVER,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 July 1798, d. Nov. 1845.
- 904 VII HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Jan. 1800, d. 1804.
- 905 VIII ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 July 1801.
- 910 IX MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Sept. 1803.
- 911 X SETH,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Apl. 1807, d. 1810.
- 912 XI ADELINE,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 June 1809.
- 913 XII JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. 19 May 1812, d. 1813.
- 914 XIII BETSY,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 June 1814.

OLIVER, [324] of Brooklyn, Conn., Homer, N. Y., and other places, had chil.

- 915 I ELISHA PADDOCK,<sup>7</sup> (2085) b. in Plympton 8 Apl. 1791, m. Ester Knapp of Cortland county, N. Y., at Evansville, Ind., 24 July 1821. The following is his autobiography:

“ When one year old, my father removed with me to Brooklyn, and thence to Plainfield, Conn. While there I went to school, and can well remember the death of our President, Gen. Washington, and that all the scholars wore black ribbon on their arm as a badge of lamentation. When about fourteen years of age my father removed to the South Parish in Brookfield. About three years after this I went to live with my cousin, Nathaniel Eddy, at Middleboro, clerking for him in his store, connected with a furnace. A short time before my time was out I went to New

Bedford, a clerk for Freeman Barrows. While there, war was declared with England, and that put a stop to all business. I spent one year in a store at Shephard's Factory, fourteen miles from old Plymouth, and went thence to Homer, N. Y., the residence of my father. In 1820 I started, and in 1821 landed at Evansville, Ind.; there m. and settled in Bloomfield, Greene Co. Myself, wife and four chil. belong to the Methodist Episcopal chh. and for several years past I have feebly filled the place of Class Leader in that chh. In 1824, in clearing a piece of land, I overheated myself and became a cripple. For many years past I have been a Justice of the Peace, and have been employed, some of the time clerking in a store, and at other times, keeping school. I have had five chil. I now reside at Bloomfield, Ind."

916 II FRANCES,<sup>7</sup> b. in Plainfield, Conn., m. in Toronto, Canada West, to William Bannister, and removed to Bloomington, Ind. He d. and she m. 2d Col. Levi Fellows. She had by her 1st husband 2 chil.

917 III JOANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. in Plainfield, Conn., m. Ruel Learned of Cortland county, N. Y., and had 4 chil.

918 IV OLIVER EDDY,<sup>7</sup> b. in Brookfield (South Parish) 30 May 1806, m. Eliza Lovet June 1851. Has one child, b. 23 Feb. 1853. In consequence of disease, at the age of 21-2 years he became deaf, and has ever continued so. He lives on his father's farm in Bloomfield, Ind.

JABEZ NEWLAND, [325] of Homer, N. Y. Had chil.

919 I MARY or POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. in Plympton 11 Jan. 1792, m. Manly Miles of Homer, Cortland County, N. Y., 9 Mch. 1812. Had 5 chil.

920 II HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. at Plympton July 1793, m. Obed Cravath at Homer, N. Y., in 1817. In 1835, they removed to Lima, Washtenau County, Mich., where he d. in 1839. She d. at the same place 13 Jan. 1852. "She was a woman of uncommon energy of character, and of intelligent and constant piety." Had 8 chil.

921 III LUCIA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Pomfret, Conn., July 1795, m. 1st in Homer, N. Y., to Isaac Miles, (brother of her sister Mary's husband,) in 1815. He d. at Homer, Mch. 1824. She m. 2d D. G. Willetts at Williamsville, N. Y., in 1831, and re-

moved to Lima, Mich., in 1832, where he d. 1852, and where his widow now resides. She had 3 chil. by her 1st husband and 4 by her 2d.

- 922 IV HARRIET,<sup>7</sup> b. in Pomfret, Conn., Nov. 1798, m. Frederick Sheldon at Fort George, Canada, in 1818. Had 10 chil.

- 923 V JABEZ NEWLAND,<sup>7</sup> b. at Pomfret, Conn. 8 May 1800. About the year 1820 he commenced the study of law in the office of Messrs. Nelson & Dayton, Cortland, N. Y. In 1824 he pursued his studies with his cousin, Gen. Seth Cushman of Guildhall, Vt., and was in that year admitted to the Bar of that State. Subsequently he studied in the office of Judge Cushman of Troy, N. Y., and was admitted to practice in the Troy City Courts in July 1827, and to the Bar of the Supreme Court in the following October. He opened an office in that city, where he remained till 1839; when he removed to New York city. He there held the office of Commissioner of Deeds and Master in Chancery. In 1840 he was attacked with a paralysis of his lower limbs, which rendered him dependent on mechanical aid for all his movements; but he was still able to attend to business. But in 1849 his infirmities increased so rapidly as to disqualify him for further usefulness. He then spent some time with his sister, Mrs. Miles, in Michigan, and thence went to Waverly, Tioga county, N. Y., where he d. in the family of his sister, Mrs. Crandall, 6 Dec. 1851. He was unm.

- 924 VI ESTHER,<sup>7</sup> b. at Homer, N. Y., 12 June 1802, m. Rev. Enoch Bouton, a Presbyterian clergyman, in 1823, who d. in 1844. Had 3 chil.

- 925 VII MARIA LOUISE,<sup>7</sup> b. in Canada 13 June 1816. Was raised in the family of her elder sister, Mrs. Mary Miles, at Homer, N. Y., and m. 1st Dr. Matthias Spencer Curtiss of Homer, in May, 1843. He d. at Waverly, N. Y., 26 Aug. 1846, and she m. 2d Dr. Richard O. Crandall, at Flint, Mich., May 1849. They removed to Waverly, N. Y., and now reside there. Had one child.



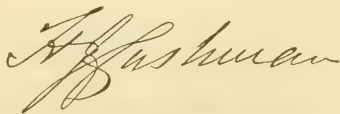
JOSIAH, [327] of Homer, N. Y., Wilmot, Canada West, and other places, had chil. by his 1st wf., Elsey Jackson.

926 I FRANCIS JACKSON,<sup>7</sup> b. at Homer, N. Y., on Thanksgiving day, 25 Nov. 1811, d. at Chaplin, Conn., 26 Jan. 1826.

927 II ELIZABETH AMELIA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Homer, N. Y., 2 May 1813, d. at Wilmot, C. W., of the cholera, 11 Aug. 1834, m. at Paris, C. W., June 1832 to Charles Cowlane (?) of Lincolnshire, England. Had one dau.

928 III HENRY JOSIAH,<sup>7</sup> (2316) b. at Homer, N. Y., 27 June 1815, m. at Salem, Mich., 19 Oct. 1842, Maryette Chittenden, dau. of Hiram Burnham and great-grand dau. of Gov. Chittenden of Vermont. He lived in Canada till 1837, then settled in Michigan, where he has since resided. In early life he was a farmer, but subsequently became a distinguished mill-wright and civil engineer. In 1848 he built for himself at Battle Creek, Mich., an extensive flouring mill which, at different times, ground with one run of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet stones, one hundred barrels of flour in twenty-four hours, and made a barrel of extra flour from  $3\frac{53}{60}$  bushels of wheat. In 1850 he removed to Centreville, Mich., where he now resides, engaged in the construction of flouring and grist mills, water-wheels and other mill machinery.

The peculiarly afflicting circumstances that occurred in his father's family, in 1834, led him to seek "more enduring riches" than this world can afford, and he united with the Baptist chh., of which he has ever been an exemplary and valuable member. We annex his autograph, written at the age of 39.



929 IV JOSEPH JACKSON,<sup>7</sup> b. at Toronto, C. W., 25 Aug. 1819, d. Nov. 1821.

930 V HARRIET JACKSON,<sup>7</sup> b. at Williamsville, Jan. 1824, d. at Wilmot, C. W., 6 Aug. 1834.

931 VI MATTHEW JACKSON,<sup>7</sup> b. in Clarence, N. Y., 29 Mch. 1826, d. at Wilmot, C. W., 9 Aug. 1834.

And by his 2d wf., Catharine, had chil.

- 932 VII JOSEPH WILLIAMS,<sup>7</sup> b. in Wilmot, C. W., 4 Sept. 1833. Resides in Canada West.

LOTHROP, [326] of Brooklyn, Conn., had chil.

- 933 I MARY M.,<sup>7</sup> b. 1800, d. 8 Feb. 1827.  
 — II JABEZ,<sup>7</sup> d. young.  
 — III JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> d. young.  
 934 IV JULIA,<sup>7</sup> b. in 1808. Resides in Brooklyn, Conn. Is unm.  
 — V CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> d. young.  
 — VI LUCENA,<sup>7</sup> d. young.  
 935 VII DANIEL T.,<sup>7</sup> b. 1816, m. Catharine L. Washburn. Resides in Providence, R. I. Is a jeweler by occupation. Has no chil.

BARNABAS, [329] of Wilmington, Vt., had chil.

- 936 I JOANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1782, d. May 1851. Lived in Wilmington.  
 937 II LUCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Jan. 1784, m. 1st Stephen Boyd of Wilmington. Had 10 chil.  
 938 III EZRA,<sup>7</sup> (2095) b. 22 May 1785, m. Esther Atwater of New Haven, Conn., Sept. 1812. He is a farmer and lives in Wilmington, Vt. His wf. d.  
 939 IV BARNABAS,<sup>7</sup> (2102) b. 7 May 1784, m. Polly Cora. Had 7 chil.  
 940 V SYLVIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 July 1790, d. June 1812, unm.  
 941 VI LEVI,<sup>7</sup> (2108) b. 18 Nov. 1792, m. Polly Moorsman Dec. 1820. Had 4 chil. Lived in Wilmington, Vt.  
 942 VII SILAS,<sup>7</sup> (2112) b. 10 Aug. 1795, m. Cordelia M. Haskins, Nov. 1822. Is a farmer in Wilmington, and had 12 chil.

EPHRAIM, [330] of Amherst, had chil.

- 943 I JOANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Sept. 1782, m. Israel Davenport 11 July 1805. Resides in McDonough, N. Y.  
 944 II DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 Sept. 1784, m. Silas Clapp 18 Oct. 1807, d. 4 June 1851.  
 945 III PRUDENCE,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1786, unm.

- 946 IV MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Aug. 1789, m. Rufus Ingram 6 June 1816.
- 947 V WEALTHY,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Dec. 1791, m. Samuel Dickinson 1 Jan. 1816.
- 948 VI MINERVA,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Oct. 1796, m. John Wheelock 13 May 1819, d. 14 Sept. 1849.
- 949 VII EPHRAIM,<sup>7</sup> (2124) b. 27 Feb. 1799, m. Wealthy Cutler Dec. 1822. He lives in North Amherst and is a paper manufacturer.
- 950 VIII JOHN RICHMOND,<sup>7</sup> (2130) b. 6 Sept. 1803, m. Rhoda Crafts of Whately, 14 Sept. 1826. Resides in North Amherst and is a paper manufacturer. In 1854 he and his brother Ephraim obtained a patent from the U. S. Government, a specification of which was in the following words:

“ We claim drying thick paper, and at the same time preventing it from warping out of shape, to wit, by placing the sheets in a pulpy state upon heated tables or platforms, and allowing them to remain until they harden to such a degree as to begin to warp out of shape, and then causing open or lattice weights to be let down upon them, which rest upon their edges or points at different parts of the sheets and preserve them in flat positions until entirely dry, as set forth.”

ELIPHALET, [331] of Kirkland, N. Y., had chil.

- 951 I ORRIN,<sup>7</sup> b. in Willington, Conn., 28 Mch. 1785. Have no knowledge of his residence or death.
- 952 II JOSEPH PARSONS,<sup>7</sup> (2136) b. in Willington, Conn., 4 July 1788, m. 1st Lydia Reese. She was b. 8 Aug. 1783 and d. in 1816. He m. 2d Matilda More. She was b. 1 July 1798. He resides in Westmoreland, N. Y., and had 4 chil.
- 953 III HORATIO,<sup>7</sup> (2140) b. in Willington, Conn., m. in Windsor, Ohio. Resided in Royalton, Ohio, and d. in 1834. His wf. d. in 1838. Had 6 chil.
- 954 IV MARTHA,<sup>7</sup> b. in Willington, Conn., 8 Aug. 1783, m. Amariah Fenton of Willington, in 1806, d. in Westmoreland, N. Y., 15 July 1839. Had 6 chil.

ELEAZER, [332] of Westmoreland, N. Y., had chil.

- 955 I SUSANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1778, m. Daniel Pearl 14 Jan.

1891. She d. 6 Sept. 1834. Resided in Kirkland, N. Y. He m. 2d her sister, Mehitable. (See 959.) Had 6 chil.
- 956 II ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Apl. 1780, m. Peter Magher. Resided in Westmoreland, N. Y., and d. in June 1823. Had 9 chil.
- 957 III DAN,<sup>7</sup> (2144) b. 1 May 1782, m. 1st Charlotte Morrison 8 Jan. 1808. She d. 11 July 1811, ae. 22. He m. 2d Nancy Parmily of Westmoreland, N. Y., 31 Dec. 1812. He resided in that town, had 4 chil., and d. there 19 Nov. 1834. The following graphic sketch of him is by his son, Dr. C. T. Cushman of Columbus, Ga. :

"My father, whose means of education were limited, was a man of fine natural endowments. Of sanguine temperament, he was ardent, energetic, indefatigable. Gifted with a physical frame of 'iron' strength, to him labor was pastime, and such he generally made it, by leading the van and challenging his comrades to *come up*, — but few of whom could cope with him in achievement. His excitability imparted to labor a degree of enthusiasm which was contagious, and rendered it attractive. These and his social qualities would have made him an influential military or political leader. Mostly by his own exertions, at an early age, he established himself a comfortable home in the primitive country, and surrounded it with every comfort. Generous to a fault, he suspected nobody, and accordingly his liberality was often imposed upon. I doubt if he ever refused to lend anybody money, (if he had it,) and acknowledgments he disdained to take. So the just avails of an active and arduous life were in a measure lost. He became a master-builder, and among the monuments of his skill is the famous 'N. Y. Mills' cotton factory near Utica.

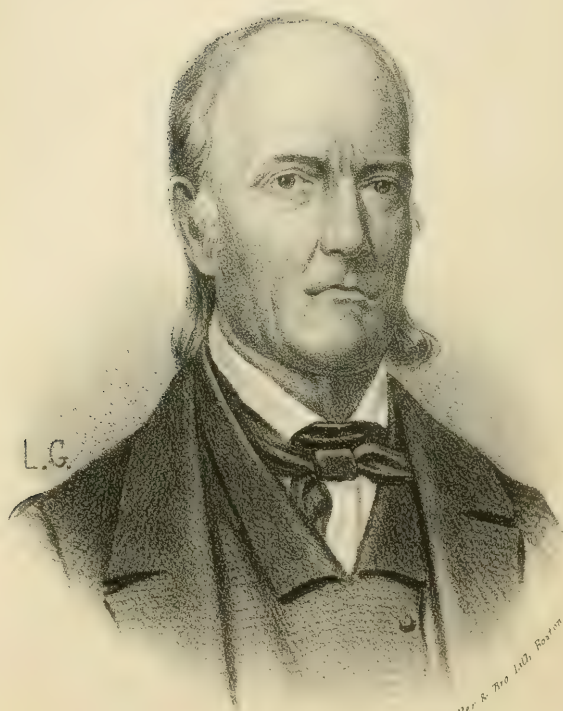
"In person he was full six feet, quite erect, but rather spare; hair light brown, short and curly; eyes light blue. His manner was dignified and rather austere, but always kind. When in gay or social company he could set and keep the 'house in a roar' by his electrifying and mirth-provoking faculties.

"He was a faithful, tender and provident husband, — a kind and affectionate father, — a faithful friend to all, — the enemy of none."

- 958 IV PENINAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Nov. 1784, d. Aug. 1802, ae. 19.
- 959 V MEHITABLE,<sup>7</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1786, m. Daniel Pearl of Kirkland, N. Y., 9 Feb. 1837, (she was his 2d wf.) He m. for his 1st wf. Susannah, her sister, and d. 26 Jan. 1847. She had no chil. Resides at Hamilton, N. Y.







*J. W. Chandler & Son 140, Boston*

CHARLES CUSHMAN.

Lexington, Vt.

Aged, 75.

*Charles Cushman.*

960 VI RUTH,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 July 1788, m. James Bartholomew, 26 Apl. 1816. Resided in Vernon Centre, N. Y., d. 24 Jan. 1851. Had 5 chil.

961 VII SALMON,<sup>7</sup> (2148) b. 14 Feb. 1790, m. Submit Markham 4 Mch. 1817. Resided in Westmoreland, N. Y., and d. 27 Apl. 1838. Had 2 chil.

JOSHUA, REV.<sup>7</sup> [341] of Winslow, Me., had chil.

962 I CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> (2150) b. 28 Sept. 1802, m. Jane Hayden of Winslow, 1 Jan. 1827. He is a farmer, resides in Winslow and had 5 chil.

Fac-simile of his  
autograph.

*Charles Bushman,*

JONATHAN, [342] of Halifax, had chil.

963 I JOSHUA,<sup>7</sup> went to Ohio soon after the death of his father, about the year 1817, m. there and resided near Marietta.

964 II ALMERIA,<sup>7</sup> m. Sylvanus Hall of Bridgewater, 5 Mch. 1816, and removed to Ohio. Had 2 chil; both d. young, and she d. soon after her second child.

CHARLES, [344] of Bennington, Vt., had chil.

965 I JOHN,<sup>7</sup> (2279) b. 2 July 1771 at Bennington, m. Anna Fuller, dau. Josiah and Mary Fuller 17 Nov. 1792. She was b. 2 June 1773, and d. at Ellisburgh, N. Y., 30 May 1845, ae. 72. He first settled in Pawlette, Vt., and now (1854) is living with his son in Gouverneur, St. Lawrence county, N. Y. Had 16 chil. "He was a farmer, a weaver, and a good, pious man. He was a Baptist and preached occasionally."

966 II CHARLES, Dea.<sup>7</sup> (2155) b. in Bennington, Vt., 24 June 1773, m. 1st Mary Underhill, dau. Augustine Underhill of Hartford, Washington county, N. Y., in 1794, and by her had 4 chil. She d. at Hartford 29 Mch. 1802, ae. 26 years and 8 months. He m. 2d Mrs. Ann Johnson of White Creek, N. Y., in 1804, by whom he had 5 chil. She d. at Warrensville, Ohio, 14 Nov. 1843, ae. 71. "He was a

farmer, though he kept, for many years, the principal hotel in Bennington, Vt., and was an exemplary, pious and Christian man. He was Deacon of the Presbyterian chh. at Bennington for many years, was first Selectman of Bennington, and a Justice of the Peace for a period of nearly twenty years. He was a man of stern and unyielding Christian faith and principles, of a naturally strong mind and of a manly, noble presence (even eminently handsome.) From his childhood to his latest days there never rested on his honesty and integrity of aim and purpose, the slightest suspicion, in any intelligent mind. To his children who live after him, his *good name*, though only known in private walks of life, is more precious than if he had overturned empires or shaken senates with his eloquence in defence of injustice and wrong. He d. at the house of his youngest son, David, at Warrensville, near Cleveland, Ohio, 10 May 1849, in his 77th year. Like his father and mother, he lived and d. in an animating and apparently ever present and ever bright hope of a blessed immortality." In view of *such* a life, how truly we may say, in the language of another :

"How happy they who with the tears they shed,  
Can mingle hopes and blessings for the dead ;  
View in their life the Christian's duties done,  
And in their death the Saviour's blessings won !"

At the time of his decease, which was three months before his mother's death, (she was then 97 years of age,) the united ages of mother and 5 chil. (all then living) was 463 years !

In the year 1847, about two years before his decease, as he was about to leave Newburg, N. Y., "to go and lay his bones in Ohio," as he remarked, his portrait was very hastily sketched, even after he had dressed to depart. "It is not a fine, elaborate painting, as it was taken at a single sitting, yet it is an excellent likeness." The foregoing engraving, from a daguerreotype taken from that portrait, furnishes a very excellent and life-like representation of the old gentleman, at the age of about 75 years.

967 III SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 May 1775, m. 1st Ira Sears ; m. 2d Ezekiel Noble ; m. 3d Capt. John Mason of Castleton, Vt. She is now a widow, living with her dau., Mrs. Parmelee Jones, in Pawlette, Vt.



- 968 IV DESIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Mch. 1777, m. Augustine Underhill of Hartford, N. Y., a brother of Mary Underhill, who m. Chas. Cushman (966). Disiah d. Mch. 1854, ae. 77. "She was truly a noble woman, and closed a long and useful life triumphantly, in the Christian hope."
- 969 V NABBY,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Apl. 1779, d. at Bennington, Vt., 25 July 1812, m. — Hills.
- 970 VI NATHAN,<sup>7</sup> b. in Bennington, Vt., 16 Dec. 1782, m. — Weeks of Bennington. Lives in Willoughby, Ohio, — keeps a hotel. Has no chil.

ISAAC, [346] of Rutland, Vt., had chil.

- 971 I ETHEL,<sup>7</sup> b. in Rutland, m., "raised a family and moved West. He was a farmer; a good and kind man. Had a dau., Jane, a noble sample of the race."
- 972 II LOIS,<sup>7</sup> m. John P. Beach. Settled in State of N. Y.
- 973 III POLLY,<sup>7</sup> m. Philip Beach, brother of her sister's husband, and settled in State of N. Y.

FREDERICK, [347] of Georgia, Vt., had chil.

- 974 I SALMON,<sup>7</sup> (2163) b. at Rutland 1785, m. Phebe Strong of Rutland, 1806. Settled in Georgia, Vt., and had 6 chil. He d. in Canada, Nov. 1849.
- 975 II ALICE,<sup>7</sup> b. in Rutland, Vt., 1788, m. John Lomas of Georgia, Vt., in 1804. Had 5 chil.
- 976 III FREDERICK,<sup>7</sup> (2169) b. in Rutland in 1791, m. Huldah M. Bogue, dau. of Rev. P. V. Bogue of Georgia, Vt., in 1814. Had 2 chil. Resides at Byron, Ogle county, Ill. Is a trader by occupation.
- 977 IV ROSWELL L.,<sup>7</sup> (2171) b. in Georgia, Vt., 19 Oct. 1798, m. Julia Dewey 29 Jan. 1822. Had 4 chil. Resides in Georgia.
- 978 V LOUISA,<sup>7</sup> d. young.
- 979 VI CALISTA,<sup>7</sup> b. in Georgia, Vt., 1801, m. Harlow Post of Georgia, in 1820. Now living in Bainbridge, Ohio. Has 6 chil.

OBED, [354] of Dartmouth or New Bedford, had chil.

- 980 I RHODA,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 May 1779, m. Job Sherman of Dartmouth.

- 981 II MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 June 1781, d. 1 Aug. 1781.  
 982 III MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1783, m. George Durfee of Fall River. Lived in Marietta, Ohio.  
 983 IV REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Aug. 1784, m. Cornelius Peas of New Bedford. Lived in Providence, R. I.  
 984 V EBENEZER,<sup>7</sup> (2175) b. 12 June 1787, m. Sally Borden of Tiverton, R. I. Lived in Dartmouth, and d. 12 Jan. 1815. Had 3 chil.  
 985 VI SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Sept. 1789, m. Isaac B. Hart of Tiverton, R. I., and lives there.  
 986 VII OBED,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Jan. 1792, d. 29 Nov. 1795.  
 987 VIII BARKER,<sup>7</sup> (2178) b. 14 Nov. 1794, m. Phebe Sherman of Dartmouth, 1818. Lives there and has 6 chil.  
 988 IX OBED,<sup>7</sup> (2184) b. 25 Apl. 1797, m. Ruth Howland of Dartmouth, 26 Aug. 1819. Lives there and has 3 chil.  
 989 X RUTH,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 July 1799, m. Willard Sears of Yarmouth. Lives in New Bedford.  
 990 XI STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 July 1804. Lost at sea.

ELISHA, [364] of New Bedford, had chil.

- 991 I ZACHEUS,<sup>7</sup> (twin) (2187) b. 30 Nov. 1788, m. Eliza Haskins 22 Oct. 1812. She was b. 8 July 1794. He lives in New Bedford. Had 11 chil.  
 992 II LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> (twin) b. 30 Nov. 1788, m. John Waddy. She d. 1824.  
 993 III THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> (2193) b. in New Bedford 11 July 1790, m. dau. Robert Cowan of Cambridge, N. Y., 22 Oct. 1819. She was b. 18 Aug. 1796. He is a farmer; resides in Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y. Has held various town offices, and is now a Justice of the Peace. He settled in that town in 1806. Had 6 chil.  
 994 IV CHARLES DAVENPORT,<sup>7</sup> b. 1792, d. in 1814, at St. Domingo, West Indies.

JOSHUA, [369] of Lebanon, N. H., had chil.

- 995 JOSEPHUS DORMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hanover, N. H., 17 Oct. 1807. Has been a sailor. In 1838 he lost his right arm while firing a salute on the 4th of July. Is unm. Resides at Troy, N. Y.  
 996 II CORDELIA EMILY,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartford, Vt., 14 Aug. 1809,

m. F. G. Welch of Boston, in 1831, d. at Chelsea 30 Oct. 1847. Had 6 chil. He is a merchant.

- 997 III EMULOUS CARLOS ALLEN,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartford, Vt., 5 June 1811, m. Margaret Ann Bainter, dau. John Bainter, one of the oldest settlers of Muskingum County, Ohio, 30 May 1838. She was b. 26 Dec. 1811. Resided in St. Louis, Mo., from 1840 to 1847, as an agent for the "Parker Water Wheel." Is a mill-wright by trade. Lives at Cincinnati, O., where he is superintendent of an extensive iron foundry and machine shop. His residence is at Hamilton, Ill. Has no chil.

Fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1854.

*E. C. A. Allen.*

- 998 IV LAURA CAROLINE,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartford, Vt., 9 Mch. 1813, m. at East Lebanon, N. H., Dr. John Langdon Fifield of Andover, N. H., in 1836. Resides at Victoria, Ill. Had 11 chil; 6 d. in infancy. He is a successful physician and farmer.
- 999 V MENDREL BRIDGMAN,<sup>7</sup> (2360) b. at Hartford, Vt., 20 Mch. 1815, m. Sarah Jane, dau. John Bainter (sister of his brother Emulous' wf.) of Muskingum County, Ohio, Aug. 1844. She was b. 22 Jan. 1818. He is a very ingenious gun-smith by trade, and resides at Warsaw, Ill. Had 5 chil.
- 1000 VI LAURA MARIA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Hartford, Vt., 13 May 1817, m. Caleb M. Lyon at Rochester, Ill., 1839 or '40, d. Feb. 1847. Is a farmer. Had 3 chil. He now resides at West Jersey, Ill.
- 1001 VII PHILANDER ALONZO,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Aug. 1819, m. about 1838 or 1839. His wf. d. 1853. He is a carpenter and joiner and resides in Boston. Has no chil.
- 1002 VIII ANGELINE AMANDA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Lebanon, N. H., 25 Oct. 1821, m. Dr. George H. Taylor of Boston. Resides there.
- 1003 IX LOUISA EMELINE,<sup>7</sup> b. at East Lebanon, N. H., 4 Apl. 1824, m. Daniel B. Tilton 24 Dec. 1824. He was b. in New Hampton, N. H., 17 July 1818. Resides at East Lebanon. Had 2 chil.

- 1004 X DELIA ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. at East Lebanon, N. H., 6 June 1827, m. George P. Wickoff at Rochester, Ill. Resides at Elmore, Ill. Had 3 chil.
- 1005 XI MARY DORMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. at East Lebanon, N. H., 1 June 1828. Was several years a teacher in the primary schools of Boston; m. Isaac R. Haskell of Chelsea, 13 May 1850. He was b. in Newburyport 28 Aug. 1818. Resided three years at Cannelton, Ind., after his marriage. Lives now at East Lebanon, N. H. Is a superintendent of a manufacturing establishment. Had 2 chil.
- 1006 XII JANETTE FRANCES,<sup>7</sup> b. at East Lebanon, N. H., 9 Oct. 1830. Resides in Boston. Is remarkable for her beauty.

JONATHAN, [374] of Farmington, Me., had chil.

1007 I HENRY, Rev.<sup>7</sup> (2255) b. at Dartmouth 21 Aug. 1781, m. Phebe Collins, dau. Daniel and Thankful Collins of New Vineyard, Me., 19 Feb. 1800. She was b. in Freetown 3 Oct. 1780. He commenced his education in early life, being designed for a professional employment. At the age of sixteen he commenced the very useful and honorable business of school teaching and has continued it a portion of each year, for the long period of fifty-six years! In that respect *he stands far ahead of any other one of the name*, whose biography we have written, and probably ahead of any other name. And when he shall have "paid the debt of nature," we trust that fact, so pre-eminently honorable and remarkable, will be inscribed on his grave stone.

During that time he has taught in five counties in Maine, viz: Kennebec, Somerset, Franklin, Hancock and Penobscot; and in twenty-four different towns, some of the most important of which are Farmington, New Sharon, Readfield, Vienna, Industry, Strong, Avon, Phillips, Berlin, Salem, Freeman, Kingsfield, Penobscot, Bucksport, Dedham and other towns.

When the Methodist Episcopal chh. established the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, at Kent's Hill, (Readsfield, Me.,) in 1823, he was appointed the Principal, and continued one year. His health did not permit him to teach through the summer months. He has usually taught district schools; and now (1855) in his 74th year, he has just completed a term of that class of schools.



In view of so *long a life* devoted to that most important calling, teaching "the young idea how to shoot," one fact is most obvious. He must have been a most successful teacher. He must have had a peculiar *tact* for that business, and a peculiar and unfailing *love for little children*. If we were writing an eulogy we could say no more.

But he was a preacher of the gospel, as well as a teacher. After preaching four years he was ordained at Bath, Me., 2 July 1822, by R. R. Robert, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Chh. He chose a "local station," and has continued a popular and successful preacher of that denomination to this time, having preached in seven counties in Maine. In Sept., 1830, he was appointed Chaplain of the 2d Regiment, 2d Brigade and 8th Division of the Maine Militia, and was detached to serve on the north-eastern boundary of Maine. But the Aroostook difficulty was settled and he returned unharmed. In the course of his ministerial life he has preached many missionary sermons, and at camp meetings and other public occasions.

Another, in speaking of him, says, "His has been a chequered life. He fitted for college, but never entered. Was married at the age of eighteen. He was naturally of the first order of talents, and had few if any superiors in some respects. He was blessed with an extraordinary memory and a vivid imagination, on which he drew largely in his pulpit exercises."

But now the infirmities of age being upon him, he has not preached since the winter of 1854. He feels that his race is well nigh run. In view of such a long life of labor and usefulness, as a teacher and as a preacher, he may safely rest in the promises to "a good and faithful servant." He says, in the conclusion of his letter, "At this advanced age I have only to use the words of another :

'Hope, humbly, then, — with trembling pinions soar ;  
Wait the great Teacher, Death, and God adore.'

Fac-simile of his  
autograph, written  
at the age of 73  
years.

*Henry Cushman.*

1008 II JONATHAN,<sup>7</sup> b. at Dartmouth 1 Mch. 1783, d. at sea on board a ship from Portland, Me., June 1801, unm.

— III THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> b. in New Bedford 28 July 1788, d. 24 July 1789.

1009 IV MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. at New Bedford 23 Dec. 1790, m. Capt. Samuel Smith of Farmington, Me., 18 Jan. 1810. Had 7 chil. and d. in Farmington 10 Oct. 1826.

1010 V JAMES,<sup>7</sup> (2268) b. 19 July 1792 in New Bedford, m. 1st Sarah Withren (?) 1 Aug. 1818. She was b. in Farmington, Me., 3 Mch. 1793, and d. there 4 Apl. 1819. He m. 2d Nancy Borden 4 Apl. 1822. She was b. in Greene, Me., 4 July 1803. He is a farmer, resides in Phillips, Me., and had 12 chil. by 2d wf.

And by his 2d wf., widow Hervey, he had :

1011 VI SARAH,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 1805 in Farmington, Me., m. James Hunter, Esq., of Strong, Me., Dec. 1833. He had 3 chil.

1012 VII BENJAMIN HERVEY,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1807, m. Nancy Waugh of Readfield, Me., 19 June 1832. She is the dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Waugh. Has no chil.

Having been born and resided with his father in the interior town of Farmington, Me., he had no other education than that furnished by the common schools and by his own exertions. He lived with and supported his parents till his father's death, when he purchased a large farm in Readfield, Me. He continued there about five years, when he removed to Winthrop, Me., and commenced the business of a country trader—continued four years successfully, and then commenced manufacturing woolen goods. Says he, "The years 1844 and 1845 proved hard for woolen manufacturers, and in a purchase of a large lot of wool I lost more than I was worth. But I was not the man to mourn over what I could not help. Fortunately for me, as all young men will find it, I had established a good business reputation. My creditors had confidence in my integrity and ability, if my health was spared, to pay them. This I had the satisfaction to do in a short time."

In 1847 he became a contractor for building railroads, and did a large amount of work, making considerable money in the business. Says he, "I owe much of my success in life to one of the best wives that ever blessed the lot of mortal man."

The following incident in his life will long be remembered by him with a high degree of satisfaction; and the "watch" there mentioned, will, undoubtedly, be long kept by him and by his children as an heir-loom of inestimable value. We copy from the "Chronicle," a newspaper published at Farmington, Me., Dec. 1853:

"WATCH PRESENTATION. — We are informed that the employees of the Androscoggin Railroad, on learning that B. H. Cushman, Esq., their Superintendent, had sent in his resignation to the Board of Directors, to take effect from and after the 14th inst., proposed to present him with a valuable gold watch as a token of their esteem, and the Leeds Junction and the evening of the 14th inst. having been appointed as the time and place, the presentation and supper came off there accordingly. The Board of Directors being in session at the time, were invited in as guests. Thomas M. Small, depot master at the Junction, addressed Mr. Cushman very appropriately, alluding to the early struggles of the Androscoggin Railroad Company, and to the valuable and opportune services and purse of Mr. C. in aid of the enterprise. To which Mr. C. replied, and remarked, amongst other things, that Farmington was his native town, and that it would be the height of his ambition and pleasure to aid in extending the road to that place, should circumstances permit, and that he hoped yet to return upon a railroad which he had aided to construct there, to resume his residence again, and spend his remaining days in the town which had given him birth.

"Below is the letter of John Reed, Esq., engineer of the company, to Mr. Cushman, and Mr. C.'s answer.

---

"Lewiston, Dec. 9, 1853.

"B. H. CUSHMAN, Esq.,

"Dear Sir:

"It is with feelings of deep regret that I learn that you have tendered your resignation as Superintendent of the Androscoggin Railroad. Although not at present an employee upon the road, my former connection with it and my present interest in its welfare has made me perfectly conversant with its unparalleled success — a success, it is well known to many, mainly attributable to your able management as Superintendent, and to your efficient aid as a Financier. And I am well apprised, this regret is not confined to myself alone — it is general with the employees of the road, and with its best friends everywhere. But, though we regret that circumstances render it

necessary for you to dissolve the connection which has identified you with the best interests of the road — the memories of the past are ours — are yours. These memories to us, as they revert to our connection with you in the affairs of the road, and in our social relations with you, will ever be sweet — may they be so to you.

“In behalf of the employees of the road, and of many friends of the enterprise and of yourself, I invite you to meet them at the depot at Leeds Junction on the evening of the 14th inst., at that time to receive from them a slight present, as a token of respect and esteem — a token which, although insignificant in value, coming as it will from warm and true hearts, may be of signal value to you as a ‘remembrancer of days gone by.’

“With entire regard,

“Your Friend,

“JOHN READ.”

---

“Saturday evening, Wintthrop, Dec. 10, 1853.

“JOHN READ, Esq.,

“My Dear Sir :

“I received your favor of the 9th inst., which took me entirely by surprise.

“I did not suppose the simple act of my resigning the Superintendency of the Androscoggin Railroad would elicit any special remark, or lead to any particular action on the part of my friends, other than to appoint a successor.

“Your invitation, therefore, to meet you and others of my friends at the Leeds depot on the evening of the 14th, was wholly unexpected; and the kind remarks with which you preface the invitation called up emotions and recollections both pleasant and mournful, and render it difficult for me, in answering, to express my feelings.

“As regards my discharge of the cares and labors devolving on me as Superintendent, I can only say, that I have endeavored to do my duty. But as you truly observe, ‘the memories of the past are ours,’ and they come, particularly at this moment, thronging the mind in thick array, bringing in their train reminiscences of many a struggle, and of many a gloomy hour through which we all passed in establishing this road ‘mid a darkness that we can truly say was really *felt*.’ At the same time, notwithstanding the gloom of the past, I am happy to be able to refer you to the prosperity of the road, and to point to its brilliant prospects, in contrast with the gloom of the past.

\* \* \* \* \*

“In conclusion, allow me to say, that it will give me great



pleasure to meet you and those of my friends who may accompany you, at the hour and place you have designated, and the occasion will be to me like a re-union of a band of brothers who have *fought* and *triumphed*.

“With sentiments of cordial regard,

“Yours truly,

“B. H. CUSHMAN.”

He consented to continue as Superintendent of the Androscoggin Railroad, and resides at Winthrop, Me.

In Nov. 1854, he was elected a Representative in the Legislature of Maine, and is now (Mch. 1855) serving in that office.

The accompanying fac-simile of his autograph, was written in July, 1854.

1013 VIII HANNAH,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 1809, m. William Streeter of Strong, Me., Aug. 1834. Had 3 chil.

1014 IX BETSY,<sup>7</sup> b. June 1812, m. Rev. Jabez T. Gay of Farmington, Me., June 1834. Had 2 chil. She d. in Feb. and he in Mch. 1844, — very suddenly.

LUKE, [383] of Stafford, Conn. Had chil.

1015 I GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1798. Was killed by the fall of a tree when 4 years old.

1016 II ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Stafford 15 Apl. 1800, m. George Lincoln Rider of Exeter, N. Y., 10 Feb. 1822. Resides in Norwich, N. Y. Had a son, George Rider, b. in Coventry, N. Y., 29 Mch. 1825. He is a manufacturer of piano-fortes.

1017 III LORING,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Nov. 1802, d. 27 Nov. 1848. Unm.

1018 IV MINERVA,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford, Conn., 10 Feb. 1806, m. Elias Lee Rockwell in Stafford, 17 Aug. 1828. Had 7 chil. The father is a merchant and resides in Norwich, N. Y. Removed there from Stafford, Conn.

1019 V DANFORTH ROCKWELL,<sup>7</sup> (2325) b. 26 May 1808, m. Ruth Potter of Willington, Conn., 6 July 1834. She was the dau. of David and Ruth Potter. Had 7 chil. Resides in Plymouth, N. Y.

1020 VI EMELINE,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Aug. 1811, m. Nelson Eliphalet Murdock of Plymouth, N. Y., 5 Oct. 1841. He was of East Hamilton, N. Y. Had 3 chil.

1021 VII LEVERETT,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 Feb. 1817, m. Ann Wilson of Willington, Conn.

SAMUEL, [387] of Stafford, Conn. Had chil.

1022 I SAMUEL W.,<sup>7</sup> (2400S) b. in Stafford 31 July 1831, m. Aug. 1846. Is a farmer in Stafford.

1023 II BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford 10 Dec. 1831, m. Nov. 1854. Is a farmer in Stafford. [There were also 4 females in the above family. All married and removed from Stafford.]

WILLIAM, [384] of Stafford, Conn. Had chil.

1024 I WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford. Resides in Belchertown. Is a carriage maker.

1025 II ISRAEL,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford.

1026 III HENRY,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford.

1027 IV GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford. Resides in New Britain, Conn. Works in a brass foundry.

JOHN, [385] of Stafford, Conn. Had chil.

1028 I SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford.

1029 II SOLOMON,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford. Resides in West Stafford, Conn.

1030 III PARKER,<sup>7</sup> b. in Stafford. There were 5 other chil. in this family.

JAMES, [386] of Stafford, Conn. Had chil.

1031 I PHEBE,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 June 1809, m. May 1834. Lives in Stafford.

1032 II LATHROP C.,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1815, m. 31 May 1843. Resides in Stafford. Is a carpenter. Has a son Orrin James, b. 26 July 1846.

— III SUSAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 10 Apl. 1817, m. Nov. 1841. Resides in West Stafford.

1033 IV ELI P.,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1820. Was a physician in Kentucky. d. Mch. 1847.

1034 V JAMES,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 July 1822, m. July 1846. Is a physician and Postmaster at Marietta, Pa. Had 2 chil.

- 1034½ VI JOSEPH G.,<sup>7</sup> b. 16 June 1827, m. Nov. 1851. Resides in Stafford, Conn. Is a farmer.

CONSIDER, CAPT., [171] of Benton, N. Y., had chil.

—— I MIAL,<sup>7</sup> b. 1780, d. 1784 at Kent, N. Y.

—— II DEBORAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 1782, d. 1784.

- 1035 III GILBERT,<sup>7</sup> (2203) b. 5 May 1784, m. Nancy Russell in Kent, Putnam County, N. Y., in 1805. He served in the war against England in 1814, being a part of the militia that was called out for the defence of the western border of N. Y. He removed from Putnam County, N. Y., to Wastewaw County, Mich., in 1846, and d. at Clinton, in that State; in Sept. 1849. He was a farmer and had 11 chil., 6 sons and 5 dau.

- 1036 IV SOPHIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Oct. 1786, m. Lewis Boyd of Kent, N. Y., 13 Aug. 1807. He was son of Capt. Ebenezer Boyd who served in the Revolutionary War. In 1814 he removed from Kent to Benton, N. Y., and thence to Lima, Mich., where he d. 4 Dec. 1848. His widow now, (1854,) resides at the latter place. They had 11 chil.

- 1037 V MATILDA,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 Mch. 1789, m. Capt. Jonathan Ketcham of Putnam County, N. Y., 15 Jan. 1812. He removed from that county to Penn Yan in 1815, where he now lives. He was an Orderly Sergeant in the war of 1812, and was a Captain in the Militia. He had 7 chil., 5 sons and 2 dau., viz.:

1 Charles, b. in Kent, Putnam County, N. Y., 26 Feb. 1813. [For a biographical notice of Charles Ketcham, Esq., of Penn Yan, N. Y., to whom the author is indebted for valuable aid in collecting facts for this work. [See appendix G.]

2 Darius, b. 14 Nov. 1815, m. wid. Clarissa Vandenburg at Jackson, Mich., in 1852. He was a physician and d. at Penn Yan, N. Y., 21 Apl. 1854. His widow now resides at Jackson.

3 Rhoda, b. 5 June 1818, m. Erastus B. Miller 4 July 1834, at Geneva, N. Y. He is a farmer and resides at Prattsburgh, N. Y. Had 4 chil.

4 Alva, b. 21 Apl. 1821, m. Augusta Gage 29 Dec. 1847. Is a farmer, and resides at Penn Yan, N. Y.

5 Charlotte, b. 24 Apl. 1824, m. Lucas Voorheese in 1849. He is a farmer, and resides at Hopewell, N. Y. Had 2 chil.

6 Morris, b. 10 Apl. d. 13 June 1827.

7 A son d. in infancy.

- 1038 VI BELA,<sup>7</sup> (2215) b. 12 July 1790, m. Lavina Knapp of Putnam County, N. Y., 5 May 1810. She was b. 26 Feb. 1786. Had 4 chil. He was a soldier in the Militia

that were called into service in the war of 1812. He removed from Putnam County to Benton, N. Y., in 1818, where he now resides.

- 1039 VII IRA,<sup>7</sup> (2219) b. 3 June 1792, m. Hannah Sprague of Kent, N. Y., 1811. He removed from that town to Ontario County, N. Y., in 1815, and thence to Lima, Mich., in 1839, where he now resides. Had 6 chil., 3 sons and 3 dau.

— VIII PERSIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 12 Aug. 1794, d. 13 Aug. 1795.

- 1040 IX ACHSA,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 July 1796, m. Isaac Whitaker of Benton, N. Y., Jan. 1818. Removed to Lima, Mich., in 1836. Resides at that place. Had 7 chil.

- 1041 X CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> (2225) b. 3 Feb. 1798, m. Elizabeth (or Betsy) Waterous of and in Benton, N. Y., May 1821. Removed to Mich. in 1834. Resides at De Witt, Mich. Had 9 chil.

- 1042 XI MALINDA,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 May 1800, m. Robert Sprague of Benton, N. Y., 17 May 1821. Resides in Penn Yan, N. Y. b. 28 May 1794. Is a farmer. Had 4 chil.

ELISHA JOHNSON, [396] of Norwich, Vt., had chil.

- 1044 I SUSAN ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. at Norwich, Vt., 16 Feb. 1830, m. O. Davis of Norwich, 5 Oct. 1853. Is a farmer.

- 1045 II SARAH JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1831, m. Charles R. Comstock of West Fairlee, Vt., 1 July 1851.

- 1046 III ELLEN AUGUSTA,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1833. d. 1 Mch. 1835.

- 1047 IV ELLEN FRANCES,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Jan. 1836. Was adopted by her aunt Alexander soon after the death of her father, and is now a teacher.

LUTHER, [392] of Randolph, Vt., had chil.

- 1048 I HOMER,<sup>7</sup> dead.

- 1049 II JULIA,<sup>7</sup> m. — Ames. Lived in Buffalo, N. Y.

- 1050 III PHEBE,<sup>7</sup> d.

- 1051 IV WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> m.

- 1052 V ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> m. Webber Tilden.

- 1053 VI LUCY,<sup>7</sup> m. Lester Tilden.

OLIVER, [393] of Norwich, Vt., had chil.



- 1054 I HORACE,<sup>7</sup> (2295) b. 17 Apl. 1796, m. Mary, dau. Samuel Johnson of Norwich, Vt., in 1817. Resides in Newfane, N. Y. Is a farmer, and had 13 chil.
- 1055 II CLARISSA,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1798, m. Harvy Gould of Norwich, Vt. Removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and she d. there of the cholera 23 June 1849. Had 5 chil.
- 1056 III ANNE,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Jan. 1800, d. 1819.
- 1057 IV LUCY,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 Sept. 1802, d. 1819.
- 1058 V ALMIRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1804, m. Isaac M. son of Isaac Siamonds of Norwich, Vt. Resides at Munroe, Wisconsin. He is a farmer, and had 2 chil.
- 1059 VI MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Nov. 1807, m. Benjamin D. Wadleigh of Lyme, N. H.
- 1060 VII OLIVER,<sup>7</sup> (2303) b. 30 Apl. 1810, m. Sophia Tilden, dau. Timothy Tilden, 5 Dec. 1839, of Norwich, Vt. He is a farmer. Resides at Norwich, and had 3 chil.
- 1061 VIII MARTHENA,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Oct. 1813, m. George Goodrich of West Milton, N. Y. Removed to Munroe, Wis. Had no chil.
- 1062 IX LAVINA,<sup>7</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1815, m. Gillman Whittemore of Hooksett, N. H., and settled in Dublin, N. H. Had 3 chil.
- 1063 X LOUISA NEWCOMB,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Feb. 1818. Lives in Norwich, Vt.<sup>1</sup>
- 1064 XI LUCY ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Jan. 1821. Resides at Lockport, N. Y., with her brother Horace.

PAUL, [379] of Albany, N. Y., had chil.

- 1065 I JOHN WITHERSPOON,<sup>7</sup> b. in Albany, 19 Aug. 1803, and named at the instance of his maternal grandfather, in honor of a compatriot of the revolution.

There was nothing remarkable in the early youth of John Witherspoon Cushman, though he was generally remarked as a handsome, sprightly and social boy of budding talents. He received the rudiments of his education in his own neighborhood, in a school house purchased and dedicated to that purpose by his father, with the view of securing a convenient school for his fam-

<sup>1</sup> The author is indebted to her for a very full and well arranged account of the Cushmans in Norwich, Vt.

ily, the father being deeply tinged with the New England love of "schooling," and always taking pride and pleasure in their mental progress above most other things.

It is not now remembered how early, but sometime before his eighteenth year, he, with his father's full assent, commenced the study of the law in the office of Messrs. Parker & Hawley, eminent legal practitioners of Albany, where he applied himself studiously to the thorough acquisition of the pursuit he had chosen, and inured himself diligently to the strictest business habits. In this year, too, we find him joining with his legal studies, the higher classical branches, at the Albany Academy, as particularly bearing upon his profession, though without neglecting the scientific course, as at the same time expanding and instructing the mind. In mathematics the passage of the *pons assinorum* seems to have been made with some difficulty, but chemistry and botany were favorite sources of investigation and recreation with him.

He seemed to have chosen, among the worthies of another period, Franklin as his early model, and traces of this influence may be discerned through his subsequent career. On his eighteenth birth-day he commenced a diary, beginning with these passages, which will show the inclination of his mind and the aspirations of his young ambition, while closely reminding one of the boy's age and future philosopher.

"I have this day arrived at the age of eighteen, full of the vices and follies of youth; but it is now time these should be corrected—that all habits evil in their tendency should be avoided—remembering that 'small indulgencies create irresistible habit.' \* I shall imprint eternally on my memory the excellent principles of Franklin, and hope I shall have fortitude to pursue them. Let me use this as a spur to my ambition—that 'he was eminent as a printer, statesman and philosopher, who rose by industry, economy and good morals, from a low to an exalted station.' As I have but three years before I enter upon the stage of life, remember and lay up this maxim, 'That time flies,' and with perseverance to pursue all the studies incidental and necessary to the profession I intend to engage in. Let my books be choice and instructive, and be ever mindful that in choice of books or friends, or any other thing, *to choose that which has the fewest faults.*"

His graver studies were varied by storing his mind with the thoughts and transactions of the past, interposing a well regulated system of exercise, being aware of the dangers of sedentary mental pursuits, and that the *mens sana in sano corpore* could only be securely maintained in that way.

He continued his diary only a few months into his nineteenth

year ; but this brief space shows, with tolerable clearness, where the things that were floating uppermost in his mind, were drifting. We find him at this early age giving a grave attention to, and casting a penetrating glance at, the passing events of politics, and already assuming a place in the ranks of *reform*. Thus he is found making frequent visits to the Convention convoked to amend the Constitution of his native State. Of the inauguration of that Convention, 28th Aug., 1821, he remarks : " Here I saw a sage and reverend set of men, bent upon the public good—the alteration of the Constitution—which in many articles is surely much needed—particularly the extension of the elective franchise. Success to the undertaking !"

He ever seemed bent on his own accomplishment in whatever might fit him to discharge with credit the duties of citizen of the republic, in whatever station called to act. Such views induced him to give an earnest attention to military exercises. He exerted an active influence in getting up and disciplining corps of citizen soldiers, and being ever popular among his comrades, he rose as steadily and rapidly in rank as he wished. An Ensign at twenty, and a consummate soldier, we find him Major, Judge Advocate, &c., at twenty-five.

The hold military affairs had taken upon his fancy is shown in the beautiful song entitled " The Union," which he wrote and published at a later period, when the stability of the institutions of his country was threatened by the act of sectionally nullifying its laws. The imagery speaks of the ex-ensign as well as of the poet, and its tone of mind and heart of the pure and intelligent patriot.

On the attainment of his majority he was admitted to practice as Attorney of the Supreme Court and Solicitor in the Court of Chancery at the August and September terms of the year 1824, and Counsellor in due course ; displaying in his examinations for admission, that thorough knowledge and critical analysis of the law, that marked him for distinction in his profession.

Thus prepared to enter on the stage of life, he for some time cast about him for an eligible place for locating himself permanently,<sup>1</sup> his impression being that young men on entering life succeed best in novel scenes and circumstances. His wish was to do so in some western or south-western new State, where he might

<sup>1</sup> A short time before the completion of his legal studies he addressed a letter to Gen. Jackson, earnestly requesting his advice on this subject. The reply of the venerated hero and statesman is characteristic. The same letter afterwards became memorable as having served as a rock of defence—in the subsequent canvass which elevated him to the Presidency—against the charge of rudimentary disqualification.

“grow with its growth;” but he was finally deterred, admonished, most probably, by the fact that his circumstances would not long permit him, in new scenes, to maintain the state of a “briefless barrister,” as might, for an uncertain period, have been necessary. He accordingly settled down to practice in his native city, where he continued afterwards to reside.

Naturally diffident, he did not at once take a prominent stand as a pleader; but time and persevering effort, joined with a masterly skill in elocution—the orator’s art—gradually overcame the difficulty, and fitted him to shine in that important department.

His notions of politics grew out of his habitual sagacity in penetrating the deficiencies of existing institutions, and the extensive view his habits of reading and investigation furnished him. He therefore raised and upheld the standard of reform, but the recognition of its propriety was deferred; and came too late to admit of his participating in any advantages that should, naturally, in the end, attend the public recognition of good service. On the contrary, his advocacy alienated many friends and made him more enemies, besides cutting off the means derived from his profession upon which he was dependent; and the exasperation and contumelies of the contest soured a temper habitually even and serene — paving the way for the seductions of the wine-cup, an indulgence which he had previously regarded as sure to wreck the prospects of those who give way to it.<sup>1</sup>

Of an ardent temperament this fatal yielding, in a brief period cut short a career designed for brilliant usefulness—that from constitution and habits of self-control, would otherwise, in all probability, have been protracted well into the future. A few years later and this unhappy result should have been very different; for many of the most important subjects that he advocated with his voice and pen have since been realized.

Beginning, as he did, with his own profession, which he understood so well, he was the first to advocate radically abolishing the *feudal* forms of practice in his native State. Yet a score of years thereafter this had been realized; and to a fuller extent perhaps than could have been hoped by its early supporters.

His benevolent disposition was shocked at the spectacles and effects attendant on *capital* punishment; and he advocated abolishing it, with power and eloquence. Its abandonment has since

<sup>1</sup> It is gratifying to find him leaving evidence, that the stern integrity of his moral principle was ever invincible even upon this subject. He used his influence with the government to arrest the evil—suggesting and recommending “imposts and excises on the importation and distillation of ardent liquors, sufficient to their prohibition—that no man shall live or gain by destroying the peace of families or the lives of his fellow men.”



been put on trial in several states of the Union ; and is now a daily theme in many prominent journals throughout the land.

His principles were always democratic, and inseparable from the rights and well being of the masses ; and he threw himself with less than his usual discretion into the contest for the rights of the *working man*. Here too the battle was not immediately won and the exasperation of the conflict drew its advocates into ultra side-issues, they would not long afterwards continue to approve. While a few years later and the main principles contended for are found incorporated into the creed of a great party of the country and have now their daily recognition.

He considered the elective system *constitutionally* too much restricted ; and proposed and advocated its extension to judicial and other officers of government generally — both federal and state ; deeming the “ mass of the people capable of appointing every officer in the government, without the intervention of electors, or of presidents, or governors and senate,” &c.

The proposed change, long viewed with hesitation, particularly as to judicial appointees, has yet, for some years past, been in full operation in his own state, and meets with the public approbation ; nor is it likely to retrograde or lose the support of any party. It has also been adopted more recently by several other states of the Union.

In a communication to the government or rather “ to the President ” among other things, he says : “ In addition to this I would suggest legislation by general laws, or a law on certain subjects of necessity to be passed, which shall contain general provisions to which all future laws on the same subjects shall be referred as a part.” That he contemplated a system almost identical with the *free banks, general railroad laws, &c.*, since adopted in his native state, is shown clearly in a communication to be found among his papers under a *nom de guerre* ; in which he rested his argument chiefly upon the great amount of time consumed in legislation by special laws.

\* \* \* \* \*

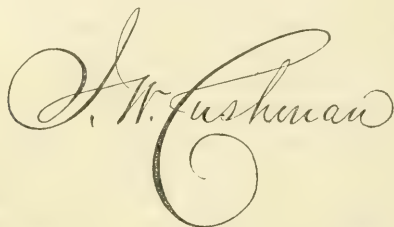
His was a loving nature. He was ever an affectionate son and brother ; and there are few families in which the junior members owe a deeper debt of gratitude or more affectionate remembrance, than his towards their eldest brother — and the writer<sup>1</sup> as his next junior, chiefest of all. He ever disregarded his own convenience and made it his pleasure, to aid in their studies or accomplishments ; by his advice directing them to virtuous courses and train-

<sup>1</sup> The author is indebted to William M. C. Cushman, Esq., of Albany, for this article, and for a memoir of his father, (379) and of his brother Thomas H., (1070) written with great ability and propriety.

ing their minds to derive *real* advantage and elevation of sentiment in their courses of reading. He was above middle height without being tall; his bearing dignified, yet graceful and easy. His features, in profile, bore a marked resemblance to the Roman poet Ovid. With classic and comely features, hair tinged with gold, fine complexion and good figure, his appearance would have been one of mark anywhere.

He d. at Albany, N. Y., 1 Oct., 1834, æ. 31.

We subjoin a fac-simile of his autograph.



1066 II ANN McCLELLAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1806, d. 11 Mch. 1811

1067 III CORNELIA BROWN,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 30, 1808; was educated at the Albany female academy — spent some years in teaching; is unmarried and resides at Albany, N. Y., with her mother.

1068 IV WILLIAM McCLELLAND,<sup>7</sup> b. June 1810; was educated at the Albany academy. His family designed him for a soldier, and his brother John, exerted all honorable influence to secure him a place as cadet at West Point, but unsuccessfully — a circumstance which his papers and correspondence show to have been a matter of lasting and bitter regret to him. On completing the course at the academy, which he did with unusual credit and distinction, he commenced practice as a civil engineer, in the summer of 1828, on the original surveys for the "Boston and Hudson" rail road, within the state of N. Y. In 1830-31, was engaged in the construction of the New Castle and Frenchtown rail road, which connects the Chesapeake with Delaware Bay; in 1835-6 he was employed upon works in New England; 1836-7, in the south, in Carolina. This was the period of the great revulsion in commercial affairs, railroads, &c. In the fall of 1841 he was employed by the authorities of Albany, to report upon the projected water works. In the execution of this undertaking he reported surveys, estimates &c., for an aqueduct from the Mohawk River near the Cohoes Falls, to be supplied from elevated reservoirs located there, into which the water would be elevated by the intervention of a water wheel of great power. Another plan reported, was to raise the waters of the Hudson into elevated reser-

voirs, located in or near the city, by the intervention of steam power; and although the surveys for the remaining source of supply which he had engaged to execute, viz.: the patroon's creek, were deferred, contrary to his wishes and advice, he then originally suggested the plan of gaining the necessary supply by damming its head waters high enough to secure the requisite head, and conduct them by aqueduct to the city without the intervention of machinery. His plans however differed from those more recently adopted in its greater head for supplying the high parts of the city, and the mode of construction and operation. It was to have been of iron instead of masonry. Experience has demonstrated that those were the only eligible plans for accomplishing the purposes in view. In 1848-49 he was connected professionally with the New York canals, and previously with the New York and Erie Railroad, but not in positions of professional responsibility in either case.

He has published at various periods papers upon engineering — upon the laws which control the powers of the locomotive engine, an accurate impression of its velocity under varying circumstances, &c., with other professional papers. Is the inventor of a plan for constructing draws for bridges of great extent, mode of enabling locomotive engines to ascend inclined planes, &c. Resides at Albany. Is unmarried, and is a gentleman of great respectability and moral worth."

This is a fac-simile of his usual autograph, written at the age of 44 years.

*Amos E. Cushman*

- 1069 V ROBERT SMITH,<sup>7</sup> (2336) b. 12 Feb. 1813, m. Mary Jane Thompson, dau. of John Thompson of N. Y. city, 16 Nov. 1848. He is a merchant in Albany, N. Y. Was appointed by President Taylor, Surveyor of the Port of Albany, 29 Aug. 1850, and served through a term of four years. Is a gentleman of intelligence and great respectability. Had 4 chil. Annexed is a fac-simile of his autograph, written at the age of 40 years.

*R. S. Cushman*

1070 VI THOMAS HASTINGS, b. at Albany, N. Y., 6 June, 1815.

The incidents in the quiet life of an artist, cut short by the "fell destroyer" in the early dawn of vigorous manhood, are necessarily few and unostentatious.

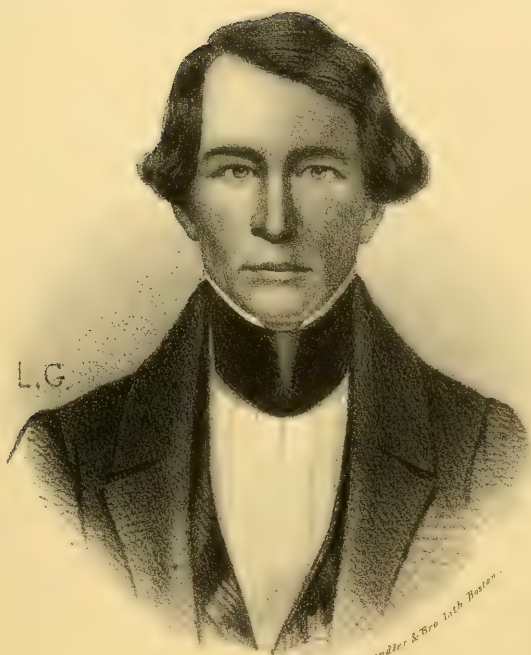
His *penchant* for the career of an artist, as is often the case with the children of genius, was first indicated to his family by the taste and force he displayed in some scenic attempts for a juvenile theatre got up by himself and companions, ere it was known he had ever even attempted drawings of any kind. This circumstance at once determined them to consult the bent of his mind and place him where his inclinations might find a full development. So after a brief application in the department of engraving in his native city, they procured him letters from Hon. Samuel M. Hopkins and other kind friends, to Col. Trumbull and other eminent artists of the city of New York; and he set out for that city, to seek the fortunes of an artist. \* \* \* \*

He finally, by the advice of the friends he had made there in a brief period, determined to pursue Engraving as the department best suited to his circumstances; and after some desultory experience, soon afterward permanently entered the office of Mr. Arch'd Dick, where he made rapid advances towards eminence; and making himself at the same time a proficient in drawing and painting, he long ere the term of his studies expired, rose to the first rank in his profession. Many of his engravings made at this time illustrate the pages of Bulwer, Shakspeare (outline illustrations), Bryant and other works—a system of publication then just beginning to be extensively introduced into this country.

During his residence in N. Y. he made many friends among eminent artists and others, winning their esteem and approbation; and was generally popular among his acquaintances—the reward not only of talents of a high order, but of a generous and genial nature. But a single art which, once thoroughly acquired, becomes more or less mechanical, would not suffice for the full occupation of such a mind as he possessed; and his professional studies during his minority were zealously varied with literary pursuits—in which he soon accomplished himself, becoming a vigorous and tasteful writer. \* \* His main literary recreation at this period, and, in fact, ever afterwards, was poetic composition. Here he displayed resources and powers of thought and combination giving proof of the ability, with leisure, had his life been longer spared, to have enrolled his name glowingly among those

"That were not born to die."





L. G. CHANDLER & BROS.

Albany N.Y.

Aged 26.

Thomas Hastings - Embman.



His style, eminently his own, was intensely idealized and presided over by a judgment at once exquisite and profound.

His professional studies were finished at an unpropitious time for establishing himself in New York in the business of pictorial engraving — mainly on account of the great prostration in commercial affairs and the sympathy, art with other things feels in the revulsions of commerce; and being ambitious of availing himself of his art for the needful improvement of his fortune, more rapidly than appeared practicable except in some of the more practical departments, he, after a time, established at Albany a firm for the engraving of Bank Notes. Many of the bills of the early free banks of New York, bear the impress of his talents or of his skilful supervision.

Among other productions of his brain, were the powerful likenesses of Judge Buel, Dr. March, the Albany fireman's certificate, from a painting by his friend Page, &c. Perhaps the most interesting of all the vignettes engraved by him for bank note purposes, is one from a composition by himself, and representing a goddess seated upon a crag, enticing the "bird of Jove" from his high place, to stoop and drink. This subject is allegorical — the allusion being to the seductive power of beauty. Richness of fancy and his great artistic skill and force are admirably displayed in this little picture.

He continued in this business for several years, with success and increasing reputation, but in the end the hopes he had formed from it were not realized; for the business was subject to reverses, on account chiefly of its political connection with the state; and when the business of the free banks was withdrawn (as it was unexpectedly) it left him with some heavy engagements arising from change of partnership, &c., that would not have been incurred but for reliance on the state business. In the fall of 1840, with impaired health, growing out of the anxieties of managing an extensive concern, he most unfortunately engaged in Daguerreotyping, though then an embryo art, which could only be made available by an extended series of experiments, exposed to the unhealthful fumes of the necessary materials; and though remarkably robust from early childhood, and without ever having experienced serious illness, in less than a year he had laid the foundation for the total ruin of his health, which sank irretrievably under the anxieties and unhealthful application which it exacted. Prof. Horsford (now of Cambridge University) was associated with him in the Daguerreotype experiments. A friend who knew him well, in noticing his decease,<sup>1</sup> says:

"This afflictive though not unexpected stroke must be most

<sup>1</sup> He d. at Albany, says the *Argus*, 17 Nov. 1841, *ae.* 26. Was unm.

keenly felt by the family circle which it severs. *There* the space left by his departure can be filled no more. But it is not there alone that it is felt. The young men of this city mourn an associate of whom they were justly proud — some of them a friend such as is seldom found in this selfish world, which now holds one noble heart the less."

In person, Thomas was of middle height, with a strong frame; his head large, well developed and indicative of great and active mental powers — his features expressive, with a look of thoughtfulness and cultivation; and although of an heroic nature, his manners were refined and gentle.

We give a specimen of his style of writing, and regret that we have not space for more :

ORIGINAL ODE, by T. H. CUSHMAN.

'Tis not with the sword that we press to the field,  
Nor yet with one stain on our love-shining shield —  
We seek not the triumphs that victors have known,  
Who ride on the necks of mankind to a throne;  
We come with a banner spread broad on the wind,  
Whose free sweeping folds tell of love to mankind.

We ask not for praises — we seek but to bring  
In union unfailing the subject and king —  
We would take from the hovel its bitter despair,  
We would leave but sweet Comfort a shelterer there,  
And the praise that our hearts, in their silence, shall find,  
Will be dearer than fame in their love of mankind.

Oh, e'en let the miser, who hugs to his breast  
The bread of the orphan, still think himself blest;  
And let the cold tyrant breathe forth the decree,  
Which brings death to thousands, who dare to be free;  
We envy not them — in their madness so blind  
They lose a bright jewel — the love of mankind.

But Charity — thou, whose blest pinions have borne  
Sweet healing and joy to the wounded and worn,  
Who plead for mankind in the temples on high,  
Stayed the red bolt of death as it flashed from the sky,  
Hung the banners of God, with the olive entwined,  
From the high walls of heaven, in love of mankind.

Oh, thine are the triumphs which teach us to brave  
The scorn of the proud and the bigot's wild rave!  
The blessings we hear from the orphan shall shame  
The victor who doats on his blood-written fame;  
No leaf of the laurel our foreheads shall bind  
Which spring not to life in the love of mankind!



The following is probably the ablest of his poetical productions. The "Albany Daily Advertiser," speaking of it, at the time of its delivery, remarked, "It was an eminently beautiful production, sparkling with happy conceptions, harmonious in its diction, and delivered with all a poet's fervor and inspiration."

## P O E M

*Delivered before the Young Men's Association, July 4, 1840.*

BY THOMAS H. CUSHMAN.

We pour not here the flatterer's word,  
 We bow not here to humble clay;  
 Our breasts with higher themes are stirred —  
 The past, with many a hallowed ray,  
 Shines full upon our souls to-day.  
 To-day — how many glories wrought,  
 And daring deeds, and gallant names,  
 How much that is and shall be fame's  
 That simple word — to-day — hath brought,  
 To ask the grateful praise, which now  
 Fills every heart, lights every brow!  
 It bears us far on wings of thought,  
 Where tyrants offered to the brave  
 The iron bondage of a slave,  
 Where men, life pledged and valor-steeled,  
 Stored but one thought — we will not yield!  
 It brings that hour's heroic bliss,  
 To raise the festal joy of this —  
 Their very pride of heart we share,  
 Their dread of shame, their look, which told,  
 No mean alloy debased the gold:  
 We see them as they sternly rose,  
 Forsake hearths balm'd with love's repose,  
 To lift a nation from despair,  
 And place it with an arm of might,  
 Before the world's applauding sight.

\* \* \* \* \*

No plume, nor helm, nor laurel leaf,  
 Shone on their brows, to mock their grief;  
 They came not there in warrior pride,  
 With gilded pomp and trumpet breath —  
 Not as a gay-decked, willing bride,  
 Came they to share the feast of death.  
 They came with sorrow stern at heart,  
 With forms that bend no abject knee —  
 They could not act the bondman's part,  
 They asked for death or to be free.

"Be free," arose from mount and dale,  
 "Be free," rang out on every gale —  
 From earth to heav'n, on land and sea,  
 The cry went up — be free, be free!  
 Swift o'er each hill, midst every glade,  
 The bristling brand was seen to rise,

And flash from glen and forest shade,  
 The light of freedom to the skies,  
 For halls of pride and low-roofed cot,  
 Had there poured out hearts high and warm,  
 That ne'er had known the soldier's lot,  
 Yet shrunk not from the battle storm.  
 The quiv'ring lip and stern dark eye,  
 Told, as the haughty foe drew near,  
 Of men resolved to win or die,  
 Of hearts that beat with naught of fear,  
 But felt the joy that men will feel  
 When onward, on! cries peal on peal.

\* \* \* \* \*

But ah, how few of all that stood  
 In rock-like strength, on field and flood,  
 May join us here to feel and see  
 The links of joy that bind the free!  
 Yet drop no tear for many a brow  
 That mid death's realms is mouldering now;  
 For though the grave may wrap each frame,  
 It cannot hold one hero's name —  
 No! those who on to battle pressed  
 Felt then to die was to be blest.

They live amid their country's cause,  
 There's not a breath that freedom draws,  
 But is the echo of the hour,  
 When tyrant's owned a freeman's power.  
 And memory craves no columned stone,  
 With minstrelsy and sculpture fraught,  
 To save them from oblivion —  
 Their monument, the world of thought,  
 Hath deeper, higher, broader might,  
 Than Snowdon, tow'ring height on height —  
 The look which speaks the high emprise,  
 The Statesman's call, as dangers rise,  
 Which through each breast so wildly thrills,  
 The fanes that crest a thousand hills,  
 The teeming field, the crowded mart,  
 The iron car, that like a steed  
 Springs forth to seek the forest's heart,  
 All, for the brave in accents plead,  
 As lasting, earnest, deep, sublime,  
 As ever charmed the ear of time.

\* \* \* \* \*

Then high let every banner wave,  
 Let shouts go up from shore to shore —  
 Where broad Atlantic's billows rave,  
 Where wild Niagara's thunders roar,  
 From every mount and vale between,  
 From savage glen, and aisle-thronged fane —  
 Where'er the gush of mind is seen,  
 To light the eye, to flood the vein;  
 Let loud, long hymns of praise be sung,  
 And peal along the bounding wire,  
 Till not one earth-born heart and tongue  
 But bright shall burn with freedom's fire!

For the purpose of showing the public estimation of the subject of this article, we give an extract from the eloquent "Discourse occasioned by the death of Thomas H. Cushman, delivered in the third Presbyterian church at Albany, Nov. 21 and Dec. 12, 1841, by the Rev. E. A. Huntington." The subject of the sermon was, "Man's work not finished in this life."

"I proceed to an illustration of the truth before us of fresh interest, because just furnished from the ranks of the promising young men of our city. I speak of this individual, not as a eulogist, but as a minister of the gospel, and I shall therefore only allude to those facts in his brief history, which go to show that he was summoned away from an unfinished work. I must therefore necessarily omit many lovely features of his character, which endeared him to his friends, and which, on another occasion, might with propriety be held up to your admiration.

"When I first became acquainted with this young man, he had just engaged, with characteristic ardor, in searching into the mysteries of the newly invented daguerreotype. He had previously adopted as his calling, an art, handmaid to painting, which multiplies indefinitely her productions.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Our young friend gave promise of eminence in that art to which he devoted his powers. The daguerreotype was invented. It would either supersede the art of engraving, or, what was more likely, it would become a powerful auxiliary to it. It was natural, therefore, that the young engraver should turn his attention to this truly wonderful instrument. He procured it. He made experiments with it. He was day by day more and more absorbed in it. He thought he saw the way clear to important discoveries and he was determined to follow it up. He fearlessly exposed himself to the noxious fumes of the powerful poisons he was obliged to use in his experiments. He gave all his time and thoughts to the object before him. He secluded himself as completely as the ancient alchemist in search of the philosopher's stone. Nor was his indefatigable toil unrewarded. He made important discoveries. He improved the instrument. He was ready to reap the reward. But alas! here he began to faint and grow weary. His digestive organs refused to perform their office; his nerves were shattered; his lungs were weakened—he died! The reward fell from his lifeless hand untasted! Not barely the reward at which he had aimed in his professional pursuits. He had exhibited a talent for poetry, some specimens of which are worthy to

be remembered. But his principal poem remains, a sad memento of his life, unfinished."<sup>1</sup>

The foregoing portrait was engraved from one in oil, by Van Zandt, carefully painted from Thomas' own daguerreotype. It is said by his friends to be an excellent likeness of him the latter years of his life.

- 1071 VII PAUL,<sup>7</sup> (2339) b. at Albany, N. Y., 25 Dec. 1822, m. Mary Jane Taylor, dau. Capt. J. J. Taylor of Oswego, N. Y., 18 Nov. 1845. She d. at Albany 27 Jan. 1854. He is a merchant at Albany, in the firm of R. S. & P. Cushman. He is also a farmer in the suburbs of that city, and is a common school superintendent in one of the Districts of Albany. Had 2 chil. A fac-simile of his autograph is annexed.



SOLOMON, [221] of Tunbridge, Vt. Had chil.

- 1072 I SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Aug. 1769, m. James Tyler of Tunbridge, Vt., 1 Nov. 1789. He d. 5 Feb. 1843, and she d. 13 Aug. 1851. Had 12 chil.
- 1073 II SOLOMON WILLARD,<sup>7</sup> (2371) b. at Norwich, Vt., 10 June 1773, m. at Tunbridge, Vt., to Lucy Brigham, dau. of William and Betsy Brigham of Marlborough, 13 Oct. 1796. He d. 22 Dec. 1822. Resided at Tunbridge, Vt., and had 10 chil.
- 1074 III CYRUS CURTISS,<sup>7</sup> (2381) m. Polly Brigham (twin

<sup>1</sup> His papers show that he had planned an extended poem, with a varied story of life, — parts of which only had been written. We have not space for any extracts from it. But it shows that he would have been a poet of superior ability if life had been spared to him.



sister of his brother Solomon's wife,) in 1804. Resided in Tunbridge, Vt. Had 8 chil.

1075 IV JEMIMA,<sup>7</sup> unm. Resided in Tunbridge, Vt.

1076 V BENJAMIN,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 May 1775, d. 25 Aug. 1777.

1078 VI BENJAMIN HOMES,<sup>7</sup> (2385) b. 26 Sept. 1778, m. 1st Phebe Hutchinson, dau. of Hezekiah Hutchinson of Tunbridge, Vt., 3 Dec. 1807. She was b. in that town Nov. 1784. He was Captain of the Militia five years. He says of himself: "When I was four years old, my father put me on a horse to plow in the corn. The plow hitched, — off I went; my head struck a stone, and they took me up for dead. It cut a hole in my forehead, and they took out three or four pieces of skull bone. The Doctor thought I should not live, but I did.

"When I was 45 years old, Elijah Pain struck me, just above my eyes, with the head of an axe, when I did not see him. It knocked me down dead, so that I did not know anything for three or four days. I lay six months before I could go out. They took out thirteen pieces of skull bone and six more came out afterwards. It injured my memory for three or four years, but I finally recovered. If I had learning I would write the history of my life. It would make the world wonder."

He m. 2d Phebe Swan, dau. Caleb Swan, in Dec. 1844. She was b. 3 Dec. 1797. He had 12 chil.

ELEAZUR, [221 $\frac{1}{2}$ ] of Bristol, Vt., had chil.

1079 I ELEAZUR,<sup>7</sup> (2394) m. Katharine Vanaernam of Schenectady, N. Y., in 1807 (?). Lived in Easton, N. Y., Bristol, Vt., and afterwards in Albany, N. Y., in 1812. In Mch. 1815 he started on foot from Whitehall, N. Y., for Orwell, Vt., and was never heard of afterwards. He was a lawyer and had two chil.

1080 II ABIGAIL,<sup>7</sup> m. Martin Crittenden of Richfield, Ohio. Had 5 chil.

1081 III ZEBINA,<sup>7</sup> (2396) b. at Thetford, Vt., 2 June 1789, m. 1st Nancy Tewksbury, dau. Jacob Tewksbury of Newbury, Vt., 3 July 1817. She d. in Middlebury, Vt., 18 Mch. 1831. He m. 2d Hannah Adye, dau. John Adye of

- Rochester, Vt., at Hancock, Vt., 5 Oct. 1832. She d. at Ripton, Vt., 29 Mch. 1851. He has lived in Ripton for twenty years past. Is a farmer. Had 5 chil.
- 1082 IV ABIAL,<sup>7</sup> (2395) m. Tabitha Keyes. Settled in Cleveland, O. d. in Oct. 1831. Had 2 sons.
- V ELIZABETH,<sup>7</sup> d. without issue.
- VI RUTH,<sup>7</sup> do.
- VII POLLY,<sup>7</sup> do.
- VIII ELI,<sup>7</sup> do.
- IX HAMMOND,<sup>7</sup> do.
- X SARAH,<sup>7</sup> do.

SIMEON MERRITT, Capt. [222] of Southwick, had chil.

- 1083 I ABIAL,<sup>7</sup> (1707) b. 30 Oct. 1788, m. Elizabeth Edwards of Suffield, 30 Oct. 1809. She was b. 16 Feb. 1786, and d. 15 Jan. 1849. He lived in Southwick, and d. there 11 Apl. 1834. He was a farmer and had 3 chil.
- 1084 II JERUSA,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 Oct. 1790, m. 1st James Merritt of Barkhamstead, Conn., and had 2 chil. He d. suddenly and she m. 2d Thomas Frasier of Brooklyn, N. Y. She had no chil. by 2d husband, and d. 5 Sept. 1828.
- 1085 III PHILURA,<sup>7</sup> b. 15 Oct. 1792, m. Nelson French of Southwick, in 1812. Had no chil. and d. Aug. 1815.
- 1086 IV SIMEON MERRITT,<sup>7</sup> (1710) b. 1 Mch. 1795, m. Amelia Rice of Granby, Conn., 28 May 1821. She was b. 1798. He is a farmer and lives in Worthington. Had 4 chil.
- 1087 V MILTON,<sup>7</sup> (1714) b. 14 Apl. 1797, m. Clarissa Rice of Granby, Conn. She was b. 27 Oct. 1799, and m. 29 May 1821. He resides in Granby, Conn. Is a farmer and had 6 chil.
- 1088 VI An infant, b. and d. 22 Jan. 1799.
- 1089 VII PARMELIA,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1800, m. Curtis Warner, Esq., of West Suffield, Conn., 2 Nov. 1824. Had 3 chil.
- 1090 VIII SOLOMON,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 June 1802, d. Oct. 1803.
- 1091 IX SOLOMON, Rev.<sup>7</sup> (1720) b. in Southwick 28 July 1804, m. Betsy Williams Prentice, dau. of William Prentice of Worthington, 1 Nov. 1824. She was b. 17 Oct. 1805.

He was a devoted and exemplary minister of the Methodist Episcopal chh. He was not a graduate of any college, but received such an education as a good student can obtain at our common schools. He was ordained in 1838, and preached in the counties of Hampshire and Franklin, Mass., in the towns in which he was stationed by the Methodist conference. He preached in Chester about three years, Montgomery two years, Cummington two years, Shelburne Falls one year, Buckland three years, Leyden and Bernardston two years, and Gill one and one-half years, till his death, which took place in that town on Saturday, 8 Oct. 1853.

A conference of the Methodist clergymen being in session at the time of his decease, the following resolutions were adopted and were published in all the newspapers in the counties where he had preached. These resolutions being so full, and delineating his character and works so well and so faithfully, we forbear to say more, but give them entire, with the single remark that men of all denominations would concur in the opinions there expressed.

RESOLUTIONS ON THE DEATH OF REV. SOLOMON CUSHMAN, OF GILL.—“Whereas, it has pleased the Great Head of the Church, recently, in a sudden and affecting manner, to remove by death our dear, respected brother, Rev. SOLOMON CUSHMAN, from his field of useful ministerial labors, to the solemn realities, and, we doubt not, the glorious rewards of eternity; therefore, we, Preachers of the Springfield District of the New England Conference, assembled in this place on the occasion of a district preachers’ meeting, deem it not only a becoming duty, but a mournful gratification, to honor his memory by giving expression to our feelings in the form of the following resolutions:

“*Resolved*, That we recognize and adore the grace of God which qualified our departed friend and brother for the responsible and holy work of the gospel ministry, and which, we believe, prepared him to meet in peace this unexpected summons into the divine presence; that we bow with submissive reverence to this providential dispensation which has removed from our ranks a useful minister of the Lord Jesus, and pray that this visitation may be sanctified to us, and to the church, and tend rather to the furtherance of the gospel.

“*Resolved*, That our departed brother, Rev. Solomon Cushman, by his consistent, ardent piety, his earnest devotion to the welfare of souls and of the church, and his faithful and successful labors in the gospel ministry, endeared himself to our hearts,

and will be ever cherished in honored and grateful remembrance.

"*Resolved*, That we offer to the afflicted societies on the circuit, our fervent condolence, and our earnest prayers; we deeply sympathize with them in their bereavements, and ardently hope and pray that God will visit them with the consolations of his grace, and, in his own good way, supply them with the spiritual influence and instruction which may be needed to render fruitful the seed which our brother so affectionately and faithfully scattered among them.

"*Resolved*, That we do heartily tender to the bereaved family our warmest sympathies and affections; we prayerfully commend them to the merciful providence, care and love of the God of the widow, and the Father of the fatherless; may He lift the light of His countenance upon them; may He support and comfort them in this time of need; may they learn, in this season of trial, more than ever the power and excellence of our holy religion; and may they ever meet that human sympathy as well as divine consolation so desirable and valuable in their afflictive circumstances.

"*Resolved*, That we depute five of our brethren, viz: Revs. T. Marcy, W. Hubbard, L. Fish, W. P. Jordan and A. S. Flagg, to bear these resolutions to the bereaved family and churches, and to attend the obsequies of our departed brother as representatives of this Preachers' Meeting."

"Northampton, Oct. 10, 1853."

1093 X THANKFUL PHILURA,<sup>7</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1807, m. Daniel Higgins, of Chester, 23 Dec. 1825. Had no chil.

1094 XI CLARISSA,<sup>7</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1809, m. Barney Prentice of Worthington, 28 Mch. 1830. Settled in Goshen and removed in 1838 to Medina, Ohio, where he now resides. Had 4 chil.

1095 XII EUNICE HARMONY,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 May 1814, m. Phineas Prentice (brother of the husband of her sister Clarissa) and d. 22 Nov. 1845. Had 4 chil.

SILAS, [223] of Southwick, had chil.

1096 I ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Jan. 1795, m. Elisha Steer of Southwick, 8 June 1818. He was b. in Smithfield, R. I., 4 May 1794. His father removed to Southwick when he was about one year old, and he has lived there ever since. He is a farmer and had chil.

1097 II SILAS,<sup>7</sup> (2365) b. 6 Sept. 1797, m. Ruth Steer, (sister of his sister Eliza's husband,) d. at Westfield 25 Jan.



1853, ae. 55. He is a farmer and lived on the same farm and occupied the same house where all his father's family were b., in Southwick. She was b. in that town 25 June 1802.

1098 III SALLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1807, m. George Steer, (brother of her sister Eliza's husband.) Lives in Fowler, Trumbull county, Ohio. Was b. in Southwick 2 Oct. 1807. Had no chil.

JESSE, [391] of West Springfield, had chil.

1099 I DAVID LEE,<sup>7</sup> (2400C) b. at Stafford, Ct., 23 July 1792. He joined the U. S. army in 1812, m. Tabitha Mead of Floyd, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1817. He was a carpenter. Had 2 chil. and d. at Geneva, N. Y., in 1833. (?)

— II LYDIA,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 1795, m. — Baker. Lives in Orange, Ohio.

— III CASSANDRA,<sup>7</sup> b. at Stafford, Conn., 21 Feb. 1794, m. R. B. Sprague. He d. and she resides at Canton, Ill. Had 8 chil.

— IV ABIGAIL or NABBY,<sup>7</sup> b. Mch. 1797, m. Gersham Cummings of Springfield. She d. at Deerfield, Pa., 1843.

— V REBEKAH,<sup>7</sup> b. 20 Jan. 1800, m. Ephraim Farnum. Resides at Mechanicsburgh, Ill.

— VI PERSIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 Dec. 1801, d. 23 Oct. 1802.

— VII PERSIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 20 July 1803, m. Isaac Morgan.

— VIII JESSE,<sup>7</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1805, m. Ann A. Farnum. Resides at Buena Vista, Iowa. Is a farmer.

— IX ELVIRA,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 May, d. 25 Aug. 1808.

— X ISAAC ALONZO,<sup>7</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1811. Is unm. Resides at Bennington, Wyoming Co, N. Y., (Fulsomdale P. O.) Is a carpenter and joiner.

[The above were chil. by his 1st wf., Abigail Orcutt, and were all, (except the first three,) b. in West Springfield.]

SOLOMON, [394] of Floyd, N. Y., had chil.

1099A I PERSIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1806, d. 13 Apl. 1827.


— II ALMON,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1809, m. Nancy Vanvallenburg in 1840. Is a farmer.

- III ANGELINE,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1811, m. Hiram Hart 1839.
- IV JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Mch. 1813, m.
- V ALONZO,<sup>7</sup> b. 14 Oct. 1816, d. 5 June 1821.
- VI MARY ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 21 Jan. 1819, m. Francis Shaler  
12 May 1842. Had 2 chil.
- VII LAURA,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 June 1822, m. James Toy 15 Oct.  
1844. Had 3 chil.
- VIII SUSAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 July 1828, unm.  
[The above chil. were all b. in Floyd, N. Y.]

JAMES, [315] of Mount Holly, N. J., had chil.

- 1099B I JOSEPH APPLETON,<sup>7</sup> b. in Maine, Nov. 1804, d.  
Sept. 1832.
- II MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. in Topsham, Me., in 1805, m. David Cooke,  
merchant of Philadelphia, Pa., 10 June 1829. He d. Nov.  
1851, and his widow now lives at a country seat near Norris-  
town, Pa. Had 6 chil.
- III ELIZABETH,<sup>7</sup> b. 1807, m. John Hodgkiss 17 Dec.  
1851. Resides at Pottsville, Pa. Has no chil.
- 1099C IV WILLIAM JAMES,<sup>7</sup> (2400A) b. Jan. 1809, m. in  
Philadelphia, Pa., June 1832 to Frances Bower, dau. Sam'l  
Bower of that city. Resides in Philadelphia. Is a teacher.  
Had 6 chil.
- V GEORGE MIDDLETON,<sup>7</sup> b. in Plainfield, Conn., May  
1811, d. Feb. 1814.
- 1099D VI ROBERT WATERMAN,<sup>7</sup> (2400B) b. at Plainfield,  
Conn., 19 Nov. 1814, m. in Philadelphia to Emily, dau.  
Capt. Joel Whipple, 14 May 1840. He was formerly a  
merchant; afterwards was two years in the U. S. Navy as  
Secretary to the Commodore and acting Purser. He resides  
in Philadelphia, and had 4 chil.
- VII HELEN,<sup>7</sup> b. in Norwich, Conn., 1818.

JOHN H.,<sup>7</sup> [317] of Retreat, N. J., had chil.

- 1099E I  This person desires that he and his family may  
not be mentioned in this book! *We comply with his request.*
- II ANN,<sup>7</sup> m. Samuel Bingham, Cashier of the Windham  
Bank, at Windham, Conn., where they reside and had 4  
chil.

— III NATHAN,<sup>7</sup> d. in 1837.

SIMEON, [184] of Barnwell District, S. C., had chil.  
1099F I SARAH,<sup>7</sup> m. William Mosely. Resides in Barnwell District, S. C. Had 8 chil.

— II NATHANIEL,<sup>7</sup> b. in South Carolina. Was a Surveyor.

1099G III JOHN,<sup>7</sup> (2400D) b. in Edgfield District, S. C., (at the mouth of Horse Creek, about three miles below Augusta, Ga.,) m. Nancy Randall. Was a farmer. Had 6 chil.

1099H IV JAMES,<sup>7</sup> (2400F) b. in S. C., m. Elizabeth Woodward, 1803. Resides in Barnwell District, S. C., near the town of Aiken, on the spot where his father lived. Is a magistrate for that district, and a farmer. Had 4 chil.

— V SIMEON.<sup>7</sup> Was killed by lightning while at school.

1099I VI CARPUS,<sup>7</sup> (2400H) m. Mary Woodward 12 July 1819. Was a farmer and teacher in Barnwell District, S. C. Had 8 chil. Was a magistrate in that district.

— VII JUDITH,<sup>7</sup> m. James Woodward.

— VIII REBECCA,<sup>7</sup> m. Charles Woodward in 1812. Had 6 chil.

— IX LOIS.<sup>7</sup>

PETER, [316] of Cincinnati, Ohio, had chil.

1099J I JOHN, d. at the age of 19.

— II SARAH,<sup>7</sup> m. John Harris.

— III ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> m. Dr. Kieffer and lived in Ohio.

— IV MARIANNA,<sup>7</sup> m.

 The name of the FATHER of this family is unknown.

1099K I JOHN HEROD,<sup>7</sup> (2400P) b. in St. Mary's county, Md. When quite young he removed to Montgomery county, Md., and m. a widow Dempsey, dau. of Patrick McDermont, who with his wf. were from Dublin, Ireland. John H. and his wf. were both Roman Catholics, in which religious faith they had been educated. He had 2 chil., and d. about the year 1817, ae. about 45 years. She m. 1st Dempsey, 2d Cushman, 3d Austin, and d. in 1846.

— II CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> removed to Virginia, and d. there.

1100 III NELLY,<sup>7</sup> m. John Powell of Frederickton, Md.

— IV A dau., m. in St. Mary's county, Md.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

---

JOSHUA, [403] of Brunswick, Me., had chil.

- 1101 I JOSHUA,<sup>8</sup> (3010) b. 4 Apl. 1820, m. Clarissa Crockett of Deer Island, Me., 24 Jan. 1841. Resides at Brunswick, Me., and had 6 chil.

KENELAM, [406] of Wiscasset, Me., had chil.

- 1102 I MARTHA DELANO,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Jan. 1796, m. 1st Moses Lyons, m. 2d Winthrop G. Babbit, m. 3d Seth Copeland 6 Nov. 1851. Lives in Boston.

- 1103 II JOHN NUTTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 July 1799, d. 25 Mch. 1820.

- 1104 III VALENTINE NUTTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1801, m. 1st Angeline Clifford, m. 2d Julia A. Hovey. He lived and d. in Boston.

- 1105 IV HANNAH BOYNTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1805, m. Levi Shattuck. Lives in Newcastle, Me. Had 10 chil.

- 1106 V DAVID, Rev.<sup>8</sup> (2401). [His autobiography, written so faithfully, fairly and judiciously, we give as a *model* of that kind of writing; although not designed for publication.]

“I was b. 6 Dec. 1806, and was the 5th child of Kenelam and Hannah Cushman.

“My grandfather was a farmer and lived in Woolwich, Me., after he left the Plymouth Colony, which was during the Revolutionary War. He was killed before my remembrance, by a fall from a horse.

“My father was both a farmer and a carpenter — mostly the farmer. He lived in Wiscasset from the time of his marriage, with Mrs. Hannah Nutter, where all their children were born.

“My father and mother have been highly respectable, industrious and moral persons all their lives. For many years, they, together with all their living children but one, have been professors of religion. So far as they could, they trained up their children





REV. DAVID GOSHMAN.

New Castle, Me.

Aged, 48

See 100.

*D. Goshman.*



‘in the way they should go.’ They both lived to enjoy a ‘green old age.’ He d. Mch. 1855. She is yet living.

“In my early days I narrowly escaped drowning three times. First I fell into a well, from which I was extricated by a brother. When I was four or five years of age I fell into the same well and escaped an early death by climbing out of it alone, without any aid. When I had ascended about my length, the rocks being wet, I had the misfortune to lose my hold, and down I went the second time. However, I tried the perilous ascent the second time, and as Providence directed, I succeeded in getting out, — how, I hardly know; and to this day it is a matter of the greatest astonishment to me that I had not lost my life. As soon as I was out of the well I ran to the house as fast as my legs, encumbered by a heavy dress, would carry me. The family were seated around the dinner table. Seeing me, they all sprang from their seats, — my mother exclaiming, ‘Oh, David, where have you been?’ ‘In the well!’ cried I. This was the last of my hair-breadth escapes in that quarter.

“At the age of eleven, I fell into a river from a boat, and narrowly escaped drowning the third time. I was saved by some men on the shore.

“In my seventeenth year I began to study the Latin language at a town school. This was at a short winter term, and the next autumn following I began to attend a private boarding school for boys, kept in my own native town by the late Rev. Dr. Packard. Here I fitted for College, which I entered in my 20th year. This was in 1826. Bowdoin College was my Alma Mater. In 1830 I graduated. The year following I taught school, a part of the time in N. York city. In Sept. 1831, I entered Andover Seminary where I remained three years. Some months succeeding, I was employed by the Maine Missionary Society, and preached in the towns of Litchfield, New Sharon and Pittston, in that State. In the spring of 1835, I went to Millville, on the Blackstone river, where I remained till Nov. 1837, when having a call to Boothbay, Me., I left the former and came to the latter place. In the summer of 1836, I was ‘ordained as an Evangelist’ in Millville; and Feb. 7th, 1838, I was ‘installed’ over the congregational church and society in Boothbay, Me. The next week, Feb. 13th, 1838, I was married to Miss Emeline H. Sewall of Bath, Me. My ministry in Boothbay, lasted about 5½ years. This, to me, was a most interesting part of my ministry. The most of the time I spent there, was a period of deep religious interest. The church, when I went there, numbered 92; when I left it, it numbered 213; the additions amounting to 121. In May, 1843, I left there and went to Richmond, Me., where I labored one year. Here I

gathered an Orthodox Congregational Church, consisting I think of 23 members, which is now the nucleus of a flourishing congregation in that important village. This was the second church that I gathered during the earlier periods of my ministry—the first being in Cabotville, Mass., soon after operations commenced in that enterprising village. I should have stated before, that I went directly from Andover to that place. There I spent 8 weeks, during which time this church, consisting of upwards of 20 members, was gathered.

“In the fall of 1844, I came to this place, where I have remained ever since, having had charge of the First Congregational Church in this town.

“As respects the number that have joined the different churches where I have labored, I cannot now tell precisely, but judge it to be about 200. I suppose my ministry has been tolerably successful, to say the best. My brethren have awarded me a due share of honor, for a quiet, country minister. Among other things the last year I was Moderator of our County Conference, and for many years I have been Secretary, Treasurer and Depositary of the Lincoln County Bible Society, an office of considerable trust and responsibility.

“As respects *education*, I feel a deep degree of interest in it, and I suppose I have had some influence there. While in Millville I was appointed on the Superintending committee. In Boothbay I served on the same committee every year but one that I was there, and since I have been in this town, I have uniformly served in the same capacity till two years since, when, according to a law of the State, the town abolished the office of Superintending committee and elected a Supervisor in its stead. Two years I have fulfilled the duties of that office, and the town has just elected me a third time as its Supervisor of Public Schools. For the last three years, Reports of the state of our schools have been published. From a low state I have seen these schools rise till they have come to take a very important and influential position in our midst.

“As respects *authorship*, it is a distinction which my ambition has never led me to covet; yet duty has sometimes compelled me to look in this direction. When I was in Boothbay I collated and published the ‘Articles, Rules and Regulations,’ of our church. My newspaper articles, which I suppose would amount to scores, most of them, I presume, are consigned to the ‘tomb of the Capulets,’ where they can do neither harm nor good. I have some articles in the course of preparation for Reviews, which, I suppose, may have some merit, and which one day may see the light. There is one particularly which has cost me some labor on the subject—‘The Bible as a Text Book’ in our Public Schools.



To the details of an active, successful and valuable life, thus fully, frankly, and very justly told, but little can be added, except some specimens of his educational views and writing, a few only of which have come to hand. In the department of education, he has been a most valuable and persevering laborer. We cannot see how a clergyman could better inculcate the principles and habits of his Master and Saviour, and thus render his ministry most effective and lasting, than by impressing on the tender minds of the young, the vast importance of a good education. There is no truth more obvious than the oft repeated saying that "as the twig is bent, the tree's inclined." If children are taught in early life, the duty of *love to God and love to man*, we have great reason to suppose that in after life it will influence their lives and their characters.

Impressed with these views, he has labored incessantly in the cause of popular education. In the family, in the town, and in conventions of teachers, he has been equally active.

At a convention of school committees, of Lincoln County, Me., held at Topsham, 21 Aug. 1851, he made a Report from the committee on School Books and apparatus from which we make an extract containing truths, which it will be well for the community to remember.

"Another branch of education which the Committee would recommend, is *physiology*. It is certainly of some consequence to those who are 'fearfully and wonderfully made,' that they become acquainted with their own mechanism; the laws of their being; how they are constituted; how disease and danger may be avoided, and health and happiness promoted. For want of a little knowledge here, many a towering intellect and fine constitution; many a hard student and promising youth, has sacrificed himself, wasted away before the power of premature disease, and fallen into an early tomb! And what service can any knowledge be to ourselves, or to others, unless we have life and health to improve and employ it? And how much has been lost to the world by ignorance, on the part of scholars, of the physiology of man, no pen has yet described, and no mind has perhaps been able to calculate. But we trust there is a redeeming influence here; and that that which has been so sadly neglected, will be neglected no longer. Already is this subject introduced into some of the highest schools; and our hope is that it may yet find an equal place with the grammar and the arithmetic. Happy would it be if

young ladies, as well as young gentlemen, would more frequently surrender the insipid tale, and all that class of fictitious reading, whose chief ingredients are love and murder, as well as a smattering of French, for the more important knowledge of the laws of health and the structure of their frames."

March, 1852, he made a Report to the town of New Castle, Me., as Chairman of the School Committee of that town, which was printed and distributed among the inhabitants.

The same year he was elected "Supervisor" of Schools of that town, and, consequently, had the whole care and responsibility of public instruction that year. And in 1853 and 1854 he was re-elected to the same office — a fact that is conclusive of his ability and enthusiasm in the good cause.

In Oct. 1852, he published in the "Lincoln Democrat" an "Address to the Inhabitants of New Castle," from which we extract one paragraph :

"Other considerations have induced me to accept the office of Supervisor of Public Schools. It is the cause of education — a cause that lies near my heart — a cause which is connected with the best interests of man, and especially of our youth — a cause which I trust is rising in our Town and State ; and which is now enlisting the attention and services of multitudes of the noblest minds and purest hearts in our widely extended commonwealth, that I am called to promote ; and believing that I can do this more effectually by occupying than declining the office, I have concluded to accept the trust which you have seen fit to commit to my charge. I trust I have the good of the rising generation at heart ; and I am willing to sacrifice something for their benefit. The office of Supervisor is an important one. In my humble opinion it is second to no one in town. Properly filled, and its duties faithfully discharged, it will be of great advantage to the cause of education ; and remember this is one of the pillars on which the Republic rests."

As Supervisor he made a Report in Apl. 1853, and again in Apl. 1854, both of which were printed and distributed among the people of New Castle.

Such is a very meagre and concise sketch of the life of Rev. DAVID CUSHMAN. That it has been an *active* life no one can doubt. That it has been attended with most *valuable results* is equally obvious. In the church and the school-room he has been

equally successful. And these are, undoubtedly, the great spheres of a clergyman's mission. Although less than twoscore and ten years of age, yet he may truly be said to be old in good works.

In the truthful language of the poet, when speaking of the "Good Preacher," we may say,

"We venerate the man whose heart is warm,  
Whose hands are pure, whose doctrine and whose life,  
Coincident, exhibit lucid proof  
That he is honest in the sacred cause.  
To such we render more than mere respect;  
We love, and bless and honor such a life."

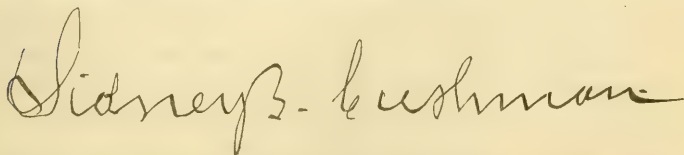
The foregoing portrait was engraved from a daguerreotype taken in 1854:

1107 VI BEMAN,<sup>s</sup> b. 23 Nov. 1808, d. 2 Nov. 1809.

1108 VII SIDNEY BEMAN,<sup>s</sup> (2402) b. 26 Aug. 1810, m. Lydia Brown of Wiscasset, 21 Oct. 1836. Is a "Physician and Naturalist." In 1835-6 he studied at the Medical School of Harvard University, and received his Medical Diploma at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me., in 1836. He commenced the practice of medicine and at the end of three years removed to Wiscasset, his native town, where he now resides, having an extensive, successful and profitable medical practice.

For several years past he has turned his attention to Natural History, and has made a collection of nearly a hundred varieties of "the birds of Maine;" and it is his intention to publish a work on that subject. He designs to make a collection of all the varieties of birds in his native State, and they are to become State property when completed. It is fortunate that a subject so interesting has been taken up by a gentleman of so much ability, industry and perseverance.

Fac-simile of his autograph written in 1854.



1109 VIII SARAH SPRING,<sup>s</sup> b. 8 Jan. 1813, m. John Paul.

1110 IX JOSHUA,<sup>s</sup> b. 21 Jan. 1815, d. 26 Jan. 1815.

JOB, [407] of Woolwich, Me., had chil.

1111 I ROBERT WOODWARD, Rev.<sup>s</sup> D. D., (2404) b. at Woolwich, Me., 10 Apl. 1800.

His mother was the daughter of Rev. Sam. Woodward of Brunswick, Me. His father, who was a shipmaster, was lost in a hurricane at sea, when young Robert was only five years of age; and this sad event was followed, a few years later, by the death of his mother. Thus early left an orphan, the period of youth was passed in various mechanical employments, and in the possession of very limited means of education.

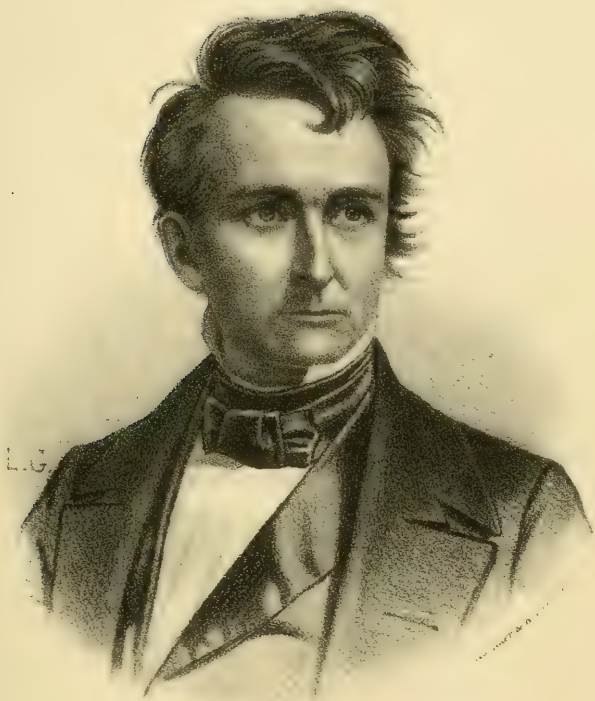
At the age of fourteen, unwilling to be longer dependent, and feeling that he must prepare for an honest living, he went, on the injudicious recommendation of a relative, into the interior, and into apprenticeship in the cabinet making business. He soon found it a bad move; for neither his physical nor mental organization seemed to be fitted for that occupation. He remained there two years and returned to his friends.

He next selected a more suitable and far more agreeable business, — that of watch-making and jewelry, — which would probably have been his employment through life, had not aspirations for a higher work induced him to commence a course of study. How mysterious and yet how grand are the ways of Providence! In the very boy, while busily engaged in learning to adjust the minute wheels of the watch, we find the germ of the future man, who is to be instrumental in bringing many into “the way of salvation.”

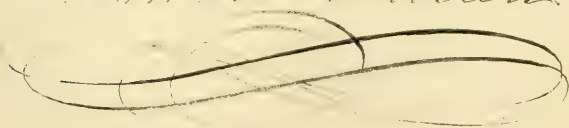
At the age of sixteen, the influence of religious truth awakened him to a new life. Deeply impressed by the conviction that it was his duty to preach the Gospel, he at once carried his new formed resolution into effect, — going from house to house, exhorting the people to repent. The discouragements of friends and pecuniary want however repressed his youthful zeal and again induced him to resume a mechanical occupation. But so deep was the impression that a “dispensation of the Gospel” had been committed to him, that every leisure moment was devoted to study, and soon after a systematic course of preparation was commenced.

His academic studies were pursued, partly with the Rev. S. Glover, at Kingston, and partly at Lincoln Academy, New Cas-





*Wm. L. G. Luman*



See 1111.



tle, Me. He was graduated at Columbian College, D. C., under the celebrated Dr. Staughton, in 1826. He felt that injustice was done him at the time of his graduation, in the assignments of his class. But subsequently circumstances gave him an opportunity for a most *noble* revenge. It is a singular incident that the President should have been dependent upon him for his character, which the world is now reading from his monumental marble. At his death, a monument was erected to his memory by those who had been his students, and the inscription that was furnished by the subject of this article was selected from all that were presented by his admiring pupils throughout the country, and is now telling the story of his greatness to the thousands that, from all parts of the world, visit the beautiful "Laurel Hill Cemetery," on the banks of the Schuylkill.

In preparing for and pursuing his studies at College, he was subject to great trials and difficulties. He had not "friends and wealth to aid him," but supported himself by his own industry. By repairing watches, teaching school, acting the part of Tutor and serving as Proctor in College, preaching as a Missionary under burning summer suns, in vacations, in the South, and during term time, he was enabled to pay his college expenses. When he graduated, he had preached 273 sermons, partly in the stated supply of the pulpit, and partly in missionary services during vacations.

When he commenced a preparation for a professional life, although surrounded with difficulties and discouragements, he resolved that nothing should be wanting on his part to stand high as a scholar and a preacher, — to be a useful and a good man. He knew well that "what man had done *he* could do." With such a determination, we can easily account for the distinguished ability and prominence of his subsequent life.

Of his college life, we adopt the language of another: "He was one of the first graduates of Columbian College. He took a high stand in his class, and was second to none in native talents and scholastic attainments. His power of independent thought and self-reliance united to his ardent devotion to study and untiring perseverance, gave promise, at the commencement of his course, of the eminence which he has since attained.

"He was noticed, while in college, for his strict conscientiousness and punctuality in the performance of every duty, both as a student and as a Christian, and for the propriety and manly dignity of his bearing. His piety, which was deep and ardent, manifested itself in active efforts to do good to those with whom, in the providence of God, he had been placed, and who came within the circle of his influence. He established a prayer meeting for the neighborhood, which was sustained by himself and his fellow-students as long as he remained in college, and was continued after he left. He visited often among the poor and afflicted, and being himself deeply alive to the blessings of kindness and sympathy, he was eminently fitted to impart to them kindly and spiritual consolation. The death of his intimate friend and room-mate,<sup>1</sup> which occurred during the last year of his course, was a deep affliction; and yet viewed in the light of a blessing, inasmuch as it had an effect to deepen the tone of his piety and greatly quicken his progress in the divine life."

At the time of his graduation he selected for the subject of his declamation, one of the most abstruse and difficult in the range of human learning. It was entitled "The Influence of Metaphysical Speculation on Force of Character." It is decidedly characteristic. We give one or two extracts:

"By metaphysical speculation, however, we would not be understood to mean the frequent perusal of metaphysical authors; for the most natural, and very frequently, the *only* effect of this, is a dependence on the fallible memory for a knowledge of what has been said, on a particular subject, by fallible men; and, consequently, a reverence for their authority which is directly hostile to independence of thought and of action—an intellectual infirmity, which is sure to betray itself in servility of demeanor, and a perpetual reiteration of names as to the sanction of sentiments. But we mean a habit of withdrawing the attention from the phenomena of the material world, and fixing it on the subjects of our own consciousness; of observing the phenomena, and analyzing the powers of the mind; and, generally, of prosecuting extended trains of reasoning on every description of abstract truths which does not, like mathematics, draw the mind into a dependence on foreign aid.

\* \* \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> Ira D. Love of New York, a brother of Rev. Horace T. Love, late Missionary in Greece.



Such alone is the character which exhibits the perfect stature, and is worthy of the high and honorable appellation of a MAN—a character so essential to true greatness, that without it, none ever deserved, or ever acquired an immortality of fame.

\* \* \* \* \*

Does the love of honor, ye votaries of science, burn in *your* bosoms and prompt you to aspire to a more durable renown than that which is lighted to its grave by the same revolving sun that shines on its birth? While you contemplate the facility and the brevity of your terrestrial existence, do you feel a high-born spirit within you, pointing for a name and a praise among the descending generations of our race? Do you feel that the hymn of blessing and the tear of gratitude, from men who shall live in centuries yet unborn, would be a reward for a life of arduous exertion in the cause of human happiness? Then dismiss every propensity to an abject and indiscriminating reverence for example and opinion; and learn to exercise your own understandings on every question presented to you, whether of sentiment or of action; think vigorously and clearly before you act, ever nobly doing, though at the peril of solitude in your opinions, *to think for yourselves.*

Let your path be an onward career of duty; your panoply a conscious rectitude of purpose; let your guide be reason, and your lamp be truth; and you may take as your motto, “while life remains *nil, nil desperandum.*”

In the month of August, 1826, Mr. C. was ordained at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., as pastor of the Baptist Church at that place, which he sustained on the small salary of four hundred dollars per annum.

Finding himself reduced to the alternative of either seeking a larger sphere, or resorting to some means, aside from his ministerial duties, for meeting the deficiency of support, he decided to relinquish the pastoral charge and for a season to engage in teaching, without remitting pulpit duty, hoping, in the course of a few years, to supply himself with the means by which, on returning to the pastoral office, he might eke out a deficient salary.

The city of Philadelphia presented itself to him as the locality where, without taking a pastoral charge, he would never want an “open door” for the exercise of the ministry. With an intellect of the highest order, cultivated by years of severe literary training, he had now attained to the stature of intellectual manhood,

and was cordially welcomed as one of the happy company formerly under the instruction of Rev. Dr. Staughton of that city. In accordance with his purpose, his first object was to establish a "Young Ladies' Institute," of a high order. In the prosecution of this cherished purpose, continued with untiring perseverance, his labors were ultimately crowned with complete success, his school being second to none of its class in the city.

But, with all his talent as a teacher, and his success in that profession, his most judicious friends were of opinion that his qualifications for the pulpit were still greater.

With all the toils and cares of the seminary he was seldom silent on the Sabbath, and elicited from all sects admiration for his clear and impressive manner of exhibiting Divine truth. To all this it may be added that his pen was by no means idle. He was induced to assume the editorial management of a religious newspaper called the "Christian Gazette," which office he filled with distinguished ability.

This incident was connected with a series of endeavors on which he entered immediately on his settlement in Philadelphia, for bringing to a close a division which had unhappily existed for many years in the denomination in that region, and which had led to the establishment of party papers; the "Religious Narrator," the organ of one of the associations, and the "World," the organ of the other. Refusing to identify himself with either party, and cordially serving both, he had the happiness to see a reconciliation effected. The churches with which the difficulty originated, the associations into which it had spread, and the denomination at large, acquiesced in the merging of the papers above named in one, to be conducted by him. This same difficulty extended through all the benevolent operations of the denomination, but was particularly prejudicial to its educational interests. He therefore could not refuse his service, although gratuitous and superadded to his already oppressive duties of the seminary and the ministry; and it is among the most gratifying recollections of his past life, that he was able to conduct that paper with impartiality, such as met the acceptance of all. Its circulation increased with great rapidity, and the extent to which its editorials were copied by the papers of the country, was grati-

fying evidence that the "Christian Gazette" was regarded with favor beyond the denomination to whose interests it was more especially dedicated. To be a peacemaker has always been his highest ambition, and he has often remarked, that "one of the happiest moments of his life was that in which, after a three days' debate in an educational convention, he had been enabled to unite the parties in a compromise, and was hailed by one of the most active as 'the Henry Clay of the denomination!'"

The following interesting account of his residence in Philadelphia was communicated by Rev. J. H. Kennard of that city :

"The Rev. Robert W. Cushman, D. D., located in Philadelphia, in the year 1828. He received a very cordial welcome by all who had formerly known him as one of a happy company of young men, who were students under the beloved and distinguished Dr. Wm. Staughton, the successful instructor of many of the most talented and useful ministers in the Baptist denomination.

"With an intellect of the highest order cultivated by years of severe literary training, diligent reading and research, he had now attained the full stature of an intellectual man, and was thoroughly furnished unto every good work.

"Under a full conviction of the importance of female education, his first object was the establishment of a Young Ladies' Institute of a high order. In the prosecution of this cherished purpose, with patient toil, he was eminently successful. His school increased<sup>1</sup> both in the number of its pupils and in favor with the citizens of Philadelphia, and those interested in the cause of education at a distance also, until it became of an importance second to none in the city

While thus successful as a teacher, he was not insensible to his solemn charge in the souls committed to his care, nor the importance of imparting religious truth and exerting a holy influence over their minds and hearts. This was done daily, and the desired result was attained. Many of the young ladies under his instruction, not only became qualified for an intelligent discharge

<sup>1</sup> "The Institution increased slowly for the first two or three years. A sense of propriety held me back from *soliciting* patronage, and the first year of teaching brought me but \$290 ; the second but little over \$700 ; and the third but little over \$1000. So that at the end of five years I had, as I have before said, only brought up the arrears of expenditure. The school at last came to have such a reputation that I had among my patrons not only all Protestant sects but Catholics, Jews, Infidels and stage actors ; and pupils not only from all sections of our own country, but from the West Indies."—*Extract from a letter of Rev. Dr. Cushman.*

of life's duties, and ornaments to the family circle, but also active and devoted Christians to bless their generation.

"In connection with this Institute,<sup>1</sup> was established a Literary and Missionary Society, embracing not only his pupils but also many other pious and active ladies of this city who esteemed it a high privilege to be thus associated for objects so praiseworthy.

"But with all his qualifications and success as a teacher, the prevailing opinion among his most judicious friends was, that his qualifications for the pulpit were still greater, and its claims to his talents and labors stronger than those of the school.

"Bro. Cushman loved the pulpit and amidst all his cares and toils of his Seminary he was seldom silent on the Sabbath. Churches of our own and of other evangelical denominations eagerly sought his service and were edified by his preaching. Destitute churches and those having disabled pastors shared much of his sympathy and his labors. As a preacher none could hear him without admiring his clear, chaste and impressive manner of exhibiting divine truth. In his preparation for the pulpit he was thorough, and in the delivery of his message, serious and impressive, ever holding his hearers in fixed attention.

"Kindred to this, the sweetest employment of his active life were his efforts in behalf of various benevolent societies, some of which were, at that period, new and in need of decided and influential friends. The cause of missions, at home and abroad—the circulation of the Scriptures—the education of young ministers of the gospel—African colonization—the Temperance reform, and the Publication of Religious books and tracts, all had his efficient support. On many a platform in Philadelphia has he for years boldly stood and successfully plead for these, and other objects of a similar character, in their several distinct organizations.

"Dr. C. was one of the few, that from the first, espoused and zealously advocated the 'American Baptist Publication Society,' which at that time was feeble and almost friendless. To his influence and efforts including his contribution to the number of its valuable publications, much of its present prosperity may be traced."

From the above it will appear that the period spent in Philadelphia, was to him, one of incessant toil. Few men had so great a diversity of labors, and fewer still have been so successful in every department.

The following extract is taken from a letter which was drawn

<sup>1</sup> Known as "Cushman's Collegiate Institution for young ladies."



forth by an editorial reference to some animadversion on his position, during the early part of his residence in Philadelphia, and will show the immense amount of intellectual labor he performed while living in that city.

“ Since I have resided in this city (Philadelphia), which is now rather more than six years, I have preached once a Sabbath, on an average for nearly seven-eighths of the time, in churches of seven different denominations,—in town and country, in meeting houses and private houses, in school houses, college halls, and court houses, in log houses and in the open air; in prisons and asylums; to infant schools, apprentices associations, and to sailors on ship’s deck. \* \* Besides being called on pretty frequently to deliver addresses in behalf of bible societies, tract societies, domestic and foreign mission societies, sunday schools, infant schools, maternal associations, and temperance societies. I have been engaged in the service of these different societies to the number of five or six, I believe, at the same time, either in their boards or secretaryship; and into whatever ship I enter—let who will get the helm I am pretty sure to get the laboring oar, because I have no pastoral charge.”

In the year 1840, the Bowdoin Square Church, in Boston, was organized, composed principally of enterprising and intelligent members from other Baptist Societies in the city. A commodious edifice was erected in an attractive location, and a pastor with the requisite qualifications was then the object to be sought. Dr. Cushman received an affectionate and unanimous invitation to accept this office. Mindful of the obligations taken upon himself in early youth, he responded favorably to the call, relinquished the pleasant and lucrative position which he held in Philadelphia, and was installed 8 July 1841. The reputation for scholarship and pulpit eloquence which had preceded him, was fully sustained during his six years’ residence in Boston. The evident blessing of Heaven attended his labors, and his resignation of the pastoral office was deeply regretted.

On leaving Boston, Dr. C. resided several years in Washington, D. C., where he established and successfully maintained a “ French and English Protestant Female Seminary.”

For a sketch of his life while in that city, we are indebted to an esteemed correspondent:

“ In the winter of 1847 and 1848, Dr. Cushman went to the

city of Washington to take charge of the E St. Church, during the absence of its pastor, Rev. G. W. Sampson, on a tour to the East. He filled the post with his well known dignity and ability, and it is not too much to say that the respectability of the Baptist denomination was enhanced by his connection with it. His elegant diction and beautiful elocution attracted many to the Church who had not before attended there; and his sound scriptural views of Christian doctrine, his valuable practical teachings, and the predominance of Christ crucified in all his discourses, rendered his preaching always profitable and instructive. There are many who will never forget the rich spiritual and intellectual treats he has given them from the pulpit, or the heart-felt Christian consolation he has afforded them in the time of sorrow and bereavement.

“During the period that Dr. Cushman officiated in the E St. Church, he was invited to deliver the Oration before the Alumni of his Alma Mater, at the annual commencement. His theme was, ‘The Elements of Success in Life.’ It was published at the request of the Institution, and was worthy of its author.

“After the return of Mr. Sampson to his pastoral charge, Dr. Cushman decided to remain in Washington in the capacity of a teacher, having in view the establishment of a Protestant school for young ladies, which should prevent the frequent accessions to Romanism resulting from the influence of Roman Catholic schools in the community. Twelve years of successful teaching in a young ladies’ school in Philadelphia had eminently fitted him for the undertaking. His school was of a high order, and those who placed their daughters under his care gave flattering testimonials of his devotion to their interests. The result of his peculiar mode of instruction was seen in the expansion of mind and strength of moral and intellectual character in his pupils. A number of the young ladies who were inmates of his family became pious, and connected themselves with the Church; and their consistent life has since shown, not only the genuineness of their piety, but the faithfulness and force of his Christian instructions.

“Dr. Cushman was called to endure trials of a peculiarly perplexing and harrassing nature, while in Washington, — trials which severely tested his Christian meekness and forbearance; — but the calm dignity and submission with which he bore them raised him in the estimation of his friends and made his Christian graces shine more brightly. As a proof of the estimation in which he was held in that city, his name was twice presented as candidate for the Chaplaincy in Congress. But it was his friends alone who moved in this measure. Dr. Cushman was, emphatically, no office-seeker. He voluntarily declined in favor of an-

other clergyman of Washington, considering the dignity of his high calling as minister of our holy religion, greater honor than human governments have in their power to bestow. He never courted attention from 'the powers that be;' but conscious of his own rectitude and integrity of purpose, he quietly pursued the path duty had marked out for him.

"In 1848 the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him, without his knowledge or consent, by the 'Granville College,' Ohio. For reasons which it is not necessary to explain, he immediately declined the proffered honor, and has never used it.

"The removal of the pastor of E St. Church to another field of labor, in the autumn of 1850, left the pulpit again vacant. This vacancy existed two years, during a part of which time he supplied the pulpit, and as far as was consistent with his imperfect health and the exhausting labors of his school, performed the duties of pastor.

"In 1852 Dr. Cushman was re-called to the pastorate of the Bowdoin Square Church, Boston, over which he had previously been settled for a period of six years. The call was a pressing one, but though he loved the work of the ministry above everything else, he nevertheless decided not to accept, feeling assured that Providence had called him to the work in which he was engaged. He continued in Washington till the summer of 1853, when he removed to Boston to take charge of a young ladies' school in that city. His departure was sincerely regretted by his friends to whom he had so long ministered in holy things, and by the Christian public, by whom his influence had been felt as a man and a clergyman."

The following, taken from the Boston Journal of July 1853, shows, conclusively, the public appreciation of his abilities and services:

"REV. DR. CUSHMAN. — We see by a card in the Washington Union, that Rev. R. W. Cushman, a Baptist clergyman, well known and respected in this city, has announced his intention to resign into other hands his Protestant French and English Boarding School. He will be succeeded by Rev. Stephen M. Myrick. Dr. Cushman has been successfully engaged in teaching at Washington, five years, and his institution has been entitled to and has received the confidence of the public. In the language of the editor of the Union, Dr. Cushman has won golden opinions by his efficient, enlightened, and faithful labors as an instructor of youth."

As a writer, his style is chaste, elegant and terse, and as a speaker he is eloquent and convincing. He has, therefore, been called upon to give sermons and addresses on public occasions, almost without number, — several of which have been published.

We subjoin a list of his published works :

1st. TRACTS. *The Christians' Stewardship*, — a tract on the right use of wealth.

*The Anchor for the Soul*, — a tract for seamen.

*Christ Rejected*, — a narrative — pp. 12. Philadelphia.

*An Important Question*. — Some forty thousand of this were circulated in the course of a few months after its first issue.

2d. SERMONS. *The Moral Likeness of Men, contemplated as a ground of Encouragement in Missionary Labor*. — Delivered before the Society of Missionary Inquiry, in Hamilton Lit. and Theol. Inst., N. Y.

*A Calm Review of the measures employed in the Religious Awakening in Boston, in 1842*. Delivered in the Bowdoin Square Church, June 28, 1846.

*The Expediency of Christ's Ascension*. Published in the Baptist Preacher for April, 1850.

*A Solemn Providence Sanctified*. Occasioned by the death of President Harrison. Delivered in Bowdoin Square Church, on the National Fast, May 14, 1841.

3d. LITERARY DISCOURSES. *Elements of Success in Life*. Delivered at the first annual meeting of the Alumni Association of Columbian College, July 12, 1848. pp. 29. Washington, D. C., 1848.

*Summer's Cares in Summer Time*. Addressed to the Graduating Class of Wake Forest College, N. C., of 1852. pp. 22. Raleigh, N. C., 1852.

*Requisites of American Female Education*. Delivered before the Columbian Teachers' Association, at the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C. pp. 72.

4th. BOOKS. *Bowdoin Square Church Book*. A manual of history, doctrine and counsels for that Church.

*A Pure Christianity the World's only Hope*. pp. 115. New York, 1849.

*Temptations of City Life*. Addressed to young men.

*Grace and Apostleship*. Illustrated in the life of Adoniram Judson, founder of the Burman Mission. pp. 144. Philadelphia, 1853.

*Lives of the Apostles*. This was written on the basis of an English abridgment of Cove.



*Baptist Manual.* Mostly a compilation for the American Baptist Publication Society.

In addition to the foregoing, quite a number of addresses, controversial letters, communications for the periodical papers, on various subjects, and poetic effusions, are scattered in newspapers, magazines, reviews and annual reports, — a list of which it would be difficult to procure.

Of his many publications, we can give extracts from but a few; the design of this work being mainly to give facts, we have not space for extended quotations. We give only enough to show his style as a writer, and his abilities as a profound thinker and a logical and convincing reasoner.

From “A Pure Christianity, the World’s only Hope,” originally prepared for the Boston Baptist Association, we give the following extract :

“The last thing we mention, but, with the exception of the first named,—the supremacy of the Scriptures,—the most indispensable of all conditions to the efficacy of Christianity, is, that the individual *professor* of religion possesses an appropriate character.

“The true theory of the Christian Church is, that none shall belong to it but real Christians: persons who believe the doctrines of the Gospel, who have truly repented of sin, and heartily forsaken it; whose affections are set on things above, and whose lives are regulated by the Christian precepts.

“To this theory the practice in religious profession can never, perhaps, be made *fully* to conform, on account of the deceitfulness of the heart, and the influence of sinister motive; but it must at least aim at it: and the only hopeful, as it is the only scriptural polity, is that which acknowledges the theory and does its utmost to carry it out, in the admission of members.

“It is for want of this that the name of *Christian* has so lost its power. Better, far better, for the hope of the world’s salvation would it be if Christianity could point to but three hundred out of ten thousand, and say, ‘These are my jewels;’ than that the world should point to a host of ‘baptized infidels, worse for mending, washed to fouler stains,’ and reply: Are not these also thy sons?

“The prevalence of a merely nominal Christianity has well nigh banished the knowledge of the nature of real Christianity from the world. The grand apostacy, setting out with the error that the ordinances were endowed with a kind of charm without

which even infancy could not be saved, converted the church into a sort of universal receptacle of good and evil: an ark of safety for the lion as well as the lamb, the vulture as well as the dove.

“The doctrine of infant baptism and birthright membership has done an amount of injury to the cause of vital Christianity which no human mind will ever be able to estimate.

“The great Destroyer, with his two-edged sword of mischief cutting right and left, has gone through the world inflicting a double damnation: betraying one half of mankind into a fatal apathy with the belief that their heaven was secure, because they had been christened, and had access to the Eucharist; and the other, into a rejection and contempt of Christianity itself as a system of priestcraft.”

At the 13th annual meeting of the American Bible Society, the following resolution being under consideration, viz:

“*Resolved*, That the co-operation of the different denominations of Christians, in the distribution of the Bible, without note or comment, has a happy tendency to allay party feeling and strengthen the cause of evangelical religion,” Rev. Dr. Cushman made an address from which we make a short extract:

“The Bible cause brings us together under circumstances calculated to elicit the universally acknowledged characteristics of the Christian, and nothing else. It calls us together as on the mount of God, where we are elevated above the vale which is divided by sectarian walls; and we feel that the place is too holy, and too near to heaven, for disagreement. It is the rendezvous of the Lord of our Hosts; where the banner, the stainless banner of the Prince of Peace waves a truce to every hostile feeling, and where the dearest object on earth to us all, the lamp of his word, is the point of attraction.

“And, while from this height we look far down on the abodes of darkness and guilt, and breathe forth the sigh of compassion for those who know not God, we find that we are all of one heart: and, as the sigh breaks forth into enquiry, how shall the darkness be dispelled? and is answered, ‘with the Bible!’ by one; ‘with the Bible!’ by another; and by all of every denomination, ‘with the Bible!’ we learn that in one thing we are all of one mind; and by uniting in the divine employ of scattering the light of knowledge abroad, we enkindle the fire of love amongst ourselves.

“In this view of the subject, sir, I cannot but consider the Bible cause, uniting, as it does, the hearts and hands of good men of every name, as the bow of promise to the storm-stricken world! And although it may tell that the sun shines not yet in a cloudless sky, and that its pure rays, in their descent, have suffered refrac-

tion and separation by the dark clouds on which they have fallen ; yet it presents them, even there, ranged side by side, and sweetly mingling ; announcing that the terrors of the storm are already subdued, and awakening the sure expectation of a brighter to-morrow, when those rays shall be blended again into one."

On the 12th July, 1848, Dr. Cushman delivered an address at the first annual meeting of the Alumni of Columbian College, Washington, D. C., (where it will be remembered he graduated twenty-two years before,) on the "Elements of Success"—one of the ablest productions of his pen. It would be a great satisfaction, if our limits would allow us to give it entire.—But we can give but one extract—the introductory paragraphs :

"GENTLEMEN, ALUMNI OF COLUMBIAN COLLEGE :—The twenty-fourth anniversary of our Alma Mater has called us together from our different and distant homes, to the first anniversary of our literary brotherhood. We come, for the most part, strangers to each other. More than a score of classes have passed from her halls since some of us were there. Many of us, therefore, are known to each other scarcely by name. But we have a common bond : a kind of intellectual consanguinity connects us with each other. The Institution, whose youngest sons have this day shown how faithful and skilful has been her care *to them*, has nursed us all, and given us the beginnings of what we are.

"We all look back to days when we, like them, were conning our lessons amidst the quiet groves of yonder classic hills ; and we can well remember with what emotions we looked forward to that day of days—the last, the greatest of college life, the most thought of, the most coveted, and yet the most dreaded, as 'big with fates' and full of portents—when we should receive, as they have this day received, her farewell counsels and benediction ; and should go forth to seek our part to act, and our place for action, in the busy world. It was to us then an untried world.—But it had been the object of our contemplation—the theme of our study ; and we thought we knew it well, geographically, scientifically, historically, politically, and religiously. We had laid our plans as to the part we should play in it, and had schooled our powers that we might play it with success.

"Years have since passed over us. And they have offered to us their lessons of wisdom. They have taught us much we then did not know, and much that never can be learned in the cloister.—The most efficient of teachers is the daughter of time and of suffering. It has seemed to me, nevertheless, that something of that knowledge which we have to accredit to experience might be

gained in a manner less painful ; at a time, in the outset of life, when it would be more valuable, as it would have been more available.

“If we improve the present occasion by a review of some of the lessons on success in life, which we have gathered either from our own experience or from our observation of the success or the mistakes of others who began the career of life with us, we shall, perhaps, spend the present hour as agreeably as we could spend it by the discussion of a topic less practical. Such a survey, though it may prove too late to be greatly serviceable to ourselves, may yet, perhaps, render some service to our junior brethren who have to-day attained their academic majority.”

As a pulpit orator, Dr. Cushman has always stood high in the public estimation. To appreciate eloquence it must be *seen and heard*. To feel its lofty, almost magnetic power, we must be within the range of the human voice. And while *action* is the great pre-requisite of an orator's influence, yet still “that is the most enduring form of eloquence which is shown in the written word.”

As a sample of his style and manner in the pulpit, we give an extract from a sermon preached in the Bowdoin Square Church, Boston, 17 May 1841, on the National Fast, occasioned by the death of President Harrison. It is the closing paragraph :

“I cannot persuade myself to close an attempt to derive improvement from this afflictive dispensation, without expressing the conviction that we shall fail of much of the benefit that may be drawn from it if it teach us not to sympathize with those on whom it has fallen most heavily ; and if it prepare us not, as a nation, to give expression to our sympathies in a way more effective than eulogy of the dead, or resolutions of condolence for mourning survivors. Ours are obligations which cannot be thus discharged. The lamented Harrison was, in no ordinary degree, the benefactor of his country. While yet a stripling, he gave himself to her service in the hardships and perils of border warfare. And when the sword and the tomahawk gave place to the pipe of peace, he served her in the forming of treaties ; in procuring the cession of lands ; and in the survey and sale of them. In this way he very greatly added to her territory, wealth and power. So constant was his employment through a long life in the public service, and so prominent was the part he acted in all the events by which the region west of the Ohio has risen from a trackless wild into populous and happy sovereignties, that the history of the great North-West may be said to be his own history.



"In this service he had almost unparalleled opportunities for enriching himself; but he was content with humble competency; and while he added to the wealth of his country, he himself remained comparatively poor. He has had but few equals in any age for self-sacrificing devotion to his country's interests; and his name will be enrolled in history as the Fabricius of America. Let the nation remember the example which that model of patriotic virtue has set her; and, while she honors the dust of the glorious dead, let her evince her sense of the value of his services by a generous requital of them to those who are not only first in the inheritance of his fame, but deepest in sorrow and suffering by his death.

"There is one, a lone and aged widow, to whom this stroke has come, as it can come to none of us. To smooth the path of her, the helper of the nation's benefactor, has become a national duty. Let it be the nation's pleasure.

"Loved and honored consort of our country's chosen head, receive our sympathies! Thy tears fall not alone: millions weep with thee; and, if they might, would gather to support thy footsteps, and speak some word of comfort. On the bosom of Almighty Love, where HE, thine own and ours, sank to rest, there is room for thine agonized heart. To the God of the widow we commend thee! Give thy days to Him; and, though the well known foot-fall may never again break the silence of thy chambers, the presence of Christ the Redeemer shall disperse their gloom; and the day-spring from on high shall cheer thy pathway to the land where, among the angels of God, the pure in heart find their best love again, and shall be parted no more forever!"

In June 1852, Dr. C. prepared a discourse to be delivered "to the Graduating Class of Wake Forest College, N. C.," but by a providential circumstance was prevented from delivering it. It was published at the request of that class.

The title of the discourse was "Summer's Cares in Summer Time." The text was, Prov. x: 5. — "He that gathereth in summer is a wise son." We give two short extracts:

"Let us then consider, *thirdly*, what are the *habits* to be shunned, and what to be cultivated, for making the most of the summer of life.

"1. First, I would say, *eschew a sun-lit pillow*.

"'Love not sleep,' said the sage of Israel, 'lest thou be a poor man.' 'He who rises late,' said our own Franklin, 'may trot all

day, and not have overtaken his business at night.' 'Mornings,' said the poet, 'are mysteries:'

'Three blessings wait upon them, one of which  
Should move, — they make us holy, happy, rich.'

"2. *Keep clear of day-dreaming.*

"It has nothing to do with life and duty. It is only a thief of time. It vitiates the imagination; nurses irresolution; and turns thought into a vagabond.

"3. *Do not procrastinate.*

"If a thing is not attended to in its proper time, it will haunt you, standing in the way to everything else. If what is before you *be* a duty, there is a time for it; and its own time is the best.

"4. *Systematize your employments.*

"Map out your work: it is the way to avoid loss of time and keep clear of perplexity. It is the only way of escaping the mortification of forgetfulness, and the mischief of leaving things undone. Do not study at random: set your studies before you rather than have them fall in your way. Have an *object* in every study; and have a good reason for it.

"5. *Do one thing at a time.*

"It was the boast of Cæsar, I believe, that he could do five! I would not attempt to follow his example. An *undivided* attention is the best guaranty of success. A whole hand, a whole head, and a whole heart, employed on the same thing, are the 'many hands' of the proverb that 'make light work.' The only way for a single soldier to conquer an army, is to take it in detail. And the only method of doing a great many things, and doing them well, is to do one at a time. The great secret of the success of such men as Brougham, and Chatham, and others who have borne the world on their shoulders and filled it with their deeds and fame, and yet had leisure to play with their children, was their power to carry out the Duke of Newcastle's maxim: '*I do one thing at a time;*' a power of preventing one thing from intruding upon another.

"Many men never attain this: their minds can never be alone with the matter in hand. Their study has no doors: it is a place which everything, real and imaginable, has access to.

"They sit down to think out some subject; to commit something to memory; or to read some author: and, before they are aware, their thoughts are away to something else. They call them back and begin again. But before they have gone through a paragraph the truants are again away. And this process is repeated till the struggle becomes as ludicrous as it is painful."

His sermon "on the dangers to young men in our large cities," was a timely production, and evinces the author's talents and sincere desire to do good.

His "Lecture on Female Education," which in his modesty was simply "printed," not published, is throughout replete with proofs of finished scholarship and perfect mastery of the subject on which he writes.

While Dr. Cushman has been one of the most laborious preachers as well as teachers of the young; while dogmatic theology and pulpit eloquence have engrossed much of his attention; while the early training of the female mind has been his employment for many years of his life, yet the muses have not been forgotten or neglected. He has never written very extensively as a poet, yet the effusions of his mind in that department of literature are to be found in many of the periodicals of the day.

We dare not speak of him as a poet, for that is ground we have never cultivated, — but leave the reader to judge for himself from the following examples: with this single remark, that, evidently, if he had courted the muses as he has studied the scriptures, he might have been eminent as a writer of the higher order of poetry.

A friend remarks, — "Dr. C.'s poetic effusions, of which specimens have occasionally appeared, anonymously, in the public papers, are distinguished by his usual characteristics, — good sense, great facility in the use of language, and a perfect self-possession, — indicating that ample resources are ever at command."

#### THERE'S REST IN HEAVEN.

Though late we saw the tempest rise,  
And clouds that gathered in the skies,  
By pealing thunders riven —  
Though moaning winds were rushing there,  
As if the spirits of despair  
Were wailing in the upper air,  
And round the earth were driven;

Yet softly now, in summer's sky,  
Those clouds in gold and purple lie  
Along the west, at even;  
They seem the abodes of angels blest;  
The climes of purer worlds confest,  
Where sainted spirits find their rest,  
Who've left the earth for heaven.

And now, upon the brow of night,  
 Evening's fair herald hangs her light, —  
     Planets, and Pleiads seven,  
 And countless stars their forms display ;  
 And now the orb of silver ray,  
 The blessing of her gentle sway,  
     To the calm eve has given.

“ And thus,” I hear my Saviour say,  
 “ The storms of life shall pass away ;  
     Thy sins are all forgiven !  
 Pilgrim of earth, dismiss thy fear ;  
 The clouds that gather o'er thee here  
 Shall leave thy path and disappear ;  
     There 's rest for thee in heaven !”

---

#### AN AMARANTHINE FLOWER.

“ Whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die.” — *Jesus Christ.*

(*An Original Metre.*)

I saw her at the house of prayer,  
     With eye of light ; the rose of health  
 Bloomed on her cheek. Her buoyant tread  
 Bespoke a joyous heart, and head  
     That never ached. A child of wealth,  
 She stood among the fairest, fair.

Yes ! Laura at the house of prayer !  
     And while around a giddy throng,  
 Gave and returned with smile and nod,  
 To beauty what they owed to God,  
     She poured the swell of holy song,  
 And knelt in low prostration there.

Devotion o'er her features raised  
     A light, that told of inward peace ;  
 An antepast of opening heaven,  
 In one who felt her sins forgiven,  
     And panted for a quick release,  
 And presence with the God she praised.

She's gone ! but whither ? Look ye down  
     To search among the clods beneath ?  
 Suppose ye that the immortal mind  
 Within the shades of death ye'll find ?  
     And will ye for the monster wreath  
 Of cypress boughs, a victor's crown ?

'Tis true she fell beneath his stroke,  
     And God the awful mandate gave ;  
 'Tis true she sinned, and with her race  
 Was doomed to find a resting place  
     Within the dark and silent grave ;  
 Yet Christ hath not his promise broke.



Behold ! amid celestial spheres,  
 Her spirit walks the paths of light !  
 And hark ! her lyre, for Him who reigns,  
 She wakes to more than angel strains,  
 Where youth immortal fears no blight,  
 And bliss eternal knows no tears.

We are indebted to a friend and brother in the ministry of Dr. C. for the following pertinent and interesting remarks respecting him :

“ Dr. C. is pre-eminently a good man. His most intimate acquaintances, while admiring his intellectual power and charmed with the brilliancy of his rhetoric which adorns his private conversation as well as his more public efforts, are still most deeply impressed with his conscientious fidelity to truth and duty. The love and fear of God are the prominent and controlling elements of his character. To a stranger he appears cold, and to the rude and intrusive he can wrap himself in an exterior absolutely freezing. But where his confidence is gained, he is warm-hearted, and open as a summer’s day. He possesses, naturally, a feminine refinement of feeling, a keen sensitiveness which is liable to be frequently wounded by the collisions of a rough world. By many in the community he is misunderstood. A casual observer would describe him as proud, and give him but little credit as a follower of the meek and lowly Jesus. But the truth is, God made him upright. In this respect he remains unfallen. He has no assumed airs of humility. He never bows or cringes to conciliate human favor, nor indulges in religious cant to secure a reputation for piety. But he is an honest man, — honest in his Christian profession, — honest as a minister of Christ. No word escapes his lips, in private or public, designed for mere effect. But we will not indulge in these encomiums while he is yet living. Dr. Cushman is now in the meridian of life, — uniting the strength of manhood with the vigor and freshness of his early days. Long may he be spared as an honor to society and to the good name which in these brief sketches we wish to perpetuate and embalm.”

In his domestic relations, Dr. C. has been peculiarly fortunate ; though in the providence of God he has been called to severe bereavement. Soon after he was graduated at college he m. 1st Lucy Sprague, dau. Hon. Seth Sprague of Duxbury, 14 Sept. 1826, by whom he had 5 chil. She d. at Boston 9 Nov. 1841, and he m. 2d Eliza, widow of Rev. Frederick William Miles of Frederickton, in the Province of New Brunswick, Oct., 1843, —

a lady of distinguished intelligence and Christian virtues. Her maiden name was Delahoy, of French Huguenot descent; b. in London, England, 25 Aug. 1811. By her he had three chil., two of whom d. in infancy.

Such is a brief sketch of the life and character of one of the most distinguished of our name. Limited as we are by the design of this work to deeds and facts, we can only say, in conclusion, that in reviewing his course, from his Baccalaureate address, in 1826, through a period of almost thirty years, we find that industry, perseverance, perfect independence of mind and thought, a deep, practical piety, as shown in a life of intense labor, and a determination to do much for humanity in the highest walks of life and duty, are among the striking characteristics of his literary and religious life. Hence he has ever been an eminently *good, useful and distinguished man*.

NOTE. As Rev. Dr. Cushman is now in the "full tide of successful experiment," as the Principal of the "Mount Vernon Ladies' School, No. 6 Allston street, Boston," it is proper that it should be noticed in this work.

For the purpose of showing his position and views relating to that school, we make an extract from a circular issued by him in 1853:

"Having been for six years a pastor in this city, he may suppose himself not altogether unknown. But never having been engaged in the education of youth here, it is proper for him to say that teaching has been the chief employment of his life. He was teacher of a school before he was of age; was engaged in teaching, part of the time, while in college; had been teaching for thirteen years in Philadelphia when he was called to the pastoral office in this city; and has been engaged in the same employment at Washington since his resignation at Bowdoin Square.

"In reference to a report which has been industriously circulated among the patrons of the school, that it is henceforth to be a sectarian institution, he begs leave to say that there is neither the *purpose* nor the *danger* of it. During the eighteen years that he has spent at the head of two female schools, in which he has educated the daughters of Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Methodists, Presbyterians, Quakers, Unitarians, Universalists, and even Catholics, Infidels and Jews; embracing all stations in life, from the highest offices in the government to managers and occupants

of the stage, he knows not that the religious element of his instructions was ever objected to on the ground of its being sectarian. And he hopes to avoid cause for dissatisfaction here. The school will indeed be a Christian, and a Protestant school. In any narrower sense it will not be sectarian. But although, in the instruction which will be given, care will be taken to avoid occasion for uneasiness to parents of different persuasions, yet the supreme importance of man's spiritual interests will be ever recognized; and the affections and duties of piety will be held in view as opening the surest avenues to happiness on earth, and the only path to the bliss of heaven."

That school is now attended by a large number of pupils, and is one of the best ladies' schools in the country. As "order is Heaven's first law" so he thinks it should have a predominating influence in all schools. And nowhere is it more perfectly carried into practice. From our own personal observation we can testify to that fact. Every thing literally moves on by clockwork, and if two minutes pass beyond the time appointed for the commencement or the close of any duty, it is a remissness which he cannot excuse in himself, nor easily permit in others under his direction. Although the school comprises in the range of its studies, as at present organized, no less than 20 classes, yet it is so classified that every pupil in it knows her duty for every hour of the week, and the moment for the commencement of every recitation. And although five recitations may all be going on at the same time in the establishment, the different branches of study are so arranged that no young lady by being in one recitation shall lose the opportunity of being present at any recitation belonging to the range of studies which she is pursuing. We can confidently recommend that school to the public as one of the most valuable and useful in the country. Long may he live, thus to benefit the world, by training the female mind in the path of duty and usefulness; and by such a mission of Christian labor, do what he can to fit the race for a higher civilization,—for happiness and Heaven.

1112 II SAMUEL,<sup>s</sup> b. 1802, and d. at the age of 19 years.

FRANCIS, [409] of Woolwich, Me., had 22 chil., all b. in Woolwich.

- 1113 I SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1804, m. Wilder Knights of Boston. Had 6 chil.
- 1114 II MARTHA DELANO,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Apl. 1806, m. James Grover 19 Mch. 1836.
- 1115 III JOSHUA DELANO,<sup>8</sup> (2412) b. 3 Nov. 1807, m. Pamela Harley 6 Feb. 1839. Lives in Southport, Me.
- 1116 IV REBECCA,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Nov. 1809, m. David Lull. Lives in Boston. Has 2 chil.
- 1117 V SUSAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1811, m. Joseph Currant of Boston. She d. 18 Feb. 1848. Had 3 chil.
- 1118 VI FRANCIS FORD,<sup>8</sup> (2413) b. 12 Jan. 1814, m. Hannah C. Simpson of New Castle, Me., dau. of William Simpson, 29 Oct. 1840. Lived in East Boston eight years, and removed to Ashby in 1850. Is a farmer.
- 1119 VII ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Oct. 1815, m. Gustavus Johnson of Boston, 4 Feb. 1833. Lives in Ashby. Has 3 chil.
- 1120 VIII ROBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Nov. 1817, d. 24 Aug. 1819.
- 1121 IX EBENEZER,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1820, d. 1 Sept. 1847.
- 1122 X ADELINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Jan. 1823, m. William Woodcock of Littleton, N. H., 17 Mch. 1843. Lives in Haverhill, N. H. Has 4 chil.
- 1123 XI MARGARET BARTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Dec. 1824, m. Hazen Abbot of Haverhill, N. H., 7 Jan. 1847.
- By 2d wife:
- 1124 XII LYDIA JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Sept. 1827, d. 17 Dec. 1829.
- 1125 XIII JAMES,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Feb. 1829, d. 7 Dec. 1829.
- 1126 XIV JAMES H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 May 1830, d. 18 July 1835.
- 1127 XV MARY O.,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1832.
- 1128 XVI JOB S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1833.
- 1129 XVII SARAH ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 June 1834, d. 5 Oct. 1840.
- 1130 XVIII WALES H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 May 1836.
- 1131 XIX MARCILLA,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Sept. 1837.
- 1132 XX LYDIA FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1839.
- 1133 XXI LLEWELLYN,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 May 1841.
- 1134 XXII WYMAN B.,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Apl. 1843.

ISAAC, [412] of Kirkland, Me., had chil.

- 1135 I ROBERT,<sup>8</sup> (2416) b. 7 Sept. 1803, m. Sally Wilkins 26 Apl. 1826. Lives in Corinth, Me. Had 9 chil.



- 1136 II SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Jan. 1805, d. May 1839.  
 1137 III LYSANDER,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Sept. 1806, d. Mch. 1841.  
 1138 IV SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 July 1808, m. Richard T. Fitz Nov. 1831. Lives in Corinth, Me. Had 8 chil.  
 1139 V ROSINI,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1810, m. William Darling Dec. 1831. Lived in Corinth, Me. Had 2 chil.  
 1140 VI IRENE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 July 1812, d. Oct. 1815.  
 1141 VII ISAAC,<sup>8</sup> (2425) b. 9 May 1814, m. Hannah Fitz 19 June 1844. Lives in Corinth, Me. Has 4 chil.  
 1142 VIII BATHSHEBA,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 May 1816, d. Apl. 1838, m. Moses C. Johnson Apl. 1833. Lived in Corinth, Me. Had 3 chil.  
 1143 IX JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1818, m. Sabrina Hodgdon June 1851.  
 1144 X ELLIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 July 1820.  
 1145 XI RUTH,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 May 1822, d. Oct. 1822.  
 1146 XII ALPHONSO,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Sept. 1824.

THOMAS, [413] of Bridgewater, had chil.

- 1147 I EDWIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 July 1804, d. 21 Sept. 1826.  
 1148 II FRANKLIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1825, d. 29 Sept. 1826.  
 1149 III ALBERT,<sup>8</sup> (3029) b. 12 Oct. 1827 Resides in Boston. Is a clerk. m. Mary Ann Jeffrey, dau. George and Mary Jeffrey of Boston, 12 Sept. 1852. She was b. 19 Sept. 1822. Had one child.  
 1150 IV CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Jan. 1829, m. Eliza Jane Kelsey, dau. Robert and Abigail Kelsey, 18 Dec. 1853. She was b. in Pittsfield, N. Y., 11 Dec. 1823.  
 1151 V DARIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 July 1830.  
 1152 VI BETHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Dec. 1831, m. Abram G. J. Spooner, son of Nathaniel and Hannah Spooner of New Bedford, 13 Apl. 1854. She was b. in New Bedford 1 Apl. 1826. He is mate of the whale ship Montezuma, of New Bedford.  
 1153 VII MARTHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Apl. 1833.  
 1154 VIII GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 July 1835, d. 23 Oct. 1854.  
 1156 IX JULIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Sept. 1843, d. 5 Apl. 1844.

MATTHEW SMITH, [414] of Providence, R. I., had chil.

- 1157 I SABINE,<sup>8</sup> (2429) b. 5 Aug. 1796, m. Mary Thurlow 2 Dec. 1819. Is a boot-maker. Lives in Bellingham, and has one child.
- 1158 II ASA,<sup>8</sup> (2430) b. Nov. 1798, m. Puah Tillon. Resides in Providence, R. I. Is a boot and shoe manufacturer. Had 4 chil.
- 1159 III SMITH,<sup>8</sup> (2434) b. 15 Nov. 1800, m. Martha Pierce. She was b. 27 Oct. 1806. He is a farmer and boot-maker. Resides in Milford. Had 8 chil.
- 1160 IV CYNTHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1803, m. Eustis Maynard. He d. Oct. 1847. Resided in Providence, R. I., and had 2 chil.
- 1161 V MARTHA,<sup>8</sup> m. Ambrose Sleeper. He was a boot-maker and resided in Natick. She d. 1847. Had 6 chil.
- 1162 VI SARAH ANN,<sup>8</sup> m. John Gibson. She d. in Hinsdale in 1839, ae. 37. He was a teacher of music, and had 7 chil.

MARTIN, [416] of Bellingham, had chil.

- 1163 I MARTIN G.,<sup>8</sup> (2442) b. 16 Nov. 1824, m. Serepta Martin Taft. Resides in Bellingham. Is a boot-maker. Had one child.

AMAZIAH, [419] of Bellingham, had chil.

- 1164 I CYRENA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1817, m. Ellery Rance (?) in 1840. He d. 10 Dec. 1848, ae. 28.
- 1165 II LYDIATE,<sup>8</sup> b. 1819, m. Joseph Partridge. Has a son Joseph, b. in 1839. Resides in Bellingham.
- 1166 III SABRINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1821, d. 1825.

APOLLOS, [422] of Oakham, had chil.

- 1167 I ASA,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Apl. 1817, d. 30 July 1821.
- 1168 II ALMARY,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bellingham 28 Oct. 1818, m. Charles Harrington of New Braintree, 2 Oct. 1843. Had 4 chil.
- 1169 III AMAZIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. and d. in Franklin, in 1825, ae. 18 days.
- 1170 IV SUSAN ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Feb. 1829, m. Danforth Boyd of Oakham, in 1847.

THOMAS, [423] of Kingston, had chil.

- 1171 I ASA,<sup>8</sup> (2443) b. 14 Jan 1807, m. Lydia Foster 27

July 1834. She was of Kingston, and was b. 5 Aug. 1811.  
He resides in Kingston, and is a machinist.

1172 II THOMAS SEABURY,<sup>8</sup> (2448) b. 29 June 1809, m.  
Elizabeth W. Bradford 12 Sept. 1835. She was dau. of  
Consider Bradford of Kingston, and was b. 12 Sept. 1812.  
He is by occupation an anchor-smith.

1173 III EDWIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 July 1812, m. Judith A. Cook 7 Feb.  
1842. He is a cabinet maker of Kingston, and has no chil.

1175 IV CHARLOTTE EVERSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 May 1815, m. Rev.  
Elisha Cushman, her cousin, (see 1187 and 2457,) 28 May  
1838. He is a Baptist clergyman of Deep River, Conn.

1176 V LYDIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 July 1817, d. 1 Apl. 1818.

1177 VI LYDIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Feb. 1819, d. at Hartford, Conn., 6  
Sept. 1839.

1178 VII WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> (2455) b. 2 Sept. 1821, m. Mahala  
Brewster of Kingston, 9 Apl. 1850, dau. Charles  
Brewster. He is a carpenter by trade, and resides in  
Kingston.

1179 VIII HANNAH DREW,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1823, m. Seth  
Washburn Faunce 9 Feb. 1845. He resides in Kingston  
and had 4 chil.

1180 IX GEORGE HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Aug. 1827. A mason by  
occupation. Resides in California.

BARTHOLOMEW, Dr. [424] of Sandwich, had chil.

1181 I TIMOTHY RUGGLES,<sup>8</sup> (2456) b. 28 Sept. 1814, m.  
Maria B. Macomber of Westport, 8 Dec. 1839. She was  
b. 5 Jan. 1818. He is a trader and resides in New Bed-  
ford.

1182 II NANCY BRYANT,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 July 1817, m. Ebenezer L.  
Foster, Jr., 31 Oct. 1835. He is a son of Ebenezer L.  
Foster of Rochester, and was b. 9 Dec. 1809. They reside  
in New Bedford, and had 3 chil.

1183 III ISAAC BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Feb. 1820, d. 4 Sept. 1821.

1184 IV MARTHA BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 July 1822, m. Josiah D.  
Foster of Rochester, (brother of her sister Nancy's hus-  
band,) 15 June 1843. Had chil.

1185 V FAYETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Nov. 1824. Resides in Trivoli, Peo-  
ria county, Ill.

- 1186 VI GUSTAVUS HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1833. Resides in New Bedford.

*Note.* — All the above chil. of Dr. Bartholomew were b. in Sandwich.

ELISHA, REV. [426] of Hartford, Conn., had chil.

- 1187 I ELISHA,<sup>8</sup> Rev. (2457) b. at Hartford, Conn., 4 July 1813. The first eleven years of his life were spent in his native city, where he attended school, first in the "Centre District," and afterwards at the Hartford Grammar School, then taught by Mr. Holland, who subsequently became Professor of Languages in Trinity College, in that city. In 1824, he removed with his father's family to Philadelphia, where he pursued his studies for a time at a private academy, kept by the Rev. Mr. Ballantyne. For a short period he was there employed as a sort of clerk in the depositary of the Baptist General Tract Society, and afterwards in a mercantile house in Market street. In 1829, his employee having relinquished his business, he returned to Connecticut, (whither his father had removed a few months previously,) and was employed for a time in the store of a merchant in Bridgeport. Feeling a desire, however, to become acquainted with the printing business, early in the year 1831, he went to Hartford and entered the service of Mr. Philemon Canfield, then publisher of the "Christian Secretary," and proprietor of an extensive book-printing establishment.

In 1834 he attained the age of twenty-one, but remained in the employ of Mr. Canfield until the Spring of 1836. In March of that year, in company with Mr. Isaac N. Bolles, he commenced the publishing and editing of the "Northern Courier," afterwards called the "Hartford Courier," a political newspaper. In this business he continued, enlarging the paper with each successive year of its existence, until the autumn of 1839. Previous to this, however, (in March, 1838,) at the request of a large number of the Baptists of Connecticut, he had recommenced the publication of the "Christian Secretary," the Baptist paper of that State, which had been discontinued a few months before by the transfer of its subscription list to another paper in New York. This arrangement was unsatisfactory to the Baptist denomination in Connecticut, and Mr. Cushman was induced to revive the





REV. ELISHA CUSHMAN.

Deep River Conn.

Aged 31.

See. 1187.

Very truly yours  
Elisha Cushman



“Secretary,” arranging at the same time for his father to remove from Plymouth to Hartford, for the purpose of taking the editorial charge. His father’s declining health, however, soon threw the care of the paper upon his own hands, and after the death of his father (in October, 1838,) he continued the publication of both papers, with the assistance of the Rev. Robert Turnbull, then pastor of the South Baptist Church, Hartford, in the editorial department of the Secretary.

In the autumn of 1839, Mr. Cushman became converted to God, and united with the First Baptist Church in Hartford. Finding the editorial charge of the *Courier* no longer congenial with his feelings, he relinquished his connection with that paper, and devoted himself for a few months to the publishing and editing of the “Secretary” alone. But he soon had his thoughts turned towards the work of the gospel ministry. The views of his brethren in the church coincided with his own feelings in this respect, and in April, 1840, he was licensed by the church to preach the gospel. During most of the following summer he supplied the pulpit of the Baptist church in Willington, Conn., residing, however, in Hartford, and continuing the publication of the “Secretary.” But in September of that year, having received and accepted the unanimous invitation of the church in Willington to assume the pastoral office with them, he transferred the paper to other hands, and removed to that town. His ordination as pastor of the Willington church took place 30 Sept., 1840; the Rev. J. S. Eaton, of Hartford, preaching the sermon, and Rev. Robert Turnbull, then of Boston, giving the charge. Here Mr. Cushman remained for nearly five years, receiving constant and abundant tokens of affectionate regard from his people, and enjoying much prosperity in his work. Seventy-one members were added to the church during this period.

In April, 1845, having suffered from declining health, and finding his strength inadequate to the labor required in so widely extended a parish, he resigned his pastorate in Willington, and in August following took up a temporary residence in Hartford. Upon the occasion of his resignation the following action was taken by the church:

“WILLINGTON, April 19, 1845.

“Whereas, This church have with emotions of sorrow and deep regret received from your beloved pastor, Rev. Elisha Cushman, his resignation of the pastoral office; and whereas, it appears from his communication and from other evidences, that his health is so much impaired as to render it necessary for him to suspend his ministerial labors to a great extent for the present, and that he feels that his bodily health in future will not be sufficient to perform so much labor as is necessary amongst us, therefore,

“*Resolved*, That we accept the resignation of Mr. Cushman. And now that he is about to leave us, we can truly say that we most earnestly and affectionately commend him to the Christian sympathy and fellowship of the Christian community, and especially to such church and people as he may be hereafter connected with; humbly and devoutly praying that the Great Head of the Church may restore to him his wonted health and strength, and direct his steps to some field of usefulness in the gospel ministry, and that he may yet be made the happy instrument of turning many more from sin to righteousness.

“*Resolved*, That we feel constrained to bear testimony, that since Mr. Cushman has been with us, (about five years,) his faithful and able ministrations as a gospel minister, his meek and amiable deportment, and his untiring efforts to promote pure and undefiled religion, to make peace, and build up the Redeemer's cause in our midst, have greatly endeared him to us, and we part with him with reluctance, but with entire confidence that he has been governed, in taking the course he has, by a strict sense of duty to his divine Master and to us.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing be entered upon the records of this church, and that the clerk be directed to present Mr. Cushman with a copy of the same. By order of the church.

S. D. MERRICK, Chh. Clerk.

After residing in Hartford for a few months, Mr. Cushman's health became much recruited, and he was able to supply churches in that vicinity during most of the following winter. In June, 1846, he went to the village of New Britain, about nine miles from Hartford, rather as an experiment, to test his ability for constant preaching, and continued to minister to the Baptist church in that place until the following spring. In April, 1847, he was called by the Baptist church in Deep River, Conn., to become their pastor, which call he accepted, and has continued his ministry in that place up to the present time. Since his connection with the



Deep River church, about eighty have been added to its membership by baptism. For a number of years past he has been elected to the Secretaryship of the Connecticut Baptist Convention, which office he still holds.

Mr. Cushman was married on the 28th of May, 1838, to Miss Charlotte E. Cushman, (see 1175) the daughter of his paternal uncle, Mr. Thomas Cushman, of Kingston, Mass. Six children have been born to them, only two of whom are now living.

As a preacher of the gospel, Mr. Cushman is uncommonly successful and popular; one of the best evidences of which is the large number that have "taken up the cross,"—have been baptized and united with the church under his ministry. He loves the work in which he is engaged. He is devoted to its cause. He feels that the highest interests of humanity are, to a considerable extent, dependent on the zeal and enthusiasm of faithful and true ministers of "Jesus the Saviour." Hence he is willing to "work on, work ever" in the service of his master, and hence the abundant success that has crowned his labors.

But one of his sermons has been printed. As that is on a subject which he considers of the highest interest and importance, and one which has been too much neglected;—and as we consider it an eloquent and ably written discourse we give a few extracts which will show, not merely the sentiments of the author, but also his ethical and logical powers, and his zeal, eloquence and ability as a writer. The title page of that sermon is as follows:

"THE ABIDING PRESENCE OF THE SPIRIT—A Discourse delivered in the Baptist church, in Deep River, Feb. 15, 1852, by E. Cushman, pastor of the church. Published by request. The text was John XIV: 16, 17.

"The doctrine of the Bible concerning the Holy Spirit, is of vital and surpassing importance. It is one of the great essential, fundamental truths of the gospel; being, indeed, the very life and energy of the whole system. And without a proper understanding of this doctrine, and a true and living faith in it, we shall probably fail of any very full experience of its power and results.

\* \* \* \* \*

"But now let us ask, is this doctrine really and generally believed? Is there evidence of such belief? For one I am compelled to say, No. Facts accumulated upon facts all around us

answer, No. If its truth be conceded to some extent, yet to a vastly greater extent it is virtually and continually ignored and rejected. The abiding presence and power of the Holy Spirit, to help us all to resist and subdue our wrong dispositions, and habits, and tendencies, and traits of character!—Alas! how few, how very few seem to believe any such thing. And I cannot help thinking, that one reason of this is a mistaken standard of judging the Spirit's influences. The idea apparently held by very many is, that the presence of the Holy Ghost is to be known mainly, if not wholly, by the experience of certain high-wrought emotions, and phases of feeling, raptures, frames, flashes, &c.—The Pentecostal scene is looked at chiefly in this aspect: in this aspect it is made the grand precedent if not the rule of the Holy Spirit's working; and hence, the more of these peculiar frames one possesses—the higher the tide of feeling, the more he is reckoned to have of the Holy Spirit.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Perhaps it may be necessary here to interpose another caution, lest I should be misapprehended. I earnestly hope I may not be understood as speaking *against warm feelings*. I certainly intend no such thing, but simply to oppose an undue exalting of them as constituting the essence and substance of religion, and as above everything else evincing the presence of the Holy Spirit. Warm feeling is right—it is desirable—and nothing surely is better fitted to produce it than a proper view of the truths of the gospel and the love of Jesus. Far be it from me to stand as the advocate of a cold, stolid, unimpassioned, statue-like piety. But warmth of feeling develops itself very differently in different persons. In some, it is a deep, quiet, steady glow—in others, a vehement, blazing, crackling heat—in others, each, at different times. But in either case, religion is not the mere feeling—it is the character and life—a being abidingly ‘led by the Spirit,’ who has promised to abide with you and dwell in you. I know it is rightly enough said that if one does not feel, he will not act; but surely it cannot be meant that it is necessary to be vehemently excited in order to right action. Let the force of truth be appreciated, perceived by the understanding, and calmly settling down into the heart, as the Spirit of God opens that heart to its reception, and the person will act rightly.

\* \* \* \* \*

The following is the conclusion of this very able and truthful discourse :

“This doctrine, it will be perceived, gives the Christian some-

*thing to do* ; and it shows him how it may be actually done. It enlists him in a warfare indeed ; but it sets him forth upon it not 'at his own charges.' \* \* \* It is a comparatively easy thing to get up an occasional paroxysm of strong emotion or excited feeling. To some persons it comes 'as natural as life' to have such seasons. (And I speak this as no disparagement to them — it certainly is none.) But it is far from being 'natural' to any man of this fallen race, to love and obey a holy God, to lead a life of steady and humble prayerfulness, to subdue sin and all bad habits, and to maintain a Christ-like character and deportment. This requires that the Holy Spirit abide with us forever.

"And when, in believing dependence upon this 'exceeding great and precious promise,' Christians generally shall be found 'perfecting holiness in the fear of God,' we may expect that the power of God will be felt through them upon an ungodly world. 'Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God will shine.' When, instead of satisfying themselves with occasional warm talk, good feelings and spasms of devotion, the body of believers shall be seen 'blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom they shine as lights in the world, holding forth the word of life,' then may we hail the speedy approach of the day when 'the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever.' The Lord hasten it!"

If we had the space, or if it was consistent with the biographical character of this work, we should give the whole of that sermon. From the foregoing extracts, a tolerably correct opinion can be formed of the intellectual ability and spiritual zeal of the writer, and the good he is doing in the Christian ministry.

The foregoing portrait and autograph furnish a good representation of him as he is at the age of 42 years.

1188 II EDMUND,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1814, d. at Deep River, Conn., 1 Jan. 1849.

1189 III THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Jan. 1817.

1190 IV JAMES,<sup>8</sup> (2461) b. 16 Oct. 1818 at Hartford, Conn. Resided, while young, in Philadelphia and New Haven, Conn. ; m. Racilla Rust, dau. James Rust, a sea captain of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 9 Mch. 1842. She was b. there 16 Nov. 1823. He is a sign painter and paper hanger ; resides at Bridgeport, Conn., and had two chil.

- 1191 V HENRY MARTYN,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Apl. 1824, in Hartford, Conn. He resided in Boston, and was an operator in the Merchants' Exchange telegraph office.

NATHANIEL, DEA. [427] of Kingston, had chil.

- 1192 I JAMES HARVEY,<sup>8</sup> (2463) b. 17 Oct. 1809, m. 1st Eliza Ann Robbins of Concord. She was b. June 1809, and d. at Roxbury. He m. 2d Rebecca Read of Taunton. He is by occupation a mason, and resides at West Newton. Had 4 chil. by 1st wf. and 3 by 2d wf.
- 1193 II MATTHEW SMITH,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 June 1811. Resides at Phoenix, Otsego county, N. Y. Is an agent for a "Lumber Company."
- 1194 III MERCY MORTON,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 27 Sept. 1815.
- 1195 IV HULDAH MARIA,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 27 Sept. 1815. Mercy d. 26 Mch. and Huldah d. 31 Mch. 1818, of scarlet fever.
- 1196 VI MEHITABLE CURTIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1819, m. James H. Stetson 5 Nov. 1844. Lives in Taunton. Had 3 chil.
- 1197 VII GEORGE HOMER,<sup>8</sup> (2470) b. 24 July 1820, m. Rachel Beal Jones of North Bridgewater, 5 Oct. 1845, and lives there. Is a carpenter by trade and had 2 chil.
- 1198 VIII SAMUEL CURTIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1817, d. 19 April 1818, of scarlet fever.

ZENAS, COL. [430] of Plympton, had chil.

- 1199 I MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1830.

MARTIN, Rev. [433] of Amherst, had chil.

- 1200 I JAMES MARTIN,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 1839.
- 1201 II SARAH,<sup>8</sup> d. in infancy.

THOMAS, [436] of Greenwood, Me., had chil.

- 1202 I CHARITY,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 July 1807, d. in infancy.
- 1203 II WASHINGTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 May 1808, d. in infancy.
- 1204 III ATHOLINDA,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel, Me., 8 Nov. 1809, m. 1st Benjamin Russell 10 Jan. 1837; m. 2d Micah Allen 8 Oct. 1843. Had 8 chil. Lives in Paris, Me.
- 1205 IV SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. in Paris, Me., 23 Feb. 1812, m. Tabitha Baxter. Had 7 chil.
- 1206 V A son,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Sept. 1815, d. nameless.



- 1207 VI NARCISSE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel 27 Nov. 1816, m. Daniel Plummer Bennett 20 Nov. 1841. Lives in Greenwood, Me. Has 3 chil.
- 1208 VII LOVINA HOWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel 18 Oct. 1817, m. Augustus H. Beers 4 Mch. 1847. He was a watch maker.
- 1209 VIII CAROLINE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel 27 July 1819, d. 30 Sept. 1821.
- 1210 IX WILLIAM MYRICK,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel 11 July 1823, m. Mary Elizabeth Hobbs 4 Mch. 1848. Is a watch maker. Lives in Portland, Me.
- 1211 X CHARLES MASON,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel 11 Oct. 1825.
- 1212 XI KENDRICK,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel 31 May 1829.
- 1213 XII CAROLINE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bethel 31 Dec. 1832, d. 25 Feb. 1839.

JOHN, [437] of Bethel, Me., had chil.

- 1214 I ELI HOWE,<sup>8</sup> (2472) b. 31 Jan. 1808, m. 1st Lucy Fuller 22 Dec. 1830. She d. 8 July 1834. He m. 2d Hannah Jordan 28 Oct. 1834. Had 5 chil.
- 1215 II LOIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1809, m. John Jordan 25 Sept. 1834. Had 6 chil.
- 1216 III JOHN,<sup>8</sup> (2477) b. 2 Sept. 1811, m. Mary Smith Currier of Portland, Me., 5 May 1836. He was killed by a fall from a building, Nov. 1847. She d. in 1848.
- 1217 IV PERSIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Nov. 1813, m. Stillman Berry of Paris, Me., 25 Apl. 1837. Had one child.
- 1218 V AMAZINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Mch. 1816, m. Charles Perkins 20 Dec. 1840. Had chil.
- 1219 VI JULIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1818, d. 9 Feb. 1848.
- 1220 VII IRA,<sup>8</sup> (2480) b. 25 Jan. 1821, m. Virtue Foster.
- 1221 VIII HANNAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Feb. 1825. unm.

NATHANIEL PIERCE, [440] of Portland, Me., had chil.

- 1222 I ELIZABETH PIERCE,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Mch. 1822, d. 13 Oct. 1825.
- 1223 II SILVINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 May 1824, m. Benjamin Stevens, Jr., of Portland, Me., 13 Jan. 1845.
- 1224 III DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 July 1826, d. 29 Sept. 1828.

- 1225 IV ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Apl. 1829, d. 28 June 1832.  
 1226 V JOHN,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Dec. 1831, d. 21 Aug. 1833.  
 1227 VI SARAH E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 July 1834.  
 1228 VII NATHANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1836.  
 1229 VIII CHARLES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1839.  
 1230 IX ELLEN STEVENS,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 June 1842.  
 1231 X BENJAMIN STEVENS,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1844.

GEORGE, [441] of Powder Point, Rochester, had chil.

- 1232 I ANNA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 July 1788, m. Joseph Weston.  
 1233 II GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> (2481) b. 1 Aug. 1791, m. Sabra Ripley.  
 Had 6 chil. Resided in Duxbury.  
 1234 III ABIGAIL,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Dec. 1793, m. Dura Wadsworth.  
 She was his 2d wf. His first wf. d. in 1814.  
 1235 IV HANNAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Dec. 1795.  
 1236 V BETSY,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Aug. 1798. unm.  
 1237 VI JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> (2487) b. 23 Aug. 1800, m. Saba E.  
 —. She was b. 19 Aug. 1803. He had 3 chil.  
 1238 VII BRIGGS,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Apl. 1807, m. Lucy Keen 2 Jan.  
 1833.

DAVID, [444] of Duxbury, had chil.

- 1239 I LUCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Dec. 1799, d. 1834.  
 1240 II ELISHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Apl. 1802.  
 1241 III SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Aug. 1804, d. 1804.  
 1242 IV SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Nov. 1805.  
 1243 V DAVID, Capt.<sup>8</sup> (2490) b. 24 Sept. 1807, m. widow of  
 David Sampson. She was an Alden. Had 3 chil.  
 1244 VI CEPHAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1810, d. 1823.  
 1245 VII GEORGE S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 June 1812, m. Sarah Ann Brews-  
 ter 21 Dec. 1848.  
 1246 VIII EMERY,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 July 1814.  
 1247 IX JOSEPH S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Sept. 1816. He is a mason by  
 trade and resides in Salem.  
 1248 IX MIAL,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 June 1819.  
 1249 X CEPHAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Sept. 1836.

EZRA, [455] of Duxbury, had chil.

- 1250 I JOHN WADSWORTH,<sup>8</sup> (2493) b. 5 Sept. 1799, m. Debo-

rah, dau. John Graffan of Lewiston, Me., 22 May 1825.  
Had 5 chil. Lived in Duxbury.

1251 II JULIUS BRADFORD,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Aug. 1801, d. 8 Nov. 1804.

1252 III SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Oct. 1810, m. William Bradford, son of Isaiah Bradford of Duxbury. She d. 10 Dec. 1839. Had 2 chil. He is a descendant of Gov. Bradford of the Plymouth Colony. He resides in Duxbury. Is a ship carpenter, and works at East Boston.

CHARLEMAGNE, [457] of Portland, Me., had chil.

1253 I JOSEPH OWEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1809, d. 6 Apl. 1833, at Batavia, East Indies.

1254 II CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1812, m. Salumith Wadsworth Owen, (see 456,) his cousin, 15 June 1847. He is a member of the extensive and prosperous mercantile firm of Milton, Cushman & Co., Milk street, Boston. Lives at Cambridge. Had no chil. The following is a fac-simile of his signature, at the age of 42 years.



1255 III RUFUS,<sup>8</sup> (2498) b. 26 Aug. 1813, m. Sarah Ann Owen, Sept. 1844. Lives in Portland, Me. Had 3 chil.

1155 IV HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 May 1816, m. Sarah Lewis.

1256 V JULIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Sept. 1818, m. Delia S. Cushing, dau. Dr. Ezekiel Cushing of Boston. He is a merchant in Boston, of the firm of Otis, Cushman & Bancroft, Water st.

EZEKIEL, [458] of Rochester, had chil.

1257 I SOPHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Oct. 1794, m. Caleb Bryant of New Bedford, and removed to the State of N. Y.

1258 II JAMES HARVEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Oct. 1795, m. Widow Sears, and removed to Urbanna, Ohio.

1259 III ALMIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Dec. 1796, m. 1st John Davis, m. 2d Maj. Poole. Removed to State of N. Y. and thence to Ohio.

1260 IV BARTLET, (Elder)<sup>8</sup> (2506) b. 12 Feb. 1798, in Rochester, m. Sarah Simmons, 7 Apl. 1818. She was born in

New Bedford, 28 Aug. 1799. Has resided in Rochester, Dartmouth and Freetown. Had 4 chil. "At the age of 14 he entertained a hope in Christ, and joined the chh. with his parents, and when 17 years old commenced holding meetings in school houses and private dwellings, whenever a door might open, feeling a concern for the people, and had some fruit of his labors in the revival of the work of God. He has been trying to preach Christ, more or less, ever since, while other hands have administered to his necessities with the blessing of God. For many years his expenses in traveling and preaching, have been considerably more than he has received. At one time he traveled six months, preaching the word, and received six dollars during that time.

"About 18 years ago he was ordained an Elder in the Christian connection, and has been preaching to various churches ever since. He now resides and preaches at East Freetown." He is a zealous advocate of a pure, unadulterated Christianity, as he understands it:—"of the Christianity of Christ"—in opposition to the Christianity of sects—or of the world. And in that way has been of great use in turning men from "the error of their ways" and leading them by the "straight and narrow way that leads to eternal life." He d. in the prime of life and usefulness. The following taken from a newspaper of the day, will show how he was esteemed by his brethren :

"OBITUARY.—Died in East Freetown, Mass., May 9, after a short and distressing sickness, Eld. Bartlett Cushman, aged fifty-two years. I believed Bro. Cushman experienced religion when but a youth, in a revival under the labors of Eld. Asa Foster. When he was favored with the assurance of his own acceptance of God, his heart felt deeply interested for the salvation of others. So constraining was the love of God over him that he soon began to pray his friends in Christ's stead, to be reconciled to God. His youth—his fervor and his Christian deportment gave him access with confidence to both old and young. And many of those who listened to his solemn and affectionate appeals were powerfully wrought upon by his testimony, and cried out, 'men and brethren what shall we do?' Scores were brought to bow to the sceptre of Immanuel, through his instrumentality, who soon found peace in believing, and joy in the Holy Ghost, many of whom have fallen asleep in the Lord, but some still re-



main in the land of the living as the fruits of Bro. Cushman's Christian fidelity ; cherishing his memory with grateful emotions and regarding him, under God, as the agent of their awakening and salvation. For quite a number of years he moved in rather a retired circle, diligently occupying the talents his Lord had committed to his charge as he judged duty required, and his labors were not in vain in the Lord.

“ His opportunities for intellectual improvement in early life, began very limited, of course his acquirements were not extensive, but he ever seemed disposed to do the best he could with what he had, and he did not labor for naught or spend his strength in vain. As a preacher his discourses were usually experimental and practical, and delivered with such self apparent sincerity and earnestness of manner as seldom failed to interest both saint and sinner, and to comfort and edify the one, and deeply to impress the other. But, probably, it was as a counsellor and adviser that he excelled.

“ He was endowed with a sound mind and a discriminating judgment so that he perceived readily and spoke promptly, and generally with as much accuracy as is common to human frailty. With great uniformity and consistency he maintained his religious profession and character, and when others turned aside to vain jangling he persevered in well doing, and has ever been a man of firmness and stability. On Sabbath, May the 2d, one week before his death, he preached his last sermon. Thus he fell with his armor on, and like a good soldier died at his post, and this, too, after he had fought a good fight, finished his course and kept the faith without wavering. Henceforth we trust there is a crown of righteousness laid up for him which the Lord and Righteous Judge will give him at the great day of recompense when the elect of God shall be gathered together into His Kingdom, and there unite in the song of redemption for ever and ever. Bro. Cushman left a wife and three children who with a large circle of friends and acquaintances deeply mourn their loss. May it be graciously sanctified to them all, that in the end it may help to work for them a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

“ Providence, R. I., June 28, 1852.”

1261 V ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 May 1799, m. Ansel Weeks 2d.

1262 VI GILSON,<sup>8</sup> (2501) b. 26 Aug. 1800, m. Susan H. Purrington, 31 Oct. 1824. She was b. 13 Mch. 1805, and was the dau. of Henry Purrington. He was a carpenter and joiner. Had 5 chil.

1263 VII ABIGAIL,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Jan. 1802, m. — Weeks.

ALLERTON, [464] of Nyack, N. Y., had chil.

1264 I PHILANDER,<sup>8</sup> (2976) b. 10 July 1806, m. Harriet Hudson of Boston, dau. Joseph and Mercy G. B. Hudson, 4 Nov. 1827. He resides in New York, where he has lived since 1833. Is a master painter. Had 3 chil., all d.

1265 II ALLERTON,<sup>8</sup> (2978) b. 16 May 1809, m. Mary Deacon in New York city in 1836. She was dau. John Deacon, and was b. in Berkshire, England. He resides in New York city. Is a piano-forte workman. Had one child.

1266 III SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Nov. 1811, d. 1832.

1267 IV LAURA,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 May 1815, m. Enoch Lewis. He is a grocer in New York city. Has 4 chil.

1268 V GARDNER,<sup>8</sup> (2979) b. 20 Oct. 1818, m. Mary Brook of New York city, Nov. 1 1838. Resides in New York city. Is superintendent of the painting department of the "Novelty Works." Had 3 chil.

1269 VI HENRY ANDREWS,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1821, d. Sept. 1821.

1270 VII HENRY MILTON,<sup>8</sup> (2981) b. 12 July 1824, m. Rachel Ann Hicks 11 Oct. 1848. Is a master painter. Had 2 chil. Resides in Nyack, N. Y.

AARON, [467] of Greenbush, N. Y., had chil.

1271 I AARON CEPHAS, Capt.<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 1808. "My father d. in 1809 and my mother in 1815. I lived with my grand-parents until 1823, when I went to New Bedford as an apprentice to the cabinet-making business. Did not like it. Went to sea in 1826 in the ship Young Phoenix, of New Bedford, for the Pacific Ocean, as ordinary seaman and carpenter. Performed the voyage in three years. Stayed at home three months, and sailed again in ship Nautilus, as boat-steerer, (or harpooner,) for the South Atlantic. Performed the voyage in her, stayed at home three months, and sailed again in ship Lancaster, as 2d mate, for the Pacific. Performed the voyage in her in three years, stayed at home seven months, and sailed again in ship Hector, as 1st mate, for the Pacific. Performed the voyage in her in thirty-two months. Stayed at home two months and sailed again as master of ship George and Susan, for the Pacific Ocean; made a successful voyage in her in forty-two months; returned in May 1841,



*J. W. Chandler & Bro. Lith. N.Y.*

**CAPT. A. C. CUSHMAN.**

New Bedford, Mass.

Aged 45.

See 1271

*Aaron C. Cushman.*





and was married 6 July following to Emeline H. Tabor of New Bedford, neice of the late Sampson Perkins, (brought up in his family,) and daughter of Jethro and Sylvia Tabor, whose maiden name was Perkins, and both of Fairhaven. I stayed at home one year and sailed again in the ship George Howland, in May 1842, for the Pacific. Made a successful voyage in forty-two months. Stayed at home one year and sailed again in the ship Congaree, for the Pacific. Made a successful voyage, and returned in October 1850, since which time I have not left home.

"As for any incidents of importance during my sea-life, I suppose my experience of twenty-five years at sea would fill a volume, if the half were recorded that might be interesting to those who have spent their lives on shore. I have passed through many painful and trying scenes, as well as many dangers, from which it appeared as if nothing short of a miracle could save us, — not a few of which it is unpleasant to dwell upon.

"You will perceive that I never had any brothers or sisters — my father dying when I was six months old, and my mother when I was seven years. And I have no children. You will also perceive that I have sailed seven voyages in as many different ships, have passed through all the different grades, from ordinary seaman to master, and three voyages in that capacity. I have always made a successful voyage, and, in fact, have been blessed beyond what I have deserved."<sup>1</sup>

He now resides at New Bedford. In 1853 and again in 1854 he was elected Alderman for the 2d Ward of that city. His wf. Emeline H., d. at New Bedford 4 July 1854.

The foregoing engraving furnishes a very good idea of a retired sea captain, at the age of 46 years.

BENJAMIN, [468] of Duxbury, had chil.

1272 I MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1819, m. John M. Doane of East Boston, June 1845.

1273 II LAURA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 July 1822. unm. Lives in Duxbury.

<sup>1</sup> We take the liberty to give his biography in his own language, being very natural and appropriate. We regret that we necessarily omit an interesting account of his several voyages at sea, and of his "hair breadth escapes," written with a *naivete* and in a style peculiar to the old sea captain.

JOHN, [479] of St. Johnsbury, Vt., had chil.

- 1274 I LYDIA HOBART,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Mch. 1810, m. Bradley Farmer of Burke, Vt., Dec. 1831. Had 4 chil.
- 1275 II SUSAN KINEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 July 1811, m. Elisha Bingham 10 Mch. 1837, d. 10 Mch. 1842. Left one child.
- 1276 III ARTEMAS HOLBROOK,<sup>8</sup> (2509) b. 15 Mch. 1814 in Waterford, Vt., m. Elizabeth McClench 3 Mch. 1841. She was b. in Lincoln 8 Feb. 1813. Lives in Brighton and has 3 chil.
- 1277 IV MARY JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 July 1816.
- 1278 V CALVIN HOLBROOK,<sup>8</sup> (2512) b. 26 Apl. 1818, m. Mary, dau. Aaron Clark of Barington, N. H., 15 Nov. 1841. Resides in St. Johnsbury and has 5 chil.
- 1279 VI HIRAM,<sup>8</sup> (2517) b. 14 June 1841, at Waterford, Vt., m. Sarah Jane Henderson of St. George, Me., 9 May 1848. She was b. 7 June 1827. Resides at Brighton. Has one son.
- 1280 VII HELEN MARIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 July 1823, d. 25 Sept. 1851.
- 1281 VIII JOHN QUINCY ADAMS,<sup>8</sup> (2518) b. at Waterford, Vt., 16 Jan. 1826, m. Elmira Wood, dau. of Benjamin Wood of Watertown, 25 July 1849. She was b. at Watertown 1 Apl. 1828. Has one child. Resides at Brighton.
- 1282 IX DORCAS EMELINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 June 1828.
- 1283 X ALICE,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Oct. 1830.

SOULE, (480) of Waterford, Vt., had chil.

- 1284 I VALENTINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Nov. 1817, d. 15 Mch. 1823.
- 1285 II ORSON,<sup>8</sup> (2519) b. 2 Apl. 1820, m. Julia Ann Morse of Danville, Vt., 18 Mch. 1845. She was b. 6 Aug. 1825. Lives in Waterford, Vt. Had 3 chil.
- 1286 III HIBBARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Apl. 1823, m. Laura Powers of Waterford, Vt., 28 Feb. 1850. Lives in Waterford.
- 1287 IV EZRA HENDRICK,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1825.
- 1288 V MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Dec. 1833.

JOSHUA, [481] of Villanova, N. Y., had chil.

- 1289 I PHILA,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Sept. 1788, m. William Guile, son of Joseph Guile, Chenango County, N. Y., 2 Nov. 1805. He

- was b. 8 Dec. 1780. Resides at McKean, Penn. Had 14 chil.
- 1290 II BENJAMIN,<sup>8</sup> (2983) b. 17 June 1791, m. Emily A. Emory dau. of David Emery, of Winfield, N. Y. 5 Dec. 1824. He resides in Hamilton, N. Y., Earlville Post Office. Is a wealthy and respectable farmer. Had 6 chil.
- 1291 III RHOBY,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Feb. 1794 in Litchfield, N. Y., m. Henry Wells, son of John Wells of Hamilton, N. Y., in 1815. He d. 1 Feb. 1851. She d. 26 Mch. 1850. Had 5 chil.
- 1292 IV POLLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 June 1796, m. Jonas Palmer of Brookfield, N. Y., 18 Feb. 1815. Lived in Brookfield and d. Feb. 1838. Had one dau.
- 1293 V SARAH or SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Aug. 1798, m. Alfred Sabin, son of Oliver Sabin of Chenango County, N. Y., 16 Feb. 1825. Had 2 chil.
- 1294 VI HIRAM,<sup>8</sup> (2989) b. 3 Aug. 1799, m. Lucinda Lee, dau. Lt. Joel Lee, 6 June 1820. She was b. 8 Apl. 1802. He resided in Bridgewater, Oneida county, N. Y., and had 8 chil.
- 1295 VII ABRAM,<sup>8</sup> (2997) b. 8 Aug. 1801, m. 1st Mary Calkins of Chenango county, N. Y., 3 Aug. 1820. Had one child, and she d. 2 Apl. 1833. He m. 2d Eliza Plum, dau. of Joshua Plum of Chenango county, N. Y., 17 Feb. 1834. Had 8 chil. Resides in Madison county, N. Y. Is a carriage maker. Has been a Methodist class leader for several years. "Is a very talented man."
- 1296 VIII PAUL,<sup>8</sup> (3005) b. in Sherburn, N. Y., 7 May 1805, m. Amy Trip, dau. Dr. Trip of Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1833. She was b. 7 May 1802. He is a farmer. Resides in Villanova, N. Y., and had 5 chil.
- 1297 IX MASON HATFIELD,<sup>8</sup> (3037) b. at Sherburn, N. Y., 12 Mch. 1807, m. 1st Malissa Sophia Parker, dau. James Parker of Villanova, N. Y., in 1841. She d. 17 June 1844, and he m. 2d Malissa Beach, dau. Ethan Beach of Madison county, N. Y., in 1845. He resides in Silver Creek, N. Y., and had 2 chil. Is a carpenter and farmer by occupation.

- 1298 X SOLOMON WOOD,<sup>8</sup> b. in Sherburn, N. Y., 26 Dec. 1808, m. Nancy Finette Caston (?) dau. Capt. Ebenezer Caston of N. H., in 1832. She was b. in Lysander, N. Y., 10 Dec. 1808. He is a farmer and commission wool dealer, and resides at Villanova, N. Y. Had no chil.
- 1299 XI JULIA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Sherburn, N. Y., 11 July 1811, m. Emerson Doan, son of John Doan of Mass., in 1832. Resides in Villanova, N. Y. Had 5 chil.
- 1300 XII CYNTHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. in Sherburn, N. Y., 4 July 1813, m. George Dorothy of Hanover, N. Y., in 1843. Resides at Villanova, N. Y.

CLARK, [482] of Barnet, Vt., had chil.

- 1301 I SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Nov. 1794, m. Solomon Stevens of Barnet, Vt., 3 Dec. 1816. Had 12 chil., as follows:

- 1 Catharine Dean, b. 17 Oct. 1817, m. Timothy R. Fairbanks of Waterford, Vt., 22 Sept. 1840, and resides at St. Johnsbury, Vt.
- 2 Phebe Woodard, b. 1 Aug. 1819.
- 3 Phineas, b. 10 Aug. 1821, m. Caroline Brook of Barnet, Vt., 22 July 1844, and resides there.
- 4 Solomon, b. 9 June 1823, m. Ann Eliza Evans of Danville, Vt., 26 May 1850. Resides at Hardwick, Vt.
- 5 Sarah Gill, b. 28 June 1825, m. Jonathan D. Abbot 25 Nov. 1852, and resides at Barnet, Vt.
- 6 Louisa, b. 12 June 1827, m. John W. Balch of Littleton, N. H., 23 July 1849.
- 7 Jane Baxter, b. 25 Sept. 1829, m. Jonathan H. Clement of Titusville, Pa., 23 July 1849, and resides there.
- 8 Xerxes Cushman, b. 25 Mch. 1832. Lives at Barnet, Vt. He is an enterprising and greatly respected farmer.

Fac-simile of his autograph.

*Xerxes Cushman Stevens*

- 9 Lucius Kimball, b. 29 June 1834, d. 29 Apl. 1835.
- 10 Charles, b. 19 and d. 29 Mch. 1836.
- 11 Mary Sophia, b. 28 Aug. 1838, d. 9 Oct. 1847.
- 12 Richard Hubbard, b. 30 Apl. 1841.

- 1302 II THEOPHILUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Mch. 1796, m. Matilda Holden of Springfield, Vt. Resided in Hardwick, Vt. Had no chil. Was a merchant. d. 1852.
- 1303 III XERXES H.,<sup>8</sup> b 19 Sept. 1798, m. Jane B. Dinkens of Yorkville, S. C., and d. there 29 Jan. 1828. He was a lawyer and had no chil. He was also editor of a talented







HON. RALPH CUSHMAN.

Marksville, Md.

Aged, 52

See 1395

*Ralph Cushman*

periodical called the "People's Advocate." He possessed uncommon powers of mind, and a fine character.

- 1304 IV IRA H.,<sup>8</sup> (2522) b. 16 May 1799, m. Mary Macorde 26 Apl. 1830, in Georgia. Was a lawyer and settled at Fort Gaines, Georgia: About the year 1840 he removed to Geneva, Alabama, and d. there 26 Jan. 1848. Had 8 chil. "He always maintained the character of a gentleman and an honest man, whatever might have been his failings. He was noted in the circuit where he practised law, for his wit and repartee. Many of his remarks have become proverbial in that region. He was an active, energetic, business man, of an impetuous temperament and somewhat disposed to ideal schemes, which did not always prove to be of the most enduring and productive character. Such men are, usually, valuable to the public; but not so much so to themselves. Without them our country would have prospered much less than it has. They are, therefore, to be ranked among the useful members of the community.

- 1305 V RALPH, Hon.<sup>8</sup> (2530). His autobiography, not designed for publication, is written with so much candor, good sense and evident truthfulness, that we take the liberty of giving it entire :

"I was born and resided until my 22d year in the town of Barnet, Vt. The family Bible which records my birth, gives it as on the 18th day of November, 1800. In March, 1822, I left my native home in pursuit of fortune and to see what I could of the world. I traveled on foot, with a pack on my back, to Portland, in the State of Maine, from whence, on the same day of my arrival, I took a vessel to Alexandria, in the District of Columbia, where I arrived about the time of Easter holidays. In a few days after my arrival I obtained a situation as a teacher in a school in Montgomery county, Maryland. I remained there six months, from whence I went to York District, South Carolina, where I resided till the fall of 1826, engaged most of the time as teacher. From South Carolina I went to Butts county, Georgia, where I found many kind, warm-hearted friends. The members of the bar at Jackson all advised me to study the profession of law, and kindly offered me the use of their libraries and any instruction I required. I embraced the kind and liberal offers, and devoted myself most assiduously to my studies. In 1828, I received my license to practice in the Courts of Equity and Law

in that State. I remained there, practising my profession, until December, 1829, when I came to Opelousas, in Louisiana, where I commenced reading the statutes of the States and the civil law, preparatory to a renewal of my practice in that State. I was admitted to the bar in September, 1832, and opened an office in Opelousas for a short time.

"The 25th of October, 1832, at Opelousas, I married Miss Esther Rebecca Brashear, daughter of Belt Brashear and Amelia Duval of Prince George's county, Md. My wife's mother was the niece of Gabriel Duval, formerly one of the assistant Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States.

"In the spring of 1833 I established myself in my profession at Marksville, Parish of Avoyelles, where I have resided ever since, pursuing the practice of my profession until June, 1846, when Governor Johnson appointed me Judge of the 13th Judicial District Court of the State of Louisiana, composed of the Parishes of Rapides and Avoyelles, for a term of six years. In June, 1852, I was re-appointed to the same office. But a Convention of the people of Louisiana revised their Constitution, which provided that Judges should be elected by the people. I was a candidate for that office for election."

"The Villager," a newspaper published at Marksville, La., the place of his residence, thus spoke of him in reference to that office. The same article was published in French, in the same paper, dated 7 May, 1853 :

"DISTRICT JUDGE. — Please announce Hon. Ralph Cushman as a candidate for the office of District Judge of the District composed of the Parishes of Rapides and Avoyelles.

"We will be called on Monday, the 16th May, 1853, to vote for a suitable person to fill the office of Judge of this District, composed of the Parishes of Avoyelles and Rapides.

"As the present incumbent, the Hon. Ralph Cushman, is a resident of this Parish, we felt a delicacy in taking the initiative in presenting his name to our fellow-citizens as the person who, judging by the able and dignified manner in which he has heretofore administered the office, was most qualified for the station. However we are relieved of our perplexity from a source not a little entitled to credit for its candor and freedom from political bias on this occasion. The 'Red River Republican,' to which we allude, speaking of his nomination, says: 'It is, we believe, unsolicited on his part, and was made by those who appreciate his integrity and uprightness.' To those who know Judge Cushman it is entirely unnecessary for us to remind them of the ability,



dignity and courtesy which characterize the discharge of his official duties, and the kindly amenities of his disposition in his intercourse with his friends and neighbors; but for those who have not the opportunity of observing him in his judicial capacity, we quote from the 'Louisiana Democrat,' a paper which is by no means prejudiced in the Judge's favor. In a former number, it says:

\* \* "His Honor, from his first term up to the present hour, has given positive evidence of his decided ability as a Judge, and it is a common remark with members of the Bar here, whose opinions have weight and consideration, that he improves with each succeeding term; indeed, taking this sentiment as a sure, safe guide, we cannot err in placing him by the side of the ablest ministers of law in the inferior courts of the State, for it has long been conceded that there are, at this Bar, ornaments of the profession whose opinions none may gainsay. His decisions are models of clearness and perspicuity, and few if any, if our memory be not at fault, have been reversed by the Court of last resort.

"We are happy in being able to inform the friends of Judge Cushman in Rapides and elsewhere, and they are not 'few and far between,' that he will receive the support of the citizens of this Parish, without distinction of party. We have neither seen nor heard of the first individual who will not support him."

The following is the conclusion of the article, in French, in his favor:

"Nous n'avons rien à ajouter à ces commentaries du Democrat, et nous ne sachons pas que l'hon. Cushman ait démérité depuis cette époque. Dans cette paroisse, du moins, la majorité des votans, a encore une confiance pleine et entière dans l'intégrité, l'habilité, et les talents de leur candidat, et nous ne craignons pas de prédire que les amis de Mr. Kelly, aux Rapides, car, franchement, ici nous ne lui enconnaissons aucun, pourront, se convalincere, avant long-tems, que RALPH CUSHMAN n'a rien perdu de sa popularité."

His name was also announced by the Bar of Alexandria in the Parish of Rapides without any previous consultation with him, and on the third Monday of May 1853, he was elected by the people, a Judge for four years.

The Parish of Rapides is one of the most wealthy, intelligent and enterprising in the State of Louisiana, and it is generally conceded that the Bar of Alexandria stands unrivalled in the country Parishes of that State. To perform the duties of a Judge with im-

partiality and ability, and to receive the approbation of such a community is no small labor or honor. An evidence of the soundness of his judicial decisions, is found in the fact that a very *small* number of his decisions, have been overruled by the higher courts. On examining the Louisiana Reports since 1847, we find but few cases of appeal from his Judicial District. These facts speak for themselves, and show most unquestionably and unmistakably, that in *his* case the "judicial ermine" has been placed upon the right head, and that an uncommon degree of ability and impartiality has characterized his labors and duties as a Judge.

He is said to be a "model Judge" by those who knew him; and as a gentleman, a citizen, a neighbor, and in all the various relations of life he sustains a reputation of the highest order.

The accompanying portrait engraved from a daguerreotype taken in 1852, while he was holding a court in Alexandria, La., is said by those who have seen it, to be an "exact likeness," as he appears on the bench, when an important trial is going on. The fac simile of his autograph was written in June 1854, at the age of 54.

1306 VI MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Oct. 1802, m. Lucius Kimball of St. Johnsbury, Vt., July 1825, and d. 16 July 1830. Had 3 chil.

1307 VII GUSTAVUS GROUT,<sup>8</sup> (2539) b. at Barnet, Vt., 6 Nov. 1804. He is a distinguished lawyer of Bangor, Me. He obtained his education chiefly at the "People's Colleges," the common schools of Vt., and at Peacham Academy. At the age of 20 he commenced the study of law in the office of Messrs. Paddock & Stevens of St. Johnsbury, Vt., and completed his legal education with Peter Burbank, Esq., of Wells River, Vt. He was admitted to the bar at Danville, Vt., in the spring of 1827, and settled at Wells River; was m. to Mary Elizabeth Haddock of Buffalo, N. Y., at Haverhill, N. H., May 1828. In 1829 he removed to Bangor, Me., where he now resides.

On the 22d of Jan. 1828, he was commissioned by Gov. Butler, of Vt., a Lt. in the militia of that State, and subsequently held several other offices in the militia of Maine, up to that of Major General. In 1850, he was commissioned by Gov. Huntton of Me., a Justice of the Peace and Notary Public. In 1832, he

received from Gov. Smith of Me., a Dedimas Commission. In 1835 he was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen of the city of Bangor, Me., from the 7th ward, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Samuel Veasie. In 1836 he was appointed Brigade Quarter-master for the then 3d division of the militia of Me. In 1837 was appointed Aid to Gen. John Williams with the rank of Capt. In 1839 he was appointed by Gov. John Fairchil of Me., a Judge of the Police Court for the city of Bangor. In 1846 he was appointed by Gov. Anderson of Me., Division Advocate for the 9th Division of the Maine militia, and on the 1st Feb. 1852, he was elected by the legislature of Me., Maj. Gen. of the 9th Division of Volunteer militia of that State, which office he now holds. In Feb. 1855, he was appointed by the President of the U. S.—Gen. Pierce, “a Commissioner under the Reciprocity Treaty, between the U. S. and her Britannic Majesty, concluded 5 July 1854.”

1308 VIII WILLARD S——,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 July 1806, m. Eliza Bingham of St. Johnsbury, Vt., in 1841. Resides at “Bayou Chicot,” La. He is said to be a gentleman of distinguished abilities and moral worth. But we have not been able to learn any particulars of him or of his family.

1309 IX LOUISA,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 June 1808, m. Joses Nelson of Hardwick, Vt., Nov. 1850.

1310 X WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> (2544) b. 16 July 1811, m. 1st Sarah Ramsey Jan. 1836. She d. June 1837, and he m. 2d Lydia Walbridge of Cabot, Vt. He d. 5 June 1847. Had 5 chil. Resided at Barnet, Vt. He was a “farmer and business man.” His widow now resides at Passumpsic Village, Barnet, Vt.

1311 XI LEWIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 May 1814. Was drowned 6 Oct. 1815.

1312 XII SOPHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1816, m. Samuel Remick of Barnet, Mch. 1838. Resides at Hardwick, Vt.; has 6 chil.

PAUL, [483] of Dalton, N. H., had chil.

1313 I WILLARD GLIDDEN,<sup>8</sup> (2903) b. in Barnet, Vt., 24 Aug. 1792, m. Frances Bellows Wilson, dau. Stephen and Polly Wilson. She was b. in Lancaster, N. H., 21 Apl. 1804. Had one child. Resides in Dalton, N. H. Is a farmer and inn-keeper.

- 1314 II ELISHA,<sup>8</sup> (2905) b. in Littleton, N. H., 16 Oct. 1794, m. in Dalton, N. H., to Viney Moore, who d. Sept. 1818. He m. 2d Harriet Witcher. Had 4 chil. by 2d wf. Resides in Dalton, N. H. Is a stone-mason.

PARKER, [484] of Littleton, N. H., had chil.

- I HORACE,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Mch. 1797, d. 29 Sept. 1800.
- II ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 July 1799, m. Cornelius Jewdevine of Concord, Vt., 29 May 1827.
- 1315 III HORACE,<sup>8</sup> (2910) b. 24 Jan. 1802, m. 1st Abigail Oaks 23 Mch. 1826. She d. 9 Apl. 1828. He m. 2d Phebe Williams of Littleton, N. H., 15 Sept. 1829. Had 2 chil. by 1st wf. and 7 chil. by 2d wf. He is a farmer and resides at Dalton, N. H.
- IV REBECCA,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1803, m. John Pierce, a farmer of Bethlehem, N. H., 3 June 1829. Had 5 chil.
- V RICHARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1806, d. 20 Feb. 1822.
- VI MARY EMELINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Oct. 1811, m. Moses Blakeslee 28 May 1838, and resides in Norwich, Canada West. He is a sash and blind manufacturer.
- VII ELVIRA WILLSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Feb. 1814, m. William Denison Hurlbutt, a farmer of Littleton, N. H., 4 Mch. 1834. Had 8 chil.
- VIII LAURA,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Oct. 1815, d. 18 Sept. 1818.
- The above were all b. in Littleton, N. H.

EZRA, [490] of Middlesex, Vt., had chil.

- 1316 I AMANDA DOROTHY,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 July 1819.
- 1317 II FRANCES JULIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Oct. 1821.
- 1318 III EZRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 May 1823.
- 1319 IV LEWIS PUTNAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1824.
- 1320 V PHILA MALVINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 JULY, 1828.

JONES, [492] of Waldoboro, Me., had chil.

- 1321 I ISAAC,<sup>8</sup> b. 1802, m. Susan Benjamin. Lives in the British Provinces.
- 1322 II JONES,<sup>8</sup> b. 1805, d. by casualty 14 Apl. 1847. Lived in Union, Me.
- 1323 III WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 1809, d. young.



- 1324 IV SENECA,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 1810, d. 8 Aug. 1825.  
 1325 V MATTHIAS WELT,<sup>8</sup> (2548) b. 2 Feb. 1812, m. Sophronia Butler Mch. 1836. Lives in Rockland, Me., and has 5 chil.  
 1326 VI BENJAMIN BROWN,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1814, m. 9 Feb. 1840. Lives in Waldoboro, Me.  
 1327 VII SELDONA CATHARINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 June 1816, m. John Augustus Nash Oct. 1832.  
 1328 VIII ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Mch. 1829, m. Otis Andrew Benner 15 Feb. 1837.  
 1329 IX LUCINDA FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1822, m. David Shuman 20 Oct. 1840.  
 1330 X MARY JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Mch. 1825, m. Elbridge G. Lermond 25 Aug. 1845. Lives in Warren, Me.

EZRA, [496] of Bremen, Me., had chil.

- 1331 I DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Aug. 1803, m. — Thefrethven Jan. 1832, and d. Aug. 1834.  
 1332 II NANCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1804, m. — Spear 1 July 1829.  
 1333 III RUTH,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Jan. 1806, d. May 1830.  
 1334 IV ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Oct. 1807, m. — Mathews Nov. 1835.  
 1335 V EZRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Nov. 1809, m. — Colamore Nov. 1834.  
 1336 VI JOSHUA,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 June 1811, m. — Lermond, Nov. 1843.  
 1337 VII MERCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 May 1813, m. — Kimball Nov. 1838.  
 1338 VIII WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 July 1816, d. 21 June 1843.  
 1339 IX SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 July 1819, m. — Prior Feb. 1838.  
 1340 X MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Apl. 1821, m. — Davis Oct. 1845.

ABEL, [500] of Waldoboro, Me., had chil.

- 1341 I JOSEPH PIERCE,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1811, m. Elizabeth Ealand 10 Oct. 1832. Lived in Boston and had one son.  
 1342 II JACOB,<sup>8</sup> m. Sophia Cushman (498) his cousin, 29 Nov. 1837. Lives in Waldoboro, Me.  
 1343 III HIRAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Dec. 1814. unm. While loading a cannon at Rockland in 1841, he lost both his arms.

- 1344 IV WATERMAN SUMNER,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 June 1817, m. Mary Russell 25 Sept. 1841 and had chil.  
 1345 V MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1819, m. Nicholas Orff 23 Apl. 1848. Lives in Waldoboro, Me.  
 1346 VI LYDIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 May 1825, d. 15 Aug. 1827.  
 1847 VII SARAH ORFF,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 July 1828, m. Franklin Law 22 Mch. 1849. Lives in Union, Me.  
 1348 VIII ELIJAH MILLS,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Aug. 1830.  
 1349 IX GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Dec. 1832.

JOSEPH, [502] of Union, Me, had chil.

- 1350 I MARY RUGGLES,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Mch. 1815, m. Lemuel Stover of Waldoboro, 12 Oct. 1851.  
 1351 II HARRIET STOVER,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Aug. 1816, m. James Madison Curtis, 16 Mch. 1837. Lived in Liberty, Me., and had Ezra Wellington, b. 24 Feb. 1839. The mother d. 7 Dec. 1841.  
 1352 III SETH MILLER,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 April 1818, m. Mary Ann Sidelinger, 12 Nov. 1848. Lives in Union Me., and has one child.  
 1353 IV HENRY TRUE,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 June 1822.  
 1354 V DANIEL BAXTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 July 1827. Lives in Appleton, Wisconsin.  
 1355 VI ALMA FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 July, 1834.

JOSEPH PHILLIPS, [503] of Marshfield, had chil.

- 1356 I WILLIAM PHILLIPS,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1831, m. Marcia A. Parker, 28 Nov. 1850. "He is a farmer, and is an enterprising and will be wealthy citizen of Marshfield."  
 1357 II ELIZABETH GRAY,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Jan. 1824, d. young.  
 1358 III MARY GRAY,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Apl. 1826, m. John O. Foye of Weymouth, 12 July 1846. He is a house-wright, and has one child.

SYLVESTER, [510] of Portland, Me., had chil.

- 1359 I CATHARINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 July 1800. Lives in Portland. unm..  
 1360 II WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Aug. 1801, d. 11 May, 1802.  
 1361 III MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Mch. 1803.  
 1362 IV JOHN,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 May 1805, d. 22 Aug. 1806.

- 1363 V SYLVESTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Dec. 1806, d. Nov. 1811.  
 1364 VI JOHN HOLMES,<sup>8</sup> (2553) b. 8 May 1808, m. Hannah  
 Decoster 18 Aug. 1842. Lives in Portland, Me., and has  
 3 chil.  
 1365 VII ESTHER,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 May 1810, d. 20 May 1811.  
 1366 VIII ESTHER,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Jan. 1812.

EBENEZER, [512] of Paris, Me., had chil.

- 1367 I ALBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1806.  
 1368 II CHARITY,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Nov. 1807.  
 1369 III CAROLINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Apl. 1810.  
 1370 IV KEZIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Sept. 1812.  
 1371 V POLLY T.,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 May 1816, d. 29 Dec. 1834.  
 1372 VI NELSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 July 1819.  
 1373VII SUSAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 May 1822, m. — Holmes.

ROBERT, [516] of Carver, had chil. by 1st wf. Mercy Tillson.

- 1374 I LOUISA,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 July 1813, m. Joseph Cushman, son of  
 Daniel of Kingston, (see 2040) 27 Dec. 1835.  
 1375 II JOSEPH TILLSON,<sup>8</sup> (2556) b. 20 Dec. 1814, m. Sarah  
 B., dau. Josiah Holmes, 22 Dec. 1839. She was b. 19 Oct.  
 1818 and d. 5 Apl. 1850. Had 3 chil.  
 1376 III ALMIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Oct. 1819, m. Richard E. Holmes  
 21 Apl. 1842.  
 1377 IV GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Dec. 1820.

And by his 2d wf., Betsy C. Morton, he had :

- 1378 V MERCY TILLSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 July 1825, m. Ephraim Pratt  
 22 Nov. 1846, and had one child.  
 1379 VI ROBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Aug. 1827.  
 1380 VII BETSY MORTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Aug. 1829, m. George Cush-  
 man, (brother of her sister Louisa's husband,) 19 Sept.  
 1847.  
 1381 VIII SUSAN HOLMES,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Nov. 1832, m. Lemuel  
 Pratt 1 Aug. 1850. Had one child.

HARVEY, [517] of Kingston, had chil.

- 1382 I EVELINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1818, m. Lucius Pratt 24 Apl.  
 1838.

- 1383 II MERCY HARVEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1821.  
 1384 III JAMES HARVEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Mch. 1824.  
 1385 IV ARDELIA PRINCE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 May 1827, m. in Plymouth  
 William B. Pratt of Carver, 10 June 1852.

JONAH, [518] of Becket, had chil.

- 1386 I SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Jan. 1785. unm. Resides at Chester  
 Factories with her brother Alden.  
 1387 II EMILY,<sup>8</sup> m. Russell Freeland of Blandford, when  
 about twenty years of age. They lived there about twelve  
 years, and then removed to Berkshire, N. Y., where she now  
 resides and is a widow.  
 1388 III JACEPHA,<sup>8</sup> unm. d. at the age of 44.  
 1389 IV THANKFUL,<sup>8</sup> unm. Was always unhealthy. d. at  
 the age of 33.  
 1390 V VESTA,<sup>8</sup> m. 1st Alanson Phelps of Otis, about 1822.  
 They resided in Otis some seven or eight years, where he d.  
 She m. 2d, soon after her first husband's death, Jesse Pren-  
 tice of Newark Valley, Tioga county, N. Y., where they  
 now reside.  
 1391 VI MINERVA,<sup>8</sup> m. Isaac Harris of Becket, where they  
 now reside.  
 1392 VII MARBLE,<sup>8</sup> (2559) b. 16 Mch. 1803. Settled in Berk-  
 shire, N. Y., in 1833, and m. 1st Lucinda Chapin of Berkshire,  
 in 1834. She d. about 1843, and he m. 2d Diantha Clifford  
 of Berkshire. He had a large farm; kept 50 cows, &c.;  
 was a member of the Congregational chh. Had one child  
 by 2d wf. and d. 28 Feb. 1850, ae 47.  
 1393 VIII ALDEN,<sup>8</sup> (2560) b. 27 Nov. 1805, m. 1st Mary  
 Ann Ballou of Peru, 3 Jan. 1833. She d. 19 Jan. 1844,  
 and he m. 2d widow Persis Kent 8 June 1846. She was  
 b. 11 Nov. 1804. He lives on his father's old farm, in what  
 was then called Becket, now Chester Factories. He is a  
 very respectable citizen and intelligent man. Had 4 chil.

Fac-simile of his autograph.

*Alden Cushman*

- 1394 IX OLIVER,<sup>8</sup> (2564) b. 21 July 1811, m. Sarah Aman-  
 da Baldwin of Humphreysville, Conn., in 1838. Removed



to Monticello, N. Y., where he now resides. Is a farmer and had one child.

SALMON, [519] of West Stafford, Conn., had chil.

- 1395 I ALMEDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1803, at Stafford, Conn., m. Lathrop Cady of Stafford, May 1826. Had 2 chil.
- 1396 II ISAAC R.,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1805 and d. in 1829 at Stafford.
- 1397 III LORINDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1808, m. Anson Spelman of Stafford, May 1825. Had 2 chil.
- 1398 IV GUSTAVUS,<sup>8</sup> (2952) b. 10 Aug. 1810, m. 1st Mary Davis, by whom he had 2 chil., and m. 2d Emeline Little of Stafford. Resides in Stafford, Conn.
- 1399 V AMBROSE,<sup>8</sup> (2954) b. 18 Feb. 1813, m. Abigail Stow of State of New York. Resides at East Hartford, Conn. Had 4 chil.
- 1400 VI SABRINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1815, m. Elisha Frink of Stafford, Jan. 1844. Had 3 chil.
- 1401 VII MUNROE FRANKLIN,<sup>8</sup> (2958) b. 18 Oct. 1818 at Stafford, Conn., m. Adaline, dau. Daniel P. Lull of Stafford, 14 June 1850. Resides at West Stafford, Ct.; had 1 child.
- 1402 VIII SIDNEY A.,<sup>8</sup> (2959) b. 28 Mch. 1822, m. Maria Wallace of Waitsfield, Vt., Dec. 1849. Had 2 chil. Resides at East Hartford, (Hockanum,) Conn.
- 1403 IX JOSIAH,<sup>8</sup> (2961) b. 1 Aug. 1826, m. Phoebe Dean of Nashua, N. H., Dec. 1850. Resides at West Stafford, Ct. Had one child.

DAVID, [520] of West Stafford, Conn., had chil.

- 1404 I RHODA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Stafford, Conn., Mch. 1820. Lives at Chicopee.
- 1405 II JULIUS A.,<sup>8</sup> (3120) b. at Stafford, Conn., 4 June 1821, m. Ellen E. Shafter at Tolland, Conn., 2 Oct. 1842. She was b. at Athens, Vt., 5 Aug. 1818. He resides in Ware and had 4 chil. Works in a cotton mill.
- III MARSHAL W.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 1824. Has been a sailor for ten years and was in the Mexican War.
- IV NATHANIEL C.,<sup>8</sup> b. Mch. 1826 at Stafford, Conn. Went to sea in 1843 and has not been heard of since.

JEDUTHAN, [523] of Stafford, Conn., had chil.

1406 I CLARISSA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1791, m. William Watrous, (a carpenter,) in 1810 She d. in 1822. Had 7 chil. Her oldest dau. d. in 1850 in Groton, Conn.

1407 II JEDUTHAN,<sup>8</sup> d. about 1801.

1408 III NATHANIEL,<sup>8</sup> (2565) b. at Stafford, m. Olive McKinster, dau. of John McKinster of East Hartford, Conn., 4 Apl. 1833. Is a carpenter and joiner. Resides in Hartford, Conn. Has resided in Albany, N. Y. Has 2 chil.

1409 IV MARIAH,<sup>8</sup> unm. Lives in Ledyard, Conn.

1410 V HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> m. Samuel Whipple in 1831. Had 8 chil. and d. in 1842. Resided in Groton, Conn.

1411 VI BENJAMIN,<sup>8</sup> unm. Lives in Groton, Conn.

1412 VII JEDUTHAN,<sup>8</sup> unm. Lives in Groton or Ledyard, Ct.

LEMUEL, CAPT. of Stafford, Conn., had chil. by his first wf.

1413 I JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 June 1819, m. John P. Gage of Stafford, Conn. Had 2 chil.

— II An infant, b. 1820, d. young.

1414 III MARCIA H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Feb. 1822, m. Gideon Day of Munson, 24 Nov. 1842. Had 3 chil.

— IV HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Aug. 1824, d. 25 Apl. 1825.

And by his 2d wf., Polly G. Gaige, he had :

1415 V CHESTER L.,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1831. Is a member of the Junior Class at Amherst College.

1416 VI LEONARD G.,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Nov. 1833.

AZEL, [533] of Chester, Vt., had chil.

1417 I DOLLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Oct. 1786, m. Cephas Bangs of Montague. He is a farmer and had 2 sons.

1418 II SUBMIT,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1788, m. Aaron Scott of Gill.

1419 III ALVAH,<sup>8</sup> (2567) b. 6 Nov. 1794, m. Eunice Bangs (sister of his sister Dolly's husband) of Montague, 4 July 1814. She was the dau. of John Bangs, and was b. 16 Aug. 1796. He left Montague about the year 1818, and has not been heard of since. It is supposed he d. in State of N. Y. He had one dau. His widow m. 2d Marcus Chapin of Bernardston, 5 June 1830.

- 1420 IV OLIVA,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Nov. 1797, m. Nathaniel Berry of Salem. Has chil. He is employed in the Museum of the "Salem East India Marine Society."
- 1421 V LURANNA,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Apl. 1800, m. Amos Bemis.
- 1422 VI ELECTA,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 June 1802, m. George White of Wethersfield, Vt.
- 1423 VII CORLISTA,<sup>8</sup> m. Asa Tarbell of Wethersfield, Vt.

CONSIDER, [535] of Gill, had chil.

- 1424 I LUCINDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Feb. 1792, d. 2 May 1803.
- 1425 II CALVIN NEWCOMB,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 July 1793, d. 19 Mch. 1847, at Marcy, N. Y. Was unm.
- 1426 III SEREPTA,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Feb. 1795, m. 1st Stillman Spurr of Greenfield, by Dr. Cyrus Washburn of Vernon, Vt., 27 Feb. 1816, and had Clarissa, who m. Allen Blandford Hale of Bernardston, and William Cushman, who m. Maria Stebbins of Vernon, Vt. Stillman Spurr d., and she m. 2d Amos Carrier of Bernardston, (she was his 2d wf., her sister Mary having been his 1st wf.,) and had by him 3 chil.
- 1427 IV ZORAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Nov. 1796, d. 15 Apl. 1803.
- 1428 V RHODA,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Feb. 1798, m. Horace Atherton of Greenfield, (by Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge of Greenfield,) 3 Apl. 1819. She d. at Springfield 1 Sept. 1830. Had 4 chil., as follows :

1 Lucinda S., b. 3 Oct. 1817, m. Justin Slate of Bernardston, 5 Dec. 1844.

2 Mary Ann S., b. 26 June 1819, m. Jason Plummer.

3 Rhoda, d. in infancy.

4 Rhoda, b. 9 Nov. 1822, m. Polycarpus Loring Cushman (see 1466) of Bernardston.

5 Joseph Burt, b. 5 Mch. 1830.

6 Clesson Chamberlin, b. 22 Nov. 1827.

- 1429 VI MARY or POLLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1799, m. by Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge of Greenfield, to Amos Carrier of Bernardston, 28 Oct. 1817, d. 2 Nov. 1829. Had 6 chil. [Amos Carrier m. for his 2d wf. Serepta Spurr, widow of Stillman Spurr, who was sister of his 1st wf. (see 1426) and had 3 chil.
- 1430 VII SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Nov. 1801, m. Horace Hale of Bernardston, by Rev. Timothy F. Rogers, 29 Apl. 1823, and d. there 16 July 1846. Had 5 chil., viz: Lorenzo, b. 20 Feb. 1824, m. Lucy Hale; Frederick, b. 11 Mch. 1826;

Ezekiel C., b. 12 Dec. 1828; Maria Jane, b. 13 July 1831; John, b. 18 Oct. 1833.

- 1431 VIII AURELIA LUCINDA,<sup>s</sup> b. 5 Sept. 1803, m. Israel P. Hale of Bernardston, by Jonathan Allen, Esq., 26 May 1829. Had 4 chil. :

1 Huldah Elizabeth, b. 6 Nov. 1831, — a successful and popular school teacher.

2 James Munroe, b. 5 May 1833.

3 Alanson Porter, b. 23 Mch. 1835.

4 Loretta Amelia, b. 12 Oct. 1843.

- 1432 IX CARPUS,<sup>s</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1805, d. 5 Apl. 1808.

- 1433 X HARRIET,<sup>s</sup> b. 30 July 1807, m. John Nelson of Leyden, 27 Jan. 1828. Had 7 chil.

- 1434 XI LATHROP,<sup>s</sup> b. 23 May 1809, m. Achsah Wells, dau. Jeremiah Dean of Gill, 24 Oct. 1839, by Rev. James O. Dean of Leyden. She was b. 16 Feb. 1814 at Burlington, N. Y. He has been a Selectman, Assessor and Overseer of the Poor of the town of Gill several years. Is a farmer and a highly respectable man. Has no chil.

STEPHEN, [545] of Pittstown, N. Y., had chil.

- 1435 I ABIGAIL,<sup>s</sup> b. 27 Dec. 1805, m. Caleb Norton of Pittstown, 6 Oct. 1824. He was b. 24 Dec. 1802. Had 10 chil.

- 1436 II WILLIAM T.,<sup>s</sup> b. 8 Feb. 1808. Is a merchant. Resides at Rochester, N. Y. In 1843 he was elected by the people of that city a Justice of the Peace, and has, since that time, been twice appointed by the Common Council of Rochester a Commissioner of Deeds.

- 1437 III BARTHENA,<sup>s</sup> b. 20 Jan. 1810, m. Philip Hoag. He is a farmer and resides in Summersett, Niagara County, N. Y. Has 5 chil.

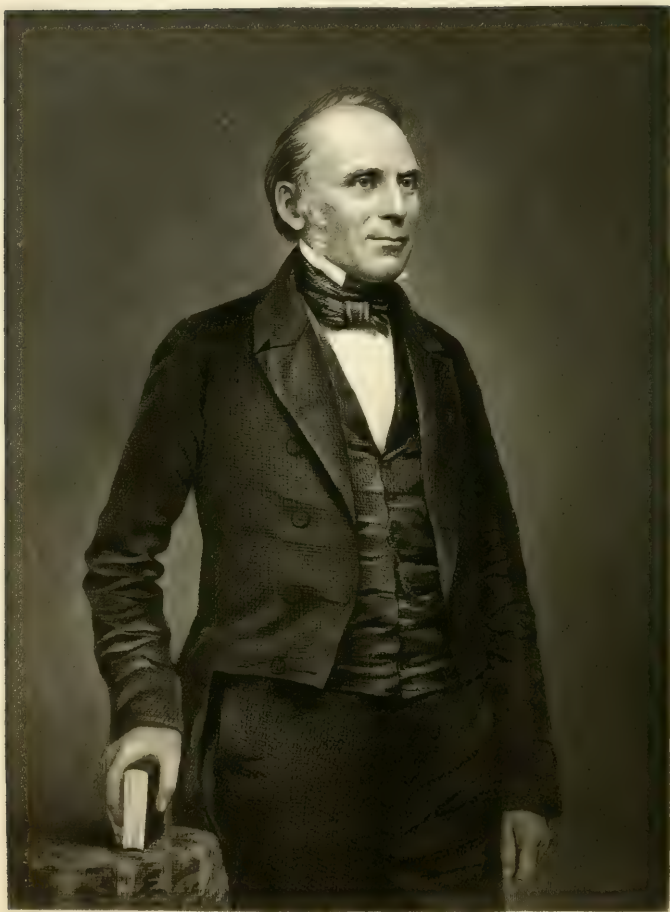
- 1438 IV ROBERT S.,<sup>s</sup> b. 24 July 1812, m. Sarah E. Beard of Pittstown, N. Y., 12 Jan. 1852. He was appointed Post Master at Pittstown, Aug. 1849.

- 1439 V JOHN EYCLESHIMER,<sup>s</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1815, m. Sarah H. Frost 20 Jan. 1841. He is a farmer in Lockport, Niagara county, N. Y. Has 2 chil.

- 1440 VI CATHARINE,<sup>s</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1816, m. David Carr of Troy, N. Y., 30 Oct. 1839. He is a merchant and has 2 chil.







*Yerrinton Cushman*

And by his 2d wf., Ruth Davenport, had :

- 1441 VII THOMAS D.,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 June 1821, d. 14 Sept. 1822.  
 1442 VIII AMY ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 July 1823, m. Benjamin Peckham 25 Mch. 1840. He is a farmer at Parme, Jackson County, Mich. Has 4 chil.  
 1443 IX SARAH ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1826. Is a teacher.  
 1444 X JOSEPH MEAD,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1829. Is a farmer at Pittstown, N. Y.  
 1445 XI EMILY JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Feb. 1821. Is a successful teacher in Troy, N. Y. She was educated at Mrs. Willard's school in that city.  
 1446 XII CAROLINE MATILDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 July 1833. Is a teacher at Pittstown, N. Y.  
 1447 XIII ABRAM HOAG,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 July 1836. Student at Rochester, N. Y.

[Of the above family, seven have been distinguished and highly successful school teachers.]

POLYCARPUS LORING, Hon. (552) of Bernardston, had chil.

- 1448 I HENRY WYLES, Hon.,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bernardston 9 Aug. 1805.

[The following biographical sketch, somewhat abridged, is taken from Livingston's "Portraits and Memoirs of Eminent Americans," Vol. III, pp. 29 to 40, published in May, 1853.]

"His father is the Hon. Polycarpus L. Cushman, a highly respected citizen of Bernardston, and his mother (Sally Wyles) whose name in part he bears, was from Colchester, Conn. His genealogy from the first of the name who settled in America, is as follows, viz: Robert Cushman the Puritan; Elder Thomas Cushman; Rev. Isaac Cushman; Lieut. Isaac Cushman; Capt. Nathaniel Cushman; Dr. Polycarpus Cushman; Hon. Polycarpus L. Cushman; HENRY WYLES CUSHMAN.

"The subject of this sketch received his education, principally, in the common school, and at Deerfield and New-Salem academies, in his native country. At the age of eighteen he entered Capt. Partridge's 'American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy,' at Norwich, Vt., and there pursued his studies about two years. From the same institution, continued under the name of the 'Norwich University,' he received, in 1827, the honorary degree of 'Master of Arts.' After leaving Norwich he was

engaged for two or three years in teaching school in winter, acquiring the reputation of a successful and popular teacher, and in laboring on his father's farm in Summer. June 16, 1828, he was married to Maria Louesa Dickman, a daughter of the late Thomas Dickman, Esq., of Springfield, Mass., of whom it was inscribed on his tomb-stone, 'He was the first printer, the first bookseller, and the first postmaster of Greenfield, Mass.'

"In 1837 Mr. Cushman first took his seat in the house of representatives of Massachusetts, as a member from Bernardston, and he was re-elected to the same place in the years 1839, 1840, 1843 and 1844.

"In 1841 he was one of the democratic candidates for the state senate from Franklin county, and was re-nominated in 1843 and 1844. The county being strongly whig, he was not, of course, elected. But, in 1844, a vacancy in the senate having occurred by the decease of Hon. William Whittaker, Mr. Cushman was chosen by the legislature to fill that vacancy. A singular combination of circumstances at that time occurred. Mr. Cushman and his father were members of the same senate, from the same county, and from the same town; were connected in business; lived near each other, and were intimate in their social relations (Mr. C. being an only child,) but differing in politics; the father representing the whig, and the son the democratic party. Strangers who visited the senate that year often inquired for the father and son who represented the same county, but were of opposite politics, and the circumstance was extensively noticed in the newspapers at the time.

"As a debater in the legislature, Mr. C. was never very prominent. But when he did address the members, his good common sense and sound judgment always secured him an attentive hearing. He never spoke unless he had some facts or arguments to communicate that had a direct bearing upon the question under consideration. His remarks in the house of representatives, in 1840, on the subject of amending the constitution, which were published in the *Boston Post* and other papers of that day, are a fair specimen of his style of speaking and reasoning.

"While a member of the legislature he was frequently appointed chairman of important committees; and we are informed that he never reported a bill that was not passed. In 1837 he made an interesting report in favor of a further geological survey of the commonwealth; from which we subjoin a short extract:

"It has ever been the policy of the government of this commonwealth to encourage, in all suitable ways, a development of the resources of our prosperity, which nature, with an unsparing hand, has scattered over the state. The *soil* and the *mine*, as



well as the more scientific branches of investigation, have each received attention of a truly liberal, yet wise administration of our government. It was in that spirit that appropriations have been made from time to time for a topographical survey of the commonwealth. In the same liberal spirit, also, which desires 'the greatest good of the greatest number,' have appropriations been made from our treasury, for an examination, scientific and practical, of the geology and mineralogy of the territory of our State.

"Your committee are decidedly of the opinion that the *advantages* of a further geological survey of the commonwealth will be numerous and great to all classes of our citizens; and, further, that a small appropriation in that way, might, and probably would be acceptable to the great body of the people; and for the following reasons:

"1st. In an agricultural point of view. In the previous survey, no attention, or but little, was paid to an examination of the various *soils* abounding in different parts of the state. Now, it is an incontrovertible fact, that without a knowledge of the constituent qualities of the soil, the practical farmer has *not* all the information he ought to possess in order to render his business more successful. Different soils require different management and different manures. Take, for instance, the single circumstance of the use of gypsum or plaster of paris on land. It is well known by practical agriculturists, that on some soils it will produce a most astonishing effect, doubling, and, in some cases, quadrupling the product; while on other soils, not the least effect is discoverable. Now, had that question been settled by scientific analysis and experiment, what a saving of time and expenditure would have been caused!

"2d. It is said, also, that there are strong indications of *marl* to be found in the valley of the Connecticut, and in other parts of the state; and it is the opinion of many eminent agriculturists, that the application of it to certain kinds of land will produce a most astonishing and powerful result—so much so, that it would be profitable to freight it many miles for that purpose. But the fact of its existence, its peculiar location, or its fertilizing powers, will, probably, never be ascertained, unless by the direction and patronage of the government.

"3d. The progressive advancement of the science of geology is another reason why further research should be made. Every year brings to light new facts illustrating the economical and scientific geology of the country. As more is learned from time to time, the *means* and *ability* to learn are proportionably increased. The science of geology partakes of the characteristic 'go-ahead' spirit

of the times. As an instance of this, the discovery, quite recently, of the *foot-marks* of birds, of different species, imbedded deeply in the rock, in the valley of the Connecticut, is most remarkable. Other classes of geological phenomena have also been brought to notice, which urgently require further examination."

"In 1839, he made a report on the subject of property exempt from attachment, and introduced and advocated an order in favor of the exemption from the trustee process, of the last month's wages of working-men, women and children. In 1840, he was chairman of the committee on the subject of an amendment of the constitution, and made an able report on that question. He was also, the same year, chairman of the standing committee of the house on agriculture, a subject in which he has always taken a lively interest. In 1843, he was a member of the committee on probate and chancery; also, an important member of the famous committee of that year on 'retrenchment,' from which committee he reported a bill reducing the compensation of sheriffs, &c. In 1844, he was a member of the committee on 'education,' also of the committee on 'finance.' In the senate, the same year, he made an elaborate report on the subject of the executive appointments of Gov. Morton the previous year, defending him from the attacks of his opponents.

"He also made other reports on various minor subjects, and was a monitor in the house three years in succession. As a member he was industrious and attentive, performing his full share of the labor which always devolves on a few superior minds.

"In 1843, Mr. Cushman, as chairman of a committee, reported an 'Address of the Democratic County Convention to the people of the county of Franklin,' which was adopted by the convention, and ordered to be printed. We subjoin an extract from that address:

"Fellow-citizens!—It is not merely the right, but it is also the duty, of intelligent freemen to examine, with scrutinizing care and attention, not only the professed principles, but also the acts of the political parties of the day, and of the candidates they may place before the people for their suffrages. Our forefathers, from whom emanated those great democratic principles contained in the Declaration of Independence, examined with untiring zeal and energy the Tory doctrines then so common among those who administered the government. The political revolution of the year 1800, which brought the immortal principles of Jefferson before the world, was the result of a profound examination—of the 'sober, second thought' of the people.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Such ever has been, and ever will be, the case. 'When the

people sleep, tyrants reign,' said a profound statesman of another hemisphere ; and this truth should speak to us, republicans, a volume of *warning and of caution*. In the beautiful language of the poet,—

‘ Oh ! not yet  
May'st thou unbrace thy corslet, nor lay by  
Thy sword—nor yet, O Freedom ! close thy lids  
In slumber ; for thine enemy never sleeps,  
And thou must watch and combat, till the day  
Of the new Earth and Heaven.’

“ Fellow-citizens !—An election of more than ordinary importance is approaching, as it will probably decide, in some considerable degree, your political ‘ weal or woe ’ for some time to come. We ask you to examine candidly, and without bias or prejudice, the two great parties into which the country is now principally divided. We make an issue before you with the utmost confidence, for it is one of the cardinal principles of democracy, that the people, when sufficiently enlightened, will always act right. It does not require great learning, or profound attainments, but an honest, well-informed, unprejudiced, liberal-minded heart, to judge what is best for all the people ; who will best make and administer the laws—not for the benefit of the *few*, the ‘ high-born ’—but for the many, for mankind.

“ Democrats of Franklin ! Our principles are before you. We have placed

‘ Our banner on the outer wall ’

and inscribed on it, in characters of living light, **JEFFERSONIAN DEMOCRACY ; MORTON and REFORM**. Shall that banner, as heretofore, float triumphantly, or shall it be lowered in disgrace to the enemies of our cause ?

“ Men of Franklin ! the *whole country* expects you to do your duty.

“ Spread broadcast through the land the seed of **DEMOCRATIC TRUTH**, with a zeal equal to the importance of our cause.

“ Then you will have the proud, the joyous satisfaction of hearing it proclaimed, as heretofore, from the sands of Cape Cod, and re-echoed from the verdant hill-tops of Berkshire—**THE BAY STATE IS REDEEMED ; DEMOCRACY IS TRIUMPHANT.**”

“ In 1847, Mr. Cushman was first nominated by the democratic party as a candidate for Lieutenant Governor, on the ticket with General Cushing for Governor, and for five successive years he has been a candidate for that high and honorable station. And it is a somewhat singular and flattering circumstance, that at each of the elections when he has been a candidate for Lieuten-

ant Governor, he has received more votes, by several hundreds, than the other regular democratic candidates on the same ticket.

"At the gubernatorial election in 1851, there being no choice of Governor and Lieutenant Governor by the people, Mr. Cushman was chosen, on the part of the house of representatives, as one of the two candidates to be sent up to the senate. On the 11th of January, of that year, he received *every vote* of the senate for that office, and, on the 13th of January, took and subscribed the oaths of office as Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts.

"In 1852 there was again no choice of Governor and Lieutenant Governor by the people of Massachusetts. Mr. Cushman was again chosen by both branches of the legislature, as Lieutenant Governor, and was qualified by taking and subscribing the necessary oaths of office, on the 15th of January, 1852.

"His course as Lieutenant Governor has been dignified, discreet and satisfactory to his party and to the people generally. In Massachusetts, the Lieutenant Governor is, *ex officio*, chairman of 'the committee on pardons,' a delicate, difficult, and often trying situation. For, if pardons are too freely granted, the laws and the administration of justice are thrown into disrepute; but, if a hardened insensibility predominates, then the cause of humanity and equity, the great objects of the pardoning power, are lost sight of. The course of Mr. Cushman in that particular has been in harmony with an enlightened and humane public sentiment: conservative and cautious on the one hand, but wisely liberal to the young, to the reformed, and to those whose punishment is largely disproportionate to their crimes.

"Having been a candidate for the office of Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts for five consecutive years, and been elected to that office two years, Mr. Cushman has recently declined being again a candidate for re-election. The following is an extract from his letter announcing his declination:

"In retiring from a situation in which I have been placed by the kindness of my political friends for so long a period, I beg leave to say, that every year's experience and observation have more fully confirmed me in the truthfulness and righteousness of those great principles of government which have been the rule and guide of the democratic party in the United States, from the days of Jefferson to the present time. And my faith is daily strengthened, that our republic, directed by the comprehensive, liberal and progressive policy of that party, is to go on prospering beyond all former examples; and is to show, in coming time, more perfectly a *practical belief* in 'the universal fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man.'



“With a heart full of gratitude and thanks to my democratic fellow-citizens for their unvarying support at all times, I have only to regret that I have not had greater ability to serve them more efficiently in disseminating their principles and establishing their policy of administration. I indulge the hope, however, that the honor and the integrity of the democratic party of our state have not suffered in my hands.”

“In March, 1853, Mr. C. was elected, by a large majority, a delegate from Bernardston to the Convention for Revising the Constitution of Massachusetts. That affords the best kind of evidence of the confidence of his townsmen in his integrity as a man and the soundness of his principles as a politician. In that Convention he was Chairman of the Standing Committee on ‘so much of the Constitution as relates to the office of Lieutenant Governor,’ and made a report on that subject. He also made reports on other subjects to the Convention.

“In his native town, where the *true merits* of a man are best known, Mr. Cushman has always been remarkably popular. He was chosen a member of the school committee of the town soon after arriving at the age of twenty-one, and continued as such for fifteen years, till other duties prevented him from longer serving in that capacity. He has held the office of town clerk and treasurer for nineteen consecutive years, and has frequently been appointed to many other responsible stations by the people of his town. He was postmaster for ten years, and for more than fifteen years a highly successful superintendent of a Sabbath School in Bernardston.

“For more than twenty years Mr. C. and his wife have been members of the Congregational (Unitarian) Church, in his native town, of which he is an active and leading member, and their *practice* has been consistent with their professions.

“In the subject of education, and particularly in the common school, Mr. Cushman has ever taken a great interest. Many years since, when the Board of Education in Massachusetts was assailed by secret as well as open enemies, he aided efficiently in sustaining it, by his counsel and his pen, and for quite a number of years he was one of the most active members and officers of the Franklin County Common School Association. He was also for two years a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education.

“He has for twenty years past, been a frequent contributor and correspondent to the periodical press, and has seldom written what was not interesting and instructive. He has also been often called to give Lyceum lectures, and addresses on various occasions, all of which have been creditable and popular. His lectures on ‘Punctuality,’ and on ‘Physical Education’ were pertinent and

practical, and were repeated many times before the Lyceums of Franklin county. He prepared and delivered also a minute and elaborate 'History of the Shay's Insurrection in Massachusetts,' and we understand it is his design to enlarge and publish it at some future day. Some years since he compiled an 'Historical Sketch of Bernardston,' which was published at the time, and, like the local history of the New England towns, was highly valuable and interesting. He was, for a number of years, a frequent writer of political articles for the periodicals of his native county; some of which, partaking of the characteristics of the day, were rather *highly seasoned* and somewhat personal. In this particular he only imitated his contemporaries. But we think, when the impartial historian shall come to look at such matters in the light of history, they will hardly stand an impartial criticism — 'the test of time and the judgment of men.'

"Mr. Cushman's letters from abroad, which have been quite frequent, have usually been read with satisfaction, and have been considered fair specimens of an epistolary correspondence for the periodical press.

"The organization of Mr. Cushman's mind, his education and habits, are such that the details of business entrusted to his care are always faithfully and thoroughly attended to. He has, therefore, for many years, been a director or trustee of savings and insurance institutions, and an officer in various literary, political and business associations. He was an *ex officio* member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard University; a Director of the State Life Assurance Company at Worcester, and of the Conway Fire Insurance Company; a member of the 'Central Board of Agriculture of Mass.,' and an *ex officio* member of the 'State Board of Agriculture,' in the establishment of which, by an act of the Legislature of Mass. in April, 1852, he took an active and influential part. He is now a Trustee of Deerfield Academy and also of New Salem Academy; a Trustee of the Franklin County Institution for Savings and of the Franklin County Agricultural Society; a Director of the Franklin County Bank; a life member of the American Unitarian Association, of the Pilgrim Society at Plymouth, of the American Bible Society, and of the Franklin County Agricultural Society; and a corresponding member of the Historic Genealogical Society at Boston, and of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. In 1849 he was chosen President of the Franklin County Bank, which office, by re-elections, he now holds. For five years past he has been President of the Franklin County Agricultural Society, which has largely increased its members and its funds under his administration. He is also President of Bernardston Cemetery Association.

"In 1854 he was appointed by Gov. Washburn to the highly responsible and important office of 'Trustee of the State Reform School at Westboro.' For nearly twenty years he has been a Justice of the Peace and for several years a Justice of the Quorum and Notary Public, and has been frequently called upon to preside as chairman of Referees in important cases.

"In politics, Mr. Cushman has for many years been attached, from the deep conviction of his understanding, to the democratic party, the policy and principles of which he most sincerely believes to be for the best interests of our country. In his native county, and in the State, he has been among the most prominent and efficient leading members of his party, and has frequently been a member of the county and state democratic committees. While he adheres strictly to the democratic organization, his views are understood to be decidedly anti-slavery. He believes, however, that all sorts of slavery—moral, political, conventional as well as physical—are to be ameliorated and abolished by the diffusion of knowledge, Christianity and republicanism; and that such an advance in civilization is to come through the great democratic ideas and the democratic organizations of our country. He is a firm believer in the doctrine of 'human progress' in every department of literature, science, theology and education, and is, therefore, a *practical reformer*. That a 'good time's coming' for our country and for humanity he most confidently believes. He is, consequently, no conservative—no worshipper of the 'dead past,' but is willing to 'work on and work ever,' hopeful and trusting in the ultimate high destiny of humanity.

"In his organization, Mr. Cushman is cool, collected and anti-nervous. He therefore examines deliberately and acts cautiously. He seldom gives an opinion on any important question without a full consideration of its merits, and, when his opinion is once formed, it requires strong reasons to induce him to change. Firmness, reliability, deliberation and sound judgment are among his leading characteristics. In his friendship he is ever true and steady, and while he 'forgives his enemies,' *he does not forget to love his friends*.

"In his business transactions, Mr. Cushman has ever had the reputation of perfect integrity and a high sense of honor. He has, therefore, been successful, and has accumulated a competence of 'this world's goods.'

"'The Rich Men of Massachusetts,' a book recently published, includes his name in the list, and says of him, 'all this weight of honor he has borne without tottering, nor has any eminence on which he has stood made him giddy. He is decidedly a firm man and self-possessed; but his greatest glory is the possession of the

affection, esteem and confidence of his townsmen, for the interest he takes in everything that pertains to the public good or private charity.'

"In all the private relations of life, as a citizen, a neighbor, and a friend, Mr. Cushman sustains a high and irreproachable character. In his habits he is correct and regular. He is strictly a temperance man, and for two years was the first Vice-President of the Massachusetts Legislative Temperance Society. His perception is quick and clear; his judgment discriminating and sound. No man possesses, in a greater degree, the confidence and esteem of the community in which he resides; no one is oftener resorted to, by those in trouble and distress, for counsel and aid, which are always promptly and cheerfully rendered. His industry is well directed and untiring. Though he has not the vigorous physical constitution possessed by some, yet he accomplishes an amount of labor that few men can perform. 'It is better to *wear* out than to *rust* out,' is his motto, and in his rigid adherence to this rule, and in the acknowledged purity of his character, lies the great secret of his remarkable success in life. But, we must bring this sketch to a close; and as we follow him from the time when he first stepped upon the stage of action through all the various responsible positions, the duties of which he has so ably, faithfully and acceptably discharged, to his present high and honorable position, we cannot but commend to the youth of Massachusetts his example as worthy of their study, respect and IMITATION."

[NOTE.—To speak of ourselves is never agreeable or proper. To be *omitted* in this work would be unjust. The author, therefore, will be pardoned for using the language of another, although speaking of himself. He must either do that, and thus somewhat offend his modesty, or not appear in this Genealogy of his race. The latter he could not consent to; the former, therefore, was his only alternative.]

SIMEON, [553] of Bernardston, had chil.

1449 I SIMEON SHELDEN,<sup>8</sup>(2568) b. 6 Jan. 1821, m. Sybil S. Snow, dau. Dea. Thomas Snow of Bernardston, 16 May 1850, by Rev. W. C. Tenney of Northfield. He is a farmer and resides at Fairfield, Iowa. He was educated at the Norwich, Vt. University.

1450 II JONATHAN FIELD,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Feb. 1822. He has been a merchant, and is now a manufacturer. Resides in Bernardston, and is unm.



1451 III MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Dec. 1823, d. 4 Sept., 1848, ae. 24.

RALPH, [554] of Bernardston, had chil.

1452 I SYLVIRA SOPHIONIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Jan. 1811, d. 29 July, 1840, ae. 29. Was unm.

1453 II SARAH RACHEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 July 1813, m. Barnard Warren Field, 27 Oct. 1835, by Rev. Addison Brown of Brattleboro, Vt. He is a farmer and carpenter. Resides at Gerry, N. Y. Had 3 chil.—all died young.

1454 III ALONZO RALPH,<sup>8</sup> (2569) b. 14 Feb. 1816, m. by Rev. Timothy F. Rogers of Bernardston, to Sarah Selina Munn, dau. of Lorin Munn of Greenfield, 1 Oct. 1839. She was b. 7 Jan. 1819. He is a farmer and resides in Bernardston. Has 2 chil.

1455 IV LUCINDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Mch. 1820, m. by Rev. William W. Hebbard of Bernardston, to Rev. Thomas Weston of Plymouth, 30 April 1852. Mr. Weston is a Unitarian clergyman,—preached one year in Bernardston, afterwards in Northumberland, Pa., and on the 18th April 1855, was installed as pastor of the Unitarian Society at New Salem. He was a graduate of the Divinity School at Meadville, Pa. Was b. at Plymouth in 1822.

1456 V MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Aug. 1822, d. 21 Sept. 1824.

1457 VI MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Aug. 1825, d. 11 Dec. 1833.

1458 VII LUCY ROOT,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 April 1828, m. by Rev. Thomas Weston, (who was at the same time m. to her sister Lucinda,) to Lyman Barker, son of Isaac Barton of Greenfield, 30 Apl. 1852. He is by occupation a farmer and railroad engineer.

1459 VIII SAMUEL ROOT,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Feb. 1831.

And by his 2d wf. Elizabeth (Dennison) Richardson had :

1460 IX HENRY CLAY,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1836.

SEORIM, [555] of Bernardston, had chil.

1461 I ROBERT SEORIM,<sup>8</sup> (2572) b. 27 May 1812, m. Sophronia Brainard Cushman, (see 2567,) 6 May 1835, by Rev. Timothy F. Rogers of Bernardston. He is a farmer ; resides in Bernardston, and had 2 chil.

1462 II EMERANCY JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 June 1814, m. Nathaniel J.

- Bangs, 6 Sept. 1837. He is a machinist ; resides in Brattleboro, Vt., and had 3 chil. He is a very intelligent and much respected citizen.
- 1463 III HULDAH PARMENTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1816, m. Chan-  
cey Joseph Slate, son of dea. Daniel Slate of Bernardston,  
6 Mch. 1839. He is a miller ; resides in Bernardston and  
had 2 chil.
- 1464 IV ISAAC ERASMUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 July 1818, d. 27 Oct. 1843,  
at Fairfield, Iowa, ae. 25. A monument to his memory was  
erected in the Bernardston Cemetery.
- 1465 V ROXANNA HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 July 1820, m. by Rev.  
A. M. Bridge of Bernardston, to George W. Robbins of  
Deerfield, 26 Sept. 1848. Has 3 chil.
- 1466 VI POLYCARPUS LORING,<sup>8</sup> (2574) b. 8 Nov. 1822, m.  
Rhoda, dau. of Horace Atherton of Bernardston, 14 Apl.  
1847, by Rev. A. M. Bridge of Bernardston. He is a far-  
mer, and resides in Bernardston.
- 1467 VII SOPHRONIA RACHEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Jan. 1825, m. Major  
Houghton Tyler, 24 Oct. 1847, by Rev. A. M. Bridge of  
Bernardston. He resides in Greenfield. Is a merchant.  
He is an active, enterprising man, and is much esteemed for  
his integrity and accommodating disposition. Had 2 chil.
- 1468 VIII FIELD WELLS,<sup>8</sup> (—) b. 14 Feb. 1827, m. Hes-  
ter Maria, dau. Ruggles Bagg of Bernardston, 1 Feb. 1853.  
Resides in Bernardston.
- ISAAC, DR., [557] of Sherburn, N. Y., had chil.
- 1469 I LUCIA CORNELIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1821, m. Charles W.  
Babcock, son of Elias Babcock of Sherburn, 23 June 1841.
- 1470 II ISAAC LA FAYETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Mch. 1823. Graduated  
at Yale College 21 Aug. 1845. Was a member of the  
House of Representatives of the State of New York in  
1850.
- 1471 III JULIA MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Feb. 1825.
- 1472 IV HARRIET KATHARINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Feb. 1827.
- 1473 V ABIGAIL LOUISE SOPHRONIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Jan. 1829. She  
was a successful school teacher. m. James Waterman of  
Sycamore, Ill., Jan. 1854.
- 1474 VI RACHEL JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Dec. 1830.

- 1475 VII MARCIA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 July 1832, d. at Burlington, N. Y., 28 Oct. 1832.
- 1476 VIII LYDIA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Jan. and d. 23 Sept. 1834. All the chil. of Dr. Isaac were b. at Burlington, Otsego County, N. Y.

ARTEMAS WILLIAMS, [561] of Big Island, Ohio, had chil.

- 1477 I WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> (2577) b. 17 Sept. 1807 in Camden, Canada West, m. Delilah C. Rider of Pyttsburgh, county of Frontinac, Canada West, 2 Mch. 1830. She was the dau. of John and Elizabeth Rider. He resides in Southwold, Canada West, where he has lived fourteen years. Is a farmer and had 11 chil. : "6 boys and 5 girls."

Fac-simile of his  
autograph, writ-  
ten in 1854.

*William Cushman*

- 1478 II DAVID,<sup>8</sup> (2588) b. at Camden, Canada West, 1 Dec. 1808, m. Isabella Lott of Vt., Mch. 1832. Resides in Waldo, Delaware county, Ohio. Is a farmer and cattle dealer. Had 8 chil.
- 1479 III ARTEMAS WILLIAMS,<sup>8</sup> (2596) b. 20 Aug. 1810, m. Olive C. McLellan Sept. 1840. He resided in Mifflin, Wyandott county, Ohio, and d. there 8 Oct. 1851, leaving 4 chil. He was a farmer and mechanic.
- 1480 IV PHILURA,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Jan. 1812, m. A. C. Granger Dec. 1833. Resides at Camden, Canada West, and had 4 chil. Before marriage she was a school teacher.
- 1481 V SAMANTHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Mch. 1814, m. G. L. Granger Dec. 1833. Resides in Scipio, Michigan, and has 6 chil. She was a school teacher before marriage.
- 1482 VI SARAH ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Feb. 1816, m. George Keech July 1849. Resides in Dawn, Canada West. Had 6 chil.
- 1483 VII WARREN,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 June 1818, d. 25 Mch. 1819.
- 1484 VIII ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Dec. 1813, m. B. F. McLallen Sept. 1840. She was a school teacher. Resides in Montgomery, Ohio, and had 3 chil.
- 1485 IX ANDREW RUSK,<sup>8</sup> (2600) b. 13 Oct. 1821, m. Eliza

G. Walker 8 Feb. 1852. Resides at Brighton, Iowa, and is a "farmer and stock dealer." Had one child.

1486 X FANNY,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Oct. 1823. Before marriage was a sempstress, m. William Wiley Apl. 1846. Resides at Big Island, Ohio, and had 3 chil. He is a Postmaster at that place.

1487 XI HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 June 1825. A sempstress. m. James Mitchell 21 Feb. 1844. Resides at Southwold, Canada West, and had 3 chil.

1488 XII MARY JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Apl. 1827. Was a school teacher. m. John Wiley June 1852. Resides in Trowbridge, Michigan.

1489 XIII VIOLATE,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Mch. 1829. Was a school teacher. m. Edward Wiley Feb. 1851. Resides in Otsego, Michigan, and had 2 chil.

1490 XIV AMELIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 July 1831. Is unm. and resides "at the old homestead" at Big Island, Ohio.

[All the above chil. were b. at Camden, Canada West.]

DEMMON, [569] of Mansfield, Conn., had chil.

1491 I ELEAZAR MCCALL,<sup>8</sup> (2602) b. in Mansfield 3 July 1819. Having lost his father at the early age of four years, he was dependent on his widowed mother for support and for such an education as her limited means would allow. He is, therefore, a "self-made man," and all experience has shown us that such men are not only the *best made*, but are also the most successful and valuable members of the community. A large proportion of the eminent men in the United States, in the various walks of life, have become such by their own unaided exertions. Hence, to begin life poor and friendless is no disparagement to a young man, for, from such circumstances have come most of the *great* men of our country.

He received his education "in the good public schools of his native State," (Conn.) At the age of 17 he commenced that most useful of occupations, the business of teaching school, and continued it in several places in the States of Connecticut, Massachusetts and New York. He was remarkably successful as a teacher, — combining the two great requisites, *good judgment in*





E. M. GOSWAMI.  
Providence, R.I. Aged 35.

1870.

*E. M. Goswami*





*governing and skill in teaching* his pupils. He was, therefore, popular with the people and beloved by his scholars.

In confirmation of this we have some *facts of record*, placing his superior ability as a teacher beyond all question.

In 1851 he was a teacher at Willimantic, Conn. The following is an extract from the "School Visitors' Report" for that year :

"The school in the first district has been in charge of the same teachers as last year, and it is but simple justice to say that the high character of the school has not only been maintained, but a decided improvement has been manifested.

"The large experience of the Principal, together with his admirable qualities as a disciplinarian, has enabled him to adopt and carry out the most efficient plans for the thorough advancement and instruction of the school.

"The order, propriety and excellent moral influence that has pervaded this school has excited the admiration of all those who have visited it and become acquainted with its instruction and management.

"At no time has the school been in a more flourishing condition than at the close of the present term, and the committee would express their entire confidence in Mr. Cushman and his assistants, and believe that the school which secures his valuable services will be very fortunate."

Another fact not less important and worthy to be preserved we copy from the "Public Medium," a newspaper published at Willimantic, 25 Oct. 1851 :

"PRESENTS TO MR. CUSHMAN. — At the conclusion of the summer term, the scholars of Mr. Cushman's department of the upper district school gave a very pretty and valuable present to their teacher, last Friday evening — a large and beautiful family Bible, worth \$4 50, and an elegant fob seal, costing \$9 50. On a blank leaf of the Bible were written the names of the donors. The young folks made a public occasion of the presentation. Their friends were invited to witness the ceremony, and were treated besides to a very pretty musical entertainment, varied with declamation.

"For the presentation, the scholars divided themselves into two lines, the girls on one side of the house and the boys on the other, when Master George P. Braley stepped forward on to the platform near to Mr. Cushman, with the gifts, and presented them with the following appropriate remarks :

"Dear teacher — In behalf of the scholars of Willimantic District School, No 1, with whom you have this day closed your labors as teacher, I present you this beautiful seal and Holy Bible. They are presented in token of our high respect for you as a Christian and a scholar; and especially of our deep gratitude for your faithfulness and zeal in imparting instruction, and the affectionate solicitude with which you have ever regarded the highest well being of all your pupils.

"This seal is not offered for its intrinsic value, but as a testimonial of the respect and affection which we entertain for you. And this sacred volume, whose great and glorious truths make wise unto salvation — this book of all books — we present as a more substantial gift, knowing that it will be suitably prized by you.

"Please, then, on this parting occasion, accept our gifts, and keep them as mementos from the donors, who sincerely hope, though we should never more meet on earth, we may in heaven, where the bond of friendship knows no separation, and the word farewell is never spoken."

"Mr Cushman, for a moment entirely overcome by his feelings, accepted these unequivocal proofs of the affection, at least, of his pupils, in the following feeling and instructive language:

"It is impossible for me to express adequately my feelings at this time; my heart is too full. Both the intrinsic value of your presents and the somewhat peculiar circumstances under which they are bestowed, call forth my most grateful acknowledgments. I shall ever consider this truly beautiful seal as a present evidence, to be known and read of all, of the mutual love and good feeling which has always existed between us. And this Holy Bible I believe is a sure pledge that this same love is a fixed principle, abiding and to abide within us. I shall value it above all price. And as I shall hereafter peruse its inspired pages for instruction, how will my enjoyment be enhanced by the recollection of its donors.

"I say again, then, dear pupils, receive my warmest thanks for this unexpected expression of regard.

"And now, my young friends, as a parting word, allow me to urge you to take with you on the voyage of life, Truth and Love. Follow the right, and be assured the God of the Bible will never fail to bless you."

"Considering that the affair was the device of the scholars, exclusively, it was admirably well arranged."

He was m. to Melenda Barrows, dau. of Dan and Abigail



Barrows of Mansfield, Conn., 19 Nov. 1844. She was b. in Mansfield 28 Nov. 1818. They have now 2 chil.

In May 1853 he was appointed superintendent of the "Providence Reform School," at Providence, R. I., and continues in that situation. The Trustees, in their annual report made in Oct., 1853, speaking of Mr. Cushman, say :

"The Board were satisfied, upon due deliberation, that he was well fitted for the post, and are happy to report that experience has confirmed their well grounded confidence in his qualifications."

His first report as superintendent was made Nov. 1, 1853, when he had been only six months in that station. We give an extract :

"We believe, and our opinion is not an isolated one, that in the case of young *girls*, the finer feelings of whose natures have not become stupefied by a long continuance in a life of shame, that the probabilities of reformation are quite as good as with boys of the same age. \* \* \* There seems to be, with the girls, a growing principle of love for the truth and right and a more becoming sense of propriety in conduct. \* \* \* Those of us who are charged with active official duties here, may well consider the increasing responsibilities which are bearing upon us. In view of the magnitude and immortal nature of our work, can it seem strange if we are sometimes found enquiring who is sufficient for these things? Well may we earnestly desire the gifts of heavenly wisdom.

"Hoping and trusting that God will add a blessing, I pledge my best endeavors in the performance of future duty as superintendent of the Providence Reform School."

His second report was made to the Directors Nov. 1854.

The subjoined portrait and autograph give us a very good idea of him at the age of 35 years.

1492 II JOAB ELLSWORTH,<sup>8</sup> (2604) b. in Mansfield, Conn., 1 July 1822, m. there to Delia Sophronia Storrs, youngest dau. of Salmon Storrs of Mansfield, 27 Oct. 1852. She was b. in Mansfield 27 Oct. 1824. He was educated in the common schools of Connecticut, was apprenticed at the age of 17, and now carries on the business of blacksmithing and carriage-making in the flourishing village of Willimantic, Ct. Had one child up to June 1854.

WILLIAM [572] of New Braintree had chil.

- 1493 I WILLIAM DEMMON,<sup>8</sup> b. at Mansfield, Conn., 13 Apl.  
1832. Resides at Springfield, Ohio.  
1494 II SARAH ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Oct. 1834.  
1495 III CHARLES JENKINS,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Sept. 1836, d. 20 Mch.  
1837.  
1496 IV EDWARD JENKINS,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 July 1839.  
1497 V ALBERT FERDINAND,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Sept. 1842, d. 29  
Sept. 1843.  
1498 VI JOSEPH IRVING,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1847.

JACOB, [575] of Attleboro, had chil.

- 1499 I POLLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1799, m. Harvey Ide of Attleboro.  
1500 II CARLTON,<sup>8</sup> (2923) b. in North Providence, R. I., 22  
June 1803, m. Caroline Thomas of West Brookfield, 29  
Nov. 1825. She was b. there 22 Dec. 1806. He now  
resides in West Brookfield, and is a wheelright. Had 4  
chil.

RICHARDS [579] of Medfield, had chil.

- 1501 I CELIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Feb. 1808, m. Samuel Fowle 27 Nov.  
1836. Lives in Medfield. Have no chil.  
1502 II ABIGAIL,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Mch. 1811, m. Joel Morse of Ded-  
ham. Had 5 chil.  
1503 III JACOB RICHARDS,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 June 1813, m. Phebe  
H. Mason, 31 Aug. 1836. Had no chil. He resides  
in Medfield, and is a carriage manufacturer.

SAMUEL [580] of Attleboro, had chil.

- 1504 I RICHARDS, Rev.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 June 1819, and d. in the  
Island of Hayti, West Indies, 9 June 1849, ae. 30.

The following "Extracts of a Sermon preached in South Attleboro, Mass., 26 Aug. 1849, on the occasion of the death of Rev. RICHARDS CUSHMAN, Missionary at St. Marc, Hayti, by Rev. JOHN B. M. BAILEY, Pastor of the First Congregational Church in that place," will give a more full, just and particular account of his life and character, than can be obtained from any other source. It was a funeral sermon, preached appropriately, in his native place, and to the congregation of which his parents



*Remondet & Co. Lith. Boston.*

REV. RICHARD CUSHMAN.

Minister of the Church.

Aged 30.

*Richd. Cushman.*





and numerous early friends formed a part. It may, therefore, be supposed to be a correct and fair history by those who knew him best and loved him most.

The text was Phil. 2d chap. 5th verse, "Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus."

"It remains that I show the sentiment of the text, as eminently exemplified in the brief Christian life of the Rev. Richards Cushman.

"Richards Cushman, eldest son of Samuel and Sophia Cushman, was born June 2, 1819. He professed his faith in Christ in 1836, being 16 years of age. In the autumn of 1838 he commenced his preparatory studies at Phillips' Academy. At the Commencement of 1840 he entered Brown University. He graduated at that Institution in 1844. The first year of Theological study he spent at Andover Theological Seminary. The subsequent two years he was a member of the Institute at Oberlin, Ohio, where he graduated in 1847. In November of 1847 he received an appointment under the Foreign Evangelical Society, as a Missionary to Hayti. Dec. 1 he was ordained, and on the 8th sailed for his mission field, where he arrived in Jan. 1848. He spent the winter in examining the field, acquiring the language, and in May of 1848 returned to this country. His report to the Society was such as to satisfy the directors of their undertaking and appointment.

"He was united in marriage to Miss Josephine A. Penfield of Oberlin, Ohio, in July—spent as much of his time as his circumstances allowed, in presenting the object of his mission to the churches, and returned to Hayti and opened his mission at St. Marc in the autumn of last year. He continued his work, giving instruction, preaching, and such other labors as his commission required, till, after a severe sickness, he expired on the 9th of June, aged thirty years and seven days. Such is a succinct account of his brief history.

"It may not be inappropriate to say here, that it is the testimony of parents, relatives and neighbors, who knew him from the cradle to manhood, and of his teachers and fellow-students, that he possessed a character eminent for filial affection and obedience, for personal kindness, benevolence and friendship.

"Nor is it unfitting the occasion to speak of his *intellectual* character. The faculties of his mind were originally marked by inquisitiveness, energy, and a strong desire for knowledge. These increased as he advanced in study. His attainments were distinguished for clearness, solidity and comprehensiveness. His in-

vestigations and reasonings were his own, and were eminent for fairness, rationality, despatch and strength.

“Dr. Wayland, President of Brown University, says, ‘Mr. Cushman, while in college, was always remarkable for prompt and accurate scholarship and strict punctuality in the discharge of every appointed duty. His mind was strong and discriminating, and on every subject he thought for himself and thought well.’

“It was remarked by one who took part in his examination for *ordination*, that he was remarkable for clearness and discrimination.

“As a writer and speaker his style was natural, perspicuous and manly; his thoughts were distinguished for plainness, pertinence and weight. Such were his original endowments and such his attainments.

“But what was his moral and religious character? In early life he was conscientious, desirous to understand the truth, to know it and distinguish it from error. On all moral questions he was on the side of sound principles. He possessed natural decision and firmness, and these had much to do with his subsequent character.

“His primary religious experience differed little from the common experience of youth in similar circumstances. Rev. Leonard S. Parker, then pastor of the High street church, Providence, says, ‘My acquaintance with brother Cushman commenced about the 1st of Jan. 1841. He was at that time a member of Brown University. I called on him in his room in college and found him in a deep despondency as to his spiritual condition. From this state he soon emerged, and I never knew him subsequently to be otherwise than happy in the service of his Master. For several succeeding years I met him often, and had an opportunity to mark his progress in the divine life. He had great peace in the Lord, and was never more at home than when conversing on the themes of Christian experience. He was very faithful to the souls of the impenitent. He delighted to be present at meetings of Christian conference and prayer. He was ready to take part in such services, and his solemn and humble petitions and earnest remarks were long remembered. As a teacher in the Sabbath school he was ever at his post, was faithful and successful. During an extensive revival we enjoyed the second year of my ministry in Providence, he was a very efficient laborer. A special prayer meeting for the young was established of which he was one of the leaders. The results of this meeting were most happy in the spiritual training of young converts.’

“During his collegiate course he engaged in a benevolent ser-

vice in behalf of the poor, and also in a Sabbath school for the poor. At Andover also he was employed in similar works of charity. Dr. Wayland says, 'His religious character was eminently distinguished for earnestness, simplicity of motive, and uniform consistency. On all occasions he appeared as became a disciple of Christ, and a friend of the best interests of his fellow-students. Though entirely uncompromising in whatever involved religious principles, his kindness of heart was such as to render him peculiarly beloved. He was always the active friend of missions, temperance, and every good design, and his influence in these respects remained, in my opinion, long after he left college.'

"Dr. B. B. Edwards says, 'He was distinguished for Christian zeal, and a desire to labor where he might accomplish most for his Divine Master.'

"I have presented this testimony to show that what is stated does not depend on any single authority. All this is known to all who have been associated with him for the last nine years.

"It remains that I show how by grace he manifested, in an eminent degree, the mind that was in Christ Jesus. The renewal of his mind gave birth to the spirit of all he subsequently manifested. This gave direction to his aims, and became the basis of his subsequent holiness.

"At an early period in his religious history his mind was drawn to consider the condition of the heathen world, their claims on him, and his obligation to devote himself to their salvation. His request that he might have the aid of his father in obtaining a thorough education, was only another and delicate method of intimation, that he felt called to a holy work, and that he must be about his Master's business. Like that of his Lord, his benevolence, even at this early age, was not sickly and irresolute, but lively and energetic; not fitful, but uniform, ardent and invincible. Love to God, compassion for souls, and a desire to be useful to mankind, reigned as a dominant power in his soul. What he was, and what he did, were not the fruit of the occasion, nor the effect of excitement. Unswerving moral rectitude, a sacred faithfulness to his consecration vow, actuated him day by day, and became a habit—a permanent part of his holy attainments.

"The character of our young brother was highly complete. He was ardent, but not irritable; meek, as well as bold; zealous, but not enthusiastic. Was he possessed of resolution, firmness and energy? He was equally distinguished for humility, forbearance and gentleness. Over his passions he held no doubtful control. Applause did not make him self-complacent and vain. Nor did attainment and elevation make him dizzy. He was a

servant to nothing but his Master. Bold and decided he had no wish to conceal his opinions; and on the other hand, he was too modest to thrust them forward unseasonably.

"A just proportion marked the character of our brother. His was no evil conscience. He felt the force, not of one class of obligations only, but of all. He was first, loyal to God and obedient to Christ. Next, true and just, benevolent and humane to man. Was he strict as to his public and religious life? So he was in common and social life. If he gave strict attention to his public and more important duties, so was he scrupulous and nice in regard to those that might fitly be denominated *little things*.

"While studying theology, the condition of Hayti was providentially brought before him. He was not long in deciding that, should providence favor, he would devote his life to the welfare of Hayti.

"Consultation and correspondence opened the way, and removed all room for doubt. The prospect of being permitted to co-operate with Christ, in labor and suffering for Christ and a lost world, fed and kindled into greater intensity his love for his great exemplar. Now he felt called especially to have the mind that was in Christ Jesus. He *saw*, he *felt*, he *obeyed*. Could he burst the ties that bound him to his home, his friends and native land? He could; he did.

"Mr. Cushman knew, that in carrying out his attempts he must travail in birth for souls; be in heaviness for them, and, if need be, be baptized with suffering for their salvation. In this, he was a follower of Christ. He knew that he must uncompromisingly oppose all the wickedness to which the Haytiens were accustomed. That, in some respects, their depravity was distinguished. He knew the blinding influence of their indolent lives, and of the superstitious, false system under which they were held in darkness and misery. He was aware, too, that he was going to a climate that must constantly debilitate and undermine his constitution, and where none of our ordinary medical dependencies could be procured. Why then did he go? O he had tasted the good word of God,—had been benefited by the Saviour's work, and love to Christ, and the influence of the Redeemer's example, constrained him. \* \* \* \*

"The removal of our brother awakens sensibilities. It is a deep affliction. The friends of missions are severely tried when their standard bearers are so soon cut down, when one so distinguished for zeal and sacrifice, and so fitted for success is taken from her rolls. It is a *great loss to Hayti* to have one so soon removed who had shown her so much love.

"But there are other sensibilities that have been touched by



this event. Look at the youthful partner of the deceased. Oh! what tongue can describe the weight of grief that must have fallen on her inexperienced heart as she closed the eyes of her departed; as she robed him for the tomb; sung his requiem, and prayed, a memorial for Hayti, over his lifeless remains. Ah! this was a scene where pen, and pencil, and imagination fail. With what leaden feet must she have turned away for the last time from the monument o'er his dust.

"May I be indulged a word of family reference. It has been our privilege to enjoy many precious opportunities with Brother Cushman. We never heard him open our gate or knock at our door without the emotion of most cordial welcome. Our interviews were never too long. He obtained a high place in our affections. His memory we cherish; his absence we mourn; but, he is now of the *ever living* and we are satisfied."

To the foregoing sermon we add an extract from his correspondence from Hayti, during the continuance of his mission there, taken from the "Oberlin Evangelist." It is dated St. Marc, Hayti, April, 1849:

"Probably you have heard occasionally a word from us, though our great work here has not yet permitted us to write directly to you. I need not then go extensively into details of our little vexations, encouragements, &c. We see here 'la religion catholique, apostolique et *Romaine*,' which boasts itself to be the same the world over, and in all ages. From the ignorant, but sometimes artful priest, down to the most ignorant and simple of the people, we see Catholicism showing itself out in all the relations of life, of the family, of the government and of the church. Could the picture be seen in the United States, it would not much facilitate the efforts of Romish priests in converting the nation to Popery. Sometimes I feel indignant at their contemptible fooleries, and the arts by which they strive to get money out of the people, and their immorality. At other times I pity their ignorance, for *some* of the priests, at least, are extremely ignorant."

But his missionary labor was destined to be short. Having preached only about seven months, he took a typhoid fever and in a few days breathed his last in a land of strangers. The following extracts from the correspondence of his wife will give the particulars of his last days. It is taken from the "Oberlin Evangelist" of Aug. 1849:

“MIRAGOANE, HAYTI, June 25, 1849.

“By the receipt of a letter dated the 7th of this month, and containing an account of the severe illness of my dear husband, you are doubtless in a measure prepared to receive the mournful intelligence of our common bereavement. He left us at 1 o'clock on the morning of Saturday, the 9th of this month, to take up his abode where his spirit had long dwelt, in the bosom of his Father. He had long been ripening for this, and his solemn and earnest prayers, his saint-like demeanor, and the heavenly expression of his countenance, so affected those around him, that it was the remark of some of our missionary friends at our recent visit to Port-au-Prince, that he was ‘ripe for heaven.’

\* \* \* \* \*

“His grave is simply surrounded by a ballustrade (white with black posts,) and the inscription at the head is ‘Ici git, Richards Cushman, Ministre de l’Evangile, des Etats Unis. Decede 9 Juin, 1849. Age 30 ans et 7 jours. Ayant exerce son ministere a St. Marc 7 mois.’ In English it would read, ‘Here lies Richards Cushman, Minister of the Gospel from the United States. He died June 9, 1849, aged 30 years and 7 days. Having exercised his ministry at St. Marc 7 months.’

Thus passed away one, in the very flower of life, of whom we could say with great truth,

“Too good for earth, he’s gone to Heaven.”

The foregoing portrait was engraved from a daguerreotype taken a short time before he left Massachusetts for Hayti.

1505 II ROBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Sept. 1821, m. Louisa, dau. Ebenezer Draper, 2d, of Attleboro, 28 Oct. 1847. She was b. 22 July 1822. He was Deacon of the first Congregational chh. in Attleboro. He now resides at Central Falls, R. I., and is a cotton thread manufacturer.

1506 III SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 July 1825, d. in infancy.

1507 IV GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Aug. 1827. Is unm. Resides at Central Falls, R. I., and is in the same business with his brother, Robert.

1508 V SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Nov. 1830. unm. Was a teacher of the Grammar School at Attleboro three years. Removed to Pawtucket, R. I.

BARTHOLOMEW, [582] of Attleboro, had chil.

- 1509 I ELIZABETH READ,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Dec. 1821, m. Henry Fox May of Attleboro, 17 Apl. 1845. He is a manufacturer.
- 1510 II JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 June 1824. He is Professor of Elocution at the "Merrimack Normal Institute" at Merrimack, N. H.
- 1511 III NANCY ROBINSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1827.
- 1512 IV CHARLES METCALF,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 July 1829. Was a teacher of the Grammar School at Attleboro.
- 1513 HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1832.

ADONIRAM, [596] of Middleboro, had chil.

- 1514 I MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 July 1805, d. 20 Oct. 1820.
- 1515 II JAMES GANO,<sup>8</sup> (2605) b. 17 Jan. 1807, m. Hannah T. M. Bump, dau. Nathaniel Bump of Middleboro, 6 May 1835.
- 1516 III ADONIRAM JUDSON,<sup>8</sup> (2608) b. 29 Sept. 1808, m. Anne Reid of Middleboro, 11 Sept. 1831.
- 1517 IV ALEXANDER,<sup>8</sup> (2611) b. 25 Aug. 1812, m. Mary Jane Speller. Lives in New Brunswick.
- 1518 V SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> (2613) b. 14 Jan. 1814, m. Betsy Allen Raymond, dau. Amos Raymond of Middleboro.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, [597] of Buckfield, Me., had chil.

- 1519 I HIRAM,<sup>8</sup> (2616) b. at Buckfield, Me., 25 Apl. 1804, m. Lucy, dau. Jonathan Barnard of Bridgton, Me., 14 Nov. 1827. She was b. 1 July 1810. He resides at Worcester.
- 1520 II JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. at Buckfield, Me., 16 Dec. 1807, d. 21 Nov. 1810.
- 1521 III MARY OSGOOD,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Sept. 1813. •
- 1522 IV GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 23 Mch. 1816. d. at sea 11 Oct. 1838.
- 1523 V CATHARINE W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 June 1817.
- 1524 VI ELKANAH ANDREWS,<sup>8</sup> (2618) b. 15 May 1819, m. in Boston 8 July 1844 to Margaret Kelson, dau. of James Kelson of Portland, Me. She was b. in Washington, D. C., 10 Oct. 1821. He is a hardware merchant, Washington st., Boston.

- 1525 VII GRANVILLE AUGUSTUS,<sup>8</sup> (2620) b. 16 July 1821, m. Mary, dau. James Webb, 6 Nov. 1849. Lives in Bridgton, Me.
- 1526 VIII PHEBE JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Jan. 1824, d. 8 May 1832.
- 1527 IX MATILDA MELVINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 May 1826, m. Asa Potter of Bridgton, Me., 18 Feb. 1849. She d. 15 Mch. 1850. Had one child.
- 1528 X SARAH ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1829, d. 12 Feb. 1836.
- APOLLOS, [598] of Pawtucket, had chil.
- 1529 I CHARLES EDWARD SIDNEY,<sup>8</sup> b. at Providence, R. I., 1 Jan. 1811. Is imbecile and resides with his father.
- 1530 II HARRIET STERLING,<sup>8</sup> b. at Attleboro 7 Mch. 1814, and d. at Pawtucket 3 June 1816.
- 1531 III HENRY BARTON,<sup>8</sup> (2621) b. at Pawtucket 23 Sept. 1815, m. Harriet T. Carpenter 31 Mch. 1841. She was the dau. of Emerson Carpenter of Cumberland, R. I. He resides in Pawtucket and had 4 chil.
- 1532 IV WILLIAM MURRY,<sup>8</sup> b. at Pawtucket 7 May 1817, d. at New York 22 May 1851. He was for several years a successful merchant at Mobile, Alabama.
- 1533 V GEORGE FRANCIS, Rev.<sup>8</sup> b. at Pawtucket 24 Feb. 1819. Was educated at Amherst College, where with honor he received the degree of A. B., in 1840; and in 1846 the degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Brown University, at Providence, R. I. In 1843 he went to Mobile, Ala., and was engaged in teaching there six years. In May, 1849, he was ordained a Deacon in the Protestant Episcopal chh. by Bishop Cobb of Tuscaloosa, Ala., and immediately took charge of St. James chh., Eufaula, Ala., and in connection with it "St. Johns in the Wilderness." Near by the latter was a chapel on a plantation called St. Cyprian's, where he preached and administered the sacraments regularly to a large congregation of colored people, which he always found an interesting field of labor. In June, 1850, he was advanced to the Priesthood by Bishop Cobb. He continued his services at St. John's chh. and at Trinity chh., Auburn, Ala., till the autumn of 1851, when his health failing, he returned to Pawtucket, his native town. While there, his health having im-



proved, he commenced preaching, and organized a new Episcopal Society, and in course of less than two years he had the satisfaction of seeing, as the result of his labors, a new Gothic chh. erected and a goodly body of devout worshippers.

By this time, his health having been entirely restored, he returned to Alabama, with the chh. of which his connection had never been dissolved. He accepted the invitation to become Rector of St. Luke's chh., Cahaba, Ala., where he now remains, a successful and popular preacher of the Gospel, and much beloved by the people of his charge. That town being the shire town of Dallas county and formerly the capital of the State, his Society is composed mostly of professional men, and he has, therefore, a highly intellectual congregation and has a very pleasant situation.

In 1851, by especial request of the Bishop, he preached a sermon, "The Church of England originally free and always Protestant," in presence of the annual Convention of the Diocese of Alabama, which, at the request of Bishp Cobb and many members of the Convention, was published. It was quite favorably noticed by the papers and Reviews of the Episcopal denomination, and both learning and ability were ascribed to its author. We have space for the closing paragraph only :

"Such is the position of the Anglican Church and of her daughter in these United States. With such a history and such records — whose every line speaks the language of indignant protest — a church whose Reformers sealed their protest with their blood, at the stake — the victims of Romish persecution, we may well wonder that she should ever be charged with Romish tendencies and sympathies. It is a paradox of most difficult solution. Defections to that communion there may have been — some of the children she has nourished up may have been drawn into the maelstrom of superstition and so have fallen into a most dreadful schism. We mourn their fall — we would fain win them back from the error of their ways. But in no other regard can they share our sympathy or command our respect. They went out from us because they were not of us — because the church and her system was a constant rebuke and check upon them. If the sympathies of the church were with Rome, and not against her, — if her tendencies were Popish, why should they have left us? — why add the guilt of apostacy to their years of treachery and

deceit? It was not the garden of Eden that induced the fall of Adam — the teachings of Jesus did not cause the apostacy of Judas, and no more does the teaching of the church cause defection from her, either to the right hand or the left. While men will follow her guiding they are preserved in safety and remain truly Catholic. It is only when they follow their own self will and the dictates of their own misguided judgments, that their Catholicism degenerates into Romanism and schism; and then it is that the Apostle calls upon us, as in the text, to mark those which cause divisions, and *avoid them*."

He has also written very acceptably for the "Church Quarterly" and other periodicals of that denomination, and is an occasional correspondent of secular newspapers.

In Oct., 1854, he preached a sermon on the occasion of the death of Mrs. Dawson, from the text, "She is not dead, but sleepeth," which was "published by request," and which was a production very creditable to the head and heart of the author.

As evidence of his standing in the community in which he resides, it may be stated that at the annual convention of the clergy of the diocese of Alabama, in May, 1854, he was chairman of two committees and a member of a third, and was appointed to draw up the report of the committee on the state of the churches. By vote of the Convention, (what was never done before,) it was ordered to be read in every parish in the diocese. At the same meeting he was elected a member of the standing committee of the diocese, (a sort of council of advise to the Bishop,) and also one of the Executive Board of Diocesan Missions.

He has ever been a close student, and has made considerable proficiency in Hebrew — so much so that he was requested by the late Prof. B. B. Edwards of Andover, to prepare himself for a Professorship of that language.

With fine capacities, great industry and perseverance, and a life of purity and piety, he has every prospect — if a good Providence shall spare his life — of occupying an elevated and influential position in the Episcopal chh. in the United States. He is unm.

1534 VI JAMES WARREN,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Jan. 1821.

1535 VII JOHN BARTON,<sup>8</sup> (2625) b. at Pawtucket 3 Dec.

1823, m. Lucy A. Clements, dau. of Warren Clements of

North Providence, R. I., 28 Apl. 1850. She was b. 6 July 1818.

ALVAH, [604] of Taunton, had chil.

1536 I DAVID,<sup>8</sup> (3065) b. 15 July 1820, m. Mary Burt 5 Sept. 1839. Resides in Taunton. Is a Nailer by occupation.

1537 II HORATIO LEONARD,<sup>8</sup> (3067) b. 22 Oct. 1826, m. Loretta Richmond in 1847. Is a Nailer by trade.

1538 III SALLY M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 July 1830, m. Henry Presbury \* in 1847.

— IV CHRISTIANNA L.,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1832, d. 13 Mch. 1840.

— V WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1834, d. 28 Nov. 1837.

— VI HARRIET F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Oct. 1837, d. 18 Nov. 1844.

— VII WILLIAM H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Nov. 1839.

SAMUEL, [607] of New Gloucester, Me., had chil.

1539 I ROSAMOND,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Feb. 1811, m. 29 Jan. 1833 Merritt Caldwell, an able and distinguished Professor in Carlisle College, Pa., and had 3 chil.

1540 II BETSY MACE,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Jan. 1813, m. Roswell Farmer. Had 5 chil.

1541 III URSULA,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1814, m. George Pendexter 2 Sept. 1839. Had 6 chil.

1542 IV SARAH W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1816, m. Rev. Charles P. Bragdon 5 June 1838. Lives in Auburn, N. Y., and had 4 chil.

1543 V SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Aug. 1818, d. 5 Aug. 1831.

1544 VI LOUISA R.,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Nov. 1820, m. Rev. Stephen M. Vail, A. M., 5 Sept. 1842. He is a Professor in the Literary Institution, Concord, N. H. Had 5 chil.

1545 VII ISAAC SOMES,<sup>8</sup> (2626) b. 12 Feb. 1823 at New Gloucester, Me., m. Sarah Elizabeth Baker 10 Nov. 1846. She was b. 25 Feb. 1827. He graduated at Bowdoin College, Me., in 1844, with the degree of A. M., and from the Medical School of that College with the degree of M. D. Settled as a physician at Saco, Me. Remained there three years. Commenced studying for the ministry in 1851 at the Biblican Institute at Concord, N. H. Was appointed

Professor of Natural Sciences at Kendrick College, Illinois, but declined that office : commenced preaching as a Methodist minister at Derry, N. H., joined the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal chh. in 1853, and was stationed as a preacher at Northampton in May of that year, and in Lynn in 1855. Had 3 chil.

- 1546 VIII JOHN W. R.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 June, d. 11 Oct. 1825.
- 1547 IX JOHN W. R.,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Aug. 1826, d. 8 Jan. 1831.
- 1548 X JABEZ H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Oct. 1830, d. 5 Jan. 1840.
- 1549 XI POLLY R.,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1832.
- 1550 XII FRANCES C.,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Feb. 1835.

ISAAC, [609] of Pownal, Me., had chil.

- 1551 I JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Sept. 1814, d. 18 Dec. 1845. Was a physician. Lived and d. in Lowell, Me.
- 1552 II MARY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1816, d. 13 Sept. 1844, m. Albert Webster. Removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and d. there.
- 1553 III JABEZ,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Aug. 1818, d. 9 Aug. 1842.
- 1554 IV CHARLES H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Oct. 1820, d. 30 Oct. 1832.
- 1555 V DAVID N., b. 1 Jan. 1823, m. Eliza Ann Lufkin and resides in Pownal Corner, Me.
- 1556 VI ELIZABETH U.,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 May 1824, m. Prentiss M. Woodman and resides at New Gloucester, Me.
- 1557 VII ISAAC A. D.,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Aug. 1825, m. Eliza Houghton. He has gone to Australia.
- 1558 VIII LEWIS S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 June 1827, d. 24 Apl. 1828.
- 1559 IX NANCY N.,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. d. 26 Apl. 1830.
- 1560 X LEVI P.,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Aug. 1834.
- 1561 XI ABBA C.,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 June 1839.

JABEZ, [611] of Upper Yarmouth, Me., had chil.

- 1562 I SOLOMON T.,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Jan. 1829, m. Sophronia Beney of Turner, Me. Resides in North Yarmouth, Me.
- 1563 II FRANCES W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Aug. 1832.
- 1564 III URSULA B.,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Jan. 1838, d. 10 Jan. 1848.

SOLOMON PADDLEFORD, [614] of Brunswick, Me., had chil.



- 1565 I HARRIET O.,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 1828, m. Daniel E. Pendexter  
29 Oct. 1846, and had 2 chil.  
1566 II MARY JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Jan. 1830. Is a teacher in Bath,  
Pa.  
1567 III URSULA,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Apl. 1832. Is a teacher in Carlisle,  
Pa.  
1568 IV ANNA MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 1834, m. Asa Palmer and re-  
sides in Gorham, Me.  
1569 V FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 1837.

JOSEPH E. FOXCRAFT [616] of New Gloucester,  
Me., had chil.

- 1570 I GREELY S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Feb. 1832. Gone to California.  
1571 II ELLEN F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 July 1834, m. John Kimball and re-  
sides at New Haven, Me.  
1572 III RACHEL N.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Dec. 1836.  
1573 IV THOMAS K.,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Jan. 1839.  
1574 V WILLIAM E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1841, d. 15 July 1848.  
1575 VI CHARLES H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 July 1844.  
1576 VII LAURA S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Aug. 1846, d. 15 July 1848.  
1577 VIII GARDNER S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Jan. 1850.

JABEZ, [618] of Nantucket, had chil. by his 1st wf.,  
Nancy Gibbs.

- 1578 I ADALINE BURR,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1808, m. William Z. Rip-  
ley 3 Mch. 1831. He is a Book-keeper; resides in Boston.  
1579 II MARY ANN BOURNE,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1809, m. Charles  
Cook of Philadelphia. She d. in 1850.  
1580 III JOHN GIBBS,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 July 1810. Is a mariner.  
1581 IV THOMAS M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Feb. 1812, m. Jerusha Cobb.  
Lives in Carver. Is a mariner.  
1582 V ANN MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Aug. 1816, m. Lives in Ply-  
mouth county.  
1583 VI DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Apl. 1818.  
1584 VII FANNY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Jan. 1821, m. Andrew J. Coleman  
15 Nov. 1846.

And by his 2d wife Cynthia Bessey he had

- 1585 VIII ALFRED,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Nov. 1823, d. 16 Feb. 1844.  
1586 IX PETER,<sup>8</sup> (2629) b. 6 Nov. 1825, m. an Irish girl  
in 1848.

- 1587 X LAURA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1827, m. Alexander Chadwick 1 Dec. 1849.  
 1588 XI ALMIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Dec. 1829.  
 1589 XII LUCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1832.  
 1590 XIII ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 May 1830, d. 16 May 1851.  
 1591 XIV JAMES II.,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 June 1837, d. 4 May 1839.

ISAAC, [619] of Middleboro, had chil.

- 1592 I ALMIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 June 1811, m. James Savery. Had no chil.  
 1593 II DENNIS WILLIAMS,<sup>8</sup> (2630) b. 19 Nov. 1812, m. Sarah B. Le Barron 26 Nov. 1837. She is dau. of John Le Barron, and was b. July 1815. Lives in Middleboro.  
 1594 III HORATIO NELSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1814, d. 1 Aug. 1836.  
 1595 IV ISAAC SMITH,<sup>8</sup> (2632) b. 13 June 1816, m. Mary F. dau. Dura Weston, 30 Dec. 1838. She was b. 1815. He resides in Middleboro. Is a "Furnace man."  
 1596 V CHARLES FRANKLIN,<sup>8</sup> (2635) m. Hopy Clark, dau. Warren Clark, 20 Dec. 1843. She was b. 1815. He resides in Middleboro, and is a "Furnace man."  
 1597 VI JACOB SMITH,<sup>8</sup> (2636) b. 13 July 1819, m. Priscilla Greenleaf in 1842. She was b. 1817. He is of Middleboro, and is a "Furnace man."  
 1598 VII BETSY SMITH,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1821, d. 8 Mch 1830.  
 1599 VIII MINERVA SMITH,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Apl. 1824, m. Isaac Perkins. Had 3 chil.  
 1600 IX SUSAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1823, d. 3 May 1823.  
 1601 X SUSAN BENNETT,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 July 1826, m. Isaac Clark, dau. Richard Clark, in 1849.  
 1602 XI DEBORAH BOSWORTH,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Jan. 1828. d. 10 Oct. 1829.  
 1603 XII STEPHEN GIBBS,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1831. d. Mch. 1839.

CALEB [620] of Nantucket had chil. by his 1st wf., Sally Greene.

- 1604 I SUSAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1817, m. James Irish 29 Dec. 1836. He was b. 4 July 1806, and resides in Newport, R. I. Had 5 chil.

- 1605 II WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Jan. 1821. Is a mariner.  
 [He had 4 other chil. by 1st wf. who d. in infancy.]  
 And by his second wf., Sylvia Bessey, he had
- 1606 III CHARLES CARROLL,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1826. Went to California.
- 1607 IV GEORGE W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1828. Went to California.
- 1608 V HOWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Jan. 1833.
- 1609 VI OLIVER,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1842.
- 1610 VII ESTHER,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1844. [He lost 4 chil. in infancy, by 2d wf.]

. HEMAN [621] of Attleboro, had chil.

- 1611 I RELIANCE,<sup>8</sup> m. Capt. Abram Russel, who now lives at the Sandwich Islands. She d. 1840.
- 1612 II BENJAMIN Capt.,<sup>8</sup> b. in New Bedford 10 Feb. 1814, m. Louisa, dau. William and Rhoda Seabury, 1 June 1835. She was b. in Little Compton, R. I., 10 Nov. 1811. Had 3 chil. All d. Capt. Cushman is an enterprising and wealthy ship-master, engaged in the whaling business from New Bedford, where he resides. He has made six successful voyages to the Pacific Ocean, and is now on his seventh. He first sailed as Captain of a whale ship in 1835, in the ship Marcia, of Fair Haven, in which he made two voyages. Subsequently he sailed in the ship Arab; then in the James Munroe; then in the Morea; then in the bark Sophia of New Bedford; and in 1853 he again sailed in the bark Sea Breeze, of the same port. He is a highly respectable citizen.

Story's U. S. Reports, vol. i. p. 91, contain the case of Ryan vs. Cushman, (Capt. Benjamin,) relating to certain circumstances which occurred on board the ship Arab in 1839, when off the Island of St. Marys. Ryan was steward of the Arab, and brought the action for damages. Capt. C. was fined \$150 and costs, by the U. S. Circuit Court, and that decree was affirmed by the U. S. Supreme Court.

- 1613 III SYLVIA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1816, m. Wheaton Briggs of Attleboro. Resides there, and had 3 chil., James, b. 26

Apl. 1835 ; Charles, b. 12 July 1837 ; Arthur Frederick, b. 6 Jan. 1846.

1614 IV ESTHER G.,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 June 1815, m. Pardon B. Devoll 2 Apl. 1835. Resides in New Bedford, and had 6 chil.

1615 V JOHN GIBBS,<sup>8</sup> Resides in Chili, South America, and m. a native of that country.

1616 VI SUSAN,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 1822, m. Henry F. Clark of New Bedford. Had 4 chil.

1617 VII ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Apl. 1826, m. Nelson Briggs of Attleboro. Had 4 chil.

1618 VIII ALICE,<sup>8</sup> b. 1828.

1619 IX PETER BUTLER,<sup>8</sup> b. 1831. Is now at sea, as second officer of ship Mount Walliston.

— X GEORGE RUSSEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 1833. Resides in California.

LEVI, [623] of Oxford, Me., had chil.

1620 I MARY or POLLY,<sup>8</sup> m. Isaac Bolster, Esq., of Paris, Me. He is a trader, and lives in Norway, Me. Had 6 chil.

1621 II ELENOR,<sup>8</sup> m. Henry Blake of Patton, Aroostook County, Me. Had 4 chil.

And by his 2d wf., Rhoda French, had chil.

1622 III ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> m. Chandler Rickards. Lives in Oxford, Me. Is a mechanic, and had 7 chil.

1623 IV SULLIVAN,<sup>8</sup> (2639) b. in Hartford, Me., 13 Mch. 1805, m. Clarissa Tribou, dau. Adna and Hannah Tribou, of Paris, Me. She was b. at Auburn, Me. 2 July 1807. Lives in Auburn. Had 9 chil.

1624 V Solomon,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1807. d. 25 June 1827.

1625 VI RHODA,<sup>8</sup> m. John Fogg of Harrison, Me. Had 4 chil.

HOSEA, [624] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

1626 I CYRUS S.,<sup>8</sup> (2648) b. 27 Oct. 1802, m. Sarah Greenleaf in 1830 and had 4 chil.

1627 II HOSEA L.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Sept. 1806. Was a physician and chaplain in the Florida War, and d. at Cape Elizabeth, Me.

1628 III LOUISA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Dec. 1809, d. 12 Jan. 1834.

1629 IV GIDEON,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Oct. 1811. Lives in Lynn, Mass.

CALEB, [626] of Buckfield, Me., had chil.



- 1630 I CEPHAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Oct. 1802, d. 5 Oct. 1825.  
 1631 II SOPHRONIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 June 1804, m. Stephen Robinson  
 2 Oct. 1830. Lives in Rockland, Ill., and has 5 chil.  
 1632 III MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 May 1806, m. Roland Foster 30 Aug.  
 1828. Lives in Buckfield, Me., and had 5 chil.  
 1633 IV CALEB,<sup>8</sup> (2652) b. 20 May 1808, m. Evelina Bridg-  
 ham 11 Feb. 1835. Lives in Buckfield, Me., and had 4 chil.  
 1634 V RUTH S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Aug. 1810, m. H. H. Hutchinson,  
 Jr., 28 Mch. 1837. Lives in Buckfield and had 3 chil.  
 1635 VI ALEXANDER,<sup>8</sup> (2656) b. 17 Nov. 1812, m. Ruth J.  
 Bolster 22 May 1843. Lives in Buckfield and had 3 chil.  
 1636 VII GIDEON,<sup>8</sup> (2659) b. 24 Dec. 1815, m. Evelina  
 Bicknell 14 July 1839. Lives in Buckfield and had 4 chil.  
 1637 VIII ZILPHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 July 1818, m. Amory N. Allen 21  
 May 1839. Lives in Buckfield and had 3 chil.  
 1638 IX LEVI,<sup>8</sup> (2663) b. 3 July 1820, m. Cordelia Hall  
 25 June 1842. Lived in Buckfield and d. there 5 Sept.  
 1848. Had one son.

NATHANIEL, [627] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

- 1639 I GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Nov. 1803, d. 4 Sept. 1835.  
 1640 II SOPHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Apl. 1805, m. Martin Bisbee 21 Nov.  
 1825. Lived in Buckfield, Me., and elsewhere. Had 5  
 chil.  
 1641 III NATHANIEL,<sup>8</sup> (2664) b. 24 Aug. 1806, m. Marsena  
 S. Greenwood 10 Feb. 1840. Lives in Minot, Me., and  
 had one child.  
 1642 IV CALVIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Aug. 1808, m. in 1843. Lives in  
 Ill. and has chil.  
 1643 V LUCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1812, m. David Putnam and had  
 4 chil.  
 1644 VI JOHN MURDOCK,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1813, d. Nov. 1824.  
 1645 VII SOLOMON,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Jan. 1816.  
 — VIII JAIRUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1818, d. young.  
 1646 IX LUCIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1819.  
 1647 X VESTA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Sept. 1822, m. Simeon Putnam  
 24 May 1853. Lives in Rockland, Me.  
 1648 XI SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 May 1824, m. George Washington  
 Bearce 6 Dec. 1846. Had 4 chil. and lived in Hebron, Me.

1649 XII DELPHINA PARRIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Mch. 1826.

—— XIII JOHN C.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 June 1828, d. young.

GIDEON, [629] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

1650 I CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS,<sup>8</sup> (2669) b. 22 Dec. 1811, m. Rebecca Bucknam of Hebron, Me., 28 Nov. 1839. Is a farmer, resides in Hebron, and had 6 chil. He served about ten years as Town Clerk of Hebron, several years as Treasurer, and subsequently as chairman of the Board of Selectmen, Assessors and Overseers of the Poor for several years. In his early days he was like most other useful men of our country, a successful teacher of the common schools. A thorough education and a practical knowledge of human nature, being a *sine qua non* for success in life, they can nowhere be so well attained as in the school room. Hence successful teachers are usually successful in the general business of life.

1651 II HANNAH BARROWS,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 July 1816, m. Rev. Dudley Perkins Bailey, then of Green, now of Munson, Me., 22 Feb. 1839. He is Pastor of the Baptist chh. at the latter place. They have 3 chil.

1652 III JOSIAH CARR,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Feb. 1834.

And several other chil. at premature births.

FRANCIS, [630] of Rumford, Me., had chil.

1653 I GEORGIANNA F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 May 1835.

1654 II FRANCIS E. K.,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 May 1837.

1655 III CALEB L. S.<sup>8</sup>

SOLOMON, [633] of Munson, Me., had chil.

1656 I MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Hebron, Me., 5 May 1823, m. Dr. Josiah Jordan of Munson, 3 Nov. 1840. He resides in Foxcraft, Me., where he is a very respectable physician and has an extensive practice in his profession.

1657 II SAMUEL D.,<sup>8</sup> b. in Hebron, Me., 10 Feb. 1825.

1658 III SOLOMON F.,<sup>8</sup> b. in Munson, Me., 21 May 1829, and d. 19 Dec. 1833.

JOSEPH, [635] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

1659 I DAN,<sup>8</sup> (2675) b. 22 Aug. 1804, m. Celinda, dau. of

Amos Matterson of Burlington Flats, N. Y., May 1830. He was a farmer and resided in Burlington till 1846, when he removed to Matterson, Branch county, Michigan. Had 5 chil.

- 1660 II LEE,<sup>8</sup> (2680) b. 11 Jan. 1807, m. Esther Bolton, dau. Lemuel Bolton of Burlington, 17 Mch. 1833. She was b. 29 Apl. 1812. He is a house carpenter, resides at Burlington, N. Y., and had 6 chil.
- 1661 III PITT,<sup>8</sup> (2686) b. 15 Jan. 1810, m. Almira, dau. of Andrew Sill of Burlington, N. Y., 5 Mch. 1840. She was b. 22 Jan. 1820. He is a farmer, resides in Burlington and had 2 chil.
- 1662 IV JOHN,<sup>8</sup> (2688) b. 14 Apl. 1814, m. Mary, dau. of Daniel Chapin of Edmiston, N. Y., 31 Jan. 1839. He is a farmer, resides in Burlington, N. Y., and had 3 chil.
- 1663 V SALMONIA,<sup>8</sup> d. in infancy.
- 1664 VI ANNAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Apl. 1819, m. Dan Mather, Jr., of Burlington, Mch. 1842. He is a farmer and has one son.
- 1665 VII CHARLES.<sup>8</sup>

By Maria Smith of Hartwick, he had :

- 1666 VIII GILES,<sup>8</sup> (illegitimate) b. about Mch. 1828. His father made provision for him in his will.

ASAHIEL, [636] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil. by his 1st wf., Sally Dailey.

- 1667 I SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1805, m. James Sherwood, a gardener of Corning, Steuben county, N. Y. Had chil.
- By his 2d wf., Mary Webb, he had :
- 1668 II JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Nov. 1808, m. Rev. Timothy Darling of Western, N. Y., son of Hon. Joshua Darling of N. H., 1 Nov. 1838.
- 1669 III ANGELINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Apl. 1811, d. 23 Sept. 1813.
- 1670 IV DELOSS,<sup>8</sup> (2691) b. 4 Oct. 1813, m. Mary A. Reynolds, dau. Nehemiah Southworth of Burlington, N. Y., 18 Feb. 1841. Had 6 chil. He is a farmer and resides in Burlington.
- 1671 VI ANN JENETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1816, m. Ebenezer Arnold of Bergen, Genesee county, N. Y., 5 Nov. 1839. Had 4 chil.

ALMOND, [637] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 1672 I PATTY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Dec. 1816, m. Thomas H. Porter of Clayville, Oneida county, N. Y., Aug. 1847. He is a blacksmith.
- 1673 II ORSAMUS,<sup>8</sup> (2697) b. 24 Feb. 1818, m. Susan Cेलinda, dau. of Nathaniel Mott of Otsego, N. Y. She was b. 26 Jan. 1820. Had 4 chil.
- 1674 III JASON,<sup>8</sup> (2701) b. 19 Mch. 1825, m. Roena Miranda, dau. Samuel Walker of Burlington, N. Y., 16 Nov. 1844. She was b. 2 Mch. 1825.
- 1675 IV POLLY MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Sept. 1830, m. Marcus M. West of Sherburn, N. Y., Jan. 1851. He is a mechanic.

BEZALEEL, [638] of Portland, Me., had chil.

- 1676 I JANE SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Apl. 1817, m. Thomas A. Newhall, a merchant of Philadelphia, 7 June 1837. Had 10 sons ! viz :

- 1 Gilbert Henry, b. 31 May 1838.
- 2 Frederick Cushman, b. 11 Feb. 1840.
- 3 Walter Symonds, b. 31 Oct. 1841.
- 4 Harrison Lincoln, b. 5 Aug. 1843.
- 5 George Morgan, b. 22 June 1845.
- 6 Charles Allerton, b. 30 Mch. 1847.
- 7 Daniel Smith, b. 7 Apl. 1849.
- 8 Thomas Albert, b. 28 Oct. 1850.
- 9 Robert Stewart, b. 16 Sept. 1852.
- 10 Arthur Allibone, b. 18 Apl. 1854.

All now living, Nov. 1854.

- 1677 II HENRY RUST,<sup>8</sup> (2703) b. 11 Nov. 1818, m. Barbara A. Gregg 1 Oct. 1846. Lives in Andover, Me. Is a farmer and had 4 chil.
- 1678 III FREDERICK AUGUSTUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1820, m. Sarah L. Sommers 15 June 1854. Is a merchant, doing business in New York city. Resides at Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 1679 IV EMMA DE L.,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Aug. 1823, m. Samuel W. Reynolds 10 Sept. 1846. He is a merchant in Philadelphia and had 4 chil. :

- 1 Mary Elliot, b. 3 July 1847.
- 2 Emma Cushman, b. 22 May 1849.
- 3 Joel Barlow, b. 27 Aug. 1851.
- 4 Kate Lincoln, b. 13 Aug. 1853.

- 1680 V CHARLES WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 July 1831. Lives in Philadelphia.



1681 VI EDWARD GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1833. Lives in N. Y. city.

1682 VII THOMAS ALBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Feb. 1835. Lives in N. Y. city.

CALEB, [641] of Norway, Me., had chil.

1683 I CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Mch. 1814, m. Lydia Evans, 1849.

1684 II SALMON,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1817, m. Abigail Hill, 1845.

1685 III CHARLOTTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1820, m. Samuel Frost in 1844.

1686 IV ELVIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Mch. 1823, m. Wilson Hill, 1844.

1687 V BEZALEEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Oct. 1826.

1688 VI ANSEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 May 1829.

1689 VII EVELINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Aug. 1832.

REUBIN, [643] of Guilford, Me., had chil.

1690 I ELIZA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Jan. 1825.

1691 II SARAH JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1827.

1692 III WILLIAM BOARDMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Apl. 1829.

1693 IV CYNTHIA F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Mch. 1832.

1694 V MARGARET J.,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Nov. 1835. d. 17 Sept. 1836.

1695 VI CHARLES L. G.,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1839.

ANSEL, [646] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

1696 I SAMUEL PARRIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 June 1827, d. young.

1697 II SAMUEL PARRIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Mch. 1829.

1698 III HORATIO ADDISON,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Nov. 1831.

1699 IV CHARLOTTE PACKARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 1, Dec. 1833.

1700 V NANCY PRATT,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1836.

1701 VI MARIA E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1838.

1702 VII HENRY MILTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 June, 1842. d. 16 Mch. 1847.

AUSTIN W., [647] of Minot, Me., had chil.

1703 I FLORELLA,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1840.

1704 II AUGUSTUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Jan. 1842.

1705 III CHARLES OTIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Apl. 1846.

1706 IV WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 June, 1850.

ABIAL, [1083] of Southwick, had chil.

- 1707 I ALANSON,<sup>8</sup> (2706) b. 24 Oct. 1810, m. Eunice Emeline Partridge of Worthington, 30 Oct. 1832. She was b. 9 Aug. 1808. He is a farmer; lives in Worthington, and had 4 chil.
- 1708 II WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> (2710) b. Dec. 1814, m. Lived in Suffield, Conn. Was a carpenter. Had 2 chil. The following, from a newspaper, will explain the manner of his death, which took place 17 Apl. 1853:

“ William Cushman was elevating a timber upon a bridge frame in Southwick, when the rope broke and he fell from the top of the bridge to the ground, and rolled into an adjoining flume. One leg was broken, several ribs fractured, and his lungs wounded by the accident. He was removed to Suffield for medical treatment, but it was found necessary to amputate the broken limb at the thigh, in order to save his life, and the operation was accordingly performed on the 10th inst.”

He d. about ten days after the above mentioned accident.

- 1709 III WATSON,<sup>8</sup> b. Apl. 1823. d. 12 Nov. 1844.

SIMEON MERRITT [1086] of Worthington, had chil.

- 1710 I NANCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Jan. 1822. d. 29 Jan. 1843, m. Henry Park of Blandford. Had no chil.
- 1711 II NORMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Oct. 1826, m. Lucy Weed of Conway, 1 July 1852, by Rev. M. Byrne.
- 1712 III MARY P.,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Dec. 1831, m. Henry Tilson of Cummington, 15 Oct. 1850.
- 1713 IV OSCAR RICE,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 May 1835.
- MILTON, [1087] of Granby, Conn., had chil.
- 1714 I JOHN RICE,<sup>8</sup> (2712) b. 25 May 1822, m. Candace K. Goddard 3 June 1846. She was b. 22 Feb. 1827. Lives in Granby, Conn. Is a Wheelright, and had 2 chil.
- 1715 II MARCUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1826, m. Mary Jane Dibble 25 Nov. 1849. She was b. 26 Nov. 1829. He lives in Granby, Conn., and is a blacksmith.
- 1716 III ELIZUR,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Aug. 1828. Is a blacksmith.
- 1717 IV FRANKLIN ABIAL,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 July 1833.
- 1718 V JANE ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 June 1839.
- 1719 VI EVILINA AMELIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1842.

SOLOMON REV., [1091] of Gill,<sup>1</sup> had chil.

1720 I WILLIAM PRENTICE,<sup>8</sup> (2711) b. 20 Oct. 1825, m.  
Ann Eliza Elder of Chester, 10 Dec. 1847. She was b.  
1828. He resides at Shelburne Falls. Had one child.

1721 II PHILURA JENNETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 July 1831.

JACOB, [654] of Wareham, had chil.

1722 I JACOB S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Mch. 1828, d. in one week.

1723 II OLIVE SAMPSON DOTY,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Nov. 1835, m. Alfred  
M. Butland of Pitston, Me., in 1851.

He had other chil. who d. in infancy.

WINSLOW BRADFORD, [656] of North Bridgewater,  
had chil.

1724 I ANN M.<sup>8</sup>

1725 II MARY E.<sup>8</sup>

1726 III HARRIET A.<sup>8</sup>

1727 IV ORRAMELLE B.<sup>8</sup>

1728 V WILLIAM H.<sup>8</sup>

1729 VI JULIA M.<sup>8</sup>

CALEB, [657] of Paris, Me., had chil.

1730 I HENRY H.,<sup>8</sup> (2721) m. Sarah Bakeman 7 Jan. 1839  
in Illinois. Had 3 chil.

1731 II CYNTHIA E.,<sup>8</sup> m. Charles F. Cummings 4 May 1848.  
Lives in Paris, Me.

1732 III CLEMENTINE.<sup>8</sup>

ALVAN, [658] of Portland, Me., had chil.

1733 I LEVI W.,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 1824, d. 31 July 1843.

1734 II CHARLES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Dec. 1826, d. 2 Mch. 1830.

1735 III SARAH W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Jan. 1830.

1736 IV GEORGE H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 July 1832.

1737 V JOHN R.,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Dec. 1834.

1738 VI ANN MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 July 1837.

1739 VII NANCY SMITH,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Nov. 1840.

CHANDLER, [664] of Paris, Me., had chil.

1740 I EUNICE M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 May 1828.

<sup>1</sup> He was a Methodist clergyman, and therefore resided in several places.

1741 II MARY F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Feb. 1830.

1742 III JENNETTE D.,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Oct. 1831.

1743 IV ELIZA H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 May 1832.

ELEAZAR, [667] of Oxford, Me., had chil.

1744 I SIMON,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Dec. 1814, m. Dec. 1837. Lives in Bath, Me., and had no chil.

1745 II FREEMAN,<sup>8</sup> (2723) b. 19 Nov. 1816, m. Sept. 1841. Lives in Oxford, Me., and had 3 chil.

1746 III ALDEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1819, m. 7 Sept. 1851.

1747 IV CHRISTIANNA,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Mch. 1821, m. Stephen G. Stephens. Lives in Wisconsin.

1748 V TIMOTHY F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Feb. 1831, unm.

JOSEPH, [669] of Bridgton, Me., has chil.

1749 I WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Feb. 1825.

1750 II GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Jan. 1827.

1751 III ELIAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1829.

1752 IV EDWIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Apl. 1831.

NATHANIEL, [671] of Belmont, Me., had chil.

1753 I NATHANIEL,<sup>8</sup> (2726) b. 17 Sept. 1806, m. Eliot Temple 31 Mch. 1836. Had 6 chil.

1754 II ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1808.

1755 III BENJAMIN,<sup>8</sup> (2732) b. 2 Nov. 1809, m. Mary Murphy Jan. 1838. Had 4 chil.

1756 IV JOB,<sup>8</sup> (2736) b. 11 Sept. 1811, m. Mary Ann Morey 14 Apl. 1839. Lives in Belmont, Me. Had 6 chil.

1757 V SABRA JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 June 1813, m. Samuel Ordway 7 May 1843. Lives in Belmont, Me.

— VI LYDIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 June 1815.

1758 VII ELISHA,<sup>8</sup> (2742) b. 17 Apl. 1817, m. Christiana Morey, 7 Mch. 1844. Lives in Searsmont, Me. Had 4 chil.

1759 VIII ALFRED,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 May 1819.

1760 IX ABIGAIL,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1821. d. in infancy.

1761 X ISAAC,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Jan. 1822.

1762 XI ELSEY MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Oct. 1823.

1763 XII JOHN WASHINGTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 June 1825.

1764 XIII LUCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1827.



1765 XIV DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1828.

1766 XV HARRIET H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Aug. 1831.

SAMUEL, [673] of Portsmouth, N. H., had chil.

1767 I JOHN SALTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1813, drowned 22 June 1825.

1768 II GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Mch. 1815. On the 22d June 1825, he and his brother, John Salter, were returning from the Isle of Shoals, where they had been with their teacher, Mr. Edwin B. Stevens, when about half way home the boat foundered, and they with their instructor and four others perished.

1769 III ELIZABETH SALTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Jan. 1817, m. James Henderson Haven, chemist, 22 Mch. 1842. Lived in Illinois, then in Missouri. He d. 26 Jan. 1849. She now resides in Portsmouth, N. H., and had 2 chil.

1770 IV CHARLES BLOOMFIELD,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Nov. 1818, d. 28 Jan. 1823.

1771 V NATHAN PARKER,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Aug. 1820, d. 12 Feb. 1823.

1772 VI SAMUEL HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Apl. 1822. He is a Captain in merchant service, sailing from San Francisco to Panama.

1773 VII CHARLES PARKER,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Apl. 1824, d. 26 Dec. 1824.

1774 VIII WILLIAM SALTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Dec. 1825. Is a mariner.

— IX MARIA JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Sept. 1827, d. same day.

1775 X MARIA JANE SALTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Aug. 1829.

1776 XI CHARLES CARROLL,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Sept. 1831. Is in mercantile business.

1777 XII CAROLINE FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Aug. 1833, m. Lucius A. Ellis 18 Mch. 1851.

THOMAS, [679] of Montville, Me., had chil.

1778 I CHARLES B.,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1825, d. young.

1779 II ELIZA McMASTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1826, d. 5 July 1848.

1780 III ABBA EMELINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Jan. 1829.

1781 IV JOSHUA A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 May 1831.

1782 V THOMAS ALBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1833.

1783 VI MARY CAROLINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Aug. 1836.

1784 VII NATHANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Mch. 1840, d. 30 July 1841.

ASA, [681] of Minot, Me., had chil.

1785 I MARY SUSAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1818.

1786 II REBECCA RING,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Nov. 1819, d. 3 Nov. 1821.

1787 III THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1822, m.

1788 IV MARTHA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Oct. 1824.

1789 V ARA,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Apl. 1829.

ZEBEDEE, [683] of Oxford, Me., had chil.

1790 I ELVIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 May 1818, m. 15 Apl. 1849. Lives in Oxford.

1791 II JOB,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1820, m. Eliza Harris 28 Feb. 1850. Lives in Oxford.

1792 III WILLIAM E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Jan. 1822, m. Rhoda J. Lee 29 Sept. 1849. Lives in Oxford.

1793 IV MARY A.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 1823, m. Seth Eastman 8 Oct. 1844. Lived in Boston and d. there.

1794 V ANN ROBBINS,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1825, m. 28 Mch. 1828. Lives in Missouri.

LEONARD, [689] of Oxford, Me., had chil.

1795 I SARAH JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. June 1822.

1796 II LEONARD,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 1823.

BARTLET HOLMES, [691] of Oxford, Me., had chil.

1797 I CHARLES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1828.

1798 II ZEBEDEE,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Nov. 1837.

1799 III FREELAND,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 21 Apl. 1841.

1800 IV MARTHA,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 21 Apl. 1841.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, [694] of Woodstock, Me., had chil.

1801 I SAMANTHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Jan. 1829, d. 9 Jan. 1832.

1802 II HORACE,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Feb. 1830.

1803 III GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 July 1833.

1804 IV ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1834.

1805 V JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Aug. 1837.

1806 VI ADNA SELON,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 1844.

THOMAS CHANDLER, [697] of Woodstock, Me., had chil.

1807 I NANCY JACKSON,<sup>s</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1840.

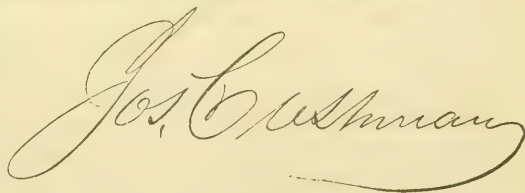
1808 II NATHANIEL JACKSON,<sup>s</sup> b. 12 Aug. 1845.

JOSEPH, [701] of Middleboro, had chil.

1809 I ISAAC NEWTON,<sup>s</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1804. Is unm. Resides in Bridgewater.

1810 II JOSEPH,<sup>s</sup> (2743) b. 13 Mch. 1807, m. Sarah Thomas, dau. Barnabas and Tryphena Hedge of Plymouth. She was b. there 11 Aug. 1814. They were m. 4 Aug. 1838. Had five chil. He is now in Olynpia, Washington Territory, in business there. He has been an active and enterprising merchant at Plymouth; in 1846 was one of the Trustees of the Pilgrim Society, and has given much attention to the subject of the Cushman Genealogy. A few years ago he made an attempt to raise funds for the purpose of erecting a suitable monument to the memory of Robert and Elder Thomas Cushman. But from a variety of causes the project did not succeed. He must, however, have the credit of *proposing* such a desirable object. We trust that the time is not far distant when *justice shall be done to those so worthy*. Let the "everlasting granite" commemorate the services and virtues of Robert Cushman, who preached the first sermon in New England that was ever printed, and of Elder Thomas Cushman, who was for more than forty years "the Ruling Elder of the Church of Christ at Plymouth," from whom we have all descended. *Fiat justitia.*

Fac-simile of  
his autograph,  
written in  
1847.



1811 III MARY,<sup>s</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1809. unm. Resides in Taunton.

1812 IV DEBORAH,<sup>s</sup> b. 5 Aug. 1811, m. John Sharkland, a native of Scotland. Removed to Somersworth, N. H., and d. there in 1834. Had one child, Archibald, who d. same time.

- 1813 V SARAH THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Dec. 1813, m. Philander Leach of Bridgewater, 4 Jan. 1841, and had chil.
- 1814 VI NATHANIEL,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 20 Aug. 1816. unm. Resides in Pawtucket.
- 1815 VII HANNAH,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 20 Aug. 1816, unm.
- 1816 VIII LEONIDAS,<sup>8</sup> (2748) b. 18 July 1820, m. Elizabeth Waterman of Raynham, 1 Sept. 1846.
- 1817 IX ANN LEONARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1825. Is unm. A school teacher in Plymouth.

WILLIAM PITT, [703] of Orwell, Vt., had chil.

- 1818 I SILVANUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Jan. 1796, d. 22 May 1816.
- 1819 II JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> (2749) b. 28 Jan. 1800, m. 1st Catharine Burt Dec. 1821. She d. May 1826, and he m. 2d Perces Phillips in 1828, who d. June 1837. Had three chil. by 1st wf. and six by 2d wf. He now resides at Ticonderoga, N. Y. He m. 3d Martha Drake, and had no issue.
- 1820 III MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 June 1802, m. Calvin Burt 21 Dec. 1821. He d. 10 Jan. 1843. Had 2 chil. She is a widow in Orwell, Vt.
- 1821 IV SUSANNA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Mch. 1805, m. Norman Pierce Feb. 1827. Had 4 chil.
- 1822 V ZERVIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1807, m. Israel Sumner of Orwell, Vt., 6 Apl. 1835. Had no chil.
- 1823 VI WILLIAM PITT, Dr.,<sup>8</sup> (2766) b. 19 Apl. 1810 in Randolph, Vt., m. Amanda Blodget of Akron, Ohio, 2 Sept. 1838. Lived in Richfield, Summit county, Ohio. Had 3 chil. Was a physician with an extensive practice.
- 1824 VII THOMAS BRANCH<sup>1,8</sup> (2758) b. in Randolph, Vt., 16 Oct. 1812, m. Mary Nichols of West Poultney, Vt., 31 Aug. 1840. She was the dau. of Charles and Anna Nichols, and was b. at Mt. Holy, Vt., 18 May 1814. "When about 19 years of age he experienced religion and joined the Methodist Episcopal chh. He was soon after licensed to exhort in public. In that capacity he continued about four years, during which time he was a member of the Troy Conference Academy at West New

<sup>1</sup> Named after Rev. Thomas Branch, a Methodist clergyman, who preached in the neighborhood of his birth.



Poultney, Vt. Thence he went to Oberlin College, Ohio, where he remained two years, and was then licensed to preach. He preached for some time in the neighborhood of Akron, Ohio, and in Waterville and Delaware, Ohio. Afterwards he was stationed at Tiffin two years, and preached at Crawford and New Lisbon, Ohio, two or three years. At the latter place his health failed and he was obliged to retire for a time from the work of the ministry. For five years past he has preached but a part of the time. He was ordained to the office of Deacon 10 Sept. 1842, and of Elder 11 Sept. 1843, and was Town Clerk of New Lisbon, Ohio, for a time. He is a faithful and zealous minister of the Methodist denomination, and for one of such feeble physical powers accomplished more than could have been expected. May he yet live long to sow the seed of righteousness in his Master's vineyard." He now resides at Salem, Ohio, and had six chil.,—three only are living. They were all baptized in their infancy.

1825 VIII SOPHIA BATES,<sup>s</sup> b. 7 June 1815, m. Levi Root of Orwell, Vt., Dec. 1835. She d. 6 Feb. 1842 in Orwell. Had one son, d. in infancy.

1826 IX SILVANUS DUSTIN,<sup>s</sup> b. 16 Feb. 1819, m. Elmira C. Shaw in 1850. Lives in Racine, Wisconsin.

ARTEMAS, [705] of Braintree, Vt., had chil.

1827 I HOLMES,<sup>s</sup> (2763) b. at Braintree, Vt., 13 May 1804, m. Polly Baker 16 Jan. 1825. She was dau. of Samuel Baker of Rochester, Vt., and was b. 23 Aug. 1799. He is a mechanic, (an upholsterer,) resides in Boston and had three chil.

1828 II ARTEMAS, Maj. Gen.,<sup>s</sup> b. 15 Sept. 1806 at Braintree, Vt. He is now a distinguished merchant and politician residing at Rochester, Vt. From 1828 he has been much of the time in the public service, either in a military or civil capacity. In the former in particular he has been very popular, having held the office of Maj. Gen., the highest military rank next to the Governor, who was Commander-in-Chief.

In 1828 he was commissioned as Brigade Inspector, (with the rank of Maj.) in the militia of Vermont. In 1830 he was commissioned as Lt. Col., in 1835 as Col., in 1841 as Brigadier General,

and in 1847 he was elected by the Legislature of Vermont a Major General in the militia of that State.

From 1835 he constantly held the office of Justice of the Peace to 1851, when he was defeated by the popular vote, by reason of being on the "temperance ticket." (A glorious cause to be defeated in.)

In 1835, 1836 and 1842 he was a member of the House of Representatives of Vermont from Rochester. In 1836 and again in 1847, he was a member of the Convention for Revising the Constitution of Vermont, and in 1846 and 1847 he was a Senator from the county of Windsor in the Legislature of that State. In all these various offices he has proved a true and worthy representative of the yeomanry of the Green Mountain State and an honored descendant of his Puritan Fathers. He now resides at Wakeman, Ohio.

1829 III WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> (2769) b. 21 Apl. 1809, m. Emily Ford 2 Jan. 1838. Resides at Braintree, Vt. Is a carpenter and Joiner and had 3 chil.

1830 IV CONTENT,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1811, m. Caleb Grow 26 Jan. 1830. Resides in Braintree, Vt.

1831 V PHEBE,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Jan. 1815, m. Levi Thayer of Braintree, Vt. 2 Jan. 1843.

1832 VI PHILENDA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Rochester, Vt., 20 Jan, 1819, m. James B. Holman 30 May 1848.

1833 VII EMILY M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1822, m. Jason Battles 27 June 1849.

1834 VIII MINORA E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Apl. 1825. unm.

1835 IX EARL S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Mch. 1828. Lives in Braintree, Vt., and is a carpenter and joiner.

WILLIAM, [706] of Randolph, Vt., had chil.

1836 I MERCY,<sup>8</sup> m. — Lyman. Resided at or near Springfield, Ill.

1837 II BETSY,<sup>8</sup> m. — Lyman.

1838 III NOAH,<sup>8</sup> Entered the ministry and preached for a time in Ohio. Being in ill health he returned to Randolph, Vt. Was to have preached on the following Sabbath, but he was taken with a violent bleeding at the lungs and d.

JACOB, [707] of Bristol, R. I., had chil.

- 1839 I JACOB,<sup>8</sup> (2772) b. 27 July 1797, m. Roxy Shaw of Dighton, 22 Mch. 1824. Resides in Ottawa, Ill. "Is much respected where he is known. Although not rich yet his word is as good as a rich man's bond. Is much esteemed as a good citizen and an honest man." Had 7 chil.
- 1840 II MARY THOMSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Oct. 1798.
- 1841 III SYLVIA THOMSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 June 1800.
- 1842 IV HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1803. The above 3 sisters reside at Bristol and "keep a genteel boarding house."
- 1843 V ELIZA.<sup>8</sup>
- 1844 VI WILLIAM CHANNING GIBBS,<sup>8</sup> b. at Hudson, N. Y., 25 Jan. 1822. Resides at Bristol, R. I.

ANDREW, [711] of Munson, Me., had chil.

- 1845 I MARCIA SOULE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Middleboro' 30 Oct. 1803, m. William Brown of Buckfield, Me., 7 Oct.
- II WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bowdoinham, Me., 6 July 1805. d. 9 Sept. 1809.
- III MARIA L.,<sup>8</sup> b. in Bowdoinham 17 May 1807. m. 1st Zebulon Preble 4 Oct. 1827. She m. 2d Benjamin Shaw of Richmond, Me., 18 June 1844.
- 1846 IV HANNAH L.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Apl. 1813. m. 1st David Drew and had one dau. He d. 25 Mch. 1834, and she m. 2d George White in 1838, and had 3 chil.
- 1847 V WILLIAM A. L.,<sup>8</sup> b. in Oxford, Me., 19 Apl. 1833. Resides in Richmond, Me.

ZENAS, [712] of Middleboro', had chil.

- 1848 I SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Feb. 1805, m. George Mitchel 18 June 1836, and had 2 chil.
- 1849 II WILLIAM SOULE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1807.
- 1850 III ABIGAIL,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1810.
- IV ZENAS,<sup>8</sup> (2779) b. 18 June 1812. m. Abby Morse of Middleboro'. She was b. in 1815. He is a merchant in Ottawa, Ill., and "is respected as an *honest* and *truthful* man to a marked degree. His *word* never fails. He is a democrat, and so are all his immediate relatives."
- 1851 V NOAH,<sup>8</sup> (2783) b. 29 Oct. 1815, m. Susan Lincoln,

dau. Nahum Washburn, 12 Nov. 1843. She was b. 5 June 1817. Is a farmer, residing in Halifax. Had 3 chil.  
1852 VI EUNICE S.,<sup>s</sup> b. 2 Oct. 1819.

HERCULES, HON., [714] of Freetown, had chil.

1853 I WILLIAM HERCULES WASHBURN,<sup>s</sup> (2786) b. at Freetown 13 May 1813. At the age of eleven he was sent to the American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy, at Norwich, Vt., then under the charge of Capt. Alden Partridge, the founder of that institution, and who was a most successful and popular teacher of the young. He remained there some two years, made good progress in his studies and received an honorable discharge.<sup>1</sup> In regard to his early education, in a letter to the writer hereof, he remarks: "My father had a notion to make a man of me, and kept me at school all the time from ten to sixteen years of age, when my health failed, and from necessity I was obliged to *disappoint him*. If I had been kept at home till my mind was more mature, and not been overburdened till disgusted with books, perhaps his plans would have been successful, though I have my doubts."

His father, undoubtedly, designed to give him a collegiate education and have him follow the legal profession. But being of an active temperament he commenced the mercantile business at Middleboro', in the year 1831, at the age of eighteen years, and "did a very good and extensive business, — had in his employ two clerks, and did as well as many others who were many years his senior."

In 1832, at the age of nineteen, he was commissioned by Gov. Lincoln of Mass., an Adjutant in the 4th Regiment 5th Division of the Mass. Militia, and received his discharge 21 Feb. 1834.

In Oct. 1833 he m. 1st Othalia Adaline Leonard of Middleboro', oldest dau. and only child of Capt. James M. Leonard and Sarah Thompson, his 1st wf.

He removed to Ottawa, La Salle county, Ill., in Oct. 1834, and continued the business of merchandizing. His 1st wife, Othalia, b. in 1816, d. at Ottawa, Sept. 1835, leaving a dau. then fourteen months of age, who followed her mother in Nov. the same year.

He m. 2d Harriet Gridley, eldest dau. of Rev. Ralph W. Gridley, late pastor of the Congregational chh. at Williamstown, Mass., the successor of Dr. Griffin, Nov. 1837. She was b. at Williamstown in 1819.

<sup>1</sup> The author of this book was an associate with him at Capt. Partridge's Academy, and can, therefore, speak from his own knowledge of his excellent reputation, studious habits and gentlemanly deportment, in his early days.





W<sup>H</sup> H. W. CUSHMAN.

Ottawa, Ill. Aged 41.

Sec. 1853.

Truly Yours &c  
W. H. W. Cushman



His 2d wf., Harriet, d. at Ottawa in Jan. 1841, as did her father and mother and one sister within two months, at the house of their son-in-law at Ottawa.

He m. 3d at Springfield, Ill., Anna Cesarea Rodney, dau. Hon. Cesar A. Rodney of Delaware, Feb. 1843. He had one child by each of his 1st wives, and has three living by his 3d wf.

He has now resided in Ottawa twenty years and has become one of the "old settlers." During the whole time he has been extensively and profitably engaged in trade and as a manufacturer, and is now among the most wealthy men in northern Illinois.

In 1842, the completion of the Illinois and Michigan Canal was considered an object of much importance in his section of the State. And, as he had a peculiar faculty of arranging and successfully carrying out financial operations, he was elected to the House of Representatives of that State for a term of two years, and in 1844 was again elected by his constituents to the same office. He consented to leave his large business at home for the *public good*, and the result of his labors in the Legislature shows that the people were wise in their choice.

He has also filled several important County offices, always with satisfaction to those that elected him.

It seems that his early military education has not been forgotten, but has been turned to a good account. For, on the 24th June 1847 he was commissioned by Augustus C. French, Gov. of Illinois, "Captain of the Ottawa Cavalry, 14th Odd Battalion," which office he now (1854) holds.

The chief qualities of his mind which have led to such remarkable success in life, are *activity*, *integrity* and *good judgment*. "*Omnia vincit labor*" is his maxim, and most faithfully has he adhered to it. In the language of the poet, he would say :

"Be active — be active —  
Find something to do,  
In plowing a prairie,  
Or making a shoe.  
Don't stop at the corners  
To drag out the day ;  
Be active — be active —  
And work while you may."

The result in his case is very obvious, and may be easily stated. He has *much wealth*, *many friends*, and a most *excellent reputation*.

The perfect integrity and uprightness of his life have given him the entire confidence of the community in which he resides ; and during his twenty years' residence in Illinois, and with a widely extended business he has seldom had any difficulty or con-

troversies which he could not settle and harmonize to the satisfaction of all. He avoids "law suits" as he would the plague, and has never found it necessary to commence suits more than three or four times for the collection of his debts.

In his organization, principles and habits, he is of the "Utilitarian School." He therefore theorizes little and practices more ; and thus accomplishes much of the high destiny of man under the benign and auspicious influences of Christianity and Republicanism.

Believing that a "nimble penny" makes the most money, and that punctuality is the *sine qua non* of a successful business man, he has, therefore, acquired a business reputation that others may do well to imitate.

As a *financial* manager he has acquired a high reputation in the State of his adoption, and has, by his organizing talents and enterprising ability, greatly aided the completion of the internal improvements of that State.

One great source of his pecuniary prosperity, may be found in the fact that he has never entered into speculations, but has attended strictly to a regular, legitimate business. Hence he has never found it necessary to compound with his creditors or take a discharge from his honest debts in an insolvent court.

While he has thus been blessed in his "granary and his store," he has not forgotten those who have been less industrious or less fortunate than himself. He has been "a cheerful giver," and he feels that money thus disposed of makes no one poorer.

In his political principles he is, (as most of his family relations are,) an "old fashioned Jeffersonian Democrat." He believes that a true democracy and Christianity are synonymous ; and therefore that a government based on the former must be best for all.

He is a gentleman of great modesty, (too much, some of his friends think.) He has not, therefore sought public employments or offices of any kind ; preferring the high satisfaction of managing his own business *well* to that of serving the public. He admires the character of the man described by Dr. Franklin, who 'made a thousand dollars a year by attending to his own business, and a thousand dollars more by *letting other people's business alone.*'

Notwithstanding this feeling, he acknowledges the principle, *pro bono publico*, and has held and is now holding several very important and responsible offices.

The history of such a man we write with a high degree of satisfaction ; for he is not merely an *honor to the name he bears*, but is also an example that others may safely and wisely follow.



The subjoined portrait, engraved from a daguerreotype taken on his forty-first birth-day, furnishes a very good idea of his personal appearance, now in the prime of life.

1854 II MARY WASHEURN,<sup>8</sup> b. at Freetown, 1824, m. Ira Ford, Jr., of Laselle county, Ill., Sept. 1848.

1855 III ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 1829 at Middlebero.

ELIAS, [718] of Freetown, had chil.

1856 I FREDERICK ELIAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1820.

1857 II GEORGE CLINTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Dec. 1823.

1858 III HANNAH.<sup>8</sup>

1859 IV MARY.<sup>8</sup>

DANIEL, [719] of New Bedford, had chil.

1860 I JOANNA,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Apl. 1818.

1861 II MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1820.

1862 III AMANDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 June 1824.

1863 IV DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 May 1826.

1864 V HARRIET.<sup>8</sup>

ICHABOD MORTON, [729] of Boston and Middlebury, Vt., had chil.

1865 I JOHN BLIMER,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1813, d. at Boston 19 Aug. 1815. Was buried in "Strangers' vault."

1866 II MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Oct. 1815, m. John Hackett of Hancock, Vt., 20 Feb. 1843. He is a farmer, resides at Middlebury, Vt., and had two chil.

1867 III ICHABOD RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Sept. 1817, m. 1st Mary Conant of New York city, 6 June 1843. She d. Sept. 1845, and he m. 2d Mary Ann Durkee of Brandon, Vt., in 1846. She d. Jan. 1853. Had one child. He now resides in Baltimore, Md. Is a ship chandler and commission merchant at No. 103 Smith's Wharf.

1868 IV NANCY WILLARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1819, d. 19 Nov. 1820.

And by his 2d wf., Mary Montgomery, had chil.

1869 V JOSIAH EARL,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Dec. 1822. Resides in Boston. Is a clerk.

1870 VI HORACE DAWES,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Sept. 1824, m. Susan Alme-

dia Pinney of Middlebury, Vt., 22 Apl. 1844. He is a carpenter and joiner ; resides at Middlebury and had 3 chil.

- 1871 VII GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>s</sup> b. 2 Jan. 1826, m. Almeida Abigail Jennings of Middlebury, Vt., 21 Sept. 1848. Resides in New York city, and is a dealer in window shades and paper hangings.

All the above were b. in Boston.

- 1872 VIII NANCY MONTGOMERY,<sup>s</sup> b. in Middlebury, Vt., 19 June 1835. Resides in New York city.

EARL, DR., [733] of Orwell, Vt., had chil.

- 1873 I MARY ASENATH,<sup>s</sup> b. 18 Mch. 1824, m. Wm. Moore of Lindleytown, N. Y., 15 Nov. 1849. Resides there. He is in the lumbering business.
- 1874 II ELIZA FRANCES,<sup>s</sup> b. 25 Aug. 1825, m. Hiland Young of Orwell, Vt. He is a farmer of Orwell, and had one child.
- 1875 III HARRIET NASH,<sup>s</sup> b. 12 June 1829, d. 12 Nov. 1847.
- 1876 IV ROXCENA WARNER,<sup>s</sup> b. 20 Dec. 1835, d. 28 Sept. 1852.
- 1877 V SARAH YOUNG,<sup>s</sup> b. 4 Apl. 1837.
- 1879 VI LUCY ANN,<sup>s</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1838.
- 1880 VII JAMES EARL,<sup>s</sup> b. 31 Mch. 1840.
- 1881 VIII CATHARINE MARIA,<sup>s</sup> b. 19 May 1842.
- 1882 IX JULIA,<sup>s</sup> b. 4 Mch. 1847, d. 14 Nov. 1847.

ISAAC NEWTON, [750] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

- 1883 I CHARLES JAMES FOX,<sup>s</sup> (2792) b. at Woodstock, Vt., 12 July 1817, m. Elizabeth Maria Rood Bryant. She was b. at Hartland, Vt., 1 Apl. 1821. He is a merchant at Hartland. Had one child.
- 1884 II HOLMES,<sup>s</sup> b. 8 Sept. 1819, d. 8 June 1824.
- 1885 III ISAAC NEWTON,<sup>s</sup> b. at Irasburg, Vt., 24 Mch. 1821. He was employed in labor on his father's farm until he was sixteen years of age, having been three months at the Academy in Ludlow during that time. During the year 1837 he was a member of Capt. Partridge's Military Academy at Norwich, Vt.; taught a district school the following winter and entered the



HON. ISAAC N. TUSHMAN.

Brashburgh Vt

Aged 33

Jan 1865.

Very truly Your obt<sup>l</sup> servt.  
Isaac Tushman





United States Military Academy at West Point, in June 1838, where he remained till July 1840. During a furlough of two months he returned to Hartland, where he found the situation of his father's family such as required his immediate attention. He therefore resigned his situation in that institution and commenced laboring on his father's old farm in hopes of saving the foreclosure of a mortgage upon it. In the winters of 1841 and 1842 he taught district schools in Hartland, at the same time employing every leisure moment in reading law in the office of his father. For a year from Oct. 1842 he was engaged in teaching a select school and in land surveying in Milwaukie, Wis. His father's death, in 1843, called him home again, when he purchased his father's old farm, and undertook, by school teaching in the small town in which it was situated, to pay off a mortgage of \$1400 and support a family of invalids. But that proved to be impracticable. In 1845 he commenced the regular study of law in the office of Hon. Timothy P. Redfield, at Irasburgh, Vt., and was admitted to the bar and commenced practice in the town of Glover, Vt., where he laid the foundation of his future success. While living there he taught a district school two winters and one in Irasburgh, and was superintendent of the common schools of Glover for one year. In 1849 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives of Vermont, for that town, and by that Legislature was chosen Judge of Probate for the District in which he lived. In Dec. 1849 he removed from Glover to Irasburgh. In 1850 the Constitution of Vermont was so amended that county officers and Judges of Probate were to be elected by the people. He was a candidate for the office of Judge of Probate before this new tribunal, and has been re-elected to that office to this time. He also holds the office of Court Auditor, Town Clerk and Lister, the duties of all of which offices he has performed to the satisfaction of his constituents.

The honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by Burlington, Vt., College, in 1852. In March, 1853, he was appointed Cashier of the Bank of Orleans, at Irasburgh, Vt., which office he now holds.

While there is nothing very romantic or remarkable in his life, yet his whole course illustrates one remarkable trait of the Yan-

kee character — *perseverance*. By his own unaided efforts he has obtained an education, and now holds important and responsible offices. With difficulties to overcome, which in many cases would have proved serious obstacles, he surmounts them all by his native force of character, and by industry and a virtuous life. While we would not speak too much in commendation of the living, yet such a life may be safely recommended to the young men of our name, or of *any* name, as one worthy of their imitation.

The foregoing portrait and fac-simile of his autograph, are said to be an excellent representation of our distinguished friend.

1886 IV CHARLOTTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Jan. 1823, d. 6 Dec. 1824.

1887 V EDMUND SOPER HAYDEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1825, d. 18 Jan. 1850.

1888 VI GEORGE HAYDEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Feb. 1827. Is a farmer, residing in Hartland, Vt.

1889 VII CHARLOTTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Feb. 1829, d. 18 Oct. 1843.

1890 VIII SARAH VAUGHAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1831, d. 19 Sept. 1849.

1891 IX HOLMES,<sup>8</sup> b. at Woodstock, Vt., 4 Nov. 1833. Is a farmer at Hartland, Vt.

CLARK, [759] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

1892 I OLIVER TUCKER,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 May 1841.

1893 II MARY CHARLOTTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1844.

1894 III JANE KELLOGG,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Apl. 1846.

1895 IV ABIGAIL ELVIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Aug. 1848.

1896 V ISAAC NEWTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 July 1851.

REBECCA, [774] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

1897 I WALLACE,<sup>8</sup> (illegitimate,) b. 7 Sept. 1826. "He is a young man of good ability and unexceptionable character."

JOHN, [776] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

1898 I ROSWELL,<sup>8</sup> b. at Hartland 19 Feb. 1831.

1899 II LEWIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Aug. 1833.

1900 III SARAH MARCIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 May 1835.

1901 IV SYLVESTER MARCY,<sup>8</sup> b. at Windsor, Vt., 27 Jan. 1837.

1902 V ISAAC CORNELIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. at Windsor 21 June 1839.

1903 VI EDMUND EARL,<sup>8</sup> b. at Windsor 13 Mch. 1841.

ABNER, [778] of Woodstock, Vt., had chil.

1904 I EDWARD WALLACE,<sup>8</sup> b. at Woodstock, Vt., 14 Jan. 1848.

ISAAC MILLER, [781] of Woodstock, Vt., had chil.

1905 I BELINDA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Woodstock 30 Aug. 1846, d. 17 Mch. 1847.

ISAAC, [784] of Middleboro, had chil.

1906 I HANNAH STURTEVANT,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Aug. 1814.

ZEBULON, [786] of Middleboro, had chil.

1907 I SAMUEL HALL,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1817.

1908 II ZEBULON GARDNER,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Oct. 1818.

ELIAS, [789] of Middleboro, had chil.

1909 I ELIAS ALEXANDER,<sup>8</sup> m. Hannah Lovell of Middleboro. He resides in Mattapoiset.

— II CHARITY HOWLAND,<sup>8</sup> m. Samuel Clark of Middleboro, and had 2 chil.

GEORGE, [791] of Middleboro, had chil.

1910 I LOUISA HAYWOOD,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Aug. 1828.

1911 II HANNAH HARLOW,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Oct. 1830.

1912 III GEORGE FRANKLIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Oct. 1833.

ELKANAH, [796] of Boston, had chil.

1913 I ANSEL LOTHROP,<sup>8</sup> (2793) b. 1791, m. Eliza Ann Nichols in 1813 and had one son. He was a Lt. in the U. S. Navy and commanded a gun-boat; was taken prisoner during the war of 1812, and was confined in Dartmoor prison eleven months.

1914 II ELENOR WENDELL,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Aug. 1793, m. James Weld of Boston, 17 Feb. 1811. She d. 18 Dec. 1847. Her husband subsequently m. her sister Isabella.

1915 III CORDELIA HOWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 July 1795, d. at Tyngsboro' 10 Oct. 1803.

1916 IV ALEXANDER,<sup>8</sup> (2794) b. 27 Apl. 1797, m. Jane

Amanda Ramsey, a native of Scotland, 11 Nov. 1822. She was b. at Edinburgh, Scotland, 3 May 1798, came to America in 1802, resided in Baltimore till 1818, then removed to Richmond, Va., where she was m. He d. at Richmond Oct. 1841.

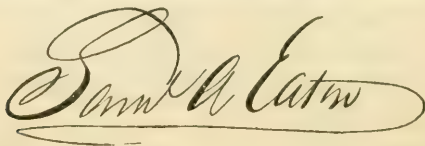
1917 V MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Mch. 1800, m. 1st Lieut. Thomas Hendry of Philadelphia, 22 Nov. 1818. He was of the U. S. Navy. He d. and she m. 2d John Riddle Jr., 14 Sept. 1821, and d. in N. Y. city 23 May 1845, ae. 45. Her 2d husband d. 4 Aug. 1836, ae. 36. Had 2 chil. by her 2d husband.

1918 VI ISABELLA,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Mch. 1801, m. 1st Samuel A. Eaton, 24 Aug. 1824, (Commencement Day at Cambridge College.) Had 8 chil. as follows: SAMUEL ADAMS<sup>1</sup> b. 10 Dec. 1825, m. Martha M. Delano 25 July 1847. Lives in Boston and is much interested in the "Cushman Genealogy." The author is indebted to him for considerable aid in his work. James Weld, b. 14 Dec. 1827; Henry Huggerford, b. 18 June 1831, d. 10 Feb. 1832; Mary Isabella, b. 17 Apl. d. 7 Aug. 1833; Isabella, b. 6 July, d. 19 Aug. 1835; Charles Frederick, b. 7 Aug. 1837; Emily Cordelia, b. 16 June 1839, d. 23 Mch. 1841; and Ellen Maria, b. 3 Dec. 1845, d. 1 May 1849.

She m. 2d James Weld of Roxbury (who m. for his 1st wf. her sister Elener Wendell) where she now resides. Has no chil.

<sup>1</sup> His father's name was Samuel Adams, and for his being so named by his father, the old patriot, his namesake, presented him with a pair of silver shoe buckles, which he wore in the Hall of Liberty at Philadelphia, when he signed the Declaration of Independence, and which are now preserved by Samuel Adams Eaton of Boston, a precious relic of the great and good man after whom he was named.

We give a fac simile of his autograph written in 1854.









Affectionately Yours  
Charlotte Fushman

And by his 2d wife Mary Eliza Babbitt he had  
1919 VII CHARLOTTE SAUNDERS,<sup>8</sup> b. in Richmond street,  
Boston, 23 July 1816.<sup>1</sup>

Among those who have reflected honor and credit upon the Cushman name no one has done more for it, in her department of the great world of letters and art, than Miss CHARLOTTE SAUNDERS CUSHMAN, and no one has marked it more with the unmis- takable efforts of talent, or clothed it in brightness with the rays of reflected genius than she.

In adopting the profession of the stage Miss Cushman followed the dictates of a strong natural taste ; with her it has never been the servile task for livelihood but the love and adoration of ennobled art which has urged her onward, and supported her drooping spirits when others would have fainted in their toils. \* \*

“ It is because we recognize in Miss Cushman an approach to our ideal of the greatly pure in art, that we regard her as one of its noblest representatives. There is a natural breadth and grandeur in her mind which enables her to take large views, and hence her impersonation of character is strongly drawn in clear, broad outline, with a fullness of finish that gives to it that extraordinary completeness for which it is remarkable. Besides this, there is in her own character great truth and earnestness ; she is possessed of sober judgment and calm, good sense, combined with wonderful enthusiasm and force of passion, which enable her fully to feel and faithfully to delineate every character she assumes. She is great, not only because she is nobly gifted by nature, but because she takes a noble view of her art and is not satisfied without doing her best at all times. In her case nature and art are one, with this difference, that *art* is the representative and interpreter of *nature*. ”

Of the parentage of Miss Cushman we hardly need speak ; already have we referred to her grandfather, and her father, Elkanah, and her mother, Mary Eliza, and through them and intervening generations traced her lineal descent from the veteran patriarch “ of whom the good has hardly half been told ; ” and, we find her the possessor of the common heritage, peculiarly characteristic of the family, an indomitable energy and an untiring perseverance. Like that sturdy puritanic saying, in the words of the motto upon the family coat of arms :<sup>2</sup> “ I hold for

<sup>1</sup> The following article was prepared by the kindness of a relative of Miss Charlotte.

<sup>2</sup> There is some traditionary evidence that the Cushman family had a *coat of arms* having for a motto : “ *Habeo pro jus fasque*, ” — “ I have it by right and title,” or “ *I hold for the right*. ” But there is some doubt respecting it.

the right," we find her marked with his own bright excellence, a worthy scion of such noble stock.

At the time of her birth her father who for many years, at the sign of the golden rose, had been a hair dresser, was engaged and doing a thriving and prosperous business in the coast trade, and occupied a store at No. 13 Long Wharf. An upright, honest and energetic business mind actuated Mr. Cushman in all his dealings with the world, and at this period of his life we find him a fine, hearty and intelligent looking man whose personal appearance entitled him to the appellation of a handsome man, and whose business integrity was beyond question or doubt. Possessed of small pecuniary means he devoted himself assiduously to his business, and with the inexhaustible wealth of a stout heart he was a model of industry, as he was a pattern of the noblest work of God, an honest man.

The character of his daughter appeared mature at an early age, and the demonstrations were peculiar and interesting. Stealing quietly from play and pastime she would devote herself for hours to reading and study, and her proficiency as a scholar was such as to command observation.

There was no such word as *fail* with her as a school girl, and never has that word forced itself into the vocabulary of her spirit. Avoiding frivolities she was a close observer, and her penetrating scrutiny was ever awake. Her powers of imitation were most extraordinary, and to music and poetry her infant soul moulded itself almost by instinct. An early taste for the beautiful in nature, and approximate perfection in art, soon developed itself in her, and her mind was stored with valuable and useful matter. Just as the bud was bursting into the beautiful flower she was placed in circumstances which demanded her perfections. Her father was crushed beneath business calamities — confidence misplaced and misfortunes accumulated rendered him penniless and left him a bankrupt.

At this calamitous time Mrs. Cushman was driven to a new exercise of her powers, and opened a boarding house in Boston, and we find Miss Charlotte, about twelve years of age, the oldest of five children, a ready and a willing help. In the settlement of his affairs, her father having gone eastward, the family were to look out for themselves; and leaning upon the staff given them in this daughter they were alone in the world. In a degree, she was prepared for the emergency, having made much progress in her musical as well as scholastic education.

Her first appearance in public may be most properly dated on an occasion when she assisted at a social concert given at Boston March 1830, on which occasion Mr. George Farmer, her earliest



music master, presided at the piano forte. She sang "Take this Rose," "Oh merry row the Bonny Bark," and "Farewell my Love." The whole entertainment being a tribute of a band of amateurs to their friends.

In the possession of a fine voice, with determination to cultivate it, Miss Cushman devoted herself studiously to the study of music, and having attracted the attention of a gentleman of wealth and liberality, she was placed an artied pupil under the instructions of Mr. Paddon, an eminent music teacher: in fact, the preceptor of her first musical tutor, Mr. Farmer. Under his guidance she made advancement, and as her musical powers unfolded themselves she came before the musical public with modest confidence in her uncommon abilities, and soon achieved a position of eminence among the amateur singers of her native city. Having devoted two years, under the tuition of Mr. Paddon, to her study of music, she visited New York, and by a longer absence than had been stipulated in her articles of agreement with Paddon, she found, upon her return, that her engagement was broken and that her tutor was free from any obligations to complete his work of her thorough education. "Soon after this," says Mary Howitt, from whose memoir we shall make copious extracts, "Mrs. Wood, formerly Miss Patton, came to Boston, and with her Miss Cushman sang in a concert. Mrs. Wood, who was astonished and delighted with her voice, declared it to be the finest contralto she had ever heard, and advised her to turn her attention to singing on the stage." Although from family and connections this advice met with no approval, still Miss Cushman adopted it, for her heart was already there; she had taken her resolve, and was not one of those who can be turned back by shadows.

Mrs. Wood brought over with her a young musical director, an Irishman, of the name of Maeder, and under his care Charlotte was brought out as a public singer in the character of the Countess in the "Marriage of Figaro," at the Tremont Theater, Boston, April 8th, 1835.

Her success upon this occasion was most flattering, and the press accorded to the young *debutante* a cordial welcome, for critics of proverbial severity were loudest in their commendation, and the columns of the Evening Gazette and the Boston Post bear witness that even at this early period Miss Cushman gave token of her future excellence. Not yet nineteen, she may well be proud of such a triumph, her success was complete. This being the case, and she being brought out under the direction of Mr. Maeder, the old master, Paddon, now claimed her as his artied pupil, and a violent paper war was the consequence. All

this was painful, and many difficulties arose which were enough to have daunted any one less courageous than herself. At length, however, her horizon seemed to brighten; an engagement was made for her by Maeder in which, as *prima donna*, she was to accompany himself and his wife to New Orleans, where a new theatre had been erected; and here she became acquainted with Decamp and Mrs. Frederic Brown, the brother and sister of Mrs. Charles Kemble.

“At New Orleans, however, a misfortune befel our young singer, which must inevitably have crushed any spirit less buoyant than her own; and, but for her own scope of untried powers, which, as it were, lay in reserve for the evil day, she must have sunk under it. The change of climate from the north to the south, the severity of practice requisite, and the unwise attempt to overstrain her voice from a pure contralto to an available soprano, certainly destroyed it. No situation can be conceived more distressing, or more calculated to drive to utter despair. There she was, in a strange country, away from her own friends and family — disappointed, ruined as it seemed, by the step she had taken against their counsel. What was to be done? She could not return to her mother a beggar, after having left her with a fortune, as she believed in her voice. What, indeed, was to be done!

“With a noble resolution not to sink, she took heart, although she knew not then upon what plank she was to be saved. She had one true friend, however, in the tragedian of the theater, a gentleman named Barton, now a professor of elocution in the West of England, a noble-hearted man and a fine scholar. From him she asked advice in her difficult and painful circumstances; and he, appreciating her yet untried talent for acting, recommended that as a profession. With him, therefore, she read such plays as *Venice Preserved*, *Macbeth*, &c.; but as all this was in opposition to the will of Maeder, who would have discountenanced any attempt of the kind, she was obliged to keep all secret from him, and her studies were carried on in a little garret, where, at least, she could ensure privacy; and here, in this little, mean room, she studied and conceived all those great tragedy parts in which she has so remarkably distinguished herself. Any one but she must have been daunted by the outward circumstances that surrounded her; but the strength of real greatness was in her, and few indeed are the untoward and adverse circumstances which genius, and a high, clear, moral nature, will not overcome.

“The time now drew near when she was to have a trial in her new vocation. To the utter astonishment of every one connected

with the theater, she was announced for Lady Macbeth on the occasion of the benefit of her friend, Mr. Barton. She had no dress whatever for the character, and fearing that if this were known it would throw an insuperable impediment in the way, she did not mention it until the very morning of rehearsal. It was then too late to make any alteration, and the manager, in great dismay and anger, sent her with a note to Madame Clozel of the French Theater, with whose personal appearance she was not even acquainted. She took the note requesting the loan of a dress for Lady Macbeth herself. She was tall, and at that time very slender; of course, therefore, she imagined that the lady whose dress she was to wear, was of a figure similar to her own. Her consternation and dismay may be imagined, therefore, when we say that Madame Clozel was a very short and immensely stout woman, whose waist alone would measure nearly two yards round. However, no lions, real or imaginary, ever stood in Miss Cushman's path. Nothing could equal the ready good nature of the kind-hearted French woman; and by dint of taking in huge seams, and letting down broad hems, a dress was manufactured, in which the new aspirant for tragedy fame made a very respectable appearance. The theatrical corps had from the first held up their hands and foretold defeat, and many a one came to laugh. But the performance was a complete triumph; the most unanimous applause showered upon her, and there no longer existed any doubt regarding her being a great tragic actress. The piece was repeated many nights, and then, with her fame established as far as New Orleans was concerned, she returned to New York, happy in the possession of a new path to fame and independence, and thinking, in her young imagination, that she was about to set the world on fire.

However, all was not as smooth and easy as she had anticipated. At the principal theater in New York she found it impossible to obtain an engagement without first acting on trial. An engagement was at once offered her by a minor theater. Pride warred against it; but pecuniary considerations induced her to accept it; more especially as by so doing she was enabled to assist those dearest to her, and who now needed assistance. Her engagement here was for three years; and during this time she determined to establish such a reputation as should enable her to make her own terms with any theater. She sent accordingly for her family to New York; but scarcely had she entered on her engagement when she was attacked by a violent illness, which completely prostrated her strength, and brought her very low. She suffered extremely both in body and mind; she was unable to fulfil her engagement, and she had induced, in the certain hope

of success, others to depend upon her. Her anxieties may be imagined. As soon as she was at all convalescent she entered upon her theatrical duties ; but she had done this before her strength was equal to it. For one whole week she acted, and every night a fresh character ; the exertion was immense ; and on the Saturday night she went ill to her bed, and a violent and long attack of fever was the consequence. On the following Monday the theater was burnt to the ground, and with it perished all her theatrical wardrobe.

“ Thus was she left penniless, without an engagement, on a bed of sickness, and with her family dependent upon her.

“ At this sad time her sister Susan, then hardly more than a child, was sent to Boston to visit a relation ; her elder brother took a situation, and her younger brother, a boy of twelve, to whom she was tenderly attached, and with talents and character equal to her own, she sent to school at Albany, in the full belief that better days would come ; and then, as soon as she was able to travel, taking her mother with her, that she might no longer be friendless and forlorn among strangers, she accepted an engagement which was offered her at Albany, and there she acted with great success for four months.

“ Nothing could be pleasanter than this sojourn at Albany ; it was as the clear sunshine in the interval of a storm, and she greatly enjoyed it. The Legislature were at that time sitting there ; and she, not being in such prosperous circumstances as to afford for herself a private lodging, met daily in the public room of the boarding-house many members of this body, intelligent and well informed men, and music and conversation made the afternoons pass delightfully. In the midst of all this pleasure and success, again the storm gathered, which fell like a sudden blow, and at once dashed all delight out of existence. Her beloved young brother was killed by a fall from a horse, and this so sudden and violent death almost overwhelmed her. She stayed to see him buried and then left Albany, unable longer to endure a place which had cost her so dearly. After this terrible blow she traveled for several months in the country, taking temporary engagements as they offered ; and then, with a mind somewhat calmed and submissive to the sorrow which God had appointed, she came again to New York, where she resolved steadfastly and with renewed energy to work upward in her profession. She accordingly accepted a humble engagement in the principal theater of New York, determined that nothing should prevent her rising to the eminence at which she aimed. For three years she remained here acting in every play, whether tragedy, comedy, opera, farce, or vaudeville ; playing old women, young women,



girls, chambermaids, waiting-maids, and all eccentric characters whatever. This gave her a wonderful range of power and experience, and still she persevered onward, determined through all difficulty and trouble to reach at last the highest point."

During this period, her sister Susan having married unfortunately, was left by her husband in destitute circumstances, with an infant child. To obtain a livelihood, by the advice of Charlotte she called into action her talent for theatrical representation. They together appeared on the Philadelphia stage, Charlotte, in some cases, acting the principal *male* part, and Susan the first *female* character in the play. This was considered by many a hazardous undertaking, but in the end it proved successful.

During their second season in Philadelphia, Susan having been divorced from her husband, the sisters took a high stand together and performed in that city all the principal characters.

The next year they returned to New York, and during that season the celebrated comedy of "London Assurance" being in vogue, they acted together upwards of ninety nights.

The following season Charlotte assumed the management of one of the Philadelphia theaters where she remained till Mr. Macready solicited her to accompany him in a professional tour at the north.

This engagement forms an era in the history of Miss Cushman of no slight importance, and one of which we may say with propriety she had great reason to be proud. It will be admitted by all that the eminent position of that great master, the professional station of Mr. Macready was the foremost in the art, that he might have chosen from the world's artists any partner in his triumphs he chose, and that the choice from so distinguished a person necessarily conveyed a compliment of no meanly insignificant order. Choosing Miss Cushman he selected her from all the world and together they achieved wonders.

Their engagement together in Boston at the Melodeon, which concluded at the middle of October 1844, was the most brilliant theatrical engagement ever played in that city, in many respects, and it certainly will not be denied that during its continuance persons visited the theater who had never countenanced dramatic representations, and whose lofty souls found sweeter communion with the bards in the closet than with their mutilation upon the stage. Frequently visiting the Melodeon might be seen such lights of the age as the Hon. Daniel Webster, Hon. Charles Sumner, Judges Story and Shaw, the "old man eloquent," Professor Henry W. Longfellow, all listeners and admirers as well of Miss Cushman as of Mr. Macready.

From the journals of the day we copy the following notices of these artists performances, selecting only a few as a sample of all, as hardly a dissentient voice uttered a word of opposition to the general opinion.

“ Miss Cushman possesses the elements of a fine actress ; with an imposing person, she has a vigorous mind ; she can conceive forcibly and utter nobly. By her careful preparation she shows that she loves her art ; and, therefore, her industry is equal to her enthusiasm. Those who labor to reach an elevated standard, in every effort to satisfy themselves, will gain success with others. Miss Cushman makes progress in this onward course ; she grows daily in favor, and yet favor must increase rapidly if it outrun her merits. Although characters of a solemn and tragic order suit her best, in the most austere impersonations gleams are ever and anon let in upon the darkness, which reveal a gentle and kindly womanhood.”

Speaking of the closing night, or rather the night of Macready's farewell benefit, one journal observes, “ The Melodeon was filled last evening with the beauty, the fashion, the worth and respectability of Boston. We noticed Hon. Daniel Webster, Judge Story, Judge Shaw and others of our fellow-citizens present. Macready, as Macbeth, never played better, and Miss Cushman, as Lady Macbeth, won golden opinions from all by the surpassing power of her impersonation. She is one of the bright particular stars of Boston and is an ornament to her native city.”

One of Boston's most searching dramatic critics thus writes of Miss Cushman, “ She has never been so much of a favorite with us as since we witnessed her Evadne (in the Maid's Tragedy) on Friday evening. It was truly, and so far as we have heard an opinion expressed, the whole audience agreed in this, a most beautiful and excellent piece of acting, truthful, chaste and natural. The part itself is a prominent and difficult one, requiring the exercise of every faculty, and calling forth exhibitions of every passion and feeling of the human heart, in almost every gradation ; and Miss Cushman's performance of it is enough to stamp her name higher on the dramatic scroll than we ever before thought she would succeed in placing it.”

We have now scanned hastily Miss Cushman's professional life, until we find her verging into that just appreciation which has ever increased and which is even now increasing. She had now determined upon an European tour, and in a short time embarked for England.

Landing a stranger in a strange land Miss Cushman stood at

the conclusion of her voyage ; but her genius was with her and by her, a guardian angel of power and might ; she had that the world could not take away. Before leaving her native land she said, in the honesty of her heart, " I go to learn ; I go to see the great models ; I am a student not an artist ; I must see Rachel and those others who are great."

Having, after her arrival, visited some of the principal places of interest in Europe in company with a small party of friends, " she returned alone to London to put her fortune at once to the trial."

" It was the depth of winter, and a remarkably cheerless, gloomy season too ; she was ill, not only with severe cold but from anxiety and uncertainty. Nothing could exceed the depression of her mind as she looked round on the vast multitude of London, herself as yet friendless there — and yet in this very London lay her fate, and from these very multitudes she had come to win love and admiration !

" But she could not afford to waste time in brooding over her own sad thoughts. She received offers from the managers of Covent-Garden Theater — then open, from St. James, and one or two others ; but here, again, a difficulty arose, which made her additionally unhappy. She knew not what was best or wisest for her to decide upon or do. However, the circumstance of Mr. Forrest coming to England afforded her an opportunity of performing her own peculiar characters with a better chance of success, and in the end she accepted an engagement at the Princess's and resolved to make her *debut* before a London audience in the character of Bianca, in Milman's tragedy of *Fazio*. Her success was great and unquestioned ; nor must it be forgotten that at that time she was not known to a dozen persons in London, and no means had been taken to prepare the press, or dispose the public mind to her favor. All depended upon her own merit and original power ; yet only one opinion prevailed regarding her.

" One engagement at the Princess's succeeded another until she had acted there eighty-four nights, during which she appeared as Emilia to Mr. Forrest's Othello, as Lady Macbeth, Julia, in the *Hunchback*, Mrs. Haller, Beatrice, Lady Teazle, Meg Merrilies, Rosalind, and Juliana, in the *Honey Moon* — a range of characters which required extraordinary ability and power."

The favor of the British public towards Miss Cushman knew no bounds ; high and low accorded to her praise, and the few, judicious and learned, and the mass, actuated by the heart and impulse, all cheered her on. How warmly she was received, how kindly appreciated, we leave you to judge from the following se-

lections from the tributes paid her, who, unfriended and alone, went from our shores, but who, for her name and her country, has done some noble things. We copy at random from English journals.

The London Sunday Dispatch precedes a very fine notice of Eliza Cook's poems, as follows :

"With considerable pleasure we find another edition of this lady's works before the public. \* \* \* \* A noble 'Dedication' now prefaces her volumes, and is among the choicest compositions that ever left the author's pen. The names of Eliza Cook and Charlotte Cushman are fitting ones to be associated in such honorable conjunction, and we congratulate the gifted American who has gained such 'love offering' from a gifted English woman. There are few who would not be greatly proud to be addressed in these lines :

[We necessarily omit all except the last two stanzas.]

TO CHARLOTTE CUSHMAN.

I love thee, and herewith I dedicate  
 Unto thy name the children of my mind :  
 My verse is honest, if it be not great,  
 And thou wilt brook the fruit's unseemly rind.  
 My first instinctive lays poured with the hope  
 Of soothing breasts that meet too little heed —  
 To add a star to the dull horoscope  
 Of hearts that in their darkness still can bleed.  
 I sing for the chafed "mass," and not for those  
 Who couched on flowers, groan o'er a rumpled rose.

I know thou art an altar where my lyre  
 May honorably yield its worship chant ;  
 'Tis only worth like thine that could inspire  
 The unbought minstrelsy of this Romaunt.  
 I would not flatter Monarchs for their thrones,  
 Nor serve a golden shrine to win its pelf ;  
 My Harp — the proudest thing my spirit owns —  
 Lies only at the feet of thy dear self :  
 Friend, Woman, Sister, let it lie there long  
 And mark how Love and Trust shall help its song !

The following are specimens of the opinions of different papers on her performances. The London Sun says of this lady :

"America has long owed us a heavy dramatic debt for enticing away from us so many of our best actors. She has now more than repaid it by giving us the greatest of actresses, Miss Cushman. This lady made her first appearance before an English audience, at Princess's theater, last evening, and since the memo-



able first appearance of Edmund Kean, in 1814, never has there been such a *debut* on the boards of an English theater. She is, without exception, the very first actress that we have. True, we have very lady-like, accomplished, finished artistes, but there is a wide and impassable gulf between them and Miss Cushman — the gulf which divides talent, even of the very highest order, from genius — that god-like gift is Miss Cushman's, strictly speaking. She is no artiste, or if she is, her's that highest reach of the art *ars celare artem*."

"MISS CUSHMAN. — This distinguished American actress continues to excite the greatest possible interest in every part of the British empire where she appears. Her progress is an ovation. She commenced an engagement at the Adelphi Theater, Liverpool, and so anxious were the public to see a performer of whom they had heard so much, that the doors were besieged at an early hour in the afternoon. We are gratified in being able to announce Miss Cushman's success, which has been transcendent; produced solely by her own talent, unaided by previous puffery or private influence."

"Miss Cushman's star is still in the ascendant. The most enthusiastic applause has followed her performances in the metropolitan and provincial theaters of Old England."

"CHARLOTTE CUSHMAN. — This lady is considered by most English critics the greatest tragic actress living, and as a second Siddons."

"Miss Cushman's fortune is made. The ball is at her foot. She is now incontestibly, by the suffrage of the British public, at the head of the British stage. It is very questionable, whether, in the opinion of the sounder portion of the critical public, she does not already stand above Macready."

"THE PRINCESS'S THEATER. — Miss Cushman is a very extraordinary woman. She has already attained a degree of celebrity such as no other American ever arrived at, and what is more, such as no other American ever merited. She is likely to become still more distinguished among us, for it is long — very long since an actress possessing so much talent appeared upon the English stage."

We may now certainly look upon Miss Cushman in a new light, her reputation made, her victory completed, and a position worthy of her struggles awarded her by the highest tribunal in the world.

Revisiting her native country we find her making a most successful tour and winning laurels from her countrymen during the

latter part of 1849. We give an extract from a correspondent of a Boston paper, and some notices of her performances at the Boston Theater that year :

“NEW YORK, Oct. 27, 1849.

“This evening brings to a close Miss Cushman’s first engagement since her return from Europe, and one of the most brilliant engagements ever known in the theatrical world this side of the ‘big pond.’”

“Since our last, Miss Charlotte Cushman has continued to delight our citizens with her unequaled performances. We can conceive no more perfect creation of the histrionic art, no more startling outbursts of genius, talent and power than this wonderful artiste gives us in her personation of Meg Merrilies.”

“Miss Charlotte Cushman, whose engagement has recently concluded, one of our country’s most honored daughters, has presented us with a series of personations which will long live in the memories of her auditors. We have spoken of them, from time to time, in terms of commendation, but have hardly been able to do them that ample justice which we gladly would have done, and which they richly merit, not only from their originality but from their unsurpassed grandeur of conception and execution. That this distinguished lady has placed herself, by her own exertions, at the head of her profession, cannot be questioned ; that the most learned critics of Europe have accorded to her unlimited praise, and declared her to be the greatest living actress, cannot be doubted ; that she has reflected honor and credit upon her native land, her sex and her profession is too firmly established to be shaken ; that she is worthy these high considerations must be allowed by all ; that she is possessed of brilliant talents, blessed with towering genius, indomitable energy and perseverance, is beyond refutation, dispute or argument. It has been proclaimed in unmistakable terms, emanating from minds not to be biassed, prejudiced or misled—it has been an undisputed fact, acknowledged by acclamation, and the expression of universal opinion.”

“In view of this position, we may be thought influenced in our criticism when we say her personation of Romeo is, if possible, more wonderful, sublime, and life-like than any of its predecessors—that it is a great achievement of art, a triumph of genius, an unequaled effort, is too true to be unperceived ; but wherein it excels her other performances, is a nice point of distinction, which challenges the most critical observation, where all is so near perfection.”

Having made a successful tour in America, Miss C. went again to England where her popularity daily increased; and returning spent a professional, theatrical season in her native country.

Having now by her genius and industry accumulated a fortune, and having reached the *highest point of fame and renown in her profession*, she resolved to retire from the stage. She, therefore, in March 1852, took leave of the Boston stage by a "farewell engagement," and in May of the same year made her last appearance before a New York audience. We give her farewell speech on that occasion, for a copy of which we are indebted to Thomas Barry, Esq., of the Boston Theater.

"RETIREMENT OF MISS CUSHMAN. — Miss Cushman, the American actress, appeared for the last time before an American audience at the Broadway Theater, New York, on Saturday, the 15th of May. The play selected for the occasion was *Guy Ranning*, in which she performed in her great part of *Meg Merrilies*. At the close of the performance, in obedience to the call of the audience, she was led forward by Mr. Barry, the stage-manager, when she made her adieu in the following words, highly characteristic of the independent and self-reliant spirit of the speaker :

" 'Ladies and Gentlemen,—I will not indulge in the cant of saying that this call was unexpected, or that I have come entirely unprepared for it. The custom of actors addressing audiences is, I believe, "more honored in the breach than the observance." In olden times it was punished by forfeits or fines. I may seem and be antediluvian in my taste, but, for the sake of all concerned, I could wish the old fashion restored. For myself, I have but little to say; and if you find it not at all to the purpose, I must beg you, in your kindness and courtesy, to think that it's pretty well for a woman, especially one "unaccustomed to public speaking." On the 8th of April, 1835, then eighteen years of age, under the direction of the gentleman at my side, (Mr. Barry,) my first and last manager, I launched my tiny craft upon the sea of public opinion. In a course of alternate storms and calms, which has known no retrogression, but which has ever been onward—your approbation, among the earliest breezes that filled my sails—I have met many land rats and water rats, (pirates I mean,) cruisers under false colors, mermen and mermaids, rocks, shoals and quicksands. I had no compass but the examples of those gone before me—no pilot, save perseverance; but, with hope at the prow, a steadfast will at the helm, under the protection papers of an honest purpose, I have, after a seventeen years'

voyage come safe into the port of friends' esteem, with the colors of independence nailed to the mast head. My labor has been earnest, incessant. The world little knows the labor of such a life, for none but an actor can know an actor's toil. In the public I have ever found a generous master. I believe you will award me the credit of having proved myself a faithful servant. For all those now struggling as I once struggled I ask of you the same approbation which cheered and encouraged me to the attainment of that proud professional and social position which I now enjoy. Allow me, then, to bid you a respectful and thankful farewell.' "

Leaving America, she went again to Europe, and after a short respite, acted a round of engagements with renewed success, and finally retired, for a season at least, from the severe labor of the stage; making her home with her sister, Mrs. Muspratt, in Liverpool, England.

Having devoted much space to her professional history may we not add a word as to her social worth and private life. No less brilliant in the social circle than upon the stage, we find Miss Cushman beloved by all who know her best. In the development of her generous nature she is even now doing good and bestowing upon many the hard earned wealth at her disposal. However diligently she may amass money she expends it with lavish profusion, and makes all around her know her bounty, and whenever she sees an object worthy encouragement she is not backward in extending the influence for which she suffered, and, is in no degree, unwilling to assist genius in its struggles.

With a single extract from Miss Frederic Bremer's *Homes in the New World*, we close this memoir.

"I like Miss Cushman personally very much. One sees evidently in her an honest, earnest and powerful soul, which regards life and her vocation with a noble earnestness. She has, through great difficulties, made her own way to the position, which by universal recognition and with universal esteem, she now occupies. She belongs to an old Puritanic family, and after her father's misfortune she supported by her talent, for some years, her mother and her younger sister. She looks almost better in private than on the stage; the frank, blue eye, the strong, clever forehead and the honest, sensible expression of her whole demeanor and conversation make one like to be with her."

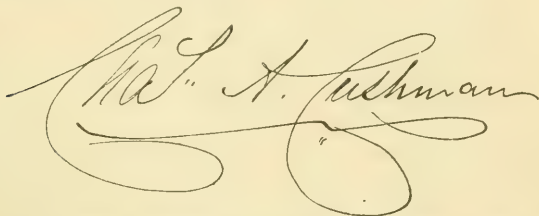
In conclusion, we can say that the *purity of her life and conduct* are equal to her popularity and world-wide renown as an actress.

The foregoing finely executed and life like Portrait was en-



graved from a Daguerreotype taken in 1852, at the age of 36 years.

1920 VIII CHARLES AUGUSTUS,<sup>8 1</sup> b. 14 Nov. 1818. At the age of twelve he entered a wholesale store in Boston; four years subsequently, for the benefit of his health, he went to the East Indies, and afterwards to the West Indies. He was three years in the Texas Navy as Commodore's Secretary, and for ten years past he has been a Surveyor in a public office in London, England, where he now resides. He is unm. We subjoin a fac-simile of his autograph, written at the age of about 36.



1921 IX FITZ HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. July 1820, d. at Boston 24 Oct. 1821.

1922 X SUSAN WEBB,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Mch. 1822, m. 1st Nelson M. Meriman, at Boston, 14 Mch. 1836. She m. 2d Prof. James Sheridan Muspratt of the "Liverpool Royal College of Chemistry," 22 Mch. 1848. (For a biographical memoir of Prof. Muspratt, see Appendix H.)

Mrs. Muspratt (Susan W. Cushman) first appeared on the theatrical stage in New York city in 1837, and after a brilliant career of ten years acting in Europe and America, retired from the stage in Liverpool, England, in 1847.

The best account that we can give of her theatrical life, is contained in the "Theatrical Journal," a periodical published in England, of the date of Thursday, 30 Mch. 1848. The occasion of the publication of the article is explained at its commencement:

" 'Mrs. Meriman (Miss Susan Cushman) was married yesterday at Liverpool, to Dr. James Sheridan Muspratt, a partner in

<sup>1</sup> He was christened by the name of Charles Lothrop, but on the death of his brother, Augustus, he assumed that name. Lothrop was his grandmother's maiden name.

the extensive chemical works near that town.'” — *Theatrical Journal* March 23, 1848.

“The stage has lost one of its greatest ornaments, and the theatrical profession the countenance of a kind hearted and estimable woman. If Miss Cushman has not been acknowledged the first actress on the London stage, — and who is that ideal being? — it may safely be affirmed that she has shown certain qualities for which we shall look in vain among her sisters of the stage, and peculiar elegancies in which we do not yet recognize her successor. In lady-like demeanor she was unrivaled; in grace of manner we have not seen her equal since Miss M. Tree.

“Form

And feature hath she, wherein move and glow  
The charms that in the marble cold and still,  
Culled by the sculptor's jealous skill, and joined there,  
Inspire us! A lady, before whose feet  
A duke — a duke might lay his coronet  
To lift her to his state, and partner her!”

“In the United States, where Miss Cushman passed the first six years of her professional life, she was well known as an artist of taste and judgment, and a highly accomplished woman. Her first appearance was at the Park Theater, New York, in April, 1837, as *Laura Castelli*, in Mr. Epes Sargent's play *The Genoese*, and so immediate was her success, that she was on the fourth night cast for the *Desdemona* to the *Othello* of Mr. Vandenhoff who was then starring in America. From New York the young actress visited Philadelphia, and played for some time with Mr. Ranger, now of the Haymarket Theater, London. During her brief career she successively played the ‘juvenile tragedy’ and ‘genteel comedy’ business, as it is theatrically termed, to Mr. James Wallack, Mr. Forrest, and Mr. Macready, and was the original representative in Philadelphia and New York of the principal female parts of most of our recent dramas — *Grace Harkaway* to her sister's *Lady Gay Spanker*, *Pauline*, in the *Lady of Lyons*, *Florentine*, in *Time Works Wonders*, *Julie de Mortemour*, *Lady Alice Hawthorn*, and *Satan in Paris!* the last of these characters had a remarkable triumph, and was played by her for many successive nights. In *The Happy Man*, and in most of poor Power's best pieces, that delightful comedian has often declared that he never had a more clever supporter than Miss Susan Cushman, who displayed a racy humor and a love of fun seldom looked for among the *Juliets* and *Desdemonas* of the stage. The former character was not one of this lady's American parts, but since her arrival in England she has actually performed that one character of *Juliet* upwards of *two hundred nights!*

"Brief as the career of Miss Susan Cushman on the British stage has been, the number of parts which she has played is considerable in these days of 'stars,' of managerial economy, and of actors' jealousies. Not being possessed of the fire and enthusiasm of her elder sister, the subject of our notice has been somewhat unfortunate, in being, by the vulgar, contrasted with her, and, though fully appreciated and admired by the select few who could understand real and genuine acting and delicacy of coloring, Miss Susan Cushman's name was not in every one's mouth, nor her acting so generally discussed and admired as that of her impetuously grand sister, the *Meg Merrilies* and *Bianca* of high and low, fashionable and vulgar, the Surrey and the Haymarket. But be it remembered we do not hereby ourselves institute any comparison between these actresses, and we merely allude to the distinct merits of each in order to express our disapproval of any such absurd comparison between two artists, each of great but perfectly different excellence — the one our *Bianca*, our *Mariana*, *Viola*, *Ion*, *Queen Katharine*, and *Julia*; the other — alas! no longer — our *Juliet*, *Ophelia*, *Helen*, *Olivia*, and *Widow Cheerly*. The second of these characters, and the last of any consequence in which this distinguished artist appeared, was one in which but two actresses in the whole range of our dramatic history have ever made any great impression on an audience — Mrs. Cibber and Mrs. Jordan. So difficult is it to find united in one lady the necessary musical ability and the histrionic talent essential for so difficult a part as poor, lovely, mad *Ophelia*. And we must add that this lady is the only actress who dresses *Ophelia* appropriately as well as tastefully. Indeed, attention to costume and elegance of dress and ornament has been quite a characteristic of Miss Susan Cushman.

"We were so fortunate as to witness in the Provinces some of Miss Susan Cushman's minor characters, all gems of art: *Miss Dorillon*, *Maria Darlington*, *Duchess de Torrenueva*, and *Mrs. Simpson*, the latter a capital bit of acting, and we record with pleasure her success at the Haymarket, in the beautiful character of *Olivia* in the *The Twelfth Night*, and of *Grace Harkaway* in *London Assurance*. The peculiar lady-like grace which distinguished this performer, was most striking in these two parts, and won from no less an authority than the well known and respected editor of the 'Sun' newspaper, the remark that she was 'the most lady-like representative of the most lady-like character Shakspeare ever drew.'

"There is something painful to the really intelligent playgoer, who can critically appreciate the excellences of genuine acting, in the loss of even a single actor or actress from a stage not over

rich in talent, and we can scarcely name an artist in the profession whose loss we should more deeply lament than that of this highly gifted lady. In truth, 'we could have better spared a better woman.' There was something so cheerful and affable in her address, and so lady-like in her manner, that we were at once put in good humor with the play, and with all the company when she appeared, and we felt determined to applaud the performance, whatever might be thrust on the stage. Would she were there again!

"No! no! we will not utter so selfish a desire, we will not wish her back again on the stage, again mingling in its turmoils, its jealousies, its petty quarrels and its foolish feuds — that would be an ill compliment.

"May all the happiness of a well regulated marriage be her portion in the domestic life to which she now devotes herself, and may her worth as a woman be as fully appreciated by him to whose interests she henceforth bestows herself, as her value as an actress has been by us who have had the brief, but not soon to be forgotten pleasure of witnessing her professional excellence, her admirable conduct and charming grace."

Mrs. Muspratt now resides in dignified retirement with her husband at Liverpool, England. She has had three chil. By her first husband, Charles Edwin, who was recently in the U. S. Navy. And by her second husband, Rosalie Cushman, b. 23 Oct. 1848, and Ida Blanche, b. 25 Sept. 1851, d. 23 June, 1854.

1923 XI AUGUSTUS BABBITT,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 June 1825. Was killed by being thrown from a horse at Albany, N. Y., in 1836.

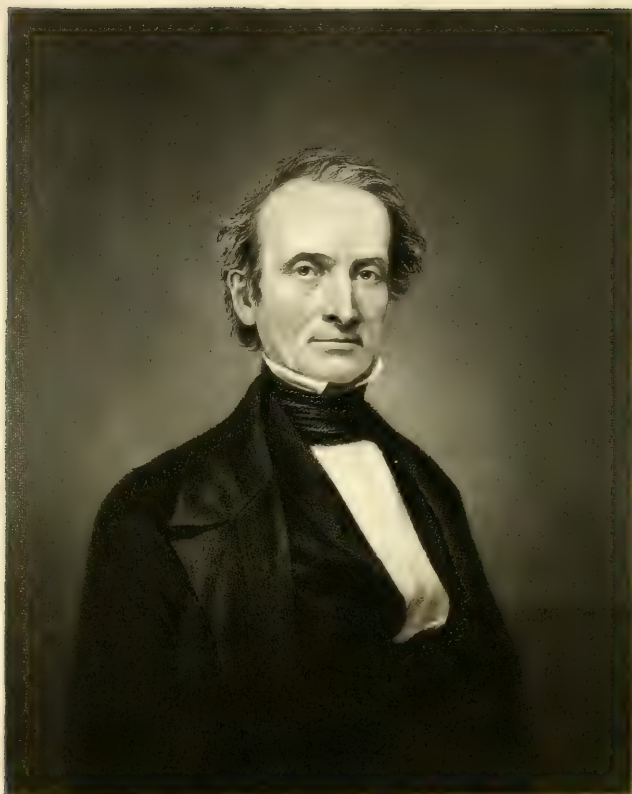
MINERVA, [797] of Exeter, N. H., had chil.

1924 I DEBORAH BISHOP,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1786, m. Freeman Kilborn, a merchant of Burlington Flats, N. Y., 1 Nov. 1804. He was b. in Litchfield, Conn., 1 June 1780. He was a Justice of the Peace and retired successfully from merchandizing in 1836, and "now lives on a beautiful farm, near Lockport village, N. Y." Had 5 chil.

1925 II DIODAMA HORTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Aug. 1787, m. Dr. Newell Smith of Haddam, Conn., 1 Jan. 1810. She d. in Burlington, N. Y., 26 Mch. 1813, in her 26th year. He became eminent in his profession at Burlington Flats, N. Y., and had an extensive practice there for twenty years. Then removed to Utica, N. Y., and thence to Haddam, Conn.,







J. H. Chandler

and d. there about 1849. Had 2 chil., viz.: Newell Bradner, a gentleman of the first standing as a merchant and business man in New Orleans, La. He is a Notary Public and Commissioner for nearly all the States, and has an extensive correspondence. He was b. in 1810, and m. Katharine Ritter Cushman (see 2802) dau. Don Alonzo Cushman of New York city. Laura, d. at the house of her uncle David in West Exeter, N. Y., at the age of 11 years. She was prepared to die "and go to her Saviour," even at that early age.

1926 III DELIA,<sup>s</sup> b. 1 Feb. 1789, m. Joshua M. Church 12 Feb. 1807. They settled at Utica, N. Y., about 1812, where she d. 7 Aug. 1821. He was a carpenter by trade, and was many years an Alderman of that city.

1927 IV DIODATE Dr.,<sup>s</sup> b. 30 Nov. 1790. unm. Studied medicine with Dr. Hull of Utica, N. Y. Received a diploma from the Oneida Faculty and settled at Coventry, N. Y. Was a merchant and physician. Was highly esteemed. Went to N. Y. city on business, and d. there at the house of his brother, Don Alonzo, 25 Feb. 1838.

1928 V DON ALONZO,<sup>s</sup> (2800) b. in Coventry, Conn., 1 Oct. 1792, and in March following the family emigrated to Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., and were among the pioneer settlers of that now rich and flourishing county. At that day it was a dense forest in what was then termed the "far west." The first effort was to erect a log cabin to shelter the family and then to fell the forest and to plant: all this, through Yankee industry and perseverance was effected to a sufficient extent to meet the first wants of a growing family.

As is usually the case, in all new countries, the boys from eight years old and upwards, must work hard during the summer months. Don Alonzo was under the necessity, in common with his two brothers, to aid his father in bringing the farm into a state of cultivation. At the age of twelve years, his health not giving promise of a vigorous constitution, and his father not perceiving in him any great bias in favor of hard work to get a living, or perhaps from the laudable pride of a parent to push his child ahead in the world, he came to the conclusion to make a merchant of him, and on the 19th July, 1805, he was placed in the store of E. H. Metcalf, Esq., then doing what was called a country business in Cooperstown, N. Y., and here he commenced his mer-

cantile career, in learning the "art and mystery" of vending all sorts of wares and merchandize, and *distilling liquors*. Mr. M. was a kind and good business man, but he soon became too much of a politician to insure success in trade, and embarrassment was the consequence.

It is perhaps proper here to remark that when he left the parental cabin his mercantile education consisted in being able to read and write a little; but beyond these he was in blissful ignorance, and it was not long ere he began to feel his deficiency. Being an entire stranger in the village, it was not singular that a lad so young should fall into the company and be in danger from the example of the vicious and evil disposed. Such was his case, and he now looks back with gratitude to God, for giving him pious parents; but especially he remembers the early oral teachings, the earnest and pious letters of an honest, intelligent and religious father, which enabled him, even at this juvenile period of life, to resist the temptations to sin, which are generally so fruitful a source of the moral defections and misfortunes of after life.

The business of the store began to fall off, in consequence of neglect of the principal, but our young merchant was not entirely idle. He was conscious of his want of qualification in the way of education, and he sought, as far as he could, to make up the deficiency. At the age of thirteen he was entirely ignorant of figures, and he applied to a prisoner, who enjoyed the privilege of the jail limits, to instruct him, and he gave him his first and only elementary education in arithmetic.

At the age of fifteen he was called to mourn the death of his beloved mother. For several years her health had been delicate and feeble, which, together with her naturally retiring and quiet disposition, inclined her to put the responsibility of the moral training of the children on the father, and well did he discharge that important duty. The Sabbath bore weekly testimony to his faithfulness in teaching his children, by catechetical instruction, the Puritan lessons of the Saybrook Platform.

At about this period, (1808,) Alonzo, being then a little more than fifteen years old, went into the mercantile establishment of Col. Russel Williams in the same village, where his youthful importance was considerably magnified, by being placed in the responsible position of head clerk and book-keeper; and his vanity was not a little augmented by the fact that his employer made him his companion as well as clerk, which tended to introduce him into the society of cultivated minds for which that village has long been distinguished.

In the Spring of 1810 Col. Williams returned from New York, (where he had been to make his purchase of goods,) and



informed Alonzo that he had procured a situation for him as clerk in a wholesale and retail dry goods store in Broadway, New York! This was news indeed, and far beyond his aspirations; for, at that period, his ambition did not extend beyond that of being a *popular* salesman in a village store. He was immediately dispatched to gain the consent of his father and procure funds to defray the expense of the journey to New York; both of which he obtained, together with minute instructions for future conduct and a father's blessing, and on the 5th day of June he started for his new sphere of action, and till then had scarcely been beyond the narrow bounds of the village. On the 8th he arrived at his new home in the Empire city and immediately commenced his clerkship with a man of limited mercantile and moral qualifications, but he soon found that when he left the village, which he thought was fruitful in temptations, he had only been on the threshold of vice and evil example; for it was but a brief period before he learned that his employer was not only negligent in attention to, but careless of the manner and mode of doing business, and was quite indifferent whether his clerks were honest and upright in their dealings with customers provided they were successful in filling his coffers.

When our young adventurer arrived in that city of attractions and temptations, he found in his pocket, of the seventeen dollars with which his good father had stored his purse, only *three dollars* were left, and it was but a few days ere those were gone, to gratify curiosity or to pacify appetite. At this moment, he was hundreds of miles from home and kindred, and knew not a human being in the city. In this exigency he wrote his father for a remittance, who promptly responded by letter, which reached him, in due course of mail, in about eight days; and when the penny post handed to him the richly freighted token of a parent's love, he noticed the postmark *fifty cents*! when his heart leaped for joy; but he was compelled to break the seal ere he could pay the postman, when lo! and behold! a *one dollar* bill was there, snugly folded, accompanied with his father's blessing, and sorrowing expressions of regret that he was unable to send any more.

This opened his eyes to his actual condition, that he must (under kind Providence) look only to himself for support. A great mercy this proved to him. His master took him into his family, gave him his board, &c., and *seventy-five dollars* per year to pay all of his other expenses. This was his *debut* in financiering to get his living, and to lay the foundation for subsequent character in life.

Now was the time to call to mind the oft repeated lessons of morality and religion, which his good father had impressed upon

his mind, and well did they protect him from the seductions of evil example and corrupting temptations ; and although often on the verge of listening to the syren voice of pleasure, he was awakened to his danger by remembrance of the *warnings* ere he left the parental roof.

Among the clerks in the store was one younger than himself, who proved to be his most valued friend, and subsequently his partner in business. His name was Archibald Falconer. The association daily with a lad like Falconer, whose mind was strongly imbued with religious influences, was indeed fortunate for young Cushman, whose keen anxiety for excitement needed constant checking from his bosom friend.

It was not long ere he began to feel the poverty and scantiness of his education, not only to qualify him to act the part of manhood, but to appear respectable in the society to which the letters of his friends had introduced him. But how to supply this deficiency was a question difficult to solve, as his employer required all of his time behind the counter, from early morn till 9 o'clock at night, when the store was closed ; and books were not allowed in the hands of clerks during business hours. He did, however, by stealth, get a smattering knowledge of English grammar, by placing a copy of "Murray's Introduction" into a drawer under the counter, which ever and anon, as the customers disappeared, he would draw out, and apply himself, till interrupted by the calls of business. In this irregular and desultory way he also procured a limited knowledge of English history, geography and chemistry. His chief source of information (apart from his immediate employment) was derived from the observation and study of *human character* ; and there are few stations in life better calculated to teach successfully, to an enquiring mind, than behind the counter of a wholesale and retail store in a great mart like Broadway.

He continued 'till after the commencement of the war of 1812, when from the troubles consequent on the same, and neglect of his business, his employer failed, and his establishment was sold out to the head clerk who retained the services of both Cushman and Falconer. The business was very prosperous, notwithstanding the commercial embarrassments incident to the war, it being almost impossible to procure foreign merchandize.

In the Summer of 1814 the military of the city and State were daily liable to be called out, and, finally, the regiment of artillery, a volunteer corps to which he belonged, was ordered into the service for the protection of the harbor of New York ; and he served his country for the brief period of three months, when the troops were discharged.

In Jan. 1815 his employer proposed to sell out his stock in trade to him and his fellow clerk, Archibald Falconer; but as neither had any capital, he also proposed to furnish a cash capital of three thousand dollars, sell them his stock on a credit and become a partner with them. This offer was too tempting to be neglected, and it was gladly accepted; and about the first of Febuary following they commenced taking an account of the stock of goods which they had bought at the enormous prices of war cost. During the taking of the account, rumors of peace were current, and on Saturday night, as they were entering *the last* article on the invoice of this their first purchase and *debut* in mercantile responsibility, they heard the cry of peace — peace — in the streets. It was but a few moments before the whole city was bright with illumination, and the streets were vocal with the joyful shouts of peace! But alas for the new firm of Cushman & Falconer. They joined in the notes of joy with heavy hearts, because peace seemed to have brought trouble to them, and as it were to dash the cup of anticipation from their lips, as they were without a cent of capital, and the stock purchased was lessened in value by the news of peace, nearly fifty per cent. and this, too, in the brief space of a few hours.

The next day being Sunday, both partners attended church and endeavored in vain to join with heartfelt pleasure in the thanksgiving services of that day. It was indeed discouraging to new beginners; but they had made a contract, (though not in legal form, as it was not reduced to writing,) and they made up their minds promptly to carry out their agreement.

They soon discovered that their fears of ruinous loss on their purchase, were imaginary rather than real — goods of all descriptions were in great demand, and ere eight months had passed away our new firm were so elated with their florid success that they proposed to their partner who had furnished their capital that he should withdraw; and he, more wise as to the future than they, accepted their proposition, immediately received back his capital of \$3,000, and in a few months after something more than that amount as his portion of the profits for the period of eight months! This was not the only evidence of youthful confidence, which influenced at least one of the new firm. At this auspicious commencement of their business, which one would suppose might claim their whole attention, Cushman became accidentally acquainted with a young school girl who was wont to pass the door on her way to school. He pressed his suit, and on the 6th Dec. 1815, he was married to Miss Matilda Charity Smith Ritter, daughter of the late Peter Ritter, Esq., a descendant of a German family of respectability and character. And the subject of



these remarks has often said that, although in making this most important of all earthly contracts, he might be charged with acting without caution, and in great haste, yet he has never for a moment felt other than gratitude to God for this greatest of earthly blessings, and thus closing this eventful and auspicious year.

The succeeding three or four years will be remembered by the merchants of those days as fraught with trials, vicissitudes and commercial embarrassments, which severely tested the skill and ability of our new firm. And the subsequent years, from 1819 to 1824, were scarcely less fruitful in trials and troubles to the man of business, than previous years, which so wore upon the constitution and nervous temperament of Cushman (who found himself a confirmed dyspeptic) that he was compelled to withdraw entirely from business, and for six months he *labored* in traveling, visiting watering places, and taking other remedies for the recovery of his health; but to little purpose. His great anxiety was for his large family and the success of his business; which, for nearly eight years after the prosperity of the first year, was a period of struggle to support his family and protect his credit. Beyond that he had made but little progress. The consequence was that he again returned to his business no better than when he left it.

He now more than ever devoted himself to his wonted task, finding that he had less annoyance from his disease in the absorption of business than in traveling or retirement. His business had begun to improve from the period (1824) when they discontinued the retail trade, and devoted themselves to the jobbing and importing business. He continued to apply himself most assiduously to the business of the store, which had increased considerably in amount and in profit.

In the spring of 1828 his health became so much enfeebled that his physician directed him to sail for Europe. In obedience to his advice he left in a sailing vessel, in the hope that a sea voyage would work a great change of his system for the better. On board of the vessel he formed the acquaintance of Dr. Arnoult, a young French physician, who was traveling as the medical attendant of the Earl of Huntington. He became the friend and adviser also of our sick traveler, and after a brief visit in England he invited him to go with him to Paris, and there to consult some of the distinguished medical men of that city. He did so without essential relief, and from thence he accompanied his medical friend to his home in Mentz, a city of military strength and distinction, on the river Moselle, in the north of France. Here he stayed in the family of his friend, assiduously improving every moment in the study of the French language, fencing lessons and



sundry other physical remedies, till, at last, seeing little improvement in his health, he resolved to get ready to retrace his steps homeward. But as the King (Charles X.) with a portion of the Court and Royal Family were about to visit the city, he delayed his return a few days to witness the great pageant and to attend the ball given to the Royal Head of the house of Bourbon by the municipal authorities, and to which he had been politely invited by a "card" from the same source, as a compliment to an American stranger; and although the health of our traveler was very feeble, he could not forego so favorable an opportunity to witness in close proximity the glitter and display of Royalty. He prepared himself for the occasion, under direction of his tailors, in strict accordance to the "card," and after the grand military show of the Royal "entree" to the city had passed off, our Yankee traveler mounted his *court dress* for the evening ball, viz: black coat and *small clothes* of same color, with gold knee buckles, black silk stockings, and shoes with large gold or gilt buckles, white vest, &c. Thus caparisoned, he appeared in the Royal presence. The King, a very plain, benevolent looking personage, was standing under a canopy, apparently as affable and approachable as the simplest subject in his kingdom. Our American was invited to join in the mazy dance, which he accepted, and soon wiled away the evening with as much pleasure as could be expected under the circumstances of his health.

The next day our traveler commenced his return to Paris on foot, (having sent forward his baggage by the "Diligence,") in the hope that the exercise and fatigue would make it a sanitary journey. In due time he arrived in Paris, where, after a few days of rest and medical treatment by an American physician, whose best and most successful prescription was beefsteaks and coffee, he was so recruited that he was soon on the way to London, and after a brief stay in that city he proceeded to Liverpool and embarked in a packet for New York, where he arrived in the early part of November, and found his family increased by the addition of a fine daughter, and all blessed with good health.

During his absence in Europe, the business of his mercantile house had not been very successful, having made one or two *large*, bad debts, which nearly swept away all of the profits during his absence. He therefore resolved that it was his interest, and perhaps would conduce to the benefit of his health, to go hard to work again. At this period (Jan. 1830) the health of his partner, Mr. Falconer, began to show signs of breaking down, and early in the following Spring he was advised to sail for England. He did so, and at short notice, and thus, the whole weight of an extended jobbing and importing business was suddenly thrown

upon the shoulders of the senior partner, who hitherto had paid very little attention to the financial affairs of the house, or making purchases. He devoted his whole time and energies in making sales, studying the character of customers, and though last, not least, *collecting the debts*; and in fact he considered that he had but little tact or talent for filling the place of Mr. Falconer. Therefore he looked with distrust as to his ability to go on successfully. But he had no alternative. He soon forgot his disease 'mid the accumulating cares of increasing business. He was thrown into an entirely new field, and he found that instead of its being an additional burden, he was in a position to *know his whole business*, which before he only understood in part. The trade of that year was prosperous beyond any former year, and well calculated to give confidence and encouragement; but the letters of his friend and partner held out little prospect of his restoration to health. In the latter part of December he sailed from England for South America, and died on the passage. The news of his death was a severe shock, as it severed a union, the ties of which had been strengthening by Christian love and friendship for nearly twenty years. Mr. Cushman permitted the business to be continued for the term of eight months longer in the name of the old firm, for the benefit of the widow of his late partner.

On the 1st of July 1830, he took his three clerks into partnership, giving them a small interest in consideration of their faithfulness during their clerkship. They had no capital, and consequently were prompt and willing, as during their clerkship, to execute the wishes of their senior partner.

The house continued to prosper. The new firm of D. A. Cushman & Co. had pursued their wonted course of what was called the "near by" trade, feeling too timid to launch out into the Southern business, which was then most flattering in promise. But in 1834 the new firm began to do a little business at the South, increased it the next year, and in 1836 they sold moderately to most of the Southern States, and in the Spring of 1837 the commercial sirocco which swept over the country found them, like some of their neighbors, too much extended. Two States, Mississippi and Alabama, owed them nearly *one hundred thousand dollars*, which, with bad debts at the North, made their loss that year at least *one hundred and twenty thousand dollars*! It would be no more than natural to ask what kind of financiering was resorted to, to escape the general wreck. The reply is at hand — it was not the prompt financiering of the moment, but the natural result of years of fatigue and persevering labor, *a good credit*, which in the exigency of that moment was found more effective than large capital in the hands of those who had been less provident of that great and necessary accessory in business.

He early made a rule to give notes for all his debts, and never to ask a day's extension of time from banks or other creditors beyond the original time of credit, and always to be prompt to return borrowed money. This course he pursued without deviation, never having put off a debt for a day to an individual or bank during the whole course of business for nearly forty years. It is hardly necessary to add, to accomplish this it required untiring industry, economy in every department, integrity of purpose, a thorough knowledge of goods, and also no little study of the character of men ; and, finally, to avoid the least appearance of the cultivation of a taste for any public amusement, which might cause neglect of business character. The example of those who lived beyond their means never had any attractions for him ; always regulating his expenses, not by what his neighbors thought he was worth, but rather by what he felt he could afford, which gave him all his heart desired of the comforts of life.

The losses of 1837-8, and the subsequent depreciation of real estate, caused him at this period to relinquish the object for which he had been striving for many years, namely, retirement from business, in the hope that he might regain his health, which had been withering for years under the torture of dyspepsia, which, though it might be forgotten for the moment, 'mid the bustle of business, was sure to return and haunt his sleepless pillow.

He had no alternative ; he must again go to work, and, if possible, regain a portion of his losses. It was a most favorable and opportune moment. Most of the trade had fallen victims or become embarrassed by their losses. He again adopted the short credit and cash system, and soon found himself on the old track. Success followed.

Let it not be supposed that the requirements of business absorbed all of his thoughts or attention. He took a lively interest in leading benevolent and charitable objects, especially those connected with the Protestant Episcopal Church, to which he united soon after his marriage. And politics, too, he thought demanded a portion of his time and consideration, at least so far as the enactment of good laws were concerned. Indulging in these views, he was always a Whig, and took much pains to aid that party ; but politics and amusements never interfered with business hours nor encroached upon the refined enjoyments of the family fireside. That was the only spot that he could from day to day flee to, and be sure of obtaining that aliment and strength necessary for the discharge of the duties of his station. His family became large, (six sons and five daughters,) and it required no little consideration to direct their education and amusements. The former he was obliged to supply through the aid of competent teachers, and the latter he sought to give to the fullest extent at home, with



music and other kindred attractions, generally taking a part in the youthful as well as the more mature sports himself, and in that way, — and aided by the precept and example of a pious mother, — he found little, indeed no difficulty, in satisfying his children that “there is no place like home.”

In the spring of 1846 he found himself so feeble, that under advice of his physician he concluded to visit Europe again for the benefit of his health and for the pleasure of Mrs. C. and daughter. They visited England, Ireland and Scotland, with no stint of pleasure and enjoyment to all but the invalid, for whose health and happiness the voyage was chiefly designed. But he seemed to derive no benefit, and they started for the celebrated water-cure establishment at Graffenberg in Austria. They visited Belgium, the Rhine, and the usual attractions of the tourist in Germany, stopping at Prague, thence they went direct to Graffenberg, and Mr. C. immediately placed himself under the treatment of the *uneducated* but popular practitioner, the renowned Dr. Prestnitz; and if water, clear and cold as ever bathed the faithful, could have washed away disease, he would have been whole; but a short month spent there in the company of some six hundred other invalids, satisfied him that to cure his chronic difficulty he must wait not months only, but perhaps years, ere a cure could be effected by the slow but perhaps sure process of water treatment.

The remainder of the Autumn was spent in visiting Venice, Trieste, Leghorn, Genoa, Rome, “the Holy City,” and other Italian towns of note; and crossing the Alps into Switzerland, they returned to Paris and Liverpool, and thence to New York, where they arrived 18 Dec. 1846.

Previous to Mr. Cushman’s leaving for Europe he had dissolved his business connection with his former partners, and taken his two elder sons, Alonzo R. and John H. Hobart, and his son-in-law, N. Bradner Smith, into partnership. The business was conducted by them very satisfactorily during his absence; but such changes had gradually taken place during the previous two or three years, that he found it impossible to keep up with his compeers in trade unless he too should launch out into an extensive business, hazarding the loss of the savings of many years of industry and prudence. To do this he could not be persuaded; but continued in a moderate way, rather doing an injury by his timidity than benefit to the concern. Being resolved to retire, he sought a favorable opportunity for that purpose, and sold out on January 1, 1853, after an active business life of nearly thirty-eight years.

Such is the life of one who in common parlance is called one of “the merchant princes” of New York. And in *his* case the



cognomen is not inappropriately applied ; for his life has been, indeed, a *noble* one. From the boy in the log cabin in Central New York to the extensive wholesale merchant in the great commercial city of our Union, there is indeed a wide space of years, of study, of struggle, of persevering industry, and of *complete success*. And who but himself has done all this ? He had not the education of schools, nor any other capital but integrity and industry, and a fixed and unalterable determination to succeed. "God helps the ready worker," says the old adage. God has helped him because he has helped himself.

And now, on the down hill of life, and with enfeebled health ; with the proud satisfaction that he is the architect of his own fortune ; with a family of children who daily rise up and call him blessed ; and with the most perfect respect and esteem of the community in which he has lived for so many years, he may with propriety be called the **MODEL MERCHANT** of the Cushman race.

The foregoing finely executed steel engraving was made from a Daguerreotype taken in 1854 at the age of about 62 years.

1929 VI DAVID,<sup>8</sup> (2813) b. at West Exeter, Otsego County, N. Y., on the farm where he now resides, 17 Feb. 1795, m. 1st Hetta Curtiss, dau. Dea. Amos Curtiss (formerly from Middlebury, Conn.) 26 Jan. 1819. By her he had one dau. and one son, and she d. 21 Feb. 1824. He m. 2d Julia Maria Curtiss, (sister to his 1st wf.,) 11 Sept. 1826. By her he had 5 sons and 6 dau. — "in all thirteen — God bless them."

The following is an extract of a letter from him dated "West Exeter, N. Y., 12 Dec. 1850 :

"The last mail brought to me yours of the 4th inst., and although an unknown hand, the *name* sweetens, introduces and interests me. The object enriches and embellishes the projector, and you stand before me not a stranger but a brother.

"Our religion is Congregational or Presbyterian by baptism and connection. We believe in one God, the Creator of all things ; that all mankind are one kindred and must render an account to Him. In politics we are Reformers, believing that all mankind have certain inalienable rights, among which are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, for whom God gave earth, air, light, water, and his good spirit.

"Our sympathies are with the oppressed, (rather odious, now,) having attended every National Convention since 1835 for anti-slavery objects ; supporters of all just law, but trample under foot all conspiracy against law and the rights of God and man.

"We have reared a family of 13 chil. without a broken bone or a scar as large as a shilling on either of them, which shows a mother's care."

The foregoing shows him to be a man of strong intellectual powers; of deep religious feelings, and of sound republican sentiments. Honest in his own convictions he is fearless in the expression of his opinions. He sees error and wrong widely prevailing in the world, but with "Faith, Hope and Charity," like the blue, white and red of our national flag, beautifully blended, he has a confidence as strong as the throne of the Creator of all things, which increasing years only makes firmer, that the JUST and the TRUE will finally prevail. And he sympathizes most fully in the beautiful language of the poet:

"TRUTH crushed to earth shall rise again;  
The eternal years of God are hers;  
While error, wounded, writhes in pain,  
And dies amid her worshippers."

Fac-simile of his autograph.

*David Cushman*

1930 VII HARMONY ALLEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 July 1796, m. Dr. Abner N. Clark of Haddam, Conn., 22 Feb. 1816. Settled at Winfield, N. Y. She d. 24 July 1817 at the time of the birth of twin chil., both sons. One of them was buried with her. The other, Harmanus, is a merchant in Fredonia, N. Y., where his father now resides.

1931 VIII HANNAH CLARK,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Aug. 1801. "She was the salt of the earth." m. William Hannahs of Otsego County, N. Y., 16 Oct. 1822. He is a wealthy commission merchant in New York city. She d. at Richfield, N. Y., 8 Jan. 1843. Had 8 chil. William C., his son, m. Delia Cushman (see 2813) dau. of David Cushman of West Exeter, N. Y. Is a successful and respectable merchant in Pearl street, New York city, in company with his father.

1932 IX MARIA ONDERDONK,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Apl. 1805, m. Dr. James Stewart of New York city.

He is an eminent physician in that city. "The works he

has published have added many laurels to the profession, and are an ornament to the age as well as an honor to himself." She had 4 chil. and d. in New York city.

JOSEPH [801] of Greene, N. Y., had chil.

1933 I DUER,<sup>8</sup> (3030) b. at Otsego township, N. Y., 29 July 1800, m. Mary Ann, dau. William Cure of Chenango township, N. Y., 7 Sept. 1834. She was b. 30 Sept. 1805. In 1834 he removed from Binghampton, N. Y., to Conneaut, Ohio; in 1847 removed to Harmer, Ohio, and in 1854 to Binghampton, Ill., where he now resides. Had 7 chil.

— II ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Nov. 1801, m. Otis J. Tracy, son of William Tracy of Oxford, N. Y. Settled and d. there about the year 1838. Had 3 chil.

1934 III UGENIOR,<sup>8</sup> (3016) m. Laura Barker, dau. James Squires of Binghampton, 24 Dec. 1825. Is a merchant. Lived in Montrose, Penn., till the Fall of 1830; in Pine Creek, Penn., till 1833; removed thence to Wellsborough, Penn., the County seat of Tioga County, and took the office of deputy sheriff and jailer. Did that business promptly and to the satisfaction of all. Removed to Chenango Forks, N. Y., in 1836; to Covington, N. Y., in 1838; and thence to Greene, N. Y., in 1839. Continued the mercantile business till 1850. Resides in Greene, N. Y., and had 8 chil.

— IV DELCLUTHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1805, m. Peres Randall of Binghampton, N. Y. Removed to Ohio, where she d. 1838. Had 3 chil.

— V PANTHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1807, m. Joseph Randall of Binghampton, N. Y. Removed to Ohio and other places, and she d. in Quincy, Ill. Had 3 chil.

1935 VI CORMACK,<sup>8</sup> (3023) b. 14 Apl. 1810, m. Sarah Eldridge, dau. Robert Eldridge of Bridgewater, Penn. Lived at Montrose, Penn. Was a merchant, and afterwards a cabinet maker. Had 3 chil.

— VII BETSY ZENORA,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Aug. 1813, d. at Binghampton, N. Y., about the 20th year of her age.

— VIII NANCY MINERVA,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Mch. 1816, m. James Somes 27 Aug. 1831. He was of Binghampton, N. Y.

Removed to Ohio, where he d. Was a cabinet maker and had 3 chil.

1936 IX WILLIAM THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 June 1818. Was a book-keeper in N. Y. Was much respected and beloved, and d. at Greene, N. Y., 1840.

—— X MARY MATILDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Dec. 1819, m. ——— Pierce. Settled in Munson, Mich. She d. about 1852. Had 2 chil.

EPHRAIM, [805] of Landaff, N. H., had chil.  
He had 2 sons who reside in Michigan.

LUTHER, [807] of Lisbon, N. H., had chil.

1938 I ORRIT,<sup>8</sup> b. at Lisbon 4 Feb. 1808. Is unm. Lives in Lisbon.

1939 II LOUISA,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1809. Is unm. Lives in Lisbon.

1940 III TWINS,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Jan. 1812, and d. same day.

1941 IV NATHANIEL SOUL,<sup>8</sup> b. Apl. and d. 28 July 1813.

1942 V JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 July 1814, m. Elnathan Searls 25 July 1844. Lives in Lisbon, N. H., and had 3 chil.

1943 VI NATHANIEL SOUL,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Nov. 1815. Is a farmer in Lisbon, N. H., and is unm.

1944 VII JAMES YOUNG,<sup>8</sup> (2826) b. 1 Apl. 1818, m. Jane Clough 20 June 1846. Is a farmer in Lisbon, N. H.

1945 VIII JOHN,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 7 Mch. 1824, d. 17 Apl. 1825.

1946 IX MARY,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 7 Mch. 1824. Lives at Lisbon, N. H., and is unm.

[All the above chil. of Luther were b. at Lisbon, N. H.]

STEPHEN, [808] of Orford, N. H., had chil.

1947 I SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 June 1802, d. 16 June 1818.

1948 II JOHN JOHNSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1804, m. Alice Kent of Orford, N. H., 21 Feb. 1828. Had no chil.

1949 III HARTWELL,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Feb. and d. 9 Sept. 1806.

1950 IV HARTWELL COLEMAN,<sup>8</sup> (2830) b. 16 July 1808, m. Mary Ann Earl of Taunton, 18 Aug. 1834. He is a merchant and resides at Orford, N. H.

1951 V STEPHEN,<sup>8</sup> (2834) b. at Landaff, N. H., 12 Apl. 1810, m. Jane Leonard of Taunton, 18 Jan. 1836. Is a trader in Taunton.

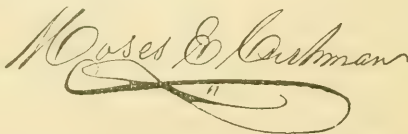


- 1952 VI REBECCA WOODLEY,<sup>s</sup> b. 8 July 1813, m. Amos J. Blood of Orford, N. H., 4 Mch. 1833. Has 2 chil.
- 1953 VII ASA COLEMAN,<sup>s</sup> (2839) b. at Orford, N. H., 30 Aug. 1815, m. Lucy May Morris of Fairlee, Vt., dau. of Augustus Morris. She was b. 24 May 1822.
- 1954 VIII SARAH,<sup>s</sup> b. 24 Oct. 1818, m. Josiah Johnson of New Bedford, 18 June 1846, and d. 2 May 1848.
- 1955 IX EPHRAIM,<sup>s</sup> b. at Orford, N. H., 21 Sept. 1821, m. Mary Ellah Howe of Templeton, 26 Sept. 1849. She d. 15 June 1850. Had no chil.

EBENEZER, [810] of Warren, N. H., had chil.

- 1956 I MARY W.,<sup>s</sup> b. at Lisbon, N. H., 1 June 1814, m. Rev. J. W. Mowry of Wentworth, N. H., 4 June 1834. Had one child, and d. 14 Feb. 1848.
- 1957 II FRANCIS ASBRA,<sup>s</sup> (2842) b. at Lisbon, N. H., 22 Apl. 1816, m. Harriet A. Smart of Rumney, N. H., 1 Dec. 1841.
- 1958 III MOSES EMERY,<sup>s</sup> (2843) b. at Littleton, N. H., 15 Dec. 1818, m. Rebecca P. Hale of Orford, N. H., 16 Sept. 1846. She was b. 24 May 1825. Lives in Brighton. Holds the office of "Aid" in the Inspector's Department of the Boston Custom House, to which he was appointed by Gen. Peaslee, Collector of the Customs for the port of Boston, 1 June 1853. Had one child.

Fac-simile of his autograph.



- 1959 IV ABBY,<sup>s</sup> b. at Littleton, N. H. 8 July 1822, m. Elnathan Searls Mch. 1842, and d. at Ashby 16 May 1843.
- 1960 V FANNY,<sup>s</sup> b. at St. Johnsbury, Vt., 22 Aug. 1827. She is a Milliner at Warren, N. H., and is unm.
- 1961 VI REBECCA,<sup>s</sup> b. at Lisbon, N. H., 23 Mch. 1830. Is unm. at Warren, N. H.
- 1962 VII CHARLES W.,<sup>s</sup> b. at Wentworth, N. H., 11 May 1834. Lives at Warren.
- 1963 VIII GEORGE F.,<sup>s</sup> b. at Wentworth 17 June 1837. Lives with his father in Warren, N. H.

RUFUS, REV. [811] of Fair Haven, Vt., had chil.

1964 I ARTEMAS STONE, Col.<sup>s</sup> (2444) b. at Fair Haven, Vt., 28 Dec. 1807, m. Phebe Loraine Davey of Fair Haven, 10 Nov. 1836. She was b. 26 Mch. 1809. He is a Justice of the Peace and was a Colonel in the Militia of Vt., and has been elected Deacon of the Congregational chh. in Fair Haven. He is a pious and much respected man. Had 3 chil. Removed in 1854 to Jackson, Mich.

1965 II WEALTHY STONE,<sup>s</sup> b. at Fair Haven, Vt., 23 June 1813, m. Rev. William Cowper Denison 16 Oct. 1832. She had 3 chil. and d. at Dexter, Mich., 12 Oct. 1844.

1966 III RUFUS SPAULDING, Rev.<sup>s</sup> (2847) b. at Fair Haven, Vt., 30 Aug. 1815. Was graduated at Middlebury (Vt.) College, Aug. 1837, and in theology at Auburn, N. Y., Aug. 1842. Was ordained over the Congregational Chh. and Society at Orwell, Vt., 17 Dec. 1843, m. Sarah Fox Gibson, of Sandy Hill, N. Y., 10 Aug. 1845. She was b. at Grafton, Vt., in 1819. They had 2 chil.

He is now the very popular and useful minister of the Cong. Chh. at Orwell, Vt., where he was first settled more than ten years ago. In these days of frequent clerical changes, when it is said, with no inconsiderable truth, that "ministers are settled on horseback," it is no small credit to a young man to remain so long a preacher to the same people. It is conclusive evidence of his *good judgment and common sense*, as well as of his ability and faithfulness in his profession.

But what he *accomplished* is the best proof of his power and zeal in the work of the Christian ministry. It is a man's *works* more than his words that must praise him. When brought to this test we see that his life has been a fruitful one. During his ministry of about eleven years, upwards of sixty have united with the church, and that too in a comparatively small parish, diminished much by emigration to the western states.

On the 22d of Dec. 1852, he was invited to deliver an address at Middlebury, Vt., on the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620. It was singularly appropriate that a clergyman of the Puritan faith, and a direct descendant of one of the most active and prominent of the Pilgrim band should

have been selected for that duty. How well he performed it may be seen by the following extract taken from the Vermont Chronicle, published at Windsor, Vt., 11 Jan. 1853 :

“CHARACTER OF GOV. BRADFORD. — After the sudden death of Gov. Carver in April 1621, the eyes of the infant colony were turned to one WILLIAM BRADFORD, now in the *thirty-third* year of his age, as one whose wisdom, piety, fortitude and goodness of heart, were so conspicuous and of so long standing, he having joined the Pilgrims in England when only *twelve* years old, as made him fit for the honor of successor to the duties and responsibilities of the highest station.

“In Bradford we see a self-made and yet a full-made man. His character for calm, majestic, personal and moral power, and considered in relation to the times in which he lived, resembles that of Washington. He was self-possessed, prudent, brave. As a leader of the colony after the death of Carver, and when death and famine stared all in the face, he was placed in circumstances that required a heart to love largely, a will to act quickly, and a hand to labor most assiduously. He had all these. He stands up amid the infant and the dying, the prostrate colonists, of delicate women and pious men, as a father and protector. He stands his breast to the blows of calumny that were struck from across the sea. He assumes the pecuniary responsibility of the colony. He was, in short, a man of strong mind and solid, common sense, with a judgment that rarely erred, a resolution that never yielded, a kindness of heart that never failed.

“He was, withal, an excellent scholar, familiar with the Dutch, French, Latin and Greek languages, and especially the Hebrew, because, as he says, he would see with his own eyes the ancient oracles of God in their native beauty.

“It must be admitted that to the moderation and public spirit of Bradford, much of the character so permanently ingrained into the texture of New England institutions, may be traced. He was a plain, honest, pious, humble, enterprising and judicious man, with a soul all alive with love of liberty. If he had been ambitious, he might have made his office hereditary ; if a narrow minded sectary, there was full time for spiritual pride to have developed itself in the despotism of mere bigotry. He lived and died an open and strong man ; liberal, though fixed in those principles of faith and civil polity that he had embraced when a boy, against the will and wishes of his friends. He lived long enough to see them sown broadcast over this new world. ‘He died,’ says Mather, ‘lamented by all the colonies of New England, as a common blessing and father to them all.’”

In speaking of himself he remarked, "I love the work of the ministry and the faith of our Puritan Fathers." In the beautiful language of Mrs. Steele he would undoubtedly say:

"O, be His service all my joy!  
 Around let my example shine,  
 'Till others love the blest employ,  
 And join in labors so divine.  
 Be this the purpose of my soul,  
 My solemn, my decided choice:  
 To yield to His supreme control,  
 And in His kind commands rejoice."

The annexed fac-simile of his autograph was written 26 June 1854, at the age of 39.

*Yours fraternally*  
*R. S. Cushman*

- 1967 IV ELECTA LYMAN,<sup>s</sup> b. at Fair Haven, Vt., 2 May 1817, m. Amasa Wesson Flagg, of Hubbardston, Vt., 12 Sept. 1842. He was b. 20 Nov. 1813. Had 2 chil.  
 1968 V JERUSHA ALMIRA,<sup>s</sup> b. at Fair Haven, Vt., 23 Oct. 1823, m. Pliny Fisk Cheever of Hubbardston, Vt., 10 Sept. 1851.

CALVIN, [813] of Starkville, Miss., had chil.

- 1969 I HORATIO BARDWELL,<sup>s</sup> b. about 1812, d. about 1820.  
 1970 II MARIA LOUISA,<sup>s</sup> b. about 1814, m. John Bellington of Columbus, Miss., about the year 1831. He is a merchant, and had 4 chil. She was a member of the Presbyterian ch.  
 1970 III HARRIET AMELIA,<sup>s</sup> b. about 1816, m. about 1833 to William Ward of North Carolina, but now residing at Starkville, Miss. She was a member of the Presbyterian chh., and had 5 chil.  
 1972 IV CALVIN LUTHER,<sup>s</sup> b. about 1818, d. about 1820.  
 1973 V HORATIO BARDWELL,<sup>s</sup> (twin) b. 13 Aug. 1822, m. Elizabeth Edwards of Choctaw county, Miss., in 1843. She was 17 years of age when married. He was a school teacher in that county, near what is called French Camps, and a member of the Methodist chh.  
 1974 VI CALVIN LUTHER,<sup>s</sup> (twin) (2901) b. 13 Aug. 1822,



m. Sarah Elizabeth Phillips 29 July 1847. She was of Oktibbeha county, Miss., (formerly from Alabama.) She was 20 years old when m. He is a tanner and boot and shoe manufacturer at Starkville, Miss., and is in company in business with his brother-in-law, William Ward. He is a member of the Methodist chh.

- 1975 VII RALPH ALONZO,<sup>8</sup> (2849) b. Sept. 1820, m. Catharine Mary Griffin of Mobile. He is a merchant at Starkville, Miss. He and his wf. are members of the Methodist chh. Had 2 chil.

RALPH, REV. [817] of Manlius, N. Y., had chil.

- 1976 I SOPHIA BINGHAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Dec. 1824, m. Dr. Joseph Mott Turner 26 Sept. 1843. He is now a practicing physician in Brooklyn, N. Y.

- 1977 II MARIA SYBIL,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Sept. 1827, m. Dr. James Warren Wilkie 30 Aug. 1848, now a practising physician in Auburn, N. Y.

- 1978 III HARRIET WHITING,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Nov. 1829, m. Rev. Joseph Nelson McGiffert, pastor of the Presbyterian chh. at Hillsdale, N. Y., 3 Nov. 1853.

JOSIAH, [827] of Hartford, Me., had chil.

- 1979 I JANE LORING,<sup>8</sup> b. at Hartford, Me., 3 Aug. 1831 and d. there 23 Nov. 1832.

- 1980 II CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 July 1832, d. 30 Nov. 1832.

- 1981 III WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Dec. 1830.

- 1982 IV OTIS BUCKNELL,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Oct. 1834, d. 3 Apl. 1839.

FREEMAN LORING, [830] of Boston, had chil.

- 1983 I EMMA MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Boston 18 Apl. 1836.

- II MARY FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Apl. 1838, and d. 24 July 1841.

How sweetly and truly the poet has said :

“The little jewel who on earth  
A few short months did stay,  
An angel swift from heaven came,  
And bore the prize away ;  
There ever shining in God’s crown,  
Is many an infant gem,  
And he required this precious one  
To deck that diadem.”

1984 III CAROLINE COOLIDGE,<sup>8</sup> b. at Boston 20 May 1844.

OTIS, [828] of Munroe, Me., had chil.

1985 I JETSON,<sup>8</sup> b. June 1826, d. 27 Nov. 1827, ae. 25.

1986 II WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 1829, d. 20 Sept. 1851, ae. 22.

1987 III CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Jan. 1834, d. 1836, ae. 2.

1988 IV FRANKLIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Sept. 1837.

1989 V HELEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Feb. 1840.

JOHN, [833] of Palmyra, Me., had chil.

1990 I SAMUEL MILLER,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Oct. 1820, d. 3 Mch. 1837.

1991 II HARRIET W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Feb. 1822, m. Samuel Mitchel,  
4 Nov. 1849.

1992 III ELIZA JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Nov. 1824, d. 27 Oct. 1848.

1993 IV SOPHIA A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Dec. 1827, m. Eben Brook 20  
Apl. 1847.

1994 V BETSY MILLER,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1832.

1995 VI ELLEN F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1843.

ABIAL, [834] of Lee, Me., had chil.

1996 I MARCIA E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Dec. 1826.

1997 II CHARLES A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 May 1828.

1998 III ALMACIA A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Aug. 1829.

1999 IV GUSTAVUS A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 June 1831.

2000 V AMANDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 June 1833.

2001 VI HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 May 1835.

2002 VII ALFRED,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1837.

2003 VIII ABIAL W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Mch. 1839.

2004 IX ADDISON,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1843.

ROBERT, [836] of Belmont, Me., had chil.

2005 I SEMANDELL WOOD,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1832.

2006 II THOMAS RANDALL,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Oct. 1834.

2007 III RUTH WASHBURN, b. 19 Mch. 1836.

2008 IV HANNAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Feb. 1838.

2009 V MARGARET,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Nov. 1840.

2010 VI FLORENCE ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Jan. 1845.

2011 VII HARRIET,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Apl. 1848.

2012 VIII EMMAGINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Dec. 1850.

WILLIAM, [838] of Lee, Me., had chil.

- 2013 I DANIEL W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Mch. 1836.
- 2014 II SARAH M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Dec. 1838.
- 2015 III ADDISON,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Aug. 1841, d. young.
- 2016 IV MARY ADELA,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1843.
- 2017 V WILLIAM CHANDLER,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1846.
- 2018 VI CLARA A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1849.

NATHANIEL, [844] of Warren, Me., had chil.

- 2019 I CHARLES FERDINAND,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 July 1832. Lives in Roxbury.

ALEXANDER, [849] of Munson, Me., had chil.

- 2020 I SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1832.
- 2021 II ADONIRAM JUDSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1835.
- 2022 III ROSILIE JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 Nov. 1838.
- 2023 IV ALEXANDER,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Jan., d. 21 Mch. 1843.

CLEMENT, [850] of Andover, Ill., had chil.

- 2024 I ALDEN GRAY,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 1833.
- 2025 II HENRY NELSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 June 1834.
- 2026 III CLEMENT,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Aug. 1840.

NELSON, [851] of Munson, Me., had chil.

- 2027 I ROSE NELSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Jan. 1843.
- 2028 II CHARLES CARROLL,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1848, d. 10 Oct. 1849.
- 2029 III ELVINE ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Nov. 1849.

ELKANAH, DEA. [861] of Kingston, had chil.

- 2030 I IRENE,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Dec. 1819, m. Reuben C. Paine 19 Dec. 1841.
- 2031 II EZRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Dec. 1821, d. 9 Sept. 1825.
- 2032 III JAMES,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Mch. 1824. unm.
- 2033 IV JOHN JOHNSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Apl. 1826, m. Harriet Wade 1 Apl. 1849. Has no chil.
- 2034 V MARGARET,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 July 1828, m. William A. Wadsworth 26 Oct. 1846.
- 2035 VI LEVI,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Nov., d. 7 Dec. 1832.
- 2036 VII CONTENT FULLER,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 June 1840.

DANIEL, [868] of Kingston, had chil.

- 2037 I BETSY,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Jan. 1808, m. Frederic Bagnall 19 July 1835.
- 2038 II PRISCILLA,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Nov. 1810, m. Benjamin Fairbanks.
- 2039 III DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> (2851) b. 10 Aug. 1811, m. Harriet Bartlett. Resides in Kingston. Had 3 chil.
- 2040 IV JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Apl. 1813, m. Louisa Cushman (see 1374) dau. of Robert Cushman of Carver, 27 Dec. 1835.
- 2041 V JOHN,<sup>8</sup> (2853) b. 13 Dec. 1814, m. Julia Ann, dau. John Bisbee, 1 Jan. 1840. Had 2 chil.
- 2042 VI JOSIAH,<sup>8</sup> (2855) b. 6 Sept. 1816, m. Mary Lewis 1841. Is the station agent at Kingston, of the Old Colony Railroad. Had 2 chil.
- 2043 VII ZACHARIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 July 1818, m. Caroline A. Prince 1846. Had a dau., Caroline A., b. 3 Mch. 1847, d. 12 Sept. 1847.
- 2044 VIII HANNAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Oct. 1822, d. Aug. 1824.
- 2045 IX GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> (2857) b. 25 Oct. 1825, m. Betsy M. Cushman, (see 1380,) dau. Robert Cushman of Carver, and sister to Joseph Cushman's wife, (see 2040.) Had 2 chil.
- 2046 X HENRY,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 5 Oct. 1827.
- 2047 XI HANNAH,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 5 Oct. 1827, m. George W. Lull 19 Apl. 1848, and he d.
- BENJAMIN, [878] of Fort Wayne, Ind., had chil.
- 2048 I HARRY,<sup>8</sup> Jefferson,<sup>8</sup> Nathaniel Williams,<sup>8</sup> and Mary Jane.<sup>8</sup> [There may be an error in the names of his chil.]
- ZERI DR., [881] of Berkshire, Vt., had chil.
- 2052 I MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. at Clarendon, Vt., 1810, d. at Schroon, N. Y., 1812.
- II LOUISA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Clarendon, 7 Jan. 1812, d. 25 July 1814.
- III HORACE FRENCH,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1814, d. 9 Jan. 1815.
- 2053 IV LOUISA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Chester, N. Y., 27 Jan. 1816, m. Lyman H. Potter, d. 3 May 1841.
- 2054 V LEANDER LOCKWOOD,<sup>8</sup> (2858) b. in Clarendon, Vt., 14 Mch. 1818, m. Fanny Capron Rixford 20 June 1848.



At the age of 21 years he traveled in the Western States three years; then commenced the study of medicine with his father. Attended medical lectures at Woodstock, Vt., and commenced the practice of medicine in his father's place. He continued there two years and then removed to Fairfield, Vt., where he continued the practice of medicine three years. He then gave up that business, removed to Swanton, Vt., and went into merchandizing, which he now continues. He represented Swanton the years 1852 and 1853 in the House of Representatives of Vermont, which is an undoubted evidence of his popularity and good judgment. In his politics he is a Democrat, and as such he was chosen to the Legislature of his native State. Had 2 chil.

2055 VI HAPPYLONA,<sup>8</sup> b. in Franklin, Vt., 25 Dec. 1821, m. John Adams 12 July 1842. Had 3 chil.

— VII MARYETT,<sup>8</sup> b. at Franklin, Vt., 2 Apl. 1824, d. at Berkshire, Vt., 1840.

— VIII CAROLINE PECKHAM,<sup>8</sup> b. at Franklin, Vt., 1826, d. 4 Apl. 1829.

— IX ROSETTA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Franklin, Vt., 23 Dec. 1829, d. at Berkshire 27 Feb. 1847.

[“A predisposition to diseases of the respiratory organs exists in this family, and consequently most of them are short lived,” says Dr. L. L. Cushman.]

ORLANDO WEAVER, DR., [882] of La Fargeville, N. Y., had chil.

2056 I ERASMUS DARWIN,<sup>8</sup> (2860) b. 25 Dec. 1816, m. Amanda Parmenter, dau. of George Parmenter, of Bernardston, Nov. 1838. He lived in Bernardston, and now resides in Wisconsin. He is in the practice of medicine, and is of the “Thompsonian School” of practitioners. She was b. Apl. 1816, had one son and was divorced from her husband in 1850.

2057 II ANN LUCINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Aug. 1819, m. William Bright. Resides at Lockport, N. Y., and had 2 chil.

2058 III ROSETTE E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Apl. 1827.

2059 IV HELEN M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 July 1829. Resides in Lockport, N. Y.

2060 V MINERVA C.,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 July 1833. Resides at Clarendon, Vt.

LEVI, [883] of East Sumner, Me., had chil.

2061 I ALFRED,<sup>8</sup> (2861) b. 28 Mch. 1803, m. Luena Robinson 2 Dec. 1824. Lives in Paris, Me. Had 9 chil.

2062 II MARGARET FORD,<sup>8</sup> b. 26 June 1804, m. John Wesley Caldwell 24 Nov. 1824. He lives in Plantation No. 3, Aroostook county, Me., and had 11 chil.

And by his 2d wf. he had

2063 III LUCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1809, m. Joseph Dolly 12 Mch. 1834. Lives in Plantation No. 3, Aroostook county, Me., and had 4 chil.

2064 IV MERCY THOMPSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Dec. 1811. Lives in Abington. unm.

2065 V HANNAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1813, m. George Rigby 29 Oct. 1840. Lives in Auburn, Me., and had 4 chil.

2066 VI SAMUEL GILMAN,<sup>8</sup> (2869) b. 29 Sept. 1815, m. Sophronia H. Chase 24 Oct. 1843. Lives in Sumner, Me., and had one child.

2067 VII JOSIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 July 1818, m. Mary R., oldest dau. of John Roberts of South Berwick, Me., 9 Jan. 1844. He is a shoe manufacturer. Resides in Abington, and had no chil.

Fac-simile of  
his autograph.

*Josiah Cushman*

2068 VIII THADDEUS THOMPSON, Dr.,<sup>8</sup> (2870) b. 26 June 1821. Having made the necessary preparations, it was his intention to enter Bowdoin College in 1839. The reading of medicine having for some time been the object at which he aimed, he was now resolved to abandon the idea of a collegiate course. He commenced the study of his profession in May, 1840. After a close application to his studies he took the degree of Doctor of Medicine in Bowdoin Medical College, in 1844. Dr. Cushman soon after commenced the practice of the profession he had chosen, in Lunenburg, Essex county, Vermont, where he still continues to reside. He was married in 1848 to Lucretia W. Gates. A little



*J. W. Chandler & Bro. Lith. Boston*

DR THADDEUS T. CUSHMAN.

Lunenburg Vt

Aged 33.

See. 2068

*T T Cushman*





more than a year after he was married his wife was taken ill of "Phthisis Pulmonaris," and died in August, 1850. Dr. Cushman is a member of the White Mountain Medical Society. This Society holds its meetings semi-annually for the mutual benefit of its members in freely consulting each other on various medical subjects.

If it is true, as the poet asserts, that

"A wise physician, skilled our ills to heal,  
Is more than armies to the public weal,"

then Dr. Cushman may be put down as an eminent public benefactor.

In his medical practice he is remarkably successful and popular. He considers that nursing and kind words and attention, are frequently more efficacious than quantities of medicine. He therefore endeavors to mingle the power of the dispensatory with the power of sympathy; and with that kind of *eclectic* practice renders himself essentially useful in his sphere of duty. Although young, (being now in his 33d year,) he has accomplished more than many others who are much his senior in years.

The foregoing portrait, engraved from a daguerreotype taken in June 1854, shows the benevolence and intelligence of his character, and that firmness and veneration are fully developed in his organization.

2069 IX WILLIAM RIPLEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 May 1823, d. June 1831.

2070 X ISAIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Dec. 1825. Is a shoemaker in South Abington. Is unm.

2071 XI ISAAC,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1828, m. Nancy W. Ricker 2 Mch. 1851. Lives in Sumner, Me.

SETH, GEN., [893] of Guildhall, Vt., had chil.

2072 I CHARLES CHAPLIN,<sup>8</sup> (2871) b. 1804, m. Hannah Whittier Sleeper, dau. Manassah Sleeper, Esq., of Belfast, Me., 18 Sept. 1833. He was educated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, N. Y. Studied law at the Litchfield, Conn., Law School, and settled in the practice of his profession at Bangor, Me., about the year 1832. Removed to Wisconsin, and d. at Milwaukie, in that State,

- 25 Nov. 1849. Had 4 chil. His widow and chil. now reside at Janesville, Wis.
- 2073 II SARAH,<sup>8</sup> m. John McNabb 22 Mch. 1844. He was of Wisconsin, but is now in California. Had one son.
- 2074 III MARIA,<sup>8</sup> m. ——— Hopkinson 10 Mch. 1834. He was formerly Collector of the port of Burlington, Vt. Now resides in Derby, Vt. Had no chil.
- 2075 IV BETSY,<sup>8</sup> m. John Nichols 22 Mch. 1844, d. at Janesville, Wis., 21 Feb. 1852, ae. 36. He was b. in Dracut 6 Oct. 1810, graduated at Williams College in 1833; is a lawyer and was Clerk of the Circuit Court for Rock county, Wis., from Jan. 1849 to Jan. 1853. Resides at Janesville, Wis., and had 3 chil.
- 2076 V MARY,<sup>8</sup> d. young.
- JOHN PAINE, HON.,<sup>8</sup> [896] of Troy, N. Y., had chil.
- 2077 I BENJAMIN TALLMADGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Aug. 1813. Graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in 1834. Is unm. Resides in Troy.
- 2078 II FRANCIS EDWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Mch. 1815. Graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in 1836. Is in the "milling business" at Rochester, N. Y.
- 2079 III MARIA HALLETT,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1820, d. 1824.
- 2080 IV JULIA PAINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Dec. 1822, m. Henry A. Farnsworth of Boston, 6 June 1850.
- 2081 V HARRIET DELAFIELD,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 July 1825.
- 2082 VI MARY FLOYD,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Aug. 1827.
- 2083 VII JOHN PAINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Jan. 1830. Graduated at Union College, at Schenectady, in 1851. Delivered an "Oration" at the commencement when he was graduated.
- 2084 VIII WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1832, d. July 1833.
- ELISHA PADDOCK, [915] of Bloomfield, Ind., had chil.
- 2085 I JOHN MILTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 31 Mch. 1828. Is a clerk in a store at Worthington, Ind.
- 2086 II RUEL LEARNED,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 July 1832. Resides at Worthington.
- 2087 III SARAH RING,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 July 1835.

2088 IV JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1838.

2089 V JAMES KNAPP,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1842.

ELIPHALET, [794] of New Bedford, had chil.

2090 I ELIZA EMILY,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1834. She is a successful teacher in the public schools of New Bedford.

2091 II FREDERICK ELIPHALET,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1844.

ABRAHAM, [795] of Middleboro, had chil.

2092 I MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1836.

2093 II ABRAHAM HARRISON,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1840.

2094 III SARAH CAROLINE,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1846.

·EZRA, [938] of Wilmington, Vt., had chil.

2095 I SYLVIA,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 1815, d. young.

2096 II SIDNEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Mch. 1817, d. young.

2097 III MINERVA,<sup>8</sup> m. Ralph Crafts of Whately.

2098 IV JULIA,<sup>8</sup> m. Harris Scott of Wilmington, Vt.

2099 V AURELIA.<sup>8</sup>

2100 VI SIDNEY,<sup>8</sup> (2874) b. 5 July 1827, m. Sally Myers of Wilmington, 24 Oct. 1850.

2101 IRENE,<sup>8</sup> m. — Wells of Whately.

BARNABAS,<sup>1</sup> [939] had chil.

2102 I ALONZO,<sup>8</sup> EZRA,<sup>8</sup> OBED,<sup>8</sup> now in California; MARY,<sup>8</sup> LUCENNA, and WARREN.

LEVI, [941] of Wilmington, Vt., had chil.

2108 I HIRAM COREY,<sup>8</sup> (2875) b. 13 Oct. 1821, m. Mariette Wilder of Wilmington, May 1847.

2109 II SYLVESTER,<sup>8</sup> (2877) b. 14 Apl. 1823, m. Emily Scott Sept. 1847. He is a farmer of Searsburgh, Vt.

2110 III CHANCEY,<sup>8</sup> (2882) b. 25 Apl. 1826, m. Lydia Bartlett of Wilmington, Vt., Aug. 1849.

2111 IV HORATIO BENSIL,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Aug. 1831.

SILAS, [942] of Wilmington, Vt., had chil.

2112 I LESTER,<sup>8</sup> (2879) b. 26 Sept. 1823, m. Eliza H. Wilcox 23 Sept. 1845. He is a trader in Wilmington, Vt. Had 2 chil.

<sup>1</sup> He was formerly of Wilmington, Vt., but his later residence is unknown.

- 2113 II LORENA M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 May 1825, m. William F. Has-  
kins of Wilmington, Vt., 3 May 1843. He is a farmer and  
had 2 chil.
- 2114 III MARILLA S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Aug. 1827, m. George Rose of  
Guilford, Vt., 15 Apl. 1844. He is a farmer and resides  
in Wilmington, Vt.
- 2115 IV ALVIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Dec. 1829, d. 15 Sept. 1832.
- 2116 V DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Jan. 1832. Lives in Wilmington.
- 2117 VI CAROLINE A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1833, d. 23 May 1839.
- 2118 VII JOSEPH WARREN,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1836.
- 2119 VIII MARY M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1838.
- 2120 IX MARTHA A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Jan. 1841.
- 2121 X ALBERT W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Apl. 1843.
- 2122 XI ENOCH H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Sept. 1845.
- 2123 XII HENRY E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Feb. 1848.

EPHRAIM, [949] of North Amherst, had chil.

- 2124 I SANFORD CUTLER,<sup>8</sup> (2881) b. 14 May 1824, m.  
Thankful W. Cook 16 Nov. 1847. He is a paper manu-  
facturer.
- 2125 II EPHRAIM,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 June 1826, m. Elizabeth Rankin 14  
Feb. 1849. Is a paper manufacturer.
- 2126 III SUSAN BOWMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Oct. 1828.
- 2127 IV WEALTHY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Dec. 1830.
- 2128 V JOHN SPENCER,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Jan. 1833.
- 2129 VI MARSHALL BLAIR,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1839.

JOHN RICHMOND, [950] of North Amherst, had chil.

- 2130 I CAROLINE AUGUSTA,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 June 1827, m. Julius A.  
Hall 16 May 1850. He is a trader and resided at Palmer.
- 2131 II GEORGE HACKETT,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1829, m. Chloe, dau.  
of Levi Park, of Bernardston, 2 Dec. 1851. She was b.  
23 Mch. 1829. He is paper box manufacturer and resides  
at Lynn.
- 2132 III AVERY ROBERTS,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 June 1831. Is a paper  
maker.
- 2133 IV MOSES EPHRAIM,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1833. Is a paper  
maker.
- 2134 V JOHN ELBRIDGE,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1839. Is a paper ma-  
ker.



2135 VI EDWARD PAYSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1842. Is a paper maker.

JOSEPH PARSONS, [952] of Westmoreland, N. Y., had chil.

2136 I POLLY B.,<sup>8</sup> b. in Kirkland, N. Y., 17 Jan. 1814, m. Edward Allen of Vernon, N. Y. Resides in Wisconsin.

2137 II LYDIA A.,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 June 1817, m. — Richards of Clinton, Oneida county, N. Y., and resides there.

2138 III ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. in Kirkland, N. Y., 8 Apl. 1820, m. in Westmoreland and resides in Rome, N. Y.

2139 IV JOSEPH PLATT,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 May 1822, d. in Westmoreland, N. Y., 20 Aug. 1851. unm.

HORATIO, [953] of Royalton, Ohio, had chil.

2140 I ELIPHALET.<sup>8</sup>

2141 II THOMAS.<sup>8</sup>

2142 III AMARIAH.<sup>8</sup>

2143 IV ELIZABETH.<sup>8</sup>

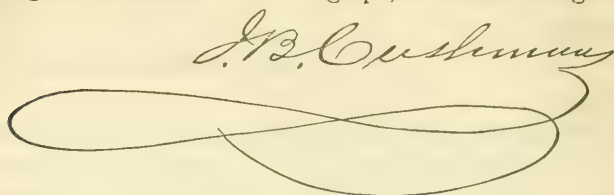
DAN, [957] of Westmoreland, N. Y., by his 1st wf., Charlotte Morrison, had chil.

2144 I MORRIS SALMON,<sup>8</sup> (2883) b. 8 Oct. 1808, m. Jennette Leonard 25 Oct. 1832. He is a farmer in Vernon, N. Y. Had 3 chil.

And by his 2d wf., Nancy Parmily, he had chil.

2145 II JOSEPH BEESE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Westmoreland, Oneida county, N. Y., 30 May 1814, where he resided till 1832, — thence removed to Utica, N. Y., where he now lives. m. Mary Ann Fenton, at Westmoreland, June 1837. For thirteen years he was Assistant Postmaster at Utica, to Oct. 1846; since which time he has been engaged in book-keeping. In 1844 he was City Clerk of the city of Utica, and in 1850 he was appointed Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of Oneida county, N. Y., (consisting of thirty-two persons,) which office he now (1854) holds. Had no chil. He is a gentleman of active business habits and is much respected by the community in which he resides.

We give a fac-simile of his autograph, written at the age of 40.



2146 III FRANCIS LEROY,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 May 1817, d. 27 Nov. 1834, ae. 17.

2147 IV CHARLES THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> (3096) b. 29 June 1821 in Oneida county, N. Y., m. Jane Adeline, dau. Capt. James Shaw of Columbus, Ga., 16 July 1850, by Rev. Geo. Francis Cushman, then Rector of "St. John's in the Wilderness," Ala. She is of English descent, and of a name honorably famous in its history. He was raised in Oneida county, N. Y. When he was thirteen years old his father died, he became separated from the parental home, and since that period has relied upon his own energies and resources, aided by a small patrimony and such assistance as a good mother could afford. In 1840 he turned his attention to the profession of dentistry, and after two years' preparation he commenced the practice in Columbus, Ga., which he has continued in that city to this time. He has an extensive and valuable business, and is popular and successful in his profession. He is a "self-made man," having had but small advantages of an early education. While *necessity* has been his teacher, he has proved a very diligent and worthy pupil, going far ahead of many on whom wealth has been lavished and every aid furnished that the influence of friends could procure. It is, nevertheless, an axiom in human life, that if a man does not *make himself* in every thing that is great, good and valuable, neither wealth nor friends can make much of him. With a full determination, with an unbending purpose to be at the head of his profession, almost any one may become so.

Such was his design, and the result has been in accordance with all our experience and the uniform laws of our organization. He has now been in the practice of his profession about thirteen years, and possesses one of the largest dental libraries in America—

about two hundred volumes — which have been obtained with great research and expense.

He says of himself, "My aim has always been to attain the highest degree of practical excellence, rather than mere profit or fictitious renown. How well I have acquitted myself I may not say." But others may speak of him.

Says Dr. Harris<sup>1</sup> of Baltimore, after examining some of Dr. Cushman's operations, "I have never seen better;" and again, in 1850, he writes, "I would be glad if you would give me an opportunity of frequently enriching its pages (*Am. Jour. Dent. Science*) from your able pen."

The editor of the *N. Y. Dental Recorder*, in 1849, said, "We have long known Dr. Cushman as a neat and expert dentist, both in the surgical and mechanical departments."

The editor of the *Cincinnati Dental Register*, speaking of an article on the extraction of teeth by Dr. Cushman, says, "We should be glad to get many such articles, presenting the difficulties in practice, and manner of overcoming them."

In 1850 the unsolicited and unexpected honorary degree of "Doctor of Dental Surgery" was bestowed on him by the Faculty of the Baltimore College; and the same year he received a silver medal for an exhibition of artificial dentistry, at the Fair of the Muscogee, Ga., Agricultural Society. The inscription on that medal was as follows: "Awarded by the M. and R. A. Society to Dr. C. T. Cushman, for sets of Artificial Teeth. Fair 1850."

In 1854 he was "duly elected a member" of the Society of the Alumni of the Baltimore College.

While he has thus, by his industry, skill and perseverance, accomplished so much and attained so high a standard in practical dentistry, he has not neglected the scientific and literary part of it. He has written often and well on subjects connected with his profession, for its periodical press. Our limits will only allow us to give a list of most of the articles he has written on dental subjects.

<sup>1</sup> Professor in the College of Dental Surgery; Editor *Am. Jour. Dental Sci.*; Author *Princ. and Prac. of Dent. Surgery, &c.*

1. An Essay on Dental Surgery and Practice in 1844. 2. Mechanical Dentistry in 1849. 3. Drilling Diseased Teeth, 1849. 4. Luxation and Transplantation of Teeth, 1850. 5. Enameling gold plates, 1851. 6. Extraction of Teeth; four papers, 1851 to 1855. 7. Dental Periostitis and Necrosis from pressure, 1852. 8. Replacement of Teeth, 1853. 9. Second article on same subject, 1853. 10. Reasons for preserving Children's Teeth, 1854. 11. Curious case of non-development of Teeth, 1855.

From the 10th article we give an extract, from the Albany "Family Dental Journal," — Reasons for preserving the temporary teeth of children, by C. T. Cushman, D. D. S., Columbus, Ga.:

"I am constrained to put in a plea in behalf of the deciduous teeth of children, because the universal prevalent opinion is, that they are of but little or no consequence.

"But they truly rank of equal importance with their successors, during their term of existence, a period of five to ten years, for the subservience of health, comfort, mastication, digestion, speech and beauty.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Who has not seen occasion to lament the premature decay of the teeth of some bright and lovely child, otherwise of unexceptionable grace!

"How unnatural it is — repulsive, even — to see the infirmities of age engrafted upon childhood! the tender rose-bud and a withered leaf! — 'fresh from the hands of God,' yet blighted with the seeds of death!

"This class of patients hardly come under the province of the dentist — they more properly belong to the care of parents and guardians — although I have successfully plugged with gold the teeth of a young gentleman of twenty-one months — probably the youngest patient of the kind on record.

"But the great conservative agent is WATER. A child may be taught to use a tooth brush for himself at three years of age; from one year old till then his mouth should be regularly cleansed for him — using a fine napkin or small, soft brush, and sweet soap.

"This is a 'labor of love' that brings its own reward. What more charming picture than the unaffected smile of childhood, revealing these miniature mouth-pearls, like polished brilliants in a ruby casket — glittering dew drops in a newly opened rose.

"Let it ever be remembered that *Cleanliness is Health.*"



The foregoing is an example of his practical style of composition, written for *popular instruction*.

But the practice of a laborious profession, which in his case comprises the threefold capacity of metallurgist, mechanic and surgeon, and the scientific studies connected with it, have not engrossed his whole attention. A lighter style of writing is a favorite amusement for his leisure hours, and miscellaneous articles from his pen have occasionally appeared in the periodicals of the day. Those are appreciated at least, to that degree, that he has been solicited by three different publishers to take the editorship of their respective journals; and a greater number have sought his services as a regular correspondent.

In 1844 he wrote three letters for the Utica (N. Y.) Observer, entitled, "A Trip down the Chattahoochee," which were fine specimens of the descriptive style of writing. A poetic address, spoken by a young Miss, "at the opening of the New Academy of the Columbus Female Institute," in Jan. 1848, written by Dr. C., is a very good example of an easy versification, containing good sense and sound principles. "The Patriot's Escape," an incident of the Mexican war, published in the Columbus (Ga.) Times and Sentinel, is a felicitous article, showing that he has the poetic faculty in no inconsiderable degree. But we have not space for any of these articles.

In the department of lyric poetry, he has occasionally contributed articles.

In 1850, an Agricultural Society offered a premium of a Silver Goblet for the two best Songs which should be written for its Fair. The subject of this article took one of the prizes for the following :

#### PRIZE SONG,

Written for the Muscogee and Russel Agricultural Fair, Columbus, Ga., 1850.  
Dedicated to the Plow, Loom and Anvil.

BY DR. C. T. CUSHMAN.

AIR — "There's a good time coming."

#### I

There's a gold mine *under*, boys,  
A gold mine under !  
There's a gold mine under, boys —  
*Plow a little deeper !*

It is not California soil,  
 That only yields ore to your toil,  
 We have gold mines under !  
 Here at home, in Southern loam,  
 The planter best is paid, sirs ;  
 Then "speed the plow," with cheerful brow,  
 And soon your fortune's made, sirs !

(CHORUS.) Oh — there's a gold mine under, boys,  
 A gold mine under,  
 There's a gold mine under, boys —  
 Plow a little deeper.

## II

There's a gold mine *shining*, boys,  
 A gold mine shining !  
 There's a gold mine shining, boys —  
*Weave your home-made staple !*  
 It is but suicidal sloth,  
 To let the North make Southern cloth,  
 When our gold mine's shining ;  
 Our streams will turn as potent wheels,  
 'Tis proved by demonstration,  
 As those propelling Lowell's mills,  
 Which have clothed "all creation."

(CHORUS.) Oh — there's a gold mine shining, boys,  
 A gold mine shining ;  
 There's a gold mine shining, boys,  
 Weave your home-made staple.

## III

There's a gold mine *opening*, boys,  
 A gold mine opening !  
 There's a gold mine opening, boys —  
*Forge your native metals !*  
 Our hills are filled with iron ore,  
 Which coins the "dust" we named before —  
 See the gold mine opening !  
 Engines, Anvils, Plows and Looms  
 Are in our soil imbedded ;  
 Let's bring them forth in grace and strength,  
 And see *the three* well wedded !

(CHORUS.) Oh — there's a gold mine opening, boys,  
 A gold mine opening ;  
 There's a gold mine opening, boys —  
 Forge your native metals.

## IV

There are gold mines *teeming*, boys,  
 Gold mines teeming !  
 There are gold mines teeming, boys —  
*They only want the working !*  
 LABOR is the wealth of earth,  
 To every gift it giveth birth,  
 'Tis of God's example !

"Let INDEPENDENCE be our boast,"  
 As well in cash and science,  
 And AGRICULTURE's honored host  
 Be its chief reliance!

(CHORUS.) Oh — there are gold mines teeming, boys,  
 Gold mines teeming;  
 There are gold mines teeming, boys,  
 They only want the working.

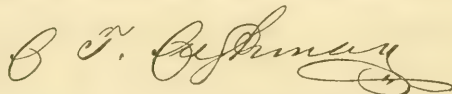
The inscription on the prize Goblet was as follows: "Awarded to Chas. T. Cushman, by the M. and R. A. Society, for a song dedicated to the Plow, Loom and Anvil. Composed for the Fair. 1850."

In 1851 he received a premium of a Silver Cup, for a "Prize Ode," sung to the air "Hail, smiling morn," at the dedication of Temperance Hall, Columbus, Ga., Jan. 8, 1851. The inscription on the cup was as follows: "S. of T.<sup>1</sup> to Dr. C. T. Cushman, for Temperance Ode. 1851"

At a Railroad Celebration at Savannah, Ga., in 1853, he wrote and sung a "Festival Song," which was received with great eclat.

Such is a brief sketch of the life of Dr. Charles T. Cushman. It shows "what manner of a man" he is. As facts, not encomiums are the objects of this work, we shall only say, in conclusion, that as a dental surgeon, as a writer, and as a citizen, he is held in deservedly high estimation by the community in which he resides. His *works* praise him. Who can wish for more?

We give a fac-simile of his autograph, written at the age of 33.



SALMON, [961] of Westmoreland, N. Y., had chil.

2148 I GEORGE WASHINGTON COWDEN,<sup>8</sup> (2887) b. 21 May 1818, m. 1st Almira Green, 7 Jan. 1838. She d. and he m. 2d Electa Dodge, Sept. 1840, by whom he had 2 chil.

2149 II WILLIAM ELEAZAR,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 May 1828, m. at Seneca, N. Y., — Healy, Dec. 1849, d. 28 Feb. 1850, without chil. at Westmoreland, N. Y.

CHARLES, [962] of Winslow, Me., had chil.

<sup>1</sup> Sons of Temperance.

- 2150 I JOSHUA,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Aug. 1828.  
2151 II CHARLES EDWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Jan. 1830.  
2152 III HENRY HAYDEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Mch. 1832.  
2153 IV GEORGE WEBSTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Mch. 1838.  
2154 V HOWARD SIDNEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 July 1841.

CHARLES, DEA., [966] of Bennington, Vt., had chil.

- 2155 I JOHN,<sup>8</sup> (2962) b. at Hartford, Washington county, N. Y., 3 Dec. 1795, m. 1st Eliza Ann Carey, dau. Halsey and Phebe Carey of Chatham, Conn., 4 Mch. 1823. By her he had 4 chil. She was b. at Chatham, Conn., 27 Sept. 1803, and d. at Greenwich, N. Y., 10 June 1831. He m. 2d Sophronia, dau. Moses Hurd of Bennington, Vt., widow of George Thatcher of that place, 24 Jan. 1834, and had by her 7 chil. He went to Bennington in 1801; thence to Greenwich, N. Y., in 1817. Learned the hatter's trade at that place, and carried on that business there fifteen years. Removed to Bennington, Vt., in 1832, since which he has been engaged in the hat mercantile business. He was a member of the Dutch Reform Church at Greenwich, N. Y., from 1828 until 1834, when he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church at Bennington, Vt., and has been a member thereof since that time. Has been Steward of the Church for ten years past, and is so now. Has been Justice of the Peace in Bennington, Vt., for eleven years past, and is so still.
- 2156 II AMANDA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Hartford, N. Y., 16 Feb. 1798, m. at Bennington, Vt., in 1816, to Harmon Blackmer. He was b. at Rupert, Vt., 11 Aug. 1793, and is now in the grocery business at Cleveland, Ohio. She d. at Cleveland 10 Dec. 1847. Had 10 chil.
- 2157 III MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Jan. 1800 in Hartford, N. Y., m. John Hicks of Bennington, Vt., 21 June 1820. He was b. at Bennington 22 June 1797. Is a harness maker by trade, and is an industrious and much esteemed man. Has been for many years a Justice of the Peace and Jail Commissioner at Bennington, Vt., and for two years Postmaster at Bennington Center. Had 4 chil.







W. W. GOSSETMAN, D.D.

Newburgh, N.Y.

Aged 52.

From 2 1/2

*Charles W. Cushman.*

2158 IV CHARLES UNDERHILL,<sup>8</sup> b. at Hartford, N. Y., 20 Mch. 1802. His mother was Mary, dau. of Augustine Underhill, one of the early settlers of this country, widely known as a large landholder and an intelligent, benevolent and good citizen of Hartford, Washington County, N. Y. The Underhills were FRIENDS, and emigrated from Europe to this country at an early period of its colonial history. They settled on Long Island and adjacent shores, where they are now numerous.

The loss of an excellent mother at the tenth day after his birth was a great misfortune, and gave a coloring to all his after life. For who can even estimate the immense importance of a wise and good mother in moulding and shaping the character of her offspring! But Charles became the foster child, not of a stranger, but of a kind and affectionate aunt, and subsequently of his grandfather's family. Before his twelfth year, a suit in Chancery had swept away nearly one half of the "broad acres" whence was to come his mother's patrimony, and the flames had reduced his father to a bare living; all of which he neither felt nor realized until seized with an ambition for learning. Then it was that some of the stern realities of his future began to be seen; and with the courage and self reliance instinctive in his bosom he began to nerve himself to meet them.

Up to his thirteenth year he had enjoyed only such schooling as a common school in the remote and sparsely populated district of Hartford, N. Y., afforded; in all the studies of which, however, he greatly excelled; and had read several times through the entire Bible, his venerable grandfather being his ever patient and constant auditor, critic and instructor, often reciting from memory whole chapters of scripture to show the true reading and force of any sentence faultily rendered by his pupil. But now age, deacease and death desolated this best of homes, and Charles, his years demanding better and nearer school advantages, went to live for the first time in his life in his father's family, at Bennington, Vt. Here passing some four years, variously employed, in the winters at the academy, and at other seasons about his father's business, and in reading many books without method or order, a new ambition seized his mind to seek his own independence. He therefore gave his long cherished hope of a collegiate

course of study, to the winds, and voluntarily, as an apprentice, entered a book store and printing office at Rutland, Vt., about his sixteenth year. From that day he has never used for his own purposes a dollar earned by any other than his own hands and energies. After two years at Rutland, the breaking up of his firm cancelled his obligations with them, and having learned all he could hope to, of business there, he emigrated to Boston, and sought and found employment for four years and more in that city and at Haverhill, on the Merrimac, part of the time at printing, and part of it in the mercantile business. At this period a year of ill health was passed in the state of New York, occupied mostly in reading law, but in a state of uncertainty as to the future. Returning strength brought returning ambition, and he passed some time employed as a proof-reader and jobber in the American Tract Printing House in New York city. Here learning that a press and newspaper establishment at Newburgh were for sale, he left the city, and after a few months' residence at that place, (daily working meantime at the printing business in one of the offices there,) he negotiated for the purchase of the Newburgh "Political Index," and on its ruins established his "Newburgh Telegraph," a democratic republican paper earnestly devoted to, and influential for some eleven years in his hands, in the dissemination of the doctrines and principles of the ancient and honorable democratic republican party.

On the 26th day of March, 1829 he made his *debut* as an editor, on which day the first number of the "ORANGE TELEGRAPH" was issued. We give an extract from his "Salutatory address" to the public :

"The editor of a public newspaper is generally regarded as the creature of circumstances ; but although this to a certain extent may be true, he is never called upon by an enlightened people to abandon his independence, or trim his sail, however averse to his inclination, to every popular breeze. \* \*

"Our sheet shall ever maintain the cause of republicanism ; the principles of which, so happily adapted to the wants of society, are indissolubly connected with all that is valuable in the political economy and fundamental institutions of our country. Having grown up in the midst of its benign influence our admiration may sometimes engender a species of enthusiasm ; this however will



be forgiven by freemen so long as it is intrenched within proper bounds. In our examination into the character and conduct of public men, we promise to be distinguished for fairness and candor, and be free from that virulence and asperity which are the predominant qualities in much of the matter set afloat in times of high political excitement. It shall, however, be a duty performed by us with pleasure, to assail corruption under whatever disguise it may assume. \* \* \* \* \*

In short, it is our design to uphold morality and religion, to maintain the freedom and purity of our political institutions, to advance those measures that bring with them social and individual benefit, and to eradicate, as far as lies in our power, the evils and vices that beset mankind. \* \* \* \* \*

“Our labors here commence. We have embarked in this enterprise with a cheering hope of success. We are determined that the Telegraph shall be sustained by its merits alone, or we will see it perish, and with it our hopes of support. The pledges we have made are in genuine faith, and when we fail to redeem them, when we have forgotten the lofty sentiments that now actuate us, we will no longer ask the public to sustain us—we will no longer ask even the sympathy of friendship.”

In June 1832 he m. Mary Birdsall, fourth dau. of Capt. Charles Birdsall of Newburgh, N. Y. She was b. at that place 26 Nov. 1810, and her mother was a Belknap, of Newburgh, a lineal descendant of John Alden of the “May Flower.”

He continued to be the editor and publisher of the Telegraph from Mch. 1829 to Oct. 1839. That period, especially in the state of New York, was one of great political excitement, and an editor of a political journal could not be expected to be aloof from the exciting events that were passing around him. But in no case do the files of that paper show that he ever sacrificed his independence as a politician, or his integrity as a Christian man and citizen. Once during that period his truthfulness and sound judgment were brought to the test “of a jury of his peers.” In 1835 having published an article respecting some abuses of power by the Board of Excise of the town of Cornwall, in Orange County, N. Y., an indictment was found against him for an alleged libel. The trial continued three days, at the close of which the jury, after a few minutes’ deliberation, brought in a verdict of *Not guilty*, thus throwing the blame and misconduct, entirely on

his prosecutors. At the close of an editorial article giving an account of that trial, we have this paragraph, showing the cool deliberation, firmness and candor of his conduct at such a moment of excitement and difficulty :

“ We by no means wish to triumph over any of the persons disappointed and defeated in this matter, whatever may have been the motives for the prosecution. We humbly believe that we have a due sense of our responsibility to the people and to the laws of the land, in the discharge of our duties as a conductor of the public press ; and while we continue duly to respect the former, and bow with humble submission to the mandates of the latter, we shall regard it as a solemn duty we owe them both to maintain the independence of the press and the dignity of our station, by promptly exposing official misconduct in the servants of the people, whether in stations high or low.”

It would be gratifying, if we had sufficient space, to give many extracts from the very able editorial articles during the ten and a half years in which he conducted the “*Telegraph*.” But one more must suffice.

During the time that he was a member of the “*corps editorial*,” the great national questions of an United States bank,—internal improvements and an independent treasury were before the people. On these subjects he sustained with great ability the administrations of Gen. Jackson and Martin Van Buren, and was therefore strongly attached to the Democratic party of that day. The following is a fair specimen of his style of political writing. It will be perceived that it was written in view of the nomination of Martin Van Buren for the Presidency :

“ Distinguished as has been the part taken by New York in times past in the great political contests of the country, and prominent as is her position among the other states of the Union in point of wealth, resources and extended territory, the most interesting epoch in her political history will be marked by the assembling of the convention this day. The favorable opinions expressed by many of the states through their legislative bodies and in the assemblages of the people, of Martin Van Buren, are matters of state pride and great gratification to every mind free from political prejudice, and will be so viewed even though the fond anticipations of the democracy of the state should not be realized in his nomination to the presidency ; but when it is seen

that the honor of presenting the candidate is conceded as the *right* of the north, and that among the northern states ours stands first and most prominent in her claims — and add to all this the almost certain election of the nominee, whoever he may be — and it may well be supposed the convention to-day will come together under the influence of highly gratified feelings and pleasing emotions, and that every true friend of the state and every lover of democracy will have ample occasion for rejoicing that the principles of the present administration are likely to be carried out in the next, and that too by the man, whom, before all others, the ‘Empire State’ will ‘delight to honor.’”

In the autumn of 1839, having become tired of the incessant labors of an editor, and somewhat disgusted also with party politicians and the constant wrangling of mere partizans for office, he sold out the “Newburgh Telegraph,” and gave up the editorial chair into fresher and more pliant hands. His “Valedictory” was in that paper 3 Oct. 1839. The following is an extract, and we may be allowed to say that the whole article is written with great nervous strength and lofty political aims, mingled with candor and charity towards all:

“VALEDICTORY. — With the present number of this paper, the establishment of the Newburgh Telegraph passes into other, and I trust abler hands, and my connection with it as proprietor, editor and publisher ceases.

\* \* \* \* \*

“The Telegraph is literally a child of my own. It was founded by myself more than eleven years since; and having been built up to its present estate and circumstances by my own unremitting industry and untiring perseverance, began under the discouragements of youth, inexperience and want of means, and in a community of strangers, opposed to my political faith, it will not be surprising, if at parting with it I shall experience feelings of mingled pain and regret — although in that parting I escape the unrequited cares, toils, strifes and stripes of a thankless office and an arduous occupation. In separating from a community too, from whom, with few exceptions, I have experienced nothing but marked kindness, confidence and good will, backed by their more substantial patronage and support, it is natural that I should do so with many heartfelt regrets.

\* \* \* \* \*

“In severing a connection pleasurable to me, and I trust not

altogether unprofitable to them, which has so long existed between the democracy of Orange and myself, I cannot do so without embracing this last opportunity of communing with them editorially, to urge and implore them to look well to, and cherish those noble and ennobling principles, and that glorious cause, for which we have so long and so faithfully contended, shoulder to shoulder. What is that cause? It is no less than the cause of *human liberty and equality of political rights among all men*. We take our stand with Jefferson and the Declaration of our Independence, upon the broad, benevolent and humane ground of the natural freedom and equality of man; against the Hamiltonian, Federal doctrine that man is incapable of self-government, and that a master or superior is necessary to his attainment of the full measure of happiness which he is capable of enjoying.

\* \* \* \* \*

“For the accomplishment of this purpose and the advancement of the true faith of the Democratic founders of our free institutions, you best know how faithfully and steadily I have labored among you. By these labors and sacrifices, and by all that is dear to you as freemen, as honest, unbought and unbiased Democratic Republican freemen, I beseech you to go on in the glorious work, remembering that your cause is the great cause of benevolence and humanity, which seeks for the blessings of good government upon the opponent as well as the friend of man’s inalienable rights.”

As an editor, he never was privy to the remotest deception or fraud upon the people, and rebuked political friends as promptly as foes, if discovered indulging in the practices which so often disgrace the country and cause the blush of mortified pride to mantel the cheek of its friends abroad as well as at home. In controversy, which he never was first to provoke, he was unyielding except to truth and positive conviction of error, when he was ever ready and prompt to make honorable acknowledgments. He never indulged in personalities, when any other means of bringing a culprit to the bar of public opinion could avail. When friends were attacked with personalities, he repelled with spirit the assailant, giving blow for blow, striving to convince the party in the wrong, of error. When himself alone was involved, his habit was to treat with utter silence the assault, trusting to an upright life and honorable intentions towards all men for his more dignified and more ample justification with all honorable minds.



His style of composition is of course not polished, nor always even nicely correct, though on the ordinary topics arising in the course of his editorial duties he wielded a ready and often graphic and nervous pen.

A short time subsequent to his retiring from editorial life, he was, by the concurrent wish and application of his political and personal friends, appointed to a place in the New York Custom House — his first appearance in any official station. A change of the National Government, in 1840, caused his removal from that office in less than a year. On his receiving official "notice to quit," his associate in the same office, a new appointee, (but a political opponent,) petitioned, personally, for his restoration. This Mr. Cushman declined, as likely to create ill feeling in his political party. But he was desired to remain in discharge of his official duties, instructing the new officer, until further notice, which he did, and which proved to be about four months, when he was finally superseded to give room for a greedy partizan.

Freed from the responsibility of office, he entered into the mercantile business, first in New York city and subsequently in Newburgh; and after pursuing that with his wonted assiduity and with a good measure of success, for eight or ten years, his health required a respite from business, and he sold out in 1852, having saved from the proceeds of his labors a competency for the moderate wants of himself and wife, having never had any children.

At the State election in 1853, he was nominated by the united action of all sections of the Democratic party, as a Representative from Newburgh in the "House of Assembly" of New York, and was elected by a handsome majority, though two other candidates were in the field against him — one Whig and one "Maine Law Democrat." Although he was not an advocate of a rigid "prohibitory liquor law," yet his known temperance views and life-long habits of strict temperance were a sufficient guarantee to the people of his district for correct action on that as on other questions of public interest.

His services in the Legislature were duly acknowledged by his constituents. His personal popularity in the House was a warrant for the favorable reception and passage of any bill which he brought forward. The composition of the House being four to

one against his party, he of course had no place upon any important Committees,<sup>1</sup> but his faithfulness in the discharge of all the legislative duties devolved upon him was untiring and faithful. He is not a fluent debater, being constitutionally too nervous to feel at ease upon the floor, but such remarks as he does make are directly to the point, and embody the substance of most that can be said upon any subject on which he attempts to speak.

During the session of the N. Y. Legislature of 1854, (of which he was a member,) he was a frequent correspondent of the Newburgh Telegraph, over the signature of "Smith Jr." Although those letters were designed to give the passing events of the day, yet many of them, while written, very obviously, with great haste, are graphic and well written descriptions of "men and things," as they appeared at the capitol of the "Empire State." We give a single extract:

"One or two acts of this session are worthy of our great State. Among these I regard the one making a distinct office of the General Superintendent of Schools, as most important to the best interests and welfare of the State. In the education of the masses lies the security for our free institutions—and it is in the Common Schools that these masses must be educated. The supervision of these schools, therefore, should be entrusted to right hands, and the pay should command the most competent not only, but the best qualified and most experienced men of the State. And if the duties are fitly discharged, the office will be no sinecure."

The leading characteristics of the subject of this memoir are industry, perseverance, independence of mind and a most unswerving integrity. He believes that honesty is not merely the best policy, but also one of the highest duties of man. Hence he has ever repudiated the doctrine, so common with many, that "all's fair in politics."

Says one, who speaks from personal observation, "I know of his firm and steadfast attachment to principle and morality of a high standard; (though not a professor of religion, yet a faithful supporter of its institutions;) of his love of the right and hatred

<sup>1</sup> He was appointed by the Speaker upon the Committee on "Joint Rules of the two Houses," on the "Petitions of Aliens," and on the "Joint Library Committee."

and condemnation of the wrong, though involving his more immediate relatives and friends; of his strict temperance, for he has been practically a 'teetotaller' for many years; of his close attachment to his friends and his earnest desire for the happiness and comfort of his kindred; of his frequent and liberal aid to those whom he could assist; of his popular manners, lacking only the *taste* to make him a leader; of his kindness and urbanity at home and in public; his pride in the success of his kindred and his joy at the triumph of meritorious effort; of all this, those who know him best can truly bear witness."

To this we will only add that in 1822 he became a "true and accepted Master Mason," at the Massachusetts Lodge in Boston, and has ever proved himself a worthy brother of the craft.

He now resides, in dignified retirement, at the beautiful city of Newburgh, N. Y., with somewhat impaired health, but with a desire rather "*to wear out than rust out*," and a disposition yet to do something for the good of mankind.

The foregoing engraving of his portrait and autograph will furnish his friends with a memento of his appearance at the age of 52 years.

And by his 2d wf., Ann Johnson, he had

2159 V MARY or POLLY,<sup>8</sup> b. at Bennington, Vt., 18 Apl. 1804, m. — Hewitt. He resides at Warrensville, Ohio.

2160 VI FANNY,<sup>8</sup> b. at Bennington, Vt., 3 June 1806, m. Gen. Norman Blackmer at Bennington. He d. at Fitchburgh. His widow resides in Cleveland, Ohio.

2161 VII DESIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. at Bennington, Vt., 16 Dec. 1808, m. Leffingwell L. Lathrop. Lives in Cleveland, Ohio.

— VIII SEBRINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Jan. d. 5 Mch. 1810.

2162 IX DAVID,<sup>8</sup> b. at Bennington, Vt., 18 June 1811, m. — Weeks of Bennington, and resides at Cleveland, Ohio.

— X ANN JENNETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 July 1813, m. Rev. William P. Gray, a Methodist clergyman, now of Lansingburgh, N. Y., and had 4 chil.

— XI FREDERICK,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Mch. 1816, and d. at Bennington 6 May 1816.

SALMON, [974] of Georgia, Vt., had chil.

2163 I ROYAL STRONG,<sup>8</sup> (2973) b. in Georgia, Vt., 13 July 1807, m. Frances E. Wood at Swanton, Vt., 27 Aug. 1831. She was b. in Chesterfield, N. H., 10 Sept. 1805. He has resided in Fairfax, Vt., since 1840. Had 3 chil.

2164 II DAVID C.,<sup>8</sup> (3113) b. in Georgia, Vt., 28 May 1809, m. 1st Fanny Heard at Fairfax, Vt., 28 Oct. 1830. She was b. 13 Apl. 1813, and d. at Georgia, Vt., 11 Dec. 1835. He m. 2d Eliza Claypole 13 Sept. 1841 in Parke Co., Ind. She was b. in Stark Co., O., 5 Aug. 1809. He resided in Georgia, Vt., till 1838, and since that time in Sterling, Ill. Is a blacksmith and had 7 chil.

2165 III CHARLES FRANCIS,<sup>8</sup> (3026) b. at Georgia, Vt., 24 Oct. 1811, m. 2 Nov. 1837 Mary B. Waterbury at Buffalo Grove, Ill. She was dau. of John Waterbury, of Andes, N. Y., and was b. 18 Apl. 1817. He emigrated to Ill. in 1836. Resides at Buffalo Grove, and had 3 chil. Is a farmer.

2166 IV PHILA,<sup>8</sup> b. ——— 1817, m. Chancey Johnson of New Longgale, Canada West, and had 3 chil.

2167 V STURGIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 1820, m. Margaret Ann Marston. Resides in L'Original, Canada West, and had 2 chil.

2168 VI MARTHA JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Georgia, Vt., 13 Nov. 1821, m. Samuel Rice of Westford, Vt., Nov. 1833, and had 4 chil.

FREDERICK, [976] of Byron, Ogle Co., Ill., had chil.

2170 I HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. at Georgia, Vt. Resides on the Mississippi River at Fortune's landing, Minnesota. Had 4 chil.

ROSWELL L., [977] of Georgia, Vt., had chil.

2171 I ADALINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 1823, d. 1826.

2172 II HIRAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 1827.

2173 III ERASTUS FREDERICK,<sup>8</sup> b. 1829.

2174 IV ADELIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 1835, d. 1839.

All the above were b. in Georgia, Vt.

EBENEZER, [984] of Dartmouth, had chil.

2175 I FREDERICK,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 July 1811. Lives in Dartmouth.



- 2176 II ALBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 6. Jan. 1814. Resides at Fall River.  
 2177 III EBENEZER,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Feb. 1815. Resides in Fall River.

BARKER, [987] of Dartmouth, had chil.

- 2178 I REBECCA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 June 1819.  
 2179 II PHEBE,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1820, m. Thomas Ricketron (?)  
 of New Bedford.  
 2180 III SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Oct. 1823, m. William Howland of New  
 Bedford.  
 2181 IV ISAAC B.,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1826, d. 17 Nov. 1850.  
 2182 V JOSEPH D.,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 July 1828, d. 18 Sept. 1832.  
 2183 VI CHARLES F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1831.

OBED, [988] of Dartmouth, had chil.

- 2184 I LUCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Dec. 1814, m. Richard Smith of Dart-  
 mouth, 2 Nov. 1835.  
 2185 II ZURVIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1822, m. William Clement 12  
 Feb. 1837. She d. 12 Oct. 1851.  
 2186 III SARAH ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 June 1828, m. Thomas H. Hale  
 of Montreal, Canada, 24 June 1844.

ZACHEUS, [991] of New Bedford, had chil.

- 2187 I ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 July and d. 9 Sept. 1813.  
 2188 II SUSAN H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Nov. 1814, d. 13 Jan. 1841.  
 2189 III CHARLES D.,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 May 1817, m. 25 Nov. 1844 Sa-  
 rah L. Blanchard of Weymouth. He resides at San Fran-  
 cisco, California. Is in an extensive wholesale and commis-  
 sion business, under the firm of Collins, Cushman & Co.  
 2190 IV ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Nov. 1819, d. 20 May 1845.  
 2191 V ELIZABETH P.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1822, d. 19 Feb. 1827.  
 2192 VI SARAH H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Oct. 1824, d. 11 Feb. 1827.  
 2193 VII SARAH E.,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Mch. 1827.  
 2194 VIII THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1829, d. 9 Dec. 1832.  
 2195 IX MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Jan. 1832.  
 2196 X THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Nov. 1835, d. 23 July 1841.  
 2197 XI ZACHEUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Apl. 1837.

THOMAS, [993] of Scipio, N. Y., had chil.

- 2198 I MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Aug. 1820, m. Pardon T. Tollman 8 July  
 1840. Had one child, Thomas Cushman, b. 7 Mch. 1842.

- 2199 II CAROLINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 May 1823, m. John Crawfoot of Scipio, N. Y., 5 Oct. 1841. Had 4 chil.  
 2200 III SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 July 1826, d. 24 Jan. 1827.  
 2201 IV ELISHA,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 Aug. 1828. He is a farmer in Scipio, N. Y.  
 — VI ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. Apl. 1832.  
 2202 VII LYDIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Sept. 1834.

GILBERT, [1035] of Clinton, Mich., had chil.

- 2203 I IRA,<sup>8</sup> (3044) b. 1806, m. Malinda Adams of Kent, N.Y., in 1834, d. in DeWitt, Mich., June 1839. Had 2 chil.  
 2204 II PERSIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 1808. Is unm. Resides at DeWitt, Mich. Is a tailoress.  
 2205 III RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> (3046) b. 21 May 1809, m. Henrietta Hoopple at Clinton, Mich., in 1846. Resides at DeWitt, Mich. Is a farmer. Had 3 chil.  
 2206 IV WARREN,<sup>8</sup> b. 1811, d. at DeWitt, Mich., Sept. 1841.  
 2207 V ACHSAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 1813, m. at Milton, N. Y.  
 2208 VI BETSY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1815, m. Samuel Grilla at DeWitt, Mich. Resides at Lansing, Mich.  
 2209 VII MORRIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 1817, m. Eunice Smith in 1851. Resides at DeWitt, Mich. Is a farmer.  
 2210 VIII PHEBE,<sup>8</sup> b. 1819, m. Barnabas McNight, 1849, and d. Mch. 1850. Had one dau.  
 2211 IX EMILY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1821, m. Stephen Smith of DeWitt, Mich. Resides there. Had 3 chil.  
 2212 X GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> (3049) b. 1823, m. Ellen Smith of DeWitt, Mich. Resides there. Had 2 chil. Is a farmer.  
 2214 XI JOHN,<sup>8</sup> b. 1825, d. Aug. 1850, at DeWitt, Mich.  
 [All the above chil. of Gilbert were b. in Kent, N. Y.]

BELA, [1038] of Penn Yan, N. Y., had chil.

- 2215 I SALLY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Kent, Putnam county, N. Y., 20 May 1813, m. George Cleaveland of Benton, N. Y. Resides at Rushville, N. Y. Had no chil.  
 2216 II PHEBE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Kent 2 May 1815, m. Isaac Baker. Resides at Penn Yan, N. Y.  
 2217 III JOSHUA,<sup>8</sup> b. in Benton, N. Y., 4 Oct. 1821, m. 1st

Hannah Rhyno in 1848. She d. soon after they were m., and he m. 2d Elizabeth Evans. Had 3 chil. Resides at Penn Yan, N. Y. Is a farmer.

2218 IV DEBORAH,<sup>s</sup> b. in Benton, 15 Aug. 1823, m. William Pruner. Had 4 chil. Resides at Penn Yan, N. Y.

IRA, [1039] of Lima, Mich., had chil.

2219 I MARIAH,<sup>s</sup> b. 24 Dec. 1813, m. Jacob M. Woodruff of Penn Yan, N. Y., 9 Jan. 1832. He was b. 23 Dec. 1807. Resides at Penn Yan. Is a painter and chair maker. Had 4 chil.

2220 II EMILY,<sup>s</sup> b. 20 June 1815, m. James T. Clarke of Lima, Mich., 25 Dec. 1837. Resides at Sylvan, Mich. Had 10 chil.

2221 III CONSIDER,<sup>s</sup> (3051) b. at Benton, N. Y., 21 June 1818, m. Charlotte Smith of Lima, Mich., 3 Nov. 1839. He is a farmer at Sylvan, Mich. Had 8 chil.

2222 IV SAMUEL,<sup>s</sup> (3059) b. at Jerusalem, N. Y., 23 Sept. 1822, m. Lydia Rowe of Sharon, Mich., 30 Sept. 1846. Resides there, is a farmer, and had two chil.

2223 V IRA,<sup>s</sup> (3061) b. 29 May 1823, m. Julia Horne of Lima, Mich. Resides there. Had one child.

2224 VI ELCY,<sup>s</sup> b. 10 Oct. 1827, m. Zelotus Chipman of Lima, Mich., 23 Dec. 1850. Had one child.

CHARLES, [1041] of DeWitt, Mich., had chil.

2225 I LYDIA ANN,<sup>s</sup> b. at Benton, N. Y., 24 Dec. 1821, m. Hiram Gregory of DeWitt, Mich., 30 Jan. 1842. Had 3 chil.

2226 II EMELINE,<sup>s</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1824, m. Melvin G. Gilkey of DeWitt, Mich., 9 Apl. 1848. Resides at Marshall, Mich. Had one child.

2227 III BENJAMIN,<sup>s</sup> b. 12 Jan. 1826, m. Mariah Parker of DeWitt, Mich., 25 Apl. 1852. Resides there. Is a carpenter and joiner.

2228 IV GEORGE,<sup>s</sup> b. 28 Mch. 1828. Is a farmer at De Witt, Mich.

2229 V MALINDA,<sup>s</sup> b. 9 Mch. 1830.

— VI SARAH A.,<sup>s</sup> b. 18 Sept. 1833.

[The above were b. at Benton, N. Y.]

- 2230 VII GILBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. at Lima, Mich., 23 Dec. 1835.  
 2231 VIII ACHSA,<sup>8</sup> b. at DeWitt, Mich. 17 Feb. 1838.  
 2232 IX PHEBE E.,<sup>8</sup> b. at DeWitt 23 Dec. 1842.

JOSHUA, [1043] of Lima, Mich., had chil.

- 2233 I WARREN,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1835 at Canadia, N. Y.  
 2234 II MARY ALMA,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Mch. 1836.

LEWIS, [593] of Monmouth, Me., had chil.

- 2235 I ISAAC LANE,<sup>8</sup> (2891) b. 25 Feb. 1795, d. June 1837,  
 m. Judith Bennett 1 Jan. 1818. Had one child.  
 2236 II DORCAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 May 1797, m. Daniel Morrell 3 Nov.  
 1823. Lives in Poland, Me., and had 8 chil.  
 2237 III SUSAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Oct. 1799, m. Thomas Ling. Lives  
 in Saratoga, N. Y.  
 2238 IV LYDIA GANO,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1801.  
 2239 V LEWIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1803, d. Oct. 1826.  
 2240 VI SOPHRONIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1806, m. David Wilder.  
 Lives in Cambridge.  
 2241 VII EDWARD THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> (2892) b. 11 Feb. 1808, m.  
 1st Sarah Jane Hutchins 17 July 1830. She d. 1 Nov.  
 1837, and he m. 2d Mary Blake Jones 24 June 1838. Lives  
 in Portland, Me., and had 9 chil.  
 2242 VIII ROSAMOND,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 Aug. 1810.  
 2243 IX DIANA HEATH,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Aug. 1813, m. Joseph  
 Shary 5 Jan. 1834. Lives in Monmouth, Me., and had 5  
 chil.  
 2244 X JOHN GANO,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1816, d. 18 Dec. 1817.  
 2245 XI MARY JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Mch. 1822, m. Zebedee Dailey  
 July 1848. Lives in Augusta, Me.  
 2246 XII SARAH EMILY,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Dec. 1824, m. Charles Merrill  
 14 Sept. 1848. Lives in Lowell.  
 2247 XIII GEORGE GANO,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Jan. 1826.  
 2248 XIV ROXANNA ADELINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1830, m. John B.  
 Adams 29 Aug. 1848. Lives in Greene, Me.  
 2249 XV CHARLES HARRISON,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Feb. 1833.  
 2250 XVI WILLIAM MONTGOMERY,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1836.

SAMUEL, [771] of Webster, Me., had chil.

- 2251 I LOUISA M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Nov. 1841.



2252 II ELIZABETH JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Nov. 1843.

2253 III CORNELIA ANN G.,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Feb. 1846.

2254 IV SYLVANUS C.,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 June 1848.

HENRY, REV. [1007] of Phillips, Me., had chil.

2255 I JONATHAN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Farmington, Me., 22 Apl. 1802, m. Abigail Husey of that town 25 Dec. ——. She was b. at Farmington 1814, d. 27 Sept. 1836. Had no chil. Resides in Phillips, Me.

2256 II ELIZABETH LUCE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Strong, Me., 12 Oct. 1803, m. Capt. Stephen M. Pratt of Industry, Me., 11 Oct. 1829. She d. 4 Apl. 1840. Had 5 sons and 5 dau. Resided in New Vineyard, Me.

2257 III THOMAS JEFFERSON,<sup>8</sup> (2927) b. in Strong, Me., 7 June 1804, m. Phebe Luce, dau. Daniel and Eliza Luce of Industry, Me., 28 Oct. 1835. She was b. there 18 Aug. 1809. Is a farmer and resides in Phillips, Me.

2258 IV HENRY,<sup>8</sup> (2936) b. in Strong, Me., 8 Jan. 1806, d. at Bremen, Me., 4 July 1844, m. Mary Wardwell of Portland, Me., 8 Sept. 1823. She was b. in Penobscot, Me., 17 July 1804. Had 6 chil. "He was a young man of extra talents; experienced religion when young, united with the Methodist chh., and was appointed to preach; but disease hurried him to the spirit world."

2259 V MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. in Strong, Me., 1 July 1808, m. John Church of Phillips, Me., 11 Nov. 1832. Resides in Phillips. Had 8 chil.

2260 VI PHEBE COLLINS,<sup>8</sup> b. in Strong, Me., 16 May 1810, m. Robert Littlefield of Penobscot, Me., 8 Sept. 1838. Had 5 sons and one dau. Lives in Bucksport, Me.

2261 VII SALLY NEVIN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Strong, Me., 30 Dec. 1811, m. Adniram Cates 14 Nov. 1835. Had 3 chil. Resides in New York city.

2262 VIII THANKFUL HATCH,<sup>8</sup> b. in Strong, Me., 12 Nov. 1813. unm. Resides at Newburyport.

2263 IX WILLIAM COLLINS,<sup>8</sup> (2942) b. in Farmington, Me., 23 July 1816, m. Sarah Rollins 20 Apl. 1840. She was b. in New Sharon, Me., 23 July 1816. Had 7 chil. Resides in Phillips, Me. Is a farmer.

- 2264 X REBECCA LUCE,<sup>8</sup> b. in Farmington, Me., 1816, m. Nathan French of Newburyport 8 June 1849. Had 1 child.
- 2265 XI LUCY NEVINS,<sup>8</sup> b. in Farmington, 13 Sept. 1819, m. James L. Fitch of Newburyport, 11 Nov. 1849. Had 2 chil.
- 2266 XII RUTH BANGS,<sup>8</sup> b. in Farmington 30 Dec. 1821, m. Rufus Libby 16 Nov. 1843. Died in Avon, Me., 27 Mch. 1847. Had 2 chil.
- 2267 XIII CHARLES WESLEY,<sup>8</sup> (2949) b. in Farmington, Me., 26 May 1823, m. Jane Hall of Uxbridge, 19 Oct. 1845. She was b. 29 Aug. 1820. Is a farmer. Resides in Avon, Me.

JAMES, [1010] of Phillips, Me., had chil. by his 2d wf. Nancy Borden.

- 2268 I GEORGE HARVEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Oct. 1822. Is a farmer in Phillips, Me.
- 2269 II JAMES,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Mch., d. 24 Mch. 1824.
- 2270 III SARAH W.,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Dec. 1824, m. Benjamin Tarbox of Phillips, Me., 22 Apl. 1847.
- 2271 IV ELIZABETH SPOONER,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Jan. 1829, m. Capt. James E. Thompson of Avon, 6 June 1852.
- 2272 V BENJAMIN HARVEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1831.
- 2273 VI NANCY BORDEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1832.
- 2274 VII URSULA RACHLEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1835.
- 2275 VIII BETSY,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Aug. 1836.
- 2276 IX LUCY VIOLETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 July 1840.
- 2277 X JAMES EMORY,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Mch. 1842.
- 2278 XI ROSCOE S.,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 May 1844.

[The above were all b. in Phillips, Me.]

JOHN, [965] of Pawlette, Vt., had chil.

- 2279 I ANNA,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 May 1793, d. 8 Sept. 1838.
- 2280 II A son, b. and d. 1 July 1794.
- 2281 III CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1795, d. 3 Aug. 1796.
- 2282 IV RUTH,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 May 1797, m. Milo Beman. Resided in Orwell, N. Y., d. 16 June 1854.
- 2283 V JOHN SMITH,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 May 1799, d. 25 June 1827, m. Polly Eastman.

- 2284 VI HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Aug. 1801, m. Sabra Shumway.  
Resides in Vt.
- 2285 VII JONAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1803, m. Marilla Towsley. d.  
15 Feb. 1826.
- 2286 VIII POLLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Feb. 1805, m. Hiram Towsley.  
He is an inn keeper in Williamstown, N. Y.
- 2287 IX CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> (twin,) b. 10 Dec. 1806, m. Mariah  
Kemp. Is a farmer in (Bellville) Ellisburgh, N. Y.
- 2288 X JOSIAH,<sup>8</sup> (twin) b. 10 Dec. 1806, d. 25 Apl. 1844.
- 2289 XI NATHAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Oct. 1808, m. Lucinda Knapp and  
d. 18 June 1842.
- 2290 XII BUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 July 1810, m. Naoma Hide, d. 16  
Aug. 1838.
- 2291 XIII MYRON,<sup>8</sup> (3068) b. at Rupert, Vt., 27 July 1812,  
m. Susan Waid 21 Sept. 1836. She was b. at Gouverneur,  
N. Y., 27 July 1817, and is the dau. of J. and Martha  
Austin Waid. He lived in Bellville, N. Y., 5 years, and  
in 1840 removed to Gouverneur, N. Y., where he now re-  
sides. Is a merchant tailor. Had 7 chil.
- 2292 XIV HARVY,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Jan. 1815, m. Mary Ann Sparks.  
Was a carpenter and joiner. d. June 1846.
- 2293 XV DOCTOR FULLER,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 May 1817. Is a farmer  
and resides at Gouverneur, N. Y.
- 2294 XVI WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Capt.,<sup>8</sup> (3075) b. in Rupert,  
Vt., 7 May 1817, m. 8 Sept. 1843 Catharine Buckett or  
Orwell, N. Y. In 1824 he removed with his parents from  
Rupert, Vt., to Ellisburgh, (Bellville,) N. Y. Was there  
Captain of a Rifle Company. Lived in Sandy Creek and  
Redfield, N. Y., and now resides at Orwell, N. Y. Is a  
carpenter and had 2 chil.
- HORACE, [1054] of Newfane, N. Y., had chil.
- 2295 I MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Apl. 1818, m. John S. Wager of Lock-  
port, N. Y., 1836. Had 5 chil.
- 2296 II MINERVA,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 May 1820, m. 1848 to Sands Car-  
per (?) Had 2 chil.
- 2297 III ELVIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1822, m. George Napier in  
1844. Had 3 chil.

- 2298 IV LAVINA,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Sept. 1823, m. Tobias Salsbury in 1840. d. 1849. Had 4 chil.  
 2299 V HORACE,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Mch. 1825, m. Catharine Christopher in 1849. Had 3 chil. Is a mechanic at Newfane, N. Y.  
 2300 VI OLIVER,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1827, m. Sabra D. Thompson in 1852. Is a mechanic at Lockport, N. Y.  
 2301 VII MARGARETT,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 June 1831, m. Hiram G. Darling in 1854. Had one child.  
 2302 VIII ANN MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Mch. 1834.  
 [The father of this family had 5 chil. who d. in infancy.]

OLIVER [1060] of Norwich, Vt., had chil.

- 2303 I TIMOTHY DEXTER,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 June 1842.  
 2304 II ELVIRA SOPHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Mch. 1847.  
 2305 III OLIVER WESLEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Sept. 1850.

AZARIAH [508] of New Bedford, had chil.

- 2306 I MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 May 1824, m. Allen Sherman. Had one dau.  
 2307 II SYLVIA ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Nov. 1825, m. Gideon Taber.  
 2308 III ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Oct. 1827.  
 2309 IV LYSANDER,<sup>8</sup> (3039) b. 22 Oct. 1829, m. Hetty Booth of Dartmouth.  
 2310 V EMILY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 May 1832.  
 2311 VI WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Nov. 1834.  
 2312 VII RUTH ELLEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 Feb. 1837.  
 2313 VIII CHARLES ALBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1840.  
 2314 IX ARABELL,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Feb. 1842.  
 2315 X JAMES V.,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 Sept. 1845. d.

All living (1854) except the last one.

HENRY JOSIAH [928] of Centreville, Mich., had chil.

- 2316 I FRANCIS MOTIER,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 June 1844.  
 2317 II LUCIA MINERVA,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 July, 1846.  
 2318 III ARTHUR HIRAM,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Oct. 1850. d. 10 Aug. 1851.

The above chil. were b. at Centreville, Mich.

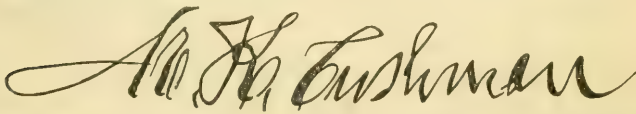
RICHARD ENGLISH, [530] of Owego, N. Y., had chil.



2319 I MARCUS KNIGHT, Rev.<sup>s</sup> (3040) b. in Sangerfield, N. Y., (now Waterville,) 29 Oct. 1806, m. Minerva Rhoda Kennedy of Mt. Pleasant, Wayne County, Pa., 8 Sept. 1835. She was the dau. of David and Rhoda Kennedy. In early life his advantages for obtaining an education were poor. He learned the trade of a hatter, and worked at that business till he had attained the age of 23 years. Feeling a desire to promote the good of mankind in another calling, he first joined the Methodists. Subsequently he entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1836. He was ordained deacon in that chh. in Muncy, Pa., by Rev. Dr. Onderdonk, Bishop of the Diocese of Pa., 10 May 1836, and was ordained as Priest in the same chh. in Chilli-cothe, Ohio, by Rev. Charles P. McIlvane, Bishop of the Diocese of Ohio, 12 Sept. 1841.

Becoming dissatisfied, on account of laxity of discipline of the Episcopal Chh. he joined the Presbyterian denomination and was received into the Presbytery of Tioga County, by a unanimous vote, 24 Sept. 1846. He is now, (Oct. 1854,) preaching within the bounds of the Oneida Association of Congregational ministers. He is a devoted, zealous and successful preacher and disciple of his Lord and Saviour, Jesus of Nazareth, and like his master is constantly going about doing good. Had two chil.

Fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1854.



2320 II SARAH M.,<sup>s</sup> b. at Sangerfield, N. Y., 19 May 1808, m. Houghton Butler of Wilkesbarre, Pa., 26 Jan. 1831. d. in Ohio 3 Nov. 1838. Had 2 chil.

2321 III ELIZA,<sup>s</sup> b. 1810. d. 1812.

2322 IV ELIZA ANN,<sup>s</sup> b. in Owego, Jan. 1816.

2323 V MARY JANE,<sup>s</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1818, m. John Cameron of Owego, 17 May 1841. Had 5 chil.

2324 VI WILLIAM R.,<sup>s</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1821.

DANFORTH ROCKWELL, [1019] of Plymouth, N. Y., had chil.

2325 I GEORGE POTTER,<sup>s</sup> b. 5 Apl. 1836.

- 2326 II An infant,<sup>s</sup> b. 27 Oct., d. 5 Nov. 1837.  
 2327 III LORING BIRT,<sup>s</sup> b. 19 May 1839, d. 10 Aug. 1841.  
 2328 IV ALMEDA ADELADE,<sup>s</sup> b. 16 June 1842, d. 29 July 1846.  
 2329 V BIRT,<sup>s</sup> b. 26 July 1844.  
 2330 VI LORING,<sup>s</sup> b. 8 May 1848.  
 2331 VII DANFORTH BURR,<sup>s</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1851.  
 All the above were b. in Plymouth, N. Y.

NATHANIEL, CAPT. [521] of Lebanon, Conn., and Hancock, Vt., had chil.

- 2332 I SHUBEL R.,<sup>s</sup> (3042) b. in Columbia, (then Lebanon,) Conn., 6 Feb. 1784. Learned the trade of blacksmithing, settled in New Milford, Conn., m. Betsy Miles. She was b. 15 Sept. 1792, and was dau. Stephen and Phebe Miles. He resided in New Milford and d. there 1 Mch. 1853, ae. 69. Had 3 chil.  
 2333 II SARAH,<sup>s</sup> b. 25 Sept. 1785, m. Silas Collins. Lived in Cairo, N. Y. Had 5 chil.  
 And by his 2d wf. had chil.  
 2334 III PHEBE,<sup>s</sup> m. — Goodnoc of Hancock, Vt. Resided there and had 8 chil.  
 2335 IV d. in infancy.

ROBERT SMITH, [1069] of Albany, N. Y., had chil.

- 2336 I JOHN THOMPSON,<sup>s</sup> b. 7 July, d. 20 Aug. 1849.  
 2337 II OLIVER JOHNSON,<sup>s</sup> b. 14 Mch. 1851.  
 2338 III JOHN THOMPSON,<sup>s</sup> b. 8 Jan. 1853.  
 — IV THOMAS HASTINGS,<sup>s</sup> b. 18 June 1854.

PAUL, [1071] of Albany, N. Y., had chil.

- 2339 I DON ALONZO,<sup>s</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1846.  
 — II MARY LOUISA,<sup>s</sup> b. 11 June 1850.

JOSIAH, [823] of Barnard, Vt., had chil.

- 2340 I ELIZA,<sup>s</sup> b. 23 Feb. 1803 in Woodstock, Vt., m. in Greenfield, N. Y., to Edward Dake. Had 8 chil.  
 2341 II ISAAC LEWIS,<sup>s</sup> b. in Barnard, Vt., 9 Mch. 1807, m. Mary Sixberry of Leroy, N. Y. He d. at Cape Vincent, N. Y., 9 Nov. 1846.

- 2342 III MARY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Woodstock, Vt., 18 May 1810, d. at Kempville, C. W., May 1833.
- 2343 IV JOSIAH,<sup>8</sup> (3045) b. in Pomfret, Vt., 30 Jan. 1811, m. Lucinda S. Fletcher of Chester, Vt., 5 Dec. 1844. She was dau. of Jonas Fletcher, and was b. 24 Dec. 1810. He is a farmer. Resides in Barnard, Vt., and had 4 chil.
- 2344 V ABEL CHILDS,<sup>8</sup> b. in Greenfield, N. Y., 29 Dec. 1814, m. Mary Poor. Resides in Manchester, N. H. Had no chil.
- 2345 VI JOHN,<sup>8</sup> (3063) b. in Greenfield, N. Y., 30 May 1818, m. Adaline Melissa Wilder of East Charlemont, 20 May 1845. She was b. 11 Jan. 1827, and is dau. of Abel and Hannah Wilder of East Charlemont. He is a mechanic and resides at Watertown, N. Y. Had 2 chil.
- 2346 VII SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Mch. 1820 at Barnard, Vt., m. Asa Tompkins at Ogdensburgh. Resides at Alexandria Bay, N. Y. Had 2 chil.
- 2347 VIII ALVIRA,<sup>8</sup> b. in Barnard, Vt., 7 Mch. 1824, m. Abraham Swart, May 1842. Resides at Oswego, N. Y. He is a merchant. Had 5 chil.
- 2348 IX ELIAS,<sup>8</sup> b. at Barnard, Vt., 28 Nov. 1826, m. Polly Bliss of Colosse, N. Y., Sept. 1850. She d. June 1854. He is a farmer at Albion (Dugway P. O.) N. Y. Had one child.

RUFUS, [820] of Lee, N. Y., had chil.

- 2349 I JOHN PERKINS,<sup>8</sup> (3097) b. in Pomfret, Vt., 27 Dec. 1807. m. 1st Polly Wyman of Brandon, Vt., 18 Apl. 1826. She was b. there 29 Aug. 1803, and d. of consumption 1 May 1840. He m. 2d Catharine Dunbar 21 Feb. 1843. Had 6 chil. by 1st wf. and 4 by 2d wf. He is a farmer and carpenter, and resides at Lee Center, N. Y.
- II SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1809, m. James S. Bassett of Honesdale, Pa., 31 Jan. 1850. He is a merchant. Has no chil.
- III LUCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Oct. 1812, m. James Smith. Had 6 chil. Resides in West Branch, N. Y.
- 2350 IV WILLIAM HUTCHINSON,<sup>8</sup> (3107) b. in Lee, N. Y., 28 Feb. 1818, m. 1st Harriet K. Smith. She d. and he m.

2d Abigail B. Smith, both of whom d. without issue. He m. 3d Susanna O. Miles 1 Jan. 1849 at Honesdale, Pa. She was dau. Jonathan Miles, and was b. in Bridgewater, Pa. 31 Jan. 1822. He resides in Prompton, Pa. Formerly resided in Honesdale, Pa., for seventeen years. Is a merchant and had 3 chil.

PETER NEWCOMB, [519] of Waukesha, Wis., had chil.

2351 I LEVI KELLOGG,<sup>8</sup> b. at Plainfield, N. Y., 1 May 1805, d. at Henderson, N. Y., 3 Apl. 1826.

2352 II CYNTHIA MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. at Plainfield, N. Y., 26 July 1807, m. Danforth N. Barney, now of New York city, 8 Oct. 1833, and d. at Cleveland, Ohio, 5 Aug. 1843.

2353 III PETER NEWCOMB,<sup>8</sup> (3041) b. at Henderson, N. Y., 3 Dec. 1809, m. Harriet B. Hollister 31 Mch. 1841. Resides at Waukesha, Wis.

2354 IV SALLY,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1812, d. 1 Oct. 1816.

2355 V A dau., b. 9 July, d. 12 Aug. 1814.

2356 VI CLARISSA FANNETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Nov. 1815, m. Horatio N. Davis of Henderson, N. Y., 28 Aug. 1837. Moved to Waukesha, Wis., in 1838, where they now reside. Had 7 chil.

2357 VII ISAAC CHAUNCEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 12 Mch. 1819, d. at Henderson, N. Y., 27 Feb. 1840.

2358 VIII NATHANIEL GUSTAVUS,<sup>8</sup> b. at Henderson, N. Y., 1 Sept. 1821. Resides in Chicago, Ill.

2359 IX SARAH SOPHIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1824, d. 20 Aug. 1826.

MANDREL BRIDGMAN, [999] of Warsaw, Ill., had chil.

2360 I ROWLAND HOWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1845.

2361 II SARAH CORDELIA,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1847.

2362 III JOHN CARLOS,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1850.

2363 IV DANIEL BRIDGMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1852.

2364 V An infant. d.

SILAS, [1097] of Southwick, had chil.

2365 I SALENDIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Aug. 1823, d. 27 Nov. 1844.



- 2366 II MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 June 1825.  
 2367 III BETSEY ANN,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 Nov. 1826, m. Humphrey  
 Campbell 10 Aug. 1848.  
 2368 IV EMOLINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 Feb. 1828, m. William L. Saunders  
 of Southwick.  
 2369 V ALICE G.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 July 1842.  
 2370 VI ARTHUR JACKSON,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1844.

SOLOMON WILLARD [1073] of Tunbridge, Vt., had chil.

- 2371 I MARIETTA,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 Mch. 1797, d. 21 Mch. 1800.  
 2372 II SOLOMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Apl. 1799, d. 5 Nov. 1821.  
 2373 III PORTER,<sup>8</sup> [2714] b. 3 Nov. 1801, m. Eunice Osgood  
 of Cabot, Vt., Dec. 1828. She d. Mch. 1834. He m.  
 2d Asenath West of Tunbridge, Vt., Aug. 1834. Resides  
 in Tunbridge and had 7 chil.  
 2374 IV MARILLA,<sup>8</sup> b. 15 Mch. 1804. Unm. at the age of  
 50. Has spent her whole life in doing good; a friend of  
 the friendless and of suffering humanity.  
 2375 V IRA,<sup>8</sup> (2721) b. 26 July 1806, m. Emily Adams of  
 Ripton, Vt., May 1847. He d. 17 May 1850 at Chelsea,  
 Vt.  
 2376 VI MALVINA,<sup>8</sup> (twin,) b. 10 Dec. 1808, m. 1st Benja-  
 min H. Adams, Esq., of Tunbridge, Vt., in 1838. He d. 13  
 Oct. 1849. She m. 2d Nathaniel Stockwell of Waitsfield,  
 Vt., Apl. 1852. He resides at Tunbridge. Had 4 chil. by  
 her 1st husband.  
 2377 VII MINERVA,<sup>6</sup> (twin,) b. 10 Dec. 1808, m. Alvin  
 Ordway of Tunbridge, Vt., in 1833. Had 8 chil.  
 2378 VIII DENNIS,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Aug. 1811. Is unm. Resides  
 in Louisiana.  
 2379 IX FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1814, m. Jude Moulton of  
 Tunbridge, Vt., 25 Oct. 1846. Had 2 chil.  
 2380 X ZIBA CHAPMAN,<sup>8</sup> [2722] b. 3 July 1819, m. Laura  
 Quaid (?) of Randolph, Vt., Nov. 1848. Resides in Tun-  
 bridge, Vt. Had 2 chil.

CYRUS CURTISS [1074] of Tunbridge, Vt., had chil.

- 2381 I CLARRENDY,<sup>8</sup> (?) b. 1 Feb. 1807, m. in 1847.

- 2382 II MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1809, m. 1833.  
 2383 III CYRUS,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1811. Is unm. Lost his sight.  
 — IV SARAH,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Dec. 1813, m. George Rowell. Re-  
 sides in Tunbridge, Vt. He d. in Oct. 1853. Had 7 chil.  
 — V JASON,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 Mch. 1815, d. 27 Dec. 1851.  
 — VI RUTH,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 Apl. 1818, m. Baxter Melanda (?) in  
 1842, d. 1849.  
 — VII ADALINE,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1820, m. Amos Gibbs.  
 2384 VIII ABEL,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1822, m. 1853.  
 The above, except Mrs. Rowel, reside in Wisconsin.

BENJAMIN HOLMES, CAPT., [1078] of Tunbridge,  
 Vt., had chil.

- 2385 I BENJAMIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 June 1811. Is a farmer. Resides  
 in Tunbridge, Vt., and is unm.  
 2386 II LYSANDER,<sup>8</sup> (3077) b. in Tunbridge, Vt., 28 Apl.  
 1812, m. Elizabeth Z. Sanborn in Bennington, N. Y., 10  
 Sept. 1834. She was b. 11 Aug. 1816 in Norwich, Vt.,  
 and is dau. of Caleb and Sophia Sanborn. He is a mason ;  
 resides in Cowlesville, N. Y., and had 5 chil.  
 2387 III MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 6th June 1813, m. 1st Reubin Hay-  
 ward 30 Aug. 1835. He d. 19 Sept. 1853, ae. 36. Had  
 3 chil. m. 2d Danforth B. Cibly 3 Jan. 1847, and had by  
 him 3 chil. She now resides at Montpelier, Vt.  
 2388 IV GEORGE PREVOST,<sup>8</sup> (3082) b. 9 Jan. 1815, m.  
 Lydia Emerson Dustin 10 Oct. 1848. She is the dau. of  
 Moses Dustin, of Bethel, Vt., and was b. in 1830. He is a  
 farmer and mason. Resides in Tunbridge, Vt., and had 3  
 chil.  
 2389 V VALMORE BROCK,<sup>8</sup> (3085) b. 14 Sept. 1816, m.  
 Louisa Dustin, dau. of Nathaniel Dustin of Tunbridge, Vt.,  
 31 Mch. 1839. Resides in Tunbridge, and had 6 chil.  
 2390 VI EARL PEARCY,<sup>8</sup> (3091) b. 29 Nov. 1818, m. Sarah  
 Ann Mustin at Montpelier, Vt., 17 Mch. 1841. She was  
 dau. of John Mustin, and was b. 7 Jan. 1818, in Hartland,  
 Vt. He resides in Tunbridge, Vt., and had 3 chil.  
 2391 VII SOLOMON,<sup>8</sup> b. 1 Mch. 1821 at Tunbridge, Vt., m.  
 Lucy Benton Brigham, in Chelsea, Vt., 5 Nov. 1849.  
 She was b. in Chelsea 7 Aug. 1818, and was dau. Abraham

and Martha Brigham, of Randolph, Vt. He resides at Cowlesville, N. Y. Is a farmer, and had no chil.

2392 VIII WILLIAM AMOS,<sup>8</sup> (3094) b. 24 Nov. 1822, m. Sarah Sumanth Gibbs at Tunbridge, Vt. She was b. 12 Dec. 1824. Resides there. Had 2 chil.

2393 IX HARPER GAFNEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 July 1824, m. Lydia Smith 3 Apl. 1853. He is a farmer, resides at Tunbridge, Vt., and has no chil.

— X SARAH PHEBE,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 May 1830, m. Norman Dudley 4 Aug. 1851. Resides in Middlesex, Vt. Had 2 chil.

ELEAZUR, [1079] of Easton, N. Y., had chil.

2394 I WILLIAM VANAERNAM,<sup>8</sup> and EMMA.<sup>8</sup>

ABIAL, [1082] of Cleveland, Ohio, had chil.

2395 I HAMMOND,<sup>8</sup> who was a farmer at Cleveland, Ohio, and ABIAL,<sup>8</sup> who was a tailor at the same place.

ZEBINA, [1081] of Ripton, Vt., had chil.

2396 I WILLIAM ELI,<sup>8</sup> (2918) b. 26 Feb. 1820, m. Amanda Dolbar of Hancock, Vt. Is a tanner. Resides in Ripton. Had 6 chil.

And by 2d wf. had

2397 II NANCY,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1834.

2398 III JOHN ADYE,<sup>8</sup> b. 18 Apl. 1835.

2399 IV HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 7 Oct. 1837.

2400 V ROSELLA,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Apl. 1840.

WILLIAM JAMES, [1099C] of Philadelphia, Pa., had chil.

2400A I ANN H.,<sup>8</sup> b. May 1833.

— II WILLIAM H. F.,<sup>8</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1837.

— III MARY C.,<sup>8</sup> b. 30 July 1839.

— IV HELEN MATILDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Jan. 1842.

— V APPLETON BOWER,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1847.

— VI FANNY,<sup>8</sup> b. 16 Dec. 1849.

ROBERT WATERMAN, [1099D] of Philadelphia, Pa., had chil.

2400B I HERBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. 27 June 1844.

— II AUGUSTA,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 June 1847, d. 8 Dec. 1851.

— III EUGENE,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1853.

— IV CLARENCE,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Dec. 1854.

DAVID LEE, [1099] of Floyd, N. Y., had chil.

2400C I JABEZ LINDSEY,<sup>8</sup> (3110) b. in Floyd, N. Y., 23 Oct. 1817, m. Philetha Briggs 15 Oct. 1850. Is a mechanic, resides in Lee, N. Y., and had 3 chil.

— II ORDELIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 11 Feb. 1820, m. Timothy Weston 1 July 1839. Resides in Rome, N. Y., and had 6 chil.

JOHN [1099G] of Barnwell District, S. S., had chil.

2400D MARY; Katharine R.; Isaac N.; Merriman; and others who d.

JAMES [1099H] of Barnwell District, S. C., had chil.

2400F TEMPERANCE WADE; Nathaniel; Barbara Wright; Mary Wilson; and others who d.

CARPUS [1099K] of Barnwell District, S. C., had chil.

2400H GEORGE W.; James H.; Simeon; Christopher Columbus; Elsy B.; Jabes; Frances; Elby; and Mariah; all living.

[The above chil. of John, James and Carpus Cushman were all b. in Barnwell District, S. C., and reside in the vicinity of Woodward's Post Office in that District.]

JOHN HEROD [1099K] of St. Mary's Co., Md., had chil.

2400P I GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>8</sup> [3124] b. in Md. 10 Dec. 1808, m. Rolinda (?) Black Mitchel 30 Apl. 1839. She was b. 18 July 1818. He resides in Columbus, Ohio. Is a saddle and harness maker, and had 7 chil. all b. in Columbus, O.

2400R II JOHN FRANKLIN,<sup>8</sup> b. in St. Mary's Co., Md. Having received his early education at Rockville Academy, in that state, he spent a few months in the mercantile employment and then entered a printing office, where he remained about eighteen months, during which time he made considerable proficiency in that art. Before he was 17 he commenced writing paragraphs for the newspaper he was engaged in printing, and for a time, during the illness of the editor, managed the whole



business of the paper, both in the mechanical and editorial departments.

But the spirit of ambition having been aroused in the breast of young Cushman, he resolved to commence the study of the law. He therefore left the printing office and re-entered Rockville Academy where, by his studious industry, in less than two years he made himself not only a good English scholar and mathematician but an excellent linguist. His ability as a writer was shown in frequent articles for the paper which he had formerly printed, and which had fallen into the hands of a gentleman not able to edit it. It was at such a period that he espoused the principles of the Democratic party, and did much to promote its success in his native county.

Having completed his academic course of study he first entered an attorney's office in Rockville, and afterwards completed his legal education in the office of Judge Constable of Baltimore city, who was then doing an extensive business. Having been admitted to the practice of law he emigrated to the state of Mississippi and commenced business in Oxford, in that state.

And although when he settled there he was an entire stranger to every person in the county, with nothing to sustain him but letters of recommendation and his own good deportment, in a little more than two years from the time he emigrated to the county, and when scarcely eligible under the Constitution, he was elected to the Legislature in a county which for several previous years had given a majority against his party politics; and for four successive terms he continued to represent his county in the lower branch of the Legislature of the State, and always receiving the highest vote on the ticket, until the pressing engagements of his profession induced him to devote his attention exclusively to the law. Soon after he declined political life, his friends urged his claims before the state convention of his party for Attorney General of the state, and to obtain the nomination, as the parties then stood, was equivalent to an election, but he was beaten for the nomination one vote. At the succeeding meeting of the Legislature, the office of Reporter of the decisions of the High Court of Errors and Appeals was made elective by the Legislature, to which station he was elected by the almost unanimous

vote of the Legislature, and which he has filled for the last three years. Mr. C. has several times, since he declined political life, been called on by his friends to run for office in his county, but has universally declined, except in 1851, when he was brought forward by the State's Right party in his county as a candidate for the constitutional convention, but he as well as his whole party in the state was defeated by the combined organization of the so called Union party. He stands high among the lawyers of his adopted state, and is universally respected, as well for the urbanity of his manners and his high sense of integrity and honor as for his ability in his profession. He is unm.

SAMUEL W., [1022] of Stafford, Conn., had chil.

2400S I MELVIN,<sup>8</sup> b. May 1848 in Stafford.

SILAS, [539] of Fort Covington, N. Y., had chil.

—— I AMBROSE,<sup>8</sup> m. and resides at North Greece, N. Y.

2400T II ROBERT N.,<sup>8</sup> (3141) m. Nancy Clark. Resides at Fort Covington. Is a farmer. Had 4 chil.

—— III BETSY,<sup>8</sup> m. Samuel Page and moved to Ohio.

—— IV SEBRA,<sup>8</sup> m. T. Hoyt. Resides at Westville, N. Y.

—— V OWELLA,<sup>8</sup> m. Hollis Merrick. d.

—— VI SUBMIT,<sup>8</sup> m. Rev. Chas. Johnson of Westville, N. Y.

—— VII CONSIDER,<sup>8</sup> m. Resides at Blissville, Ind.

——VIII ELEANOR,<sup>8</sup> m. Jacob Mann of Varick, N. Y.

2400U IX AMOS W.,<sup>8</sup> m. Catharine Ellsworth of Fort Covington. Resides at Westville. Is a postmaster at that place.

2400V X ALBON,<sup>8</sup> m. Martha Stearns. Resides at Westville.

—— XI CHARLOTTE,<sup>8</sup> m. Jacob Mann.

2400W XII WM. M.,<sup>8</sup> m. Laura A. Bullard of Fort Covington. Is an architect. Resides at Brasher Falls, N. Y.

AMBROSE, [540] of Fort Covington, had chil.

2400Y I MILLARD,<sup>8</sup> m. Betsy Chapman of Fort Covington, and resides there.

—— II REBECCA,<sup>8</sup> m. Resides in Oswego County, N. Y.

2400Z III SILAS,<sup>8</sup> m. Lucinda Barker. Resides at Oswego. Is a leather manufacturer.

—— IV JEROME,<sup>8</sup> m. Resides at Oswego.

## NINTH GENERATION.

---

DAVID, REV., [1106] of New Castle, Me., had chil.

2401 I EMELINE AUGUSTA,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 June 1841.

SIDNEY BEMAN, [1108] of Wiscasset, Me., had chil.

2402 I VALENTINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Feb. 1843, d. 17 Feb. 1843.

2403 II SIDNEY BEMAN,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Jan., d. 13 Feb. 1850.

ROBERT WOODWARD, REV. DR. [1111] of Boston,  
by his 1st wf., Lucy Sprague, had chil.

2404 I AUSTIN SPRAGUE,<sup>9</sup> b. at Duxbury 9 Sept. 1827. Prepared for College at the New Hampton Institution, N. H. Graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I. Studied law with his uncle, Judge Sprague of Boston, and after having been the private Secretary of President Fillmore at Washington, D. C., for about two years, commenced the practice of law at Medway.

2405 II CHARLES MELVILLE,<sup>9</sup> b. at Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Dec. 1829. Received his education partly at a private boarding school in Connecticut, and partly at the New Hampton Institute, and entered the mercantile business at Boston.

2406 III EMILY SPRAGUE,<sup>9</sup> b. at Philadelphia, Pa., 23 June 1832.

2407 IV CLARA WOODWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. at Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Dec. 1834.

2408 V WALTER STEVENS,<sup>9</sup> b. at Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Dec. 1837.

And by his 2d wf., Eliza Miles (Delahoy) had chil.

2409 VI ROBERTA,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Aug. 1844, d. 19 Sept. 1845.

2410 VII ELLA,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Apl. 1846.

2411 VIII ROBERT WOODWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 July, d. 26 Aug. 1848.

FRANCIS FORD, [1118] of Ashby, had chil.

- 2413 I SAMUEL FRANCIS,<sup>9</sup> b. at East Boston, 13 Dec. 1841.
- 2414 II MARY HANNAH,<sup>9</sup> b. at East Boston 29 July 1845.
- 2415 III ELIZA ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. at Ashby 16 Aug. 1851.

ROBERT, [1135] of Corinth, Me., had chil.

- 2416 I WESLEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Apl. d. 17 Nov. 1827.
- 2417 II SARAH ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 July 1829, m. Samuel Huston July 1851.
- 2418 III MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Dec. 1832, m. Josiah Stockbridge 31 Dec. 1850, and had Elsey Maria, b. 19 Dec. 1851.
- 2419 IV ELIZABETH NANCY,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Nov. 1834.
- 2420 V ARAVESTA,<sup>9</sup>(?) b. 9 Apl. 1838.
- 2421 VI ROBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1841.
- 2422 VII WILLIAM WILKINS,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Jan. 1843.
- 2423 VIII GEORGIANA,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Jan. 1846.
- 2424 IX ALEXANDER,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Aug. 1849.

ISAAC, [1141] of Corinth, Me., had chil.

- 2425 I ALFREDUS BURTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Mch. 1845.
- 2426 II SERENA N.,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Dec. 1846.
- 2427 III ISAAC LEANDER,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Feb. 1848.
- 2428 IV ADDISON BRAY,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 May 1851.

SABINE, [1157] of Bellingham, had chil.

- 2429 I CHARLES FISHER,<sup>9</sup> (3141) b. 3 Oct. 1825, m. Olive Metcalf Holbrook 22 Nov. 1846. She was b. 26 Apl. 1827, and is the dau. of Capt. Amos Holbrook of Bellingham. Resides in Bellingham. Is a "boot crimper." Had 2 chil.

ASA, [1158] of Providence, had chil.

- 2430 I HANNAH ALDEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 June 1828.
- II MARTHA ANN,<sup>9</sup> d.
- 2431 III ASA,<sup>9</sup> b. Apl. 1833.
- 2432 IV ALBERT HOMER,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Mch. 1835.
- 2433 V GEORGE EDWIN,<sup>9</sup> b. May 1837.
- VI WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 1839, d. young.

SMITH, [1159] of Milford, had chil.

- 2434 I An infant, b. 23 Apl. 1827, d. in infancy.



- 2435 II DEXTER,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1829. Is a boot maker. Resides in Milford.
- 2436 III MELISSA,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Nov. 1831, d. 5 Aug. 1838.
- 2437 IV ANN ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Nov. 1833. Is a dress maker in Milford.
- 2438 V HENRY SMITH,<sup>9</sup> (twin,) b. 13 Feb. 1836.
- 2439 VI Unnamed, (twin,) b. 13 Feb. 1836, d. in infancy.
- 2440 VII JULIETTE,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Jan. 1843.
- 2441VIII MARTIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Sept. 1847, d. in infancy.

ASA, [1171] of Kingston, had chil.

- 2443 I CAROLINE FOSTER,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1835.
- 2444 II GEORGE WALTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1838.
- 2445 III FRANCIS DREW,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 July 1842.
- 2446 IV JUDITH ALMIRA,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 May 1844.
- 2447 V EDWIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 May 1849.

THOMAS SEABURY, [1172] of Kingston, had chil.

- 2448 I ELIZABETH BRADFORD,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Oct. 1835.
- 2449 II CATHARINE ALLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Oct. 1837.
- 2450 III WINSLOW THOMAS,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Dec. 1839, d. 1 Oct. 1841.
- 2451 IV HENRY THOMAS,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Feb. 1842.
- 2452 V LOISA WILLIAMS,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 May 1844.
- 2453 VI ALFRED,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 June 1847.
- 2454VII MARY CHILTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Nov. 1849.

WILLIAM, [1178] of Kingston, had chil.

- 2455 I FLORA ALMIRA,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 July 1851.

TIMOTHY RUGGLES, DR. [1181] of New Bedford, had chil.

- 2456 I ISABELLA FRANCES,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Oct. 1848.

ELISHA, REV. [1187] of Deep River, Conn., had chil.

- 2457 I ELISHA,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Oct. 1839, d. at Willington, Conn., 4 Feb. 1842.
- 2458 II A daughter,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Oct. 1841, d. in 4 days.
- 2459 III THOMAS HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1842.
- 2460 IV MARTIN LUTHER,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 July 1845, d. at Deep River, Conn., 10 May 1849.
- V BETRAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1851.

JAMES, [1190] of Bridgeport, Conn., had chil.

2461 I MARY ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 July 1846.

2462 II GEORGE LEWIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Mch. 1852.

JAMES HARVEY, [1192] of West Newton, had chil.

2463 I NATHAN,<sup>9</sup> d. young.

2464 II NATHAN ROBBINS,<sup>9</sup> d. young.

2465 III ANNE AMELIA,<sup>9</sup> b. at Roxbury 23 Sept. 1834.

2466 IV MARY ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. May 1840.

And by his 2d wf., Rebecca Read, he had chil.

2467 V SARAH ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Oct. 1847.

2468 VI CLARA,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Apl. 1849.

2469 VII WILLIE SPENCER,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Dec. 1851.

GEORGE HOMER, [1197] of N. Bridgewater, had chil.

2470 I ALICE,<sup>9</sup> — ; and Henry Laurens, b. Apl. 1851.

ELI HOWE, [1214] of Bethel, Me., had chil.

2472 I LUCY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 July 1834.

And by his 2d wf., Hannah Jordan, he had chil.

2473 II PEREZINAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Dec. 1835.

2474 III JULIA E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1837.

2475 IV SARAH ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 June 1839.

2476 V HARRIET ELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. Mch. 1841.

JOHN, [1216] of Portland, Me., had chil.

2477 I ADELINE B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 June 1837.

2478 II HENRY HILL,<sup>9</sup> b. Mch. 1889.

2479 III WILLIAM CURRIER,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1841.

IRA, [1220] of Bethel, Me., had chil.

2480 I ELI F.,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 May 1849.

GEORGE, [1233] of Duxbury, had chil.

2481 I RUFUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Sept. 1820.

2482 II ALDEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Nov. 1822.

2483 III JOHN,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Dec. 1826.

2484 IV REUBIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Oct. 1839.

2485 V SETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Apl. 1835, d. 21 Aug. 1842.

2486 VI GEORGE P.,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1837.

JOSEPH, [1237] of Rochester, had chil.

- 2487 I HENRY L.,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 July 1826.  
 2488 II BETSY C.,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1828.  
 2489 III SARAH F.,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Jan. 1839, d. 1846.

DAVID, CAPT.,<sup>9</sup> [1243] of Duxbury, had chil.

- 2490 I WALTER,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Nov. 1842, d. 24 May 1848.  
 2491 II CAMILLA,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 July 1845, d. 30 May 1848.  
 2492 III MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Dec. 1846.

JOHN WADSWORTH, [1250] of Duxbury, had chil.

- 2493 I FRANCES HELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Feb. 1826, m. Issacar Joss-  
 lyn of Hanson. Lives in Plympton, and had four chil.  
 2494 II CHARLES A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Feb. 1827, d. 26 Mch. 1831.  
 2495 III EZRA BRADFORD,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 May 1833, d. 23 Mch.  
 1838.  
 2496 IV JULIA ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1836.  
 2497 V SARAH BRADFORD,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Apl. 1841.

RUFUS, [1255] of Portland, Me., had chil.

- 2498 I RUFUS PUTNAM,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 1846.  
 2499 II CHARLES HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 1848.  
 2500 III FREDERICK HOWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. May 1850.

GILSON, [1262] of Rochester, had chil.

- 2501 I JESSIE M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Nov. 1826. Is a sailor.  
 2502 II ELIZABETH P.,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Feb. 1830, m. Albert A. Men-  
 dell 10 Sept. 1851.  
 2503 III ABBY T.,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 May 1832, d. 15 Oct. 1840.  
 2504 IV HENRY P.,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Nov. 1833. Is a sailor.  
 2505 V SUSAN H.,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1835, d. 26 Oct. 1840.

BARTLETT, ELDER, [1260] of Freetown, had chil.

- 2506 I SUSAN SHEPARD,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 1819, m. Levi R. Mason  
 of Freetown. Resides in New Bedford.  
 2507 II EZEKIEL STEPHEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 1821, m. Hannah Edson Nov.  
 1844.  
 2508 III FRANCIS BARTLETT,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 June 1826.  
 — IV SARAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Sept. 1829, d. in 4 days.

ARTEMAS HOLBROOK, [1276] of Brighton, had chil.

- 2509 I MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Mch. 1846.

2510 II GEORGE HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 June 1847.

2511 III ABBY EMMA,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Mch. 1849.

CALVIN HOLBROOK, [1278] of St. Johnsbury, Vt.,  
had chil.

2512 I CHARLES RIVINGSTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 May 1842.

2513 II MARY HELEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Jan. 1844.

2514 III JOHN,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 April 1846.

2515 IV SUSAN BINGHAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Apl. 1848.

2516 V ALICE,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Mch. 1851.

HIRAM, [1279] of Brighton, had chil.

2517 I ZACHARY TAYLOR,<sup>9</sup> b. at Brighton 22 June 1849.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS [1281] of Brighton, had chil.

2518 I WILLIAM FRANKLIN,<sup>9</sup> b. at Brighton 28 Sept. 1850.

ORSON, [1285] of Waterford, Vt., had chil.

2519 I EMILY CHARLOTTE HOVEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Nov. 1847.

2520 II FLORA JULIANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Sept. 1849.

2521 III MARY JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Jan. 1851.

IRA H., [1304] of Geneva, Alabama, had chil.

2422 I CARTER BRAXTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Feb. 1832. Resides at  
Geneva, Ala.

2523 II JOSEPHINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1832, m. Henry Pattison 29  
Oct. 1848. He was b. 23 Apl. 1818. Is a lawyer. Re-  
sides at Milton, Santa Rosa County, Florida, and has a good  
deal of the "go-ahead" qualities, so common to the Yankee  
race.

2524 III MARTHA CATHARINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 July, 1835.

2525 IV MONTREAL,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Dec. 1837.

2526 V MARY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1840.

2527 VI HENRY CLAY,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Sept. 1842.

2528 VII MARGARETT VIRGINIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Feb. 1845.

2529 VIII VICTORIA JAMES,<sup>9</sup> (a daughter,) b. 18 July 1847,  
d. 1 Apl. 1848.

RALPH, HON., [1305] of Marksville, La., had chil.

2530 I WALTER OVERTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Aug. 1833. Studied law



in the office of his father. Was admitted to the bar at Alexandria, La., Sept. and d. 3 Nov. 1854.

The following obituary was published in a newspaper at Marksville, La.:

“DIED.—At the residence of his father, Walter O. Cushman, in the 22d year of his age.

‘In the midst of life we are in death.’

“Not one short month has passed since the subject of the above notice was among us, full of life and health.

“Having passed the ordeal and been admitted to the bar, the world, as he planted his foot on its threshold, presented a bright scene. Possessing a good education, endowed by nature with fine talents and an agreeable person, Walter gave every promise of a bright future. A dutiful son, an affectionate brother, a warm friend and cheerful companion, he was endeared to all. Cut down in the morning of his life, he died in the hope of that resurrection which is promised to them who die the death of the righteous.”

2531 II MARJERY ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Feb. 1836.

2532 III CHARLES WILLARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1837.

2533 IV KATHARINE AMELIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 June 1839, d. 4 Sept. 184—.

2534 V BAZIL CROW,<sup>9</sup> (?) b. 1 Aug. 1841.

2535 VI FELIX ALBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Nov. 1843, d. 6 Dec. 1848.

2536 VII PARMELIA JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Nov. 1845.

2537 VIII EDWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 June, d. 6 July 1848.

2538 IX MARY LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Oct. 1849.

GUSTAVUS GROUT, [1307] of Bangor, Me., had chil.

2539 I JANE B. D.,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Feb. 1828, m. Ezekiel P. Pierce of Houlton, Me., 1847. Resides in Buffalo, N. Y.

2539 II CHARLES H.,<sup>9</sup> b. at Dexter, Me., 6 Dec. 1832. He is now a midshipman in U. S. Navy, appointed Mch. 1849. He was attached to the Pacific squadron 3 years, doing duty on board the sloop-of-war Vandalia. Afterwards performed a cruise in the Mediterranean, and on the south-west coast of Africa. Returned to the U. S. in 1854. Is now at the U.

S. Naval School at Annapolis, Md. Expects to be a passed midshipman June 1855. Has sustained an excellent reputation as a young naval officer.

2540 III SARAH K.,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Jan. 1834.

— IV GUSTAVUS GROUT,<sup>9</sup> b. May, d. June 1838.

— V MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 1841, d. Apl. 1842.

WILLIAM, [1310] of Barnet, Vt., had chil.

2544 I MARY K.,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Aug. 1837, d. young.

2545 II WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Sept. 1838.

— III CHARLES G.,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 July 1841, d. 29 Apl. 1843.

2546 IV ROSELLA L. C.,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Mch. 1843.

2547 V SARAH A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Sept. 1846.

MATTHIAS WELT [1325] of Rockland, Me., had chil.

2548 HANSON BUTLER;<sup>9</sup> Benjamin F.; Reubin S.; and Lucy Emma.

JOSEPH PIERCE, (1341) of Boston, had chil.

2552 I CHARLES AUGUSTUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 1834.

JOHN HOLMES, [1364] of Portland, Me., had chil.

2553 I JUSTIN BICKNELL,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Feb. 1843.

2554 II HENRIETTA THATCHER,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Feb. 1845.

2555 III JOHN SYLVESTER,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Dec. 1850.

JOSEPH TILLSON, [1375] of Carver, had chil.

2556 I SARAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Feb. 1842.

2557 II ELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1847.

2558 III ZACHARIAH BARTLET,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Mch. 1850.

MARBLE, [1392] of Berkshire, N. Y., had chil.

2559 I WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>9</sup> (by 2d wf.) b. about 1845.

ALDEN, [1393] of Chester Factories, had chil.

2560 I MYRON,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1835.

2561 II MARY FRANCES,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Nov. 1837.

2562 III OLIVER,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Aug. 1839.

And by his 2d wf., Persis Kent, had chil.

2563 IV MARY ALLERTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 May 1847.

OLIVER, [1394] of Monticello, N. Y., had chil.

2564 I GUSTAVUS ADELBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. about 1842. (?)

NATHANIEL, [1408] of Hartford, Conn., had chil.

2565 I NATHANIEL,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Feb. 1834.

2566 II BENJAMIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Oct. 1835.

ALVAH, [1419] of Montague, had chil.

2567 I SOPHRONIA BRAINARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1815, m. Robert Seorim Cushman of Bernardston. (See 2573.)

SIMEON SHELDON, [1449] of Fairfield, Ia., had chil.

2568 I MARY ANGELINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1851.

2569 II HARRIET MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Feb. 1854.

RALPH ALONZO, [1454] of Bernardston, had chil.

2570 I RACHEL FIELD,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Apl. 1842.

2571 II CLARA SYLVIRA,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1845.

ROBERT SEORIM, [1461] of Bernardston, had chil.

2572 I CHARLES PARMENTER,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Apl. 1836.

2573 II EUNICE PHEDORA,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Nov. 1839.

POLYCARPUS LORING, [1466] of Bernardston, had chil.

2574 I ELLEN SOPHIA,<sup>9</sup> b. in Bernardston 8 Apl. 1848.

2575 II THOMAS LORING,<sup>9</sup> b. in Somers, Conn., 11 May 1851.

2576 III ARTHUR ISAAC,<sup>9</sup> b. in Bernardston 22 Jan. 1852.

WILLIAM, [1477] of Southwold, Canada West, had chil.

2577 I WARREN,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Feb. 1831.

2578 II LOVINA H.,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Nov. 1832.

2579 III ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 May 1834.

2580 IV WILLIAM JAMES,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Nov. 1836.

2581 V DAVID JOHN,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 June 1838.

2582 VI GEORGE HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 July 1840.

2583 VII ELIZABETH JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Apl. 1842.

2584 VIII MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 June 1844.

2585 IX CHESTER,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 July 1846.

2586 X HARRIET,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 June 1848.

2587 XI IRA,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Oct. 1850.

Of the above family of 11, none have d. or m. (May, 1854.)

DAVID, [1478] of Waldo, Ohio, had chil.

- 2588 I STEPHEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1833.
- 2589 II ALMIRA,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Nov. 1834.
- III MELINDA,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Aug. 1838.
- IV ARTEMAS,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 July 1839.
- V MARY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Nov. 1840.
- VI MILTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 July 1845.
- VII WILLIAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Feb. 1847.
- VIII DAVID,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 June 1850.

The five oldest were b. in Canada West, and the three youngest in Ohio.

ANDREW RUSK, [1485] of Brighton, Iowa, had chil.

- 2600 I JOSEPH ARTEMAS,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Dec. 1852, at Brighton.

ELEAZUR McCALL, [1491] of Providence, R. I., had chil.

- 2602 I MARY EUGENIA,<sup>9</sup> b. in Fishkill, N. Y., 9 Sept. 1845.
- 2603 II FREDERICK DEMMON,<sup>9</sup> b. in Providence 10 Apl. 1854.

JAMES GANO, [1515] of Middleboro, had chil.

- 2605 I JAMES EDWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 1837.
- 2606 II GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 1840, d. in infancy.
- 2607 III ALEXANDER HAMILTON,<sup>9</sup> b. Sept. 1844.

ADONIRAM JUDSON, [1516] of Middleboro, had chil.

- 2608 I MARY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 July 1833.
- 2609 II FRANCIS NELSON,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 July 1837, d. of the lock-jaw 30 July 1850.
- 2610 III CHARLES ADONIRAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1850.

ALEXANDER, [1517] of New Brunswick, had chil.

- 2611 I SAMUEL TUCKER,<sup>9</sup>
- 2612 II ELIZA JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 1847.

SAMUEL, [1518] of Middleboro, had chil.

- 2613 I SUSAN HELENA,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Apl. 1844.
- 2614 II LUCY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1846.
- 2615 III ELVIRA ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 July 1849.

HIRAM, [1519] of Worcester, had chil.

- 2616 I CHARLES FRANCIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Feb. 1851.
- 2617 II JULIA MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Aug. 1835.



ELKANAH ANDREWS, [1524] of Boston.

2618 I EMMA WARREN,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Jan. 1846.

2619 II GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Jan. 1849.

GRANVILLE AUGUSTUS, [1525] of Bridgeton, Me.,  
had chil.

2620 I FRANK,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Sept. 1850.

HENRY BARTON, [1531] of Pawtucket, had chil.

2621 I HARRIET STERLING,<sup>9</sup> b. at North Providence, R. I.,  
17 July 1842.

2622 II GEORGE FRANCIS,<sup>9</sup> b. at Pawtucket 3 May 1844.

2623 III ROSALIE LEROY,<sup>9</sup> b. at Pawtucket 22 June 1847.

2624 IV ANNA MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. at Pawtucket 24 May 1849.

JOHN BARTON, [1535] of Pawtucket, had chil.

2625 I FRANK BENTON,<sup>9</sup> b. at North Providence, R. I. Lived  
but a few months and d. 3 June 1851.

ISAAC SOMES, REV., (1545) of <sup>1</sup> had chil.

2626 I SARAH LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Apl. 1848, d. 17 Sept. 1849.

2627 II ANNA LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Nov. 1850.

2628 III EDMUND GOOKIN,<sup>9</sup> b. at Northampton 3 Sept. 1853.

PETER, [1586] of Nantucket, had chil.

2629 I ALFRED SWIFT,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Apl. 1850.

ISAAC SMITH, [1595] of Middleboro, had chil.

2632 I STEPHEN G.,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Jan. 1845.

2633 II GRANVILLE,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1847.

2634 III CHARLES F.,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 May 1850.

JACOB SMITH, [1597] of Middleboro, had chil.

2636 I EMMA JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Sept. 1843.

2637 II HORATIO NELSON,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 24 Aug. 1846.

2638 III HANNAH SMITH,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 24 Aug. 1846.

SULLIVAN, [1623] of Auburn, Me., had chil.

2639 I SOLOMON A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 June 1830.

2640 II HANNAH A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Sept. 1832, m. Augustus D. Gurney  
25 June 1851. Lives in Natick.

<sup>1</sup> He is a Methodist clergyman, and has, therefore, no permanent place of residence. He now preaches in Lynn.

- 2641 III JAIRUS K.,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1834, d. 20 June 1854.  
 2642 IV LOUISANNA,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Nov. 1836.  
 2643 V CYRENUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Dec. 1838. Is a shoemaker at Natick.  
 2644 VI MARCIA M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 July 1841.  
 2645 VII CLARIMAN,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 May 1843.  
 2646 VIII ADNA T.,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Dec. 1845.  
 2647 IX SILAS T.,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 June 1850.

CYRUS S., [1626] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

- 2648 I MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 1831, d. ; Cyrus, b. 1832 ; Francis, b. 1834 ; and Mary, b. 1836.

CALEB, [1633] of Buckfield, Me., had chil.

- 2652 I LUCY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Jan. 1837.  
 2653 II CHARLES FRANCIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 July 1848.  
 2654 III EVELINE B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 May 1840.  
 2655 IV ROSETTA F.,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1843.

ALEXANDER, [1635] of Buckfield, Me., had chil.

- 2656 I LORENZO,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1844.  
 2657 II MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1846.  
 2658 III CYNTHIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Aug. 1848.

GIDEON, [1636] of Buckfield, Me., had chil.

- 2659 I AMANDA,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1840.  
 2660 II SAMUEL B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Dec. 1841.  
 2661 III JULIA FRANCES,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Dec. 1842.  
 2662 IV ROSABEL C.,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 June 1847.

LEVI, [1638] of Buckfield, Me., had chil.

- 2663 I LEVI,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Jan. 1848.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS [1650] of Hebron, Me., had chil.

- 2669 I HANNAH BAILEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Sept. 1840.  
 2670 II MARY BARROWS,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Apl. 1842.  
 2671 III HELEN WILLIAMS,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Aug. 1844.  
 2672 IV SARAH EMILY,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Sept. 1846.  
 2673 V JOHN QUINCY ADAMS,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Oct. 1849, d. 8 Jan. 1852.  
 2674 VI GIDEON,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Nov. 1851.

DAN, [1659] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 2675 I MARY ABIGAIL,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 1831, m. D. J. Lake of Chicago, Ill., 20 Apl. 1851.
- 2676 II MINERVA ELEANOR,<sup>9</sup> b. May 1832.
- 2677 III DORR VAN BUREN,<sup>9</sup> b. 1835.
- 2678 IV DAN PITT,<sup>9</sup> b. 1837.
- 2679 V JAMES MATTERSON,<sup>9</sup> b. May 1840.

LEE, [1660] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 2680 I JOSEPH BENJAMIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 May 1834.
- 2681 II OLIVE MARIAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Apl. 1836, d. 5 Sept. 1839.
- 2682 III RUTH LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 May 1838.
- 2683 IV ELIZA ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Oct. 1840.
- 2684 V LEMUEL BOLTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Sept. 1846.
- 2685 VI ISAAC LA FAYETTE,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 June 1849, d. 13 Apl. 1851.

PITT, [1661] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 2686 I CHARLES PITT,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 July 1841.
- 2687 II ANDREW SILL,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Mch. 1843.

JOHN, [1662] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 2688 I DANIEL JOHN,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Feb. 1840.
- 2689 II PHEBE MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 July 1842.
- 2690 III ELIZA JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Oct. 1844.

DELOSS, [1670] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 2691 I MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1842, d. 25 Mch. 1843.
- 2692 II ARTHUR DELOSS,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Feb. 1843.
- 2693 III EUGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Sept. 1844.
- 2694 IV JULIA HARRIET,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1847.
- 2695 V HENRY DARLING,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Nov. 1849.
- 2696 VI KIRK WHITE,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1850.

ORSEMUS, [1673] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 2697 I SARAH ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Sept. 1842.
- 2698 II CYELIN ORSEMUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Sept. 1843.
- 2699 III ABY MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1848.
- 2700 IV PHEBE ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Nov. 1851.

JASON [1674] of Burlington, N. Y., had chil.

- 2701 I ROSALTA IDE,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Oct. 1845.  
 2702 II FLORENCE JUAN,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Nov. 1851.

HENRY RUST, [1677] of Andover, Me., had chil.

- 2703 I MARY ALLERTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Oct. 1847.  
 2704 II CHARLES EDWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 May 1849.  
 2705 III FREDERICK AUGUSTUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Dec. 1850.  
 — IV WM. GREGG,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Oct. 1852.

ALANSON, [1707] of Worthington, had chil.

- 2706 I GEORGE MILO,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Sept. 1833.  
 2707 II ANTOINETTE,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 July 1836.  
 2708 III EUGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 July 1839, d. 17 July 1846.  
 2709 IV EMERSON B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Dec. 1844.

WILLIAM, [1708] of Suffield, Conn., had chil.

- 2710 I WILLIAM,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 1839.

WILLIAM PRENTICE, [1720] of Shelburne Falls,  
 had chil.

- 2711 I GEORGE WESSLEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Sept. 1852.

JOHN RICE, [1714] of Granby, Conn., had chil.

- 2712 I JOHN JAY,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Sept. 1847.  
 2713 II MANNILL,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Apl. 1851.

PORTER, [2373] of Tunbridge, Vt., had chil.

- 2714 I CHARLES FRANCIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Apl. 1830. Resides in  
 Lowell.  
 2715 II JOHN LEACH,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 July 1836 ; and Alpha Pain ;  
 Alpha Ann ; West ; Eunice ; and Lucretia.

FREEMAN, [1745] of Oxford, Me., had chil.

- 2723 I RUFUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1843.  
 2724 II ABBY,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 May 1849.  
 2725 III SIMON,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Sept. 1851.

NATHANIEL, [1753] of Belmont, Me., had chil.

- 2726 I JAMES TEMPLE,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Feb. 1837.  
 2727 II JOHN TEMPLE,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Sept. 1838, d. 18 Sept. 1839.  
 2728 III ELIZABETH B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Apl. 1840.  
 2729 IV JOHN ALFRED,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Nov. 1842.  
 2730 V ELIOT B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Nov. 1844.



2731 VI DANIEL B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1846.

BENJAMIN [1755] of Belmont, Me., had chil.

2732 I ALBERT WOODMAN,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Nov. 1838.

2733 II LYDIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Sept. 1840.

2734 III MARIA FRANCES BUFFUM,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 1842.

2735 IV NATHANIEL WILBERFORCE,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1844.

JOB, [1756] of Belmont, Me., had chil.

2736 I HANNAH FRANCES,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Jan. 1840.

2737 II LYDIA ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 June 1841.

2738 III EDEN LIVINGSTON MUSSEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Jan. 1843.

2739 IV CAROLINE ADELAID,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 July 1844.

2740 V FREDERICK ASHTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Dec. 1846.

2741 VI ABBY ADELA,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Oct. 1848.

ELISHA, [1758] of Searsmont, Me., had chil.

2742 I GILBERT LE ROY,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Dec. 1844.

—— II INES ORIANNA,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Oct. 1846.

—— III NATHANIEL WILSON,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 June 1849.

—— IV WM. AUSTIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Apl. 1851.

JOSEPH, [1810] of Plymouth, had chil.

2743 I ELIZABETH HEDGE,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Apl. 1836.

2744 II MARY ALLERTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Jan. 1841.

2745 III ELLEN BLANCHE,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Dec. 1844.

2746 IV WM. HEDGE,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Oct. 1846.

2747 V ANN LOTHROP,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Aug. 1849.

LEONIDAS, [1816] of Middleboro, had chil.

2748 I JOSEPH,<sup>9</sup> b. about 1847.

JOSEPH, [1819] of Ticonderoga, N. Y., had chil.

2749 I MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. —, m. Jonathan Breed, of Crown Point, N. Y., d. at age of 22. Had 2 chil.

2750 II PHEBE ANN,<sup>9</sup> m. James Adams. Had 2 chil.

2751 III CATHARINE,<sup>9</sup> m. E. Breed, of Crown Point, N. Y. Had 1 child. By 2d wf., Preces Phillips, he had

2752 IV JANE,<sup>9</sup> m. Wm. Smith. No chil. Lives at Hague, N. Y.

2753 V CAROLINE,<sup>9</sup> m. Joseph Wallace. Lives at Ticonderoga, N. Y. Had no chil.

2754 VI JOSEPHINE,<sup>9</sup> m. Ransom Hodgman. Lives at Crown Point, N. Y. Had no chil.

2755 VII JOSIAH;<sup>9</sup> Mary; and Lucinda.

THOMAS BRANCH, REV. [1824] of New Lisbon, Ohio,<sup>1</sup> had chil.

2758 I VICTOR DUSTIN,<sup>9</sup> b. at Bath, Ohio, 29 Sept. 1841, d. at Eden, Ohio, 3 Feb. 1843.

2759 II EMMA,<sup>9</sup> b. in Eden, Ohio, 23 Apl. 1843.

2760 III JOSEPHINE,<sup>9</sup> b. in Tiffin, Ohio, 23 Feb. 1845.

2761 IV MALFORD,<sup>9</sup> b. in New Lisbon, Ohio, 27 Dec. 1847. d. 31 July 1848.

— V SOPHIA,<sup>9</sup> b. in New Lisbon, Ohio, 25 Sept. 1848, d. 10 Mch. 1853, at the same place.

2762 VI MARY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. in New Lisbon, 29 May 1852.

HOLMES, [1827] of Boston, had chil.

2763 I MINERVA LORETT,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Oct. 1825, m. Edwin W. Corliss 23 Aug. 1842. He resides in Bradford, Vt. Had 2 chil.

2764 II MARY LORAIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1828, m. Isaac Eastman of Castine, Me., 27 Mch. 1851.

2765 III CHARLES SOULE,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Aug. 1831. A mechanic in Boston.

WILLIAM PITT, DR. [1823] of Richfield, O, had chil.

2766 I MARY AMANDA,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 July 1842, d. 10 Sept. 1844.

2767 II WM. PITT,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 May 1844.

2768 III MARY AMANDA,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Sept. 1847 in Bath, Ohio.

WILLIAM [1829] of Braintree, Vt., had chil.

2769 I WILLIAM H.,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1838.

2770 II ORRA B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 July 1844.

2771 III GEORGE E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 May 1847.

JACOB, [1839] of Ottawa, Ill., had chil.

2772 I HARRIET PRINCE,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Sept. 1824.

2773 II GEORGE HARRIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1830. Resides at Ottawa, Ill. Is a respected and good mechanic.

<sup>1</sup> Being a Methodist preacher he resided in many other places in Ohio and in the Western States.

- 2774 III JAMES,<sup>9</sup> b. June 1826, d. 11 Sept. 1827.  
 2775 IV SARAH H.,<sup>9</sup> b. Apl. 1828, d. 14 June 1830.  
 2776 V SARAH ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Feb. 1832, d. 30 Sept. 1837.  
 2777 VI WM. JACOB,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Mch. d. 20 June 1838.  
 2778 VII FLORELLA GERTRUDE,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 1848.

ZENAS, [1850] of Ottawa, Ill., had chil.

- 2779 I THOMAS ALTON,<sup>9</sup> b. about 1845.  
 2780 II GEORGE FRANKLIN,<sup>9</sup> d. 2 May 1846.  
 2781 III ROXANNA JENNY,<sup>9</sup> b. 1848.  
 2782 IV GEORGE,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Jan. 1850.

NOAH, [1851] of Halifax, had chil.

- 2783 I NAHUM WASHBURN,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Aug. 1844.  
 2784 II JANE MITCHELL,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Mch., d. 20 Sept. 1847.  
 2785 III ANN MITCHEL,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1849.

WILLIAM HENRY WASHBURN, [1853] of Ottawa, Ill., had chil.

- 2786 I OTHALIA EMMA,<sup>9</sup> b. at Middleboro July 1834, d. Dec. 1835. And by his 2d wf., Harriet Gridley, had  
 2787 II WILLIAM HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 July.  
 And by his 3d wf., Anna C. Rodney, he had  
 2788 III THOMAS RODNEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Jan. 1847.  
 2789 IV CHARLES ALBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Jan. 1849.  
 2790 V GEORGE H. N.,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Apl. 1851.  
 2791 VI SUSAN LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Apl. 1853.

CHARLES JAMES FOX, [1883] of Hartland, Vt., had chil.

- 2792 I CLARENCE ELWYN,<sup>9</sup> b. at Hartland, 1 Nov. 1845.

ANSEL LOTHROP, [1913] of Boston, had chil.

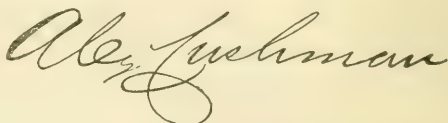
- 2793 I FRANCIS LE BARRON,<sup>9</sup> d. at sea, aged 16.

ALEXANDER, [1916] of Richmond, Va., had chil.

- 2794 I WM. CHARLES,<sup>9</sup> b. at Richmond 23 Oct. 1823, d. 28 Aug. 1824.  
 2795 II ALEXANDER,<sup>9</sup> (3160) b. at Richmond, Va., 24 Apl. 1826, m. Susan Mead Williams, dau. King S. Williams of Stockbridge, 24 Dec. 1851. Resides in N. Y. city, and is

an extensive druggist. He is the manufacturer and sole proprietor of "Dr. McClintock's Family Medicines," which are quite famous. He had 2 chil.

We give a fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1854.



2796 III ELLEN WELD,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Jan. 1829, d. 28 Apl. 1830.

2797 IV JANE AMANDA,<sup>9</sup> b. at N. Y. city, 6 July 1832.

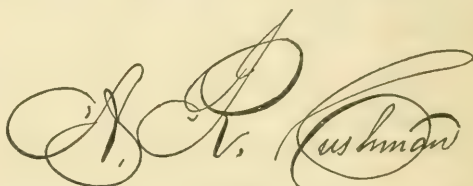
2798 V DAVID REESE,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1834, d. 24 Sept. 1826.

DON ALONZO [1928] of New York city, had chil.

2800 I MARY MATILDA FALCONER,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1816, m. Phillippe Frederic Pistor 26 Oct. 1846. He was b. at Bergzabern, France, 19 May 1807. He is a merchant in N. Y. city, and had 7 chil.

2801 II ALONZO RITTER,<sup>9</sup> (3149) b. 25 Sept. 1818, m. Elizabeth Adaline Jones 25 Sept. 1839. She was b. in N. Y. city 20 Mch. 1822, and is the dau. of Isaac and Georgianna Jones. He was a partner with his father and brother in the importing and jobbing house of Cushman & Co., No. 6 Courtlandt street, N. Y., but is now president of the "Juniatta Coal and Iron Company," and is a general commission merchant. Had 7 chil. All b. in N. Y. city.

Fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1854.



2802 III KATHARINE RITTER,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1820, d. 26 May 1852. m. Newell Bradner Smith 23 Oct. 1839. He was b. in Burlington, N. Y., 23 Oct. 1810. He is a merchant in New Orleans. Had 6 chil.

2803 IV CAROLINE THOMAS,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1822, m. James Talman Waters 5 July 1849. He was b. in New York city 11 Oct. 1821, and is a merchant.

2804 V JOHN HENRY HOBART, (3156) b. 14 July 1824, m.



Mary Huddart 24 June 1847. She was b. in the city of Dublin, Ireland, 25 Oct. 1826, and is the dau. of Rev. R. T. Huddart. He is a merchant of N. Y. city. Had 4 chil.

2805 VI ANGELICA BARRACLOUGH,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Mch. 1826, m. Gustavus William Taber, 15 Sept. 1853. He was b. in Hamburg, Germany, 2 Sept. 1823.

2806 VII EMILIE ARNAULT,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Sept. 1828.

2807 VIII ARCHIBALD FALCONER,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 June 1830. Graduated at Columbia College, N. Y. city. Studied and graduated at the Cambridge Law School, and is now practicing law in N. Y. city.

2808 IX EPHRAIM HOLBROOK,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 May 1832. Is a clerk in a mercantile house in N. Y. city.

2809 X JULIA JOSEPHINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Nov. 1834, d. 1 Sept. 1835.

2810 XI JAMES STEWART,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Nov. 1836. Is a clerk in the jewelry business.

2811 XII WM. FLOYD,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Mch. 1839.

2812 XIII ELIZABETH EMELINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Mch. 1841, d. 28 Dec. 1843. All the above were b. in N. Y. city.

DAVID, [1929] of West Exeter, N. Y., had chil.

2813 I DIANTHA,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Nov. 1819, m. Charles Childs 7 Oct. 1846. A manufacturer of Oaksville, N. Y.

2814 II FLOYD SMITH,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Aug. 1821, d. in 1825.

2815 III DELIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Aug. 1827, m. William C. Hannahs 10 Feb. 1848. He is a merchant in N. Y. city. Has 3 chil.

2816 IV WM. ALLERTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 2. May 1829.

2817 V GEO. CANNING,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Oct. 1830.

2818 VI EDWARD LANSING,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 June 1833.

2819 VII JAMES VILA,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1835.

2820 VIII HANNAH MARIA STEWART,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Sept. 1837.

2821 IX DEBORAH KILBORN,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Aug. 1839.

2822 X ROBERT MANLY,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 July 1841.

2823 XI JULIA HARMONY,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Aug. 1843.

2824 XII MARY DIODAMA,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Sept. 1846.

2825 XIII HARRIET ELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 July 1849.

JAMES YOUNG, [1944] of Lisbon, N. H., had chil.

- 2826 I FRANCIS EDWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 May 1847.  
 2827 II NANCY JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Dec. 1848.  
 2829 III WM. EARNEST,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Jan. 1851.

HARTWELL COLEMAN, [1950] of Orford, N. H.,  
 had chil.

- 2830 I WM. AUGUSTUS,<sup>9</sup> b. at Taunton, 20 Sept. 1846.  
 2831 II PELEG EARL,<sup>9</sup> b. at Orford, N. H., 9 May 1842.  
 2832 III HENRY IRVING,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 July 1844.  
 2833 IV PLEASANTINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Mch. 1847.

STEPHEN, [1951] of Taunton, had chil.

- 2834 I GEO. EDGAR,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 May 1837, d. 13 Mch. 1845.  
 2835 II MARTHA ELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Apl. d. 13 Sept. 1841.  
 2836 III CAROLINE ANTOINETTE,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Mch. 1844, d. 28  
 Feb. 1845.  
 2837 IV JAMES ALBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 May 1846.  
 2838 V ANNA JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Feb. 1849.

ASA COLEMAN, [1953] of Orford, N. H., had chil.

- 2839 I MARTHA ELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1844, d. 17 Aug. 1845.  
 2840 II MARY ISABELLA,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Oct. 1846.  
 2841 III ARTHUR,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 July 1850.

FRANCIS ASBRA, [1957] of Lisbon, N. H. had chil.

- 2842 I MARY E.,<sup>9</sup> b. at Rumney, N. H., Aug. 1848.

MOSES EMERY, [1958] of Brighton, had chil.

- 2843 I ADAH L.,<sup>9</sup> b. at Warren, N. H., 9 Dec. 1846.

ARTEMAS STONE, COL. [1964] of Fair Haven, Vt.,  
 had chil.

- 2844 I HARRIET ADAMS,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Aug. 1837.  
 2845 II JANE ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 May 1842.  
 2846 III CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Dec. 1844.

RUFUS SPALDING, REV. [1966] of Orwell, Vt.,  
 had chil.

- 2847 I DELIA MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. at Orwell, 29 Oct. 1849.  
 2848 II ALLERTON EARL,<sup>9</sup> b. at Sandy Hill, N. Y., 28 May  
 1851.  
 — III SARAH FRANCES,<sup>9</sup> b. at Orwell, 17 June 1853.

RALPH ALONZO, [1975] of Starkville, Miss., had chil.

2849 I AMELIA MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. about 1844. d. in infancy.

2850 II LAURA MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. about 1849; and Alonzo Jackson.

DANIEL, [2039] of Kingston, had chil.

2851 I BETSY ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 June 1833.

2853 II ALONZO FITZ,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 July 1839.

JOSIAH, [2042] of Kingston, had chil.

2855 I ARTHUR LUTHER,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Feb. 1846.

2856 II MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Sept. 1847.

GEORGE, [2045] of Kingston, had chil.

2857 I LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Sept. 1849.

— II ALONZO MERRITT,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1851.

LEANDER LOCKWOOD, DR. [2054] of Swanton, Vt.,  
had chil.

2858 I KATE LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Feb., d. 13 Mch. 1851.

2859 II EDNA GEORGETT,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Apl. 1852.

ERASMUS DARWIN, DR. [2056] of La Fargeville, N.  
Y., had chil.

2860 I ORLAN,<sup>9</sup> b. in Bernardston in 1844.

ALFRED, [2061] of Paris, Me., had chil.

2861 I EMILY,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Sept. 1825, m. Joseph Perry of No. 3  
Aroostook Plantation, Me.

2862 II JOSEPH R.,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 June 1828.

2863 III EZRA S.,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Jan. 1830.

— IV EDWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 July 1832.

2864 V ALFRED,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 May 1837.

2865 VI CYRUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1839.

2866 VII MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1842.

2867 VIII REBECCA,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Feb., d. 12 Oct. 1845.

2868 IX REBECCA,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Feb. 1847.

SAMUEL GILMAN, (2066) of Sumner, Me., had chil.

2869 I CHARLES GILMAN,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 July 1848.

THADDEUS THOMPSON, DR. [2068] of Lunenburg,  
Vt., had chil.

2870 I KATE ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Jan. 1850.

CHARLES CHAPLIN, [2072] of Bangor, Me., had chil.

2871 I MARY CHAPLIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Aug. 1834.

2872 II CHARLES S.,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1837. Resides with his mother at Janesville, Wisconsin.

2873 III SARAH M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Jan. 1841.

— IV FRANCES E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Apl. 1843.

SYDNEY, [2100] of Wilmington, Vt., had chil.

2874 I GEORGE HERBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 July 1850.

HIRAM COREY, [2108] of Wilmington, Vt., had chil.

2875 I EDWIN EUGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. Apl. 1848.

2876 II ANN ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. June 1849.

SYLVESTER, [2109] of Searsburgh, Vt., had chil.

2877 I EMILY AUGUSTA,<sup>9</sup> b. June 1849.

2878 II A son, b. June 1851.

LESTER, [2112] of Wilmington, Vt., had chil.

2879 I EMMA CAROLINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Sept. 1846.

2880 II MARIA E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 May 1850, d. 10 Sept. 1851.

SANFORD CUTLER, [2124] of N. Amherst, had chil.

2881 I FRANK MARSHALL,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Sept. 1849.

MORRIS SALMON, [2144] of Verona, N. Y., had chil.

2883 I DAN S.,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 July 1833.

2884 II JANE E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 and d. 26 May 1835.

2885 III GROVE LAWRENCE,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 July 1836, d. 26 May 1839.

2886 IV JOSEPH BESSE,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Oct. 1838.

GEORGE WASHINOTON COWDEN, [2148] of N. Y., had chil.

2887 I FRANCES ADELLA,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 May 1833.

2888 II SALMON EUGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 May 1844.

ISAAC LANE, [2235] of —, Me., had chil.

2891 I LEWIS,<sup>9</sup> (3143) b. 10 Jan. 1819.

EDWARD THOMAS, [2241] of Portland, Me., had chil.

2892 I EDWARD AUGUSTUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Sept. 1830.



- 2893 II FRANCES JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Aug. 1832.  
 2894 III SOPHRONIA ADELAIDE,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 June 1834.  
 2895 IV WM. JONES,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Mch. 1839, d. 13 Sept. 1840.  
 2896 V NANCY HELEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Dec. 1840, d. 13 Sept. 1841.  
 2897 VI MARY JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Aug. 1842.  
 2898 VII CAROLINE SAWYER,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Mch. 1845.  
 2899 VIII SAMUEL ANDERSON,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1848, d. 3 Jan. 1849.  
 2900 IX IMOGENE MARR,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1851.

CALVIN LUTHER,<sup>9</sup> [1974] of Starkville, Miss., had chil.

- 2901 I JOHN CALVIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 May 1848.  
 2902 II EMILY VIRGINIA,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 1850.

WILLARD GLIDDEN, [1313] of Dalton, N. H., had chil.

- 2903 I MARY REBECCA,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Feb. 1826.

ELISHA, [1314] of Dalton, N. H., had chil.

- 2905 I EDWARD PAUL,<sup>9</sup> (3146) m. Lucinda Somers May 1850. Lives in Dalton. Is a stone mason. Had one child.  
 2906 II HORACE,<sup>9</sup> m. Melinda Somers in 1853. Is a machinist. Lives in Lowell.  
 2907 III LOUISA WHITE,<sup>9</sup> unm.  
 2908 IV ALMIRA ANN,<sup>9</sup> unm.

HORACE, [1315] of Dalton, N. H., had chil. by 1st wf., Abigail Oaks.

- 2910 I RICHARD PAUL,<sup>9</sup> b. at Littleton, N. H., 6 Jan. 1827. Is a leather dealer in Haverhill.  
 2911 II EDWARD PARKER,<sup>9</sup> b. and d. Apl. 1828. And by his 2d wf., Phebe Williams, he had  
 2912 III EDWARD FRANKLIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 June 1830. Is a clerk in Haverhill.  
 — IV ELIZA AEBY,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1831.  
 2913 V CHAS. MERRILL,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 June 1834.  
 2914 VI MARY EMMA,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1836.  
 2915 VII CORNELIA JEWDEVINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Oct. 1839.  
 2916 VIII JAMES HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 July 1843, d. 8 Mch. 1846.  
 2917 IX GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Feb. 1844, d. 15 Mch. 1846, ae. 2 years.

WILLIAM ELI, [2396] of Ripton, Vt., had chil.

- 2918 I ALBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 July 1843.
- 2919 II RUTH,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Apl. 1845.
- 2920 III HANNAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Mch. 1846.
- 2921 IV HARRIET,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Aug. 1848.
- 2922 V WILLIAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 July 1850.
- VI ADALAIDE AMANDA,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Nov. 1853.

CARLETON, [1500] of West Brookfield, had chil.

- 2923 I OSMUND TIFFANY,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Feb., d. 26 Sept. 1837.
- 2924 II THOMAS C.,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 July 1838, d. 8 Aug. 1840.
- 2925 III MARY FRANCES,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Mch. 1842.
- 2926 IV OSCAR RICHARDS ROBINSON,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Jan. 1844.

All the above were b. in Cumberland, R. I.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, [2257] of Phillips, Me., had chil.

- 2927 I DAVID LUCE,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Oct. 1836, d. 15 Feb. 1838.
- 2928 II HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. in Avon, and d. 15 Feb. 1838.
- 2929 III SUSAN ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. in Avon 8 Aug. 1840.
- 2930 IV JULIA H.,<sup>9</sup> b. in Strong, Me., 28 Aug. 1842.
- 2931 V MARY J.,<sup>9</sup> b. in Strong 7 Mch. 1843.
- 2932 VI LUCY ABBY,<sup>9</sup> b. in Phillips, Me., 18 Aug. 1846.
- 2933 VII CHARLES THOMAS,<sup>9</sup> b. in Phillips, 29 June, 1848.
- 2934 VIII PHEBE ANGELINE,<sup>9</sup> b. in Phillips 9 May 1849.
- 2935 IX DANIEL HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. in Phillips 29 Oct. 1852.

HENRY, [2258] of Bremen, Me., had chil.

- 2936 I MARY E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 May 1836.
- 2937 II PERSIS A.,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 4 Sept. 1838.
- 2938 III PHEBE R.,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 4 Sept. 1838.
- 2939 IV SOPHRONIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 July 1843.
- 2940 V HENRY M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Nov. 1842.
- 2941 VI BENJAMIN H.,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Aug. 1844.

The above chil. of Henry were all b. in Penobscot, Me.

WM. COLLINS, [2263] of Phillips, Me., had chil.

- 2942 I WM. WALLACE,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Feb. 1841.
- 2943 II JAMES EDWIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Sept. 1842.
- 2944 III JONATHAN,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Sept. 1844.

2945 IV MARIETTA,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Nov. 1836, d. 20 July 1848.

2946 V SARA ETTA,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Mch. 1849.

2947 VI GEO. FREDERICK,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1851.

2948 VII MARTHA ADALADE,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Apl. 1853.

The chil. of William were all b. in Avon, Me.

CHARLES WESLEY, [2267] of Avon, Me., had chil.

2949 I CHARLES ALPHONZO,<sup>9</sup> b. in Newburyport 5 Mch. 1841.

2950 II GEO. MELVIN,<sup>9</sup> b. in Avon, Me., 1 Dec. 1852.

2951 III THANKFUL ISMARALDA,<sup>9</sup> b. in Avon, 21 Feb. 1854.

AMBROSE, [1399] of East Hartford, (Hockanum Post Office,) Conn., had chil.

2954 I LUCINDA,<sup>9</sup> Jefferson; Erskine; and Mary Ann.

MUNROE FRANKLIN, [1401] of West Stafford, Conn., had chil.

2958 I EMMA,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Sept. 1852.

JOHN, [2155] of Bennington, Vt., had chil. by 1st wf., Eliza Ann Carey.

2962 I CHARLES,<sup>9</sup> b. at Greenwich, N. Y., 4 Sept. 1824, m. Henrietta F. Black, of Franklin, Ohio, at Fort Ann, N. Y., 2 Oct. 1850. Is in the clothing business at Bennington, Vt.

2963 II SOPHIA,<sup>9</sup> b. at Greenwich, N. Y., 14 July 1826, m. Charles Carroll Hicks of Whitehall, N. Y., 14 May 1849. Is a clerk in N. Y. city.

2964 III JOHN HALSEY,<sup>9</sup> b. at Greenwich, N. Y., 24 July 1828. Is unm. "Was not *educated any where*." Attended the common schools and the academy for a few terms till he was fourteen years of age, then entered a printing office and worked his way "onwards and upwards." He has worked at his trade in N. Y. city, Troy, Bennington, Vt., and other places. In 1849 he commenced the study of the law with James L. Stark, Esq., of Bennington, and was admitted to the bar of Bennington county, Vt., 24 June 1854, where he is now a practicing attorney. He has labored on through great embarrassments, which would have entirely

broken down many of less firmness and industry. But now he is "bound to try" for eminence. Success to his labors.

Fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1854.

- 2965 IV DAVID ALLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. at Greenwich, N. Y., 17 Mch. 1831, d. 23 May 1854. And by his 2d wf., Sophronia (Hurd) Thatcher, he had chil.
- 2966 V FREDERICK HURD,<sup>9</sup> b. at Bennington, Vt., 11 Nov. 1834. Is now a clerk in New York city.
- 2967 VI CALVIN GILSON,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Oct. 1836, d. 19 Mch. 1841.
- 2968 VII JAMES ALBERT,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1838.
- 2969 VIII HARRIET MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Aug. 1840.
- 2970 IX MARY ELLEN, b. 11 May 1842.
- 2971 X HENRY THEODORE,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 May 1844.
- 2972 XI ELIZA SOPHRONIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Apl. 1851.

ROYAL STRONG, [2163] of Fairfax, Vt., had chil.

- 2973 I FRANCES S.,<sup>9</sup> b. in Georgia, Vt., 27 Feb. 1833.
- 2974 II PHILA E.,<sup>9</sup> b. in Georgia 2 Apl. 1838.
- 2975 III ALICE L.,<sup>9</sup> b. in Fairfax Vt., 25 Nov. 1848.

PHILANDER, [1264] of N. Y. city had chil.

- 2976 I MARY MARTHA,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Sept. 1829, d. 1835.

ALLERTON, [1265] of N. Y. city, had chil.

- 2978 I MARY ELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Dec. 1851.

GARDNER, [1268] of N. Y. city, had chil.

- 2979 I WILLIAM A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Oct. 1841.
- 2980 II HENRY CLAY,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Apl. 1844.
- III SARAH L.,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 July 1849.

HENRY MILTON, [1270] of Nyack, N. Y., had chil.

- 2981 I SARAH C.,<sup>9</sup> b. about 1849.
- 2982 II FAYETTE BARTLETT,<sup>9</sup>

BENJAMIN, [1290] of Hamilton, N. Y., had chil.

- 2983 I ARVILLA E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Sept. 1825, m. L. F. Fay of



Earlville, N. Y., in 1844. Had one child. He is an enterprising merchant.

- 2984 II DELIA ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 May 1829.
- 2985 III EMORY D.,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Oct. 1831.
- 2986 IV HERBERT BENJAMIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Mch. 1835.
- 2987 V CAROLINE E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Feb. 1839.
- 2988 VI LETITIA J.,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Sept. 1841.

HIRAM, [1294] of Bridgewater, N. Y., had chil.

- 2989 I PHILA LUCINDA,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Dec. 1821, m. Col. George Y. Knapp of Sherburn, N. Y., in 1840.
- 2990 II CORDELIA M.,<sup>9</sup> b. in Bridgewater, N. Y., 2 Jan. 1825, m. Daniel C. Smith in 1842. Resides at Silver Creek, N. Y.
- 2991 III MARY JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. in Bridgewater, N. Y., 27 Apl. 1827, m. C. A. Whipple 26 Apl. 1847.
- 2992 IV WILLIAM M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1830.
- 2993 V HARRIET,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 July 1832.
- 2994 VI BETSY,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Dec. 1834.
- 2995 VII JULIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Dec. 1837.
- 2996 VIII GENNETTE,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Dec. 1841.

ABRAM, [1295] of Madison County, N. Y., had chil.

- 2997 I SARAH E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Nov. 1828, m. Zenas L. Fay of Earlville, N. Y., 21 June 1852.  
And by his 2d wf., Eliza Plum, had chil.
- 2998 II HERBERT M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 May 1835.
- 2999 III ABRAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1837, d. 27 July 1840.
- 3000 IV WATSON A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Nov. 1840, d. 8 May 1848.
- 3001 V MARY E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Apl. 1843.
- 3002 VI FRANCES KIRZIAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Sept. 1844.
- 3003 VII JOSHUA,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Feb. 1850.
- 3004 VIII WATTS,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Mch. 1853.

PAUL, [1296] of Villenova, N. Y., had chil.

- 3005 I ABRAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Mch. 1834.
- 3006 II SARAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1836.
- 3007 III ALPHONZO P.,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Dec. 1839.
- 3008 IV ADELBERT EUGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 May 1843.
- 3009 V ARVILLA ISABELLA,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1847.

The above were all b. in Villenova, N. Y.

JOSHUA, [1101] of Brunswick, Me., had chil.

- 3010 I GEORGE,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 Mch. 1842.
- 3011 II ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 July 1843.
- 3012 III MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 June 1845.
- 3013 IV ORREN,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 21 Feb. 1848, d. 12 Sept. 1848.
- 3014 V WARREN,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 21 Feb. 1848.
- 3015 VI HOLLIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Aug. 1852.

UGENIOR, [1934] of Greene, N. Y., had chil.

- 3016 I JAMES FREDERICK,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Aug. 1827. In 1848 he commenced mercantile business with his father at Greene. In 1849 went to Charleston for his health, and d. at St. Augustine, Florida, 7 Mch. 1850. He d. as he had lived, a consistent member of the Episcopal chh., and was much respected and beloved by all who knew him. His remains were brought to Greene for interment.
- 3017 II SARAH ADALINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 June 1831, d. 25 Sept. 1850, of a disease of the lungs. She was m. to James Cameron Willard the day before she d. having been engaged to him for one or two years. She was a member of the Episcopal chh. and was much beloved.
- 3018 III JANETTE,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 July 1834, d. in 1837 at the age of three and a half years.
- 3019 IV LAURA L.,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Dec. 1836, d. in infancy.
- 3020 V CHARLES HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Dec. 1838.
- 3021 VI JULIA AUGUSTA,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Feb. 1842, d. in infancy.
- 3022 VII ALBERT EUGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 July 1843, d. in infancy.
- VIII MARY PARMELE,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Apl. 1845.

CORMACK, [1935] of Montrose, Penn., had chil.

- 3023 I SARAH ANTOINETTE,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 Nov. 1832, d. 24 Oct. 1849.
- 3024 II ROBT. ELDRIDGE,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 July 1834.
- 3025 III ELIZA ELDRIDGE,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 June 1845.

CHARLES FRANCIS, [2165] of Buffalo Grove, Ill., had chil.

- 3026 I HARRIET WATERBURY,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Jan. 1839.
- 3027 II EDWIN SALMON,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Oct. 1840.
- 3028 III JOHN WATERBURY,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Aug. 1844.

ALBERT, [1149] of Boston, had chil.

3029 I MARY LUCY,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1853.

DUER, [1933] of Binghampton, Ill., had chil.

3030 I JULIA ELIZA,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 July 1825, m. David H. Crocker of Chenango township, N. Y., 2 Jan. 1847.

3031 II ELIZABETH LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 July 1827, m. Peter Perry Parker 7 Apl. 1846. Has a dau., b. June 1849. Resides in Peru, Ill.

3032 III JOSEPH WILLIAM,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 June 1829. Is a sign and fancy painter. Has been to California. Now resides at Amboy, Ill.

3033 IV CAROLINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 July 1831.

3034 V MARY ANN ABIGAIL,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1834, m. Chester Badger 11 Mch. 1853. Had one son, Duer Chester, b. 11 July 1854. He is a manufacturer of plows at Binghampton, Ill.

3035 VI OLIVA SALOME,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Dec. 1837.

3036 VII SARAH ADALINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Mch. 1840.

MASON HATFIELD, [1297] of Silver Creek, N. Y., had chil.

3037 I MASON,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Oct. 1848.

3038 II JOSHUA,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Apl. 1851.

LYSANDER, [2309] of New Bedford, had chil.

3039 I CASSIUS M. CLAY.<sup>9</sup>

MARCUS KNIGHT, REV. [2319] of Owego, N. Y., had chil.

3040 I RICHARD KENNEDY,<sup>9</sup> b. in Gambier, Ohio, 2 Apl., and d. 14 July 1840.

3041 II VIRGINIA ROSE,<sup>9</sup> b. in Spencer N. Y., 24 Dec. 1849, d. in Smithville, N. Y., 22 Sept. 1853.

SHUBEL R., [2332] of New Milford, Conn., had chil.

3042 I PHEBE ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Oct. 1808, m. Harry Sanford, 5 Oct. 1830. Resided at New Milford, Conn., d. 2 Feb. 1846. Had 2 chil. Frances S., b. 20 Aug. 1831, d. 30 Nov. 1852. Isaac L., b. 24 July 1833.

- 3043 II ODBUR MILES,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Aug. 1810. Resides in New Milford, Conn. Is a farmer and tavern keeper. Is unm.  
 3044 III CHESTER BENNETT,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 May 1817, d. 9 Nov. 1840. Unm.

JOSIAH, [2343] of Brandon, Vt., had chil.

- 3045 I IDA,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1845.  
 3046 II An infant son, b. 26 May, d. 18 June 1847.  
 3047 III ZELLA A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 June 1848, d. 30 July 1852.  
 3048 IV WILLY WALLACE,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Dec. 1851.

PETER NEWCOMB, [2353] of Waukesha, Wis., had chil.

- 3041 I CYNTHIA MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Jan. 1842.  
 3042 II CAROLINE ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Oct. 1844.  
 3043 III CHLOE FANETTE, b. 28 Mch., d. 25 May 1847.  
 The above were b. at Waukesha, Wis.

IRA, [2203] of De Witt, Mich., had chil.

- 3044 I MIAL,<sup>9</sup> b. in Kent, N. Y. Resides at De Witt, Mich.  
 3045 II CHARLES,<sup>9</sup> b. in De Witt, Mich. Resides there and is a farmer.

RUSSELL, [2205] of De Witt, Mich., had chil.

- 3046 I PERSIS;<sup>9</sup> Elihu; and Perin.

GEORGE, [2212] of De Witt, Mich., had chil.

- 3049 I JULIUS;<sup>9</sup> and Samuel.

CONSIDER, [2221] of Sylvan, Mich., had chil.

- 3051 I BYRON,<sup>9</sup> b. at Lima, Mich., 15 Nov. 1840, d. 18 Sept. 1847.  
 3052 II WESLEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Mch. 1842, d. 27 Apl. 1847.  
 3053 III LEWIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1845, d. 24 Apl. 1846.  
 3054 IV MARIAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Oct. 1846.  
 3055 V JAMES C.,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 July 1849.  
 3056 VI CHARLOTTE E.,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 July 1851.  
 3057 VII JEROME,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 20 Mch. 1853.  
 3058 VIII ROMAINE,<sup>9</sup> (twin) b. 20 Mch. 1853. †

SAMUEL, [2222] of Sharon, Mich., had chil.

- 3059 I CLARA,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 1848.



3060 II ANNAR R.,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 1849.

IRA, [2223] of Lima, Mich., had chil.

3061 I IRA R.,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Feb. 1849.

JOHN, [2345] of Watertown, N. Y., had chil.

3062 I FREDERIC LEWIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Jan. 1847.

3063 II EMMA ELISPETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 Feb. 1853.

ELIAS, [2348] of Albion, N. Y., had chil.

3064 I JOHN HENRY.<sup>9</sup>

DAVID, [1536] of Taunton, had chil.

3065 I EDWARD SPENCER,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 1841.

3066 II ARTHUR LANGLEY,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 1854.

HORATIO LEONARD,<sup>9</sup> [1537] of Taunton, had chil.

3067 I SETH LEONARD,<sup>9</sup> b. 14 Aug. 1849.

MYRON, [2291] of Gouverneur, N. Y., had chil.

3068 I TALCOTT H.,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 July 1837.

3069 II CARLYLE,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 Mch. 1839, d. 23 Feb. 1841.

3070 III ROSETTA ADELL,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 May 1841.

3071 IV CHRISTIALONA ESTELL,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Dec. 1842.

3072 V MARIA ELSA,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Sept. 1847.

3073 VI ANNA MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Sept. 1849.

3074 VII CARLYLE INGERSOLL,<sup>9</sup> b. 7 Mch. 1852.

The five last were b. in Gouverneur, N. Y. The two first in Bellville, N. Y.

WM. FRANKLIN, [2294] of Orwell, N. Y., had chil.

3075 I AMELIA LORETT,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 June 1844.

3076 II MARYETT,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Mch. 1847.

LYSANDER, [2386] of Cowlesville, N. Y., had chil.

3077 I ELIZABETH MARIA,<sup>9</sup> b. in Bennington, N. Y., 10 July 1835.

3078 II LYSANDER DURKEE,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 May, d. 11 June 1837.

3079 III SOPHIA LADELLA,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Sept. 1840.

3080 IV EARL DURKEE,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Oct. 1850.

3081 V CHARLES SANBORN, b. in Cowlesville, N. Y., 24 Mch. 1854.

GEO. PREVOST, [2388] of Tunbridge, Vt., had chil.

- 3082 I SUSAN AGNES,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Sept. 1849.
- 3083 II JAMES MUNROE,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Oct. 1852.
- 3084 III CLARA ADALINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Dec. 1853.

VALMORE BROCK, [2389] of Tunbridge, Vt., had chil.

- 3085 I ALBERT HOMER,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Aug. 1841.
- 3086 II JENNETTE CLEMENT,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Mch. 1842.
- 3087 III ANN,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Oct., d. 11 Nov. 1843.
- 3088 IV WM. VALMORE,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 May 1841, d. 22 Aug. 1847.
- 3089 V WM. FRANKLIN,<sup>9</sup> b. 25 Aug. 1849.
- 3090 VI CHARLES MILLER,<sup>9</sup> b. 27 Apl. 1853.

EARL PEARCY, [2390] of Tunbridge, Vt., had chil.

- 3091 I HENRY W.,<sup>9</sup> b. 21 Dec. 1841.
- 3092 II CHARLES B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Sept. 1844.
- 3093 III ADELBERT PAGE,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Jan. 1847.

WILLIAM AMOS, [2392] of Tunbridge, Vt., had chil.

- 3094 I MILO H.,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 Oct. 1845.
- 3095 II MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>9</sup> b. 10 July 1851.

CHARLES THOMAS, DR.<sup>9</sup> [2147] of Columbus, Ga.,  
had chil.

- 3096 I FRANCIS KLEBER,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 May 1853.
- II MARGARET NANCY,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 Oct. 1853.

JOHN P., [2349] of Lee Centre, N. Y., had chil.

- 3097 I JOSIAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 20 Aug. 1827.
- 3098 II EBENEZER,<sup>9</sup> b. 13 Nov. 1828.
- 3099 III MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 Feb. 1830.
- 3100 IV RUFUS,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Aug. 1832.
- 3101 V JOHN LEWIS,<sup>9</sup> b. 29 July 1834.
- 3102 VI LUCY,<sup>9</sup> b. 1 Oct. 1837.

And by his 2d wf., Catharine Dunbar, he had

- 3103 VII ORDELIA,<sup>9</sup> b. 2 June 1844.
- 3104 VIII SPENCER P.,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 Apl. 1846.
- 3105 IX CAROLINE,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 July 1849.
- 3106 X ELIAS LE ROY,<sup>9</sup> b. 12 Aug. 1852.

WM. HUTCHISON, [2350] of Prompton, Pa., had chil.

- 3107 I WILLIAM MILES,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Mch. 1850.

3108 II SARAH BASSETT,<sup>9</sup> b. 22 Nov. 1851.

3109 III JAMES HENRY,<sup>9</sup> b. 30 Mch. 1853.

JABEZ LINDSEY, [2400C] of Lee, N. Y., had chil.

3110 I LEVI M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 5 July 1850 (?)

3111 II EUNICE HELLEN,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 June 1852.

3112 III JULIUS UGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 Jan. 1855.

DAVID C., [2164] of Sterling, Ill., had chil.

3113 I HELEN M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 31 July 1831 at Fairfax, Vt., m. in 1847. Had 2 chil.

3114 II HORACE,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Nov. 1833.

3115 III HENRY M.,<sup>9</sup> b. 18 Aug. 1835, d. 15 Sept. 1836.

The above were b. in Georgia, Vt.

And by his 2d wife he had the following chil.:

3116 IV SALMON,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 Aug. 1842.

3117 V JAMES,<sup>9</sup> b. 8 July 1845, d. 31 July 1846.

3118 VI EMMA,<sup>9</sup> b. 4 May 1846.

3119 VII WESLEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 Sept. 1848.

The last four were b. in Sterling, Ill.

JULIUS A., [1405] of Ware, had chil.

3120 I ELLEN J.,<sup>9</sup> b. at Chicopee Falls 17 Mch., and d. 17 Sept. 1845.

3121 II EUGENE,<sup>9</sup> b. at Ware 10 Jan. 1848.

3122 III CHARLIE,<sup>9</sup> b. 19 July 1851, d. 10 May 1852.

3123 IV MARY ELLA,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 Dec. 1852.

GEORGE WASHINGTON [2400P] of Columbus, O., had chil.

3124 I GEORGE DEMPSEY,<sup>9</sup> b. 16 Mch. 1840.

3125 II ELIZABETH McDERMONT,<sup>9</sup> b. 6 Mch. 1842.

3126 III NANCY JANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 28 Apl. 1844.

3127 IV NEOMA,<sup>9</sup> (?) b. 17 Sept. 1846, d. 6 Jan. 1848.

3128 V LOUISA,<sup>9</sup> (?) b. 17 Nov. 1848.

3129 VI ——— MITCHELL, b. 18 Dec. 1851.

3130 VII ISABELLA MARTHA,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 June 1854.

ROBERT N., [2400T] of Fort Covington, N. Y., had chil.

3131 I JOHN C.,<sup>9</sup> b. at Fort Covington in 1833. Resides at Oswego, N. Y. Is an active and enterprising merchant; and Sarah E.; Margarette Ellen; and Phebe L.

## TENTH GENERATION.

---

CHARLES FISHER [2429] of Bellingham, had chil.

3141 I ALBERT TENNEY,<sup>10</sup> b. 1 Feb. 1848.

3142 II CHARLES LINCOLN,<sup>10</sup> b. 19 Sept. 1850.

LEWIS, [2891] of Poland, Me., had chil.

3143 I ARABELLA,<sup>10</sup> b. 12 Oct. 1846.

3144 II ELLA,<sup>10</sup> b. 21 May 1848.

3145 III LOUISA,<sup>10</sup> b. 9 Mch. 1851.

EDWARD PAUL, [2905] of Dalton, N. H., had chil.

3146 I ELLA.<sup>10</sup>

ALONZO RITTER,<sup>10</sup> [2801] of N. Y. city, had chil.

3149 I ELIZABETH ADELINE,<sup>10</sup> b. 7 July 1840.

3150 II ALONZO RITTER,<sup>10</sup> b. 24 Sept. 1842.

3151 III GEORGIANNA MONTGOMERY,<sup>10</sup> b. 16 Nov., d. 10 Dec. 1843.

3152 IV CHARLES ALLERTON,<sup>10</sup> b. 11 Nov. 1844.

3153 V MATILDA RITTER,<sup>10</sup> b. 21 Dec. 1846.

3154 VI GEORGE MONTGOMERY,<sup>10</sup> b. 15 Mch., d. 27 Aug. 1848.

3155 VII ARTHUR STEWART,<sup>10</sup> b. 25 Mch. 1851.

All b. in N. Y. city.

JOHN HENRY HOBART, [2804] of N. Y. city, had chil.

3156 I MARY HUDDART,<sup>10</sup> b. 6 Apl. 1848.

3157 II ANGELICA BARRACLOUGH,<sup>10</sup> b. 15 Jan. 1850.

3158 III MATILDA RITTER,<sup>10</sup> b. 15 Nov. 1852.

3159 IV JOHN HENRY,<sup>10</sup> b. 31 Oct. 1853, d. 18 Mch. 1854.

All b. in N. Y. city.

ALEXANDER, [2795] of N. Y. city, had chil.

3160 I SUSIE WELD,<sup>10</sup> b. 1852.

— II CHARLOTTE,<sup>10</sup> b. 7 Jan. 1855.



## APPENDIX.

---

### A

ISAAC ALLERTON. — As Mary Allerton, the wf. of Elder Thomas Cushman, is the maternal ancestor of the Cushman race, a brief sketch of the life of her distinguished father, who was one of the Puritans of the May Flower, seems to be proper at the conclusion of this work,<sup>1</sup>



a fac-simile of whose autograph we give, which was written about the year 1753, was one of those who, about the year 1608 or 1609 left his native land (Old England) and settled at Leyden, in Holland, "for the sake of purity of conscience and liberty of worship."<sup>2</sup> The time or place of his birth, (like that of most of our Puritan Fathers,) is not known. It is supposed, however, from contemporaneous facts, that he must have been born about the year 1583, and was first married about the year 1604 or 1605. If we are correct in these assumptions he was m. and had two chil. when he left England for Holland, and his two daughters, Mary and Sarah, were b. in Holland.<sup>3</sup>

The first intimation we have of Mr. A. is in a letter written from Holland to the agent of the Puritans, Messrs. Carver and Robert Cushman, who were then in England, June, 1620, that "the coming of Mr. Nash and their pilot is a great encouragement to them."

<sup>1</sup> The author had prepared a minute and somewhat elaborate biography of Isaac Allerton, but has not space for it in this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Prince's N. E. Chronology.

<sup>3</sup> His third child, Mary, d. in 1699 aged 90. She was, therefore, b. in 1609. Having two older chil. he must have been b. as early as the year we have mentioned, and consequently was about 26 years of age when he emigrated to Holland, and about 37 when he came to Plymouth.

This letter, signed by the initials of four persons, and I. A. (undoubtedly Isaac Allerton) was one of them.<sup>1</sup>

The next that we hear of him is at the formation of the memorable "compact" on board of the *May Flower*, in Cape Cod, or Provincetown Harbor, Nov. 11, 1620, O. S. He was the fifth signer of that instrument, and was one of nine of the forty-one signers to whom Gov. Bradford in his journal gives the honorable prefix of "Mr." The names of Carver, Bradford, Winslow and Brewster, being the only ones that preceded his, we may safely infer that his conventional position was quite prominent among those who laid the foundation of the civil polity and religious freedom of the American Republic.

In Sargeant's great painting of the Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, the property of the "Pilgrim Society," Isaac Allerton and his wife have an honorable position, and are seen on the left of the picture stepping from the vessel on to Plymouth Rock.

Gov. Bradford's journal says: "Friday, 22d. (Dec. 1620, O. S.) This morning good-wife Alderton was delivered of a son, but *dead-born*." This was the second child b. since the Pilgrims left Holland. It was the son of Allerton, though spelled Alderton, as it frequently was.

The first entry of the Plymouth Colony Records is an assignment of "Garden Plottes" to those who came first, containing one "aker," and "Mr. Isaac Allerton" was one of that number. In that record the honorary *title*, as it was then considered, of "Mr." was given only to Elder Brewster and to Allerton. A few years subsequently, a tract of land was assigned him "at Rocky Nook, Jones River Precinct," afterwards called Kingston, where he built a house and resided several years. Mr. A. afterwards sold his house and land at Rocky Nook "vnto my well beloued sonne-in-law, Thomas Cushman," and it was occupied by the latter till the time of his death.

But the cold blasts of an inclement season were not the greatest trials that the Plymouth Pilgrims had to endure. Disease and death were among them. Mr. Allerton did not escape these afflictions. In Dec. he lost a child, and in Feb., says Bradford's Journal, "The 25th dies Mary, the wife of Mr. Isaac Allerton." To lose *such* a friend at such a time and under such circumstances, must have been a most severe trial of his faith and his confidence in the goodness of an overruling Providence. Submission to the will of God was, however, a prominent part of the religious doctrine of the Puritans.

Of Mrs. A. we know but little. She was probably from 35 to 40 years of age at her decease, and left four children. In Sargeant's painting of the Landing of the Pilgrims, she is represented as having a fine face, rather beautiful, and as being of a "meek and quiet spirit."

"Thursday night, 22 March 1621. That night we kept good watch, but there was no appearance of danger" from the Indians. "The next day Capt. Standish and Mr. Isaac Allerton went *ventu-*

<sup>1</sup> Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrims.

rously to visit King Massasoit, and were received by him after his manner. He gave them three or four ground-nuts and some tobacco."<sup>1</sup>

Gov. Carver having died in April, 1621, "Mr. William Bradford was chosen Governor and Mr. Isaac Allerton his Assistant, who are by renewed elections continued together sundry yeares." How many years he served in the capacity of Assistant or Lt. Governor, is not known, as no lists of the Assistants are given until 1633, when he was not of the number.

In Sept. 1621, a party of ten men (among whom Isaac Allerton is supposed to have been one) were sent to visit the Massachusetts Indians, that lived in the vicinity of what is now the city of Boston. They went by water and were absent four days. At that time, or on some subsequent excursion, three small islands, being the outermost islands as you approach Boston harbor from the east, were named "The Brewsters" in honor of Elder Brewster, a very distinguished man of the Colony, and probably one of the party. And the first headland or Cape of Nantasket, at the entrance of Boston harbor (now in the town of Hull) was named Point Allerton, after their worthy associate, Isaac Allerton. On the old maps it has frequently been spelled "Point Alderton," and his name was sometimes spelled and pronounced so by others. But on the map of Mass., published under the authority and at the expense of the State, in 1844, it is correctly spelled "Point Allerton."

In the spring of 1624 there was another division of land and "Isaac Allerton had 7 akers. These lye on the south side of the brooke, to the Bay-wards."

In 1626 or thereabouts, Mr. A., having been a widower over 5 years, married Fear Brewster, dau. Elder Brewster. She came over with her sister Patience in the ship Ann in 1623. She d. in 1634, having had but one child, Isaac, from whom the Allertons have all descended.<sup>2</sup>

The latter part of 1626 Mr. A. "was sent by the Colony to England, partly to make some supply for us, and to see if he could make any reasonable composition with the Adventurers."<sup>3</sup>

A bond, signed by Gov. Bradford, Isaac Allerton and others, was given, dated July 2d, 1626, for the purpose of raising money for the Colony.

<sup>1</sup> Mount's Relation. Bradford's Journal.

<sup>2</sup> We take this opportunity to correct a *historical error* contained in the publications of the Mass. Hist. Society, 3d series, vol. vii. A letter from Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon of New Haven, Conn., to Hon John Davis, dated 15 June 1838, published in that volume says: "We may reasonably conclude that in him (Isaac Allerton 3d,) the race of Isaac Allerton (the Pilgrim) in the male line *became extinct*." That is not a fact. The ninth generation from Isaac Allerton 1st, is now living, and more than a *hundred persons* of the name of Allerton, direct descendants of the old Pilgrim of the May Flower, now reside in the city and State of New York.

<sup>3</sup> Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. 3.

In the spring of 1627 Mr. Allerton returned to Plymouth, having "taken up £200 for the Colony; but it was at thirty in the hundred, which he invested in goods."

In 1627 Mr. Allerton was again "sent out to England to confirm and ratify a bargain made with the Adventurers to pay them £1800 for their interest in America." The contract for that payment was dated at London 15 Nov., 1626. They were to forfeit thirty shillings per week for every week the debt was not paid after it was due. By this contract the company sold to the Colony all their stocks, merchandize, lands, chattels, rights and interest, in consideration of the said £1800, "to be paid at the Royal Exchange at London, every Michaelmas, in nine annual instalments of £200 each."

Allerton's agreement was unanimously sanctioned by the Plymouth Colony, and their whole trade for six years was bound to him and his associates to pay the debts of the Colony, amounting to £2400.

In May, 1627, there was a division of the "cattelle and the Goates" that had been imported and had been raised. "The second lot fell to Mr. Isaac Allerton and his companie, joined to him, his wif Feare and his chil. Bartholomew, Remember, Mary and Sarah," and seven other persons. "To that class fell the great black cow, come over in the Ann, to which they must keep the lesser of the two steers and two shee Goates."<sup>1</sup>

In the Autumn of 1637, Mr. A., having again been appointed an agent of the Colony, "went to England in a fishing vessel, which was then returning there. He carried out some beans to pay some engagements of the previous year, and was instructed to obtain a patent for a trading place on the Kennebec, — and other things."

Early in the year 1628 Mr. A. returned to Plymouth, having succeeded in all his objects. He paid the first £200 to the Adventurers, and all their other debts. He also succeeded in obtaining a patent for a trading station for Kennebeck."<sup>2</sup>

In the Autumn of 1628 Mr. A. again went to England (the third time) to obtain the enlargement and correction of the Kennebeck Patent and also another Patent for Plymouth, and to facilitate the removal of the remainder of the Church at Leyden.

He returned to Plymouth without effecting his designs; but being sent back immediately (Aug. 1629) had better success. After much delay and great difficulty, he obtained the desired Patent, Jan. 29th, 1630.

March 8, 1629, James Sherley, writing from England, speaks of Isaac Allerton "as your faithful agent." He (Mr. A.) hath been a truly honest friend to you all, either there or here. And if any do, as I know some of them are apt to, speak ill of him, believe them not."

James Sherley and Timothy Hatherley, in a letter dated March 19, 1629, say of Mr. A., "But the Lord so blessed his labors (even

<sup>1</sup> Plymouth Col. MSS. Records.

<sup>2</sup> Baylie's Hist. New Plymouth. 2 Mass. Hist. Coll., v- 3.



beyond expectation in these evil days) as he obtained the love and favor of great men in repute and place ; he got granted all Mr. Winslow desired in his letters to me and more also."

In another letter, Mr. Sherley writes: "I desire you to be earnest with Mr. Allerton and with his wife, here to come, and she to spare him this one year (may I hope but a few months more) to finish this great and mighty business, which we consider will be much for your good, and I hope *for your posterity and for many generations to come.*"<sup>1</sup>

"Saturday 12 (June 1630)," says Gov. Winthrop's Journal, "about four in the morning we were near our port. We shot off two pieces of ordnance, and sent our skiff to Mr. Pierce, his ship (which lay in the harbor and had been there — days before.) About an hour after Mr. Allerton came on board us in a shallop as he was sailing to Pemquid."<sup>2</sup> Mr. Allerton must have been, therefore, the first person who welcomed Mr. Winthrop and his associates to New England. He was, undoubtedly, the first inhabitant of New England who was seen by Mr. Winthrop, as Allerton visited him from his shallop just before the fleet entered the outer harbor of Salem.

Mr. Allerton made a *fifth* voyage to England in 1630, and returned the next year in the ship *White Angel*, and Mr. Hatherly with him.<sup>3</sup>

About this period a difficulty and disaffection arose between Mr. A. and the colony, having its origin some time back. "And," says Baylie's History of New Plymouth, "he (Mr. A.) was dismissed as their agent." By some means, and from some causes which it is difficult to understand at this late day, "he lost the confidence of the colony and was no longer employed as their agent." "The Leyden people had taken up some prejudice against him, and the colony complained that too much money had been lavished by him and Mr. Sherley to obtain a royal charter." "As an agent, Mr. A. appears to have been indefatigable in his attempts to promote the interests of his employers. He was a person of uncommon activity, address and enterprise."<sup>4</sup>

Whatever the cause, the fact of an alienation between Allerton and the colony became obvious. Being of a sanguine temperament, — perhaps not remarkably economical in the expenditure of money in his five journeys to Europe, — and being conscious of perfect integrity and of an anxious desire to do what he could for his friends and colleagues at home — he was probably wounded in his feelings when any expression of dissatisfaction at what he had accomplished was made. His high sense of honor could not bear opposition, much less reproach. He therefore quitted forever the employment of the colony and became rather unfriendly to them and their interests.<sup>5</sup>

Another reason may be given for the separation of Mr. A. and his former friends. "He was far more liberal than the other Pilgrims ; he could not oppose Roger Williams ; he gave shelter to the oppressed

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Coll. v. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Savage's Winthrop, p. 25, 1st ed.

<sup>3</sup> Allen's Biograph. Dictionary.

<sup>4</sup> Baylie's.

<sup>5</sup> Mass. Hist. Coll. v. 29.

Quakers; and he instilled liberal principles into the minds of his family, as was exemplified subsequently in the conduct of his widow towards the regicide judges.”<sup>1</sup> From this period Mr. A. was absent from Plymouth most of the time, engaged in commerce and the fisheries; though he did not leave his residence there till 1634.

1633. “This year a tax was made by the Plymouth colony, which was to be paid in corn at VI. s. per bushel.” Mr. A.’s tax was £3 10s. which was *one-third more* than any other man’s tax in the colony. He was taxed there again, the last time, in 1634. He was then, (judging from his tax,) far the richest man in the colony.

In his business he appears to have been, at this period, quite unfortunate. His trading house at Machias was plundered and burned by the French and Indians; a house occupied by his fishermen at Marblehead was burnt; his Pinnace, returning from Port Royal, was cast away and entirely lost; and other disasters of a similar kind gave him the cognomen of “the unlucky.” But a greater loss yet came upon him. Says Gov. Winthrop’s Letter to his Son, 12 Dec. 1634, “A pestilential fever hath taken away some at Plymouth; among others, Mr. Allerton’s wife.” She was his 2d wife, and left one son, Isaac, from whom have descended all the Allertons in this country.

About this period (1635) Mr. A. resided with his son-in-law, Moses Maverick, at Marblehead, and probably belonged to the chh. at Salem. “That year,” say the Mass. Colony Records, “Mr. Allerton was to be notified by the authorities that he had leave to depart from Marblehead.” The cause of that singular order might have been that he interfered with the fishermen of that colony; or that he had subjected himself to their displeasure for attachment to his friend, Rev. Roger Williams, who went to Salem in 1633, and who was in conflict with the General Court. Williams was banished from the Mass. Colony, and Mr. A. soon after left Salem and resided a number of years at the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam — now New York city. He was there a householder and an extensive merchant; and was also appointed in 1646, one of a committee of “eight true citizens to represent the commonalty in council,” and to assist the Dutch Gov., Wm. Kieft, in a disastrous war with the Indians, which had been brought on by his indiscretions.

“In 1644 Mr. Allerton comes to New Haven in a ketch, with his wife and divers others, were taken in a great storm and cast away, but the persons all saved.”<sup>2</sup> As this is the first mention of Mr. A.’s 3d wife, we conclude he was married in New Amsterdam some time previous to that date. Her name was Joanna —.

In Oct. 1643, Mr. A. and Capt. Underhill made “a proposition and request,” as agents of the Dutch government at New Amsterdam, to the General Court of New Haven, that 100 soldiers might be raised in that colony to be led forth by Capt. U. against the Indians, now in

<sup>1</sup> Dr. N. B. Shurtleff’s Ms. Letter.

<sup>2</sup> Winthrop’s New England, v. 2.

hostility against the Dutch, to be paid by bills of exchange on Holland." But the request was very wisely declined.

About the year 1646 Mr. A. and family removed to New Haven and remained there till his death. March 10, 1646-7, the people were assigned their seats in the meeting house. "Thomas Nash, Mr. Allerton and Bro. Perry to the second seat of the cross seats at the end." Bro. Perry, his seat-mate, was at that time Secretary of the town.

From that time to the period of his death we find his name frequently mentioned in the Records of the General Court of New Haven. During his residence there he built a "grand house on the Creek." It had "four porches" and was located on what is now Union street, between Cherry and Fair streets; and was the residence of his widow and descendants for many years afterwards.

Mr. A. died the last part of the year 1658, or the early part, (before the 12th of Feb.,) of the year 1659. His exact age is unknown. I estimate it, from a variety of circumstances, at 73 years. He was undoubtedly buried in the old burying-ground at New Haven, occupying the square on which now stand the State House and three churches. It is not probable that any monument or grave-stone was ever erected to his memory. Says the Rev. Dr. Bacon, "As a New Haven man, I was pleased to ascertain the fact, that among the 'garnered dust' which consecrates our public square, is the dust of one of the Pilgrims of the May Flower, the fifth in order of the signers of that memorable compact signed at Cape Cod, Nov. 11, 1620."

Feb. 12, 1659, an inventory of his estate was presented to the Court by Mrs. A. and on the 5th of July an informal "last will and testament" was proved by the Court of Magistrates, by which his widow and son Isaac were appointed executors. But his estate being insolvent, they declined that service, and trustees were appointed by the Court.

Isaac Allerton, his son, purchased of the creditors his father's "dwelling house, orchard and barn with two acres of meadow," and in 1660 he conveyed to his mother-in-law the same, "together with all the furniture, to hold and enjoy during the term of her natural life; and afterwards to return into the possession of his dau., Elizabeth Allerton, and her heirs; and in case of her dying without issue, then to return to him, the first donor, and his heirs;" a fact very creditable to the kindness and benevolence of her son-in-law, Isaac Allerton 2d.

Such is a very brief sketch of one of the most distinguished of the Pilgrims, who laid the foundations of American civilization at Plymouth in 1620. That he was deeply imbued with the two great and leading ideas of the Puritans, viz., religious freedom and a self-governing political community, based on the morality of Christ, there can be no doubt. The whole course and character of his life show us, beyond doubt, that he was, from the deep convictions of his mind and heart, a thorough, uncompromising, self-sacrificing and determined Separatist, or Puritan.

Early in life, at the age of about twenty-seven, he probably emigrated with "his brethren of the faith" to Holland; and thence in the *May Flower*, with his wife and four children, to America. It is at Plymouth that we first find him, as an active, influential and valuable member of that colony; and his name, whenever it is spoken of by themselves or others, is uniformly placed the *fifth* in the list. Gov. Bradford, after the death of Gov. Carver, is always placed first; Elder Brewster, second; Mr. Winslow, third; Captain Standish, fourth; and Isaac Allerton, fifth; and that was, undoubtedly, his true social, religious, political and conventional standing in that community. And such has been, also, the opinion of contemporaneous writers as well as subsequent historians.

To be so near the *head* in a body of men, who, with great truth, may be said to have laid the corner stone of this great nation, and who commenced a system of government which led to the Declaration of Independence and all the *immense* results that have proceeded from it, is no small honor.

In his organization he was, undoubtedly, of the nervous temperament. Hence he was active, changeable, bold and enterprising. Trade, commerce and the fisheries — of which he was the founder in New England — were his principal employments, and for which he was admirably fitted. He had a better education than most of his contemporaries, and, therefore, was well qualified to establish and carry on commercial transactions.

At one time he must have been quite wealthy. But losses by land and by sea, to which men engaged in trade must always be exposed, reduced his property towards the close of his life.

But of his usefulness to the colony and the puritan cause there can be no doubt. Nor do we find his perfect *integrity* in business anywhere doubted. As a man — as a Christian — as a member of that martyr band, to whom, under Providence, we owe so much — Mr. A. was always, and justly prominent. And at the age of more than seventy years, he was "gathered to his fathers," and coming generations will bless and honor his memory.<sup>1</sup>

"Then be honor'd the day when the *May Flower* came,  
And honor'd the charge that she bore;  
The stern, the religious, the glorious men,  
Whom she set on our rough, native shore."

[NOTE.—We had prepared a complete genealogy of the Allertons, and regret that the size of this volume prevents us from inserting it entire.]

<sup>1</sup> A circumstance in proof of that fact has recently come to the writer's knowledge. A ship, built in 1838, called the "*Isaac Allerton*," after the old Pilgrim, who was an enterprising merchant, and the founder of the coasting business in New England, is now owned by Messrs. Nelson & Son, New York city, and is used in the line of packets between that city and New Orleans. Nearly two hundred years after his death, his name is thus remembered and honored.

There is also an "Allerton Place" at the head of "Cushman street," in the northerly part of the village of Plymouth, laid out in 1846.







*Nathl. B. Shurtleff*

Nº 3.

## B.

NATHANIEL BRADSTREET SHURTLEFF, M. D., of Boston, is of Cushman descent, as follows :

1 William Shurtleff.	Robert Cushman, the Puritan.
2 Abiel           “	Elder Thomas Cushman.
3 Benjamin     “	Dea. Elkanah       “
4 Benjamin     “	Lt. Josiah           “
5 Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff.	Susanna             “
6 Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff.	

The marriage of Benjamin Shurtleff (3) with Susanna Cushman, in 1745, formed the connection between the Shurtleff and Cushman families.

Dr. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff is also a lineal descendant of Isaac and Mary Allerton; of Richard Warren; of Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins; of Francis Cooke; and of Mary, dau. of James Chilton; all of whom were passengers in the *May Flower*, in 1620.

The subject of this sketch was born in Boston on the 20th of June, 1810. His father, Benjamin Shurtleff, a physician of eminence, was a native of the town of Carver, in Plymouth county, and his mother, whose maiden name was Sally Shaw, was of Plymouth. From both parents he has inherited a large portion of Pilgrim blood. His paternal ancestor, William Shurtleff, who is supposed to have come to Plymouth from the west riding of Yorkshire, in England, as early as the year 1634, settled first in Plymouth, whence he removed to the neighboring town of Marshfield, not far from the year 1660; where, on the 23d of June 1666, he came to an untimely end, being killed by a stroke of lightning. A full account of this tragical event has been printed in a private tract by the subject of this memoir.

The early education of Dr. Shurtleff was obtained in Boston, partly at the public schools, for which in after life he has felt so strong an interest, and for the good of which he has devoted much of his time. After spending two years at the Round Hill School in Northampton, under the care of Joseph G. Cogswell, Esq., now the accomplished Librarian of the Astor Library, in New York, and of Hon. George Bancroft, the historian, he entered Harvard College, in 1827, at the age of seventeen, from which he graduated as Bachelor of Arts in 1831. From the same College he received the degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor in Medicine, in 1834, in the usual course. As an evidence of the interest he has for his Alma Mater, it may be adduced that he now holds the offices of Secretary to his Class, to the Association of the Alumni, and to the Board of Overseers of that ancient University.

On the 18th of July 1836, he was united in marriage to Sarah Eliza, daughter of Hiram Smith, Esq., of Boston, by whom he has had the following issue :

Nathaniel Bradstreet, born 16 March 1838.

Hiram Smith, born 23 August 1841.

Sarah, born 12 October 1842.

Priscilla, born 21 July 1845, died 1 November 1847.

Anna, born 6 September 1846, died 26 October 1847.

Benjamin, born 2 December 1847, died 28 April 1848.

Dr. Shurtleff still pursues, in his native city, the practice of medicine, in which he has been engaged more than twenty years, and holds prominent rank in the principal Medical Societies in Massachusetts. Notwithstanding the demand which one of the liberal professions makes upon his time, he has always been able to bestow more than ordinary attention to literary and scientific pursuits. In Natural History, especially in the department of Comparative Anatomy, he has performed efficient service, which will undoubtedly be recognized and remembered; as his mechanical preparations, in which he has displayed peculiar excellence both as an artist and naturalist, are prominent objects in many scientific collections.

The following list of the various Societies of which he is a member and in most of which he is an officer, affords conclusive evidence of his ability and industry, and his high standing in the opinion of the community:

Mass. Medical Society, Counsellor, May, 1849.

American Statistical Society, Counsellor, May, 1850.

Boston Society of Natural History, Treasurer, May, 1850, formerly Curator of Comparative Anatomy.

Association of the Alumni of Harvard College, Secretary and Treasurer, July, 1851.

Benton Medical Association, Standing Committee, May, 1851.

Suffolk District Medical Society, Treasurer, April, 1852.

American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Librarian, May, 1852.

Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, Trustee, May, 1852.

American Antiquarian Society, Counsellor, Oct., 1853.

Boston Latin School Asso. Secretary and Treasurer, May, 1853.

Mass. Historical Society, Standing Committee; two years Cabinet Keeper, April, 1854.

Cape Cod Association. Boston Society for Medical Improvement.

American Medical Association.

Essex Institute: Corresponding Member. Old Colony Historical Society: Honorary Member. N. Y. Historical Society: Corresponding Member. Penn. Historical Society: Honorary Member. Maryland Historical Society: Corresponding Member. Wisconsin Historical Society: Honorary Member. Boylston Medical Society: Honorary Member. He is also a Member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard College. Honorary Member of the Royal Society of Antiquaries at London, on the nomination of Earl Stanhope (late Lord Mahon,) the President of the Society, 1855.

At the re-organization of the Board of Overseers of Harvard University, he was elected by the Legislature one of that Board 16 Jan. 1852, and was elected Secretary of the Board 9 Feb. 1854. His term of office having expired, he was almost unanimously (a few



votes only having been cast against him) re-elected by the Legislature to the same office for the term of six years, 16 Jan. 1855.

On the establishment of the Public Library of the City of Boston he was appointed by the city government of that city a Trustee, May, 1852, and now continues an active and laborious member of that Board, as also one of the Commissioners for the erection of the library building.

But Dr. Shurtleff's greatest notoriety has arisen from his antiquarian, historical and genealogical researches. Having inherited from his honored father a peculiar faculty and love for such studies, and the ability and perseverance to pursue them, he has given great attention to these subjects. But few men of his age, or of any age, have done as much

"To attend to the neglected and remember the forgotten,"

and to place in an enduring form the historical materials of New England, as he has.

The following is a list of his publications :

Death by Lightning at Marshfield in 1658-66. 12mo. 1850.

Genealogical Memoir of the Family of Elder Thomas Leverett. 8vo. 1850.

Passengers of the May Flower in 1620. Small 4to. 1849.

Perpetual Calendar for Old and New Style. 8vo. 1848.

Perpetual Calendar for Old and New Style. 4to. 1851.

Eleventh Registration Report of Massachusetts, 1852. 8vo. 1853.

Twelfth Registration Report of Massachusetts. 1853.

Besides these he has written several articles for Magazines. But his greatest work remains to be mentioned.

In 1853 the subject of printing the earliest Mass. Colony Records was brought to the attention of the Legislature by a special message from Gov. Clifford. It resulted in the passage of a resolve for the appointment of a suitable person to edit and superintend the printing "of the first two volumes of the General Court Records" of Massachusetts, which contain the proceedings of that body from 1628 to 1649. Dr. Shurtleff received that appointment from the Secretary of State June 1, 1853, and immediately entered on its laborious duties.

Subsequently another resolve was passed by the Legislature (Feb. 1854) for the printing "of the third, fourth and fifth volumes of the General Court Records, with suitable indices, to be stereotyped and printed under the supervision of the secretary of the Commonwealth, who may appoint some competent person or persons to prepare said volumes for printing, and take charge of the same, and to complete the indices of the General Court Records already commenced."

He was also appointed under that Resolve, and is now engaged in that difficult but highly valuable work.

The first two volumes of the General Court Records were completed in 1854. The following from the Boston Post of Jan. 1854, will show the public estimation of Dr. Shurtleff's labors. It was written by Hon. Richard Frothingham, one of the editors of that

paper, a gentleman every way qualified to judge correctly and impartially in such matters :

The selection of an editor " was a most fortunate one, as all will agree, we are confident, who know Dr. Shurtleff's familiarity with historical research, his accuracy, and his conscientious fidelity.

\* \* \* \* \*

" Those who have had occasion to decypher ancient chirography, with its contractions and signs, will appreciate the labor of decyphering these old volumes.

" But Dr. Shurtleff did not stop here. As the copy has been put into type, he has *carefully compared every word of the proof sheets with the original manuscript, and patiently revised all doubtful words and passages.* He has not only seen that every word that was in the old record is in the printed copy, but that in the latter every word is spelled the same as it is in the former ; and that, as far as possible, even the punctuation is preserved. The number of each page, also, of the original is denoted in the printed copy by its number. Even the old characters, representing contractions, have been preserved ; and all the notes that are attached relate to different readings. Here, then, is a complete reproduction of these volumes. The only additions to the text we have described, are a few pages of " Introductory Remarks " relating to the circumstances of their publication, of the manner of execution, and their contents, by Dr. Shurtleff ; and a complete index. \* \* \* \* \*

" Dr. Shurtleff deserves great credit for the faithful manner in which he has executed his trust. It could not have been placed in better hands, and this important contribution to our historical literature will add to an already well won reputation."

The remaining volumes of the Mass. Colony Records, edited by Dr. Shurtleff, making six in all, are now in press, and we doubt not will be as thoroughly and completely executed as those above alluded to.

Such is a brief sketch of the life of Dr. Shurtleff. As an accurate, discriminating and laborious historical student, he has few equals. Says an aged and venerable contemporary :<sup>1</sup> " Precision and completeness of detail are the characteristics of Dr. Shurtleff's papers, in which no antiquary of our side of the ocean can excel him. Research on every point he touches is so nearly exhausted that a minute error will very rarely be detected, and he must be envied whose affluence of materials may afford any addition."

Being himself a lineal descendant of the early fathers of New England, he delights to examine their records, their history and their character. And he does this *con amore* and with an *enthusiasm* which always commands success.

Acting on the principle that his *works* afford him the best praise, we close with the remark that in all the domestic and social relations of life, no one is more deservedly and universally beloved and respected than Dr. N. B. Shurtleff.

<sup>1</sup> Hon. James Savage of Boston, whose whole life is devoted to antiquarian and genealogical researches.





HON. SAMUEL CLARK.

West Brattleboro, Vt.

Aged 77.

See C

*Samuel Clark.*



## C.

HON. SAMUEL CLARK of West Brattleboro, Vt., whose portrait we give on the foregoing page, was a lineal descendant of the 7th generation from Robert Cushman, the Puritan. He was the son of Samuel and Sarah Cushman Clark (see 181) of "Lebanon Crank" (now Columbia) Conn., and was b. there 28 Feb. 1777. He labored on his father's farm until he arrived at the age of eighteen. Losing his health at that time, and being therefore unable to labor, and his father having a large family (eleven children, of which the subject of this sketch was the 9th,) and a small property, except in children! Samuel was induced to try to get something of an education. He went to what was then called a High Grammar School, one term, about four months, and then went to Massachusetts and was engaged in teaching school, and in a country store in Bernardston, Greenfield and Leyden, about three years. He then took charge of a store in Dover, Vt., for Thomas Wells of Leyden, for two years, and then commenced business for himself in the same town, which he followed successfully four years. He m. Susan Johnson, dau. of Capt. Daniel Johnson, of Dover, Vt., 1 Sept. 1800, and in 1804 removed to Guilford, Vt., where he was engaged in trade quite successfully for nine years, (three years of which as a partner of Mr. John Barnard, now of Dorchester.) In 1813 he removed back to Dover, Vt., and in 1814 represented that town in the General Assembly of Vermont. In 1815 he removed to West Brattleboro, Vt., (where he now resides,) and carried on the mercantile business there about fifteen years. In that town he has held the offices of Selectman and Lister for several years. In 1820 and in 1821 he represented the town of Brattleboro, Vt., in the General Assembly of that State and was chiefly instrumental in obtaining the Charter of the Brattleboro Bank during those years. In 1825 and 1826 he again represented that town in the Legislature of Vermont. For three years he was elected a member of the Council of Vermont, commencing with 1827 — the Council of that State, at that time, being the same as the Senate of other legislative bodies in the United States. In 1836 he was a delegate from Brattleboro in the State Convention, to revise the Constitution of Vermont. In 1833 he was first assistant (or side) Judge of the County Court for the County of Windham, Vt. He has been a Trustee of the Insane Hospital at Brattleboro for thirteen years, a Justice of the Peace for the County of Windham fourteen years, and a Director of the Bank at Brattleboro twenty years.

In all those various duties and responsible stations in life he has proved himself a *faithful and true man*. The leading characteristics of his mind, are industry, perseverance, sagacity, prudence and integrity. These qualities have produced their legitimate and unfailing result — property, usefulness, honor. By his own unaided exertions he has accumulated a large estate, which he uses with good judgment for the benefit of his family and the community in which he resides.

He is charitable to the poor and needy, for he feels that "the Lord loveth a cheerful giver."

The best evidence of his ability and the soundness of his judgment is found in the fact that for forty years he has, in various ways and for various offices, received the suffrages of his fellow-citizens. "The test of time and the judgment of men" are sure to determine, with great accuracy, the relative position and merits of every man. He has stood that test, and the verdict has been, "Well done, good and faithful hast thou been."

Nor has he been forgetful or unmindful of the higher duties of life — a preparation for a future state of existence. He and his wife have been for many years exemplary and consistent members of the Congregational Church where he resides, and which he does much to support.

At the age of almost fourscore, he yet lives, showing to young men, by his example, what industry, integrity, good judgment, steady perseverance and a virtuous life are sure to accomplish—success in business, the respect of the world, and an honorable old age. He has had four children, all sons, three of whom survive. La-Fayette, the oldest, is a Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk of Brattleboro, Vt., and is a highly respected and useful man.

The foregoing portrait was from a daguerreotype taken in 1854, at the age of 77, and the fac-simile of his autograph was from his signature written the same year.



## D

REV. AMOS DRESSER, Farmington, Ohio.<sup>1</sup> — Materials are abundant for a much more extended biographical notice of Mr. Dresser than the limits of a work like the present will permit.

He was born at Peru, Mass., 12 Dec. 1812. His father died the 11th of April following. His mother, Minerva Cushman, (see 815,) was married a second time to Henry Pierce, and he lived with his step-father till her death, April 8, 1826.

Having an ardent love for farming, young Dresser would doubtless have remained in that employment but for "a special Providence," as he regarded it, which opened to him a home with Rev. Ralph Cushman of Manlius, Onondaga county, N. Y. Mr. Cushman had been appointed guardian of Dresser, at the request of the latter, and he remained in his uncle's family about two years, attending school. After this he spent a few months as a clerk in a store at Pompey Hill, where an opportunity was presented to him for obtaining an educa-

<sup>1</sup> We are indebted to Hon. Amasa Walker of North Brookfield, Mass., for this very excellent memoir of his friend.



REV. AMOS DRESSER.

Harmington, Ohio

Aged 41.

See Appendix, D.

*Amos Dresser.*





tion. He immediately entered on a course of study with a view of preparing himself for the Gospel Ministry, having, as he hoped, consecrated himself to the service of God soon after his mother's death.

In the spring of 1830 he entered the Oneida Institute at Whites-town, N. Y., and remained till Fall, when his uncle Cushman, having been appointed an Agent of the Am. Home Miss. Society, and located at Cincinnati, it was thought advisable that his nephew should accompany him and study at Lane Seminary. On reaching Cincinnati, however, it was found that Lane Seminary existed only in prospect, and that the school would not actually be opened for some months to come. Land had been purchased, and the building was in process of erection. Under these circumstances young Dresser united with Horace Bushnell, who had left the Oneida Institute at the same time for Lane Seminary, and after mutual consultation they asked and received permission to occupy a room that had been finished in the new Seminary. They purchased such articles of household furniture and cooking utensils as were necessary for keeping "Bachelor's Hall," and *Lane Seminary was commenced*. At the solicitation of the neighbors, another room was shortly obtained, and a select school commenced, Mr. Bushnell teaching one half the day and Mr. D. the other. Each Saturday afternoon was devoted to the distribution of religious tracts in the surrounding country, and prayer meetings were established by them in different neighborhoods. These, with temperance meetings and two Sabbath schools in Cincinnati, in which they were engaged, occupied the time of the two young men, as we may readily suppose, very closely, day and evening, through the week.

The movements of Bushnell and Dresser becoming known, several others followed their example, obtained rooms and prosecuted their studies as regularly as if the institution had been equipped with faculty, trustees, by-laws, &c. During the winter young Dresser read thoroughly the four gospels, and the Acts of the Apostles, in Greek, besides some Latin.

The following summer he was induced to give up his Sabbath school in the city and superintend two such schools in the country, at the distance of ten miles from the Seminary. He commenced the first at 9 A. M., and after the regular exercises of the school conducted religious services for the audience present. The other school, four miles distant from this, was attended to in the afternoon, and followed also by religious services. Many conversions took place as the result of these labors, and a small church was organized. Subsequently to this, Mr. D. commenced a select school in or near the Seminary, teaching five hours for five days in each week. He at the same time engaged very actively in the Temperance cause, then in its infancy. A great deal of obloquy and ridicule was at this time to be encountered. At his first temperance meeting a bottle was passed round during the address; violence too was threatened; but this did not deter him from his labors, and he continued to solicit signatures to the pledge and lecture with great success as opportunity

offered. These constantly aggressive movements finally so aroused the opposition that their threats were put into execution. Two brothers, stalwart men, waylaid Mr. D. in the woods, and one of them wreaked his vengeance by beating Mr. D. over the head with a switch. His hat, however, was so well filled with temperance tracts that he received but little injury, and as he offered no resistance his assailant was soon ashamed of his conduct. Speaking of this occurrence some time after in a letter to a friend, Mr. D. says: "After this beating, (as directed in Matt. 5: 44,) I retired to my closet to crave God's blessing on those who had injured me, as they evidently knew not what they did; and some months afterward, while I was on a visit to Massachusetts, the brother, who looked on while I was beaten, being sick and apparently near to death, begged of his friends to send for me, as he could not die without seeing me. The Lord overruled the event to the furtherance of the temperance cause, and we soon had a very large and efficient Temperance Society. The grog shop was closed, and the building offered us for temperance meetings."

In 1833 Mr. D. visited his friends in the old Bay State, riding the whole distance on horse back, through Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York. Speaking of this journey, he says:

"I had a very delightful time, and the journey was marked by many very interesting incidents. I made it a point to attend family worship wherever I spent the night, when I was allowed to do so, and found but one or two instances where objections were made. At one place the bar room was filled with not the most agreeable company, and the landlord invited me into the sitting room, which on entering we found previously filled with a company of young ladies. I immediately introduced the subject of temperance and Sabbath schools, and passed to personal religion; and when, some time after, a number of young men entered with 'a fiddler,' there was no little whispering, and many eyes even glanced at me as the violin commenced. But God's presence seemed so manifest that no one dared to commence the dance, and though *sling* was furnished in abundance and placed on the side board, the company helped themselves to cold water, and *did not touch the sling*. The interview was very pleasant, as well as solemn and profitable, and was closed by prayer."

After visiting his friends at the east, Mr. D. returned to Cincinnati, taking a half brother and cousin with him. In the winter of 1833 and 1834 the students of the Seminary commenced the discussion of the Slavery question and formed an anti-Slavery Society, the constitution of which was published in the papers of the city, and occasioned an unexpected and intense excitement. The history of this affair is well known. The Trustees of Lane Seminary became alarmed to the greatest degree, (Dr. Beecher, the President, was absent,) and made a by-law dissolving the anti-Slavery Society and forbidding the organization of any Society or the holding of any meeting, or communicating information at the table or elsewhere on the subject of slavery, when assembled at meals or on ordinary occasions, without leave of the faculty.

Mr. Dresser was one of those students who could not brook this arbitrary measure, and left immediately, as did some seventy other students, being a great proportion of all the school at that time contained. He now commenced attending the medical lectures in Cincinnati, and the pursuit of medical studies as a preparation for that missionary service to which he intended to devote his life. His health, however, soon failing him, and having a much loved uncle in Mississippi, he resolved on making a visit to that State. To pay the expenses of his journey and raise funds for the completion of his education, he determined on taking with him an assortment of useful books, from the sale of which he might hope for profit.

The results of this journey form not only an important chapter in the biography of Amos Dresser, but an interesting though not very creditable page in American history. Mr. D. proceeded as far as Nashville, when he was seized as an incendiary, and after a trial before a self-constituted committee, sentenced to receive twenty lashes: The following extract from a Narrative published by Mr. D. soon after this event, will afford the reader a knowledge of the crimes of which he was accused, the evidence in support of the charges made against him, his defence, the sentence under which he suffered, and the manner in which he bore himself during the infliction of his punishment :

“ We repaired to the court room, which was at once crowded full to overflowing. The roll of the committee, (sixty in number,) was called, and the names of the absentees proclaimed.

“ The meeting being called to order, the Mayor stated that he had caused me to be arrested and brought before the Committee, in consequence of the excitement produced by the periodicals known to have been in my possession ; and that he had also taken into his charge my trunk, which he had delayed opening till my return. The trunk was then produced before the Committee, and a motion made and carried that I should be interrogated as to its contents before opening it. On being interrogated accordingly, I replied, as the trunk was before them, I preferred they should make the examination for themselves. It was then resolved, (the whole house voting,) that my trunk should be examined. The officer first laid before the Committee a pile of clothing, which was examined very closely : then followed my books, among which was found one copy of the ‘ Oasis,’ one of ‘ Rankin’s Letters on Slavery,’ and one of ‘ Bourne’s Picture of Slavery in the United States.’ These, I informed the Committee, I had put in my trunk for my own perusal, as I wished to compare what had been written with the result of my own observation while in the slave States, and that no individual had seen them besides myself. A careful inspection was made of the books, also. Then was presented my business and private letters, which were read with eagerness, and much interest. Extracts were read aloud.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Great stress was laid on these extracts, and I was questioned very minutely as to the authors of the letters. They labored much to prove I was sent out by some Society, and that I was under the guise of a religious mission, performing the odious office of an insurrectionary agent.

"My journal was next brought in review, but as it had been kept partly in short hand and in pencil mark, the memoranda short and hastily written, it served them very little purpose. It was laid down again by the Mayor who had attempted to read it aloud, with this remark, 'It cannot be read, but it is evidently very hostile to slavery.'

"A witness was now called forward, by whom it was proved that an anti-Slavery periodical of *some* kind had been left by *some* individual on the counter of the Nashville Inn. That it was left with a copy of the Cottage Bible, at the time I arrived. On being questioned by me, it turned out to be a number of the Emancipator, used as an envelop or wrapper to the Bible. Other witnesses were called, but this is the substance of all they proved against me.

"The trial continued from between 4 and 5 o'clock P. M., till 10 o'clock, when I was called upon for my defense. The perplexity I must have felt in making it may well be imagined, when it is recollected that I was charged not with transgressing any law of the State or ordinance of the city, — but with conduct, to which, if the law had attached the penalty of crime, its forms were totally disregarded, and this, too, before an array of persons banded together in contravention of law, and from whose mandate of execution there was no appeal. However, I took the opportunity thus offered to declare my sentiments fully on the subject of slavery. Whilst I told them I believed slaveholding to be inconsistent with the gospel, and a constant transgression of God's law, I yet said that in bringing about emancipation, the interests of the master were to be consulted as well as those of the slave. And that the whole scheme of emancipation contemplated this result, that the slave should be put in possession of rights which we have declared to be inalienable from him as a man; — that he should be considered as an immortal fellow being, entrusted by his Maker with the custody of his own happiness, and accountable to him for the exercise of his powers; — that he should be treated as our neighbor and brother. In reference to my demeanor towards the slaves, that in the few instances in which I had casually conversed with them, I had recommended quietness, patience, submission; teaching them to 'render good for evil,' and discountenancing every scheme of emancipation, which did not, during its process, look for its success in the good conduct of the slaves whilst they remain such, and to the influence of argument and persuasion addressed to the understandings and consciences of slaveholders, exhorting them to obey God in doing justice and showing mercy to their fellow men.

"After my remarks were ended, the crowd were requested to withdraw whilst the Committee deliberated on the case."

\* . \* \* \* \*



The result of the deliberations of this Committee is thus described in the Narrative referred to :

“ My suspense was at length terminated on being summoned to hear the decision : it was prefaced by a few remarks of this kind by the chairman, — that they ‘ had acted with great caution and deliberation, and however unsatisfactory their conclusion might be to me, they had acted conscientiously with a full recognition of their duty to their God ;’ — that they had found me guilty, 1st, ‘ of being a member of an anti-Slavery Society in Ohio :’ 2d, of ‘ having in my possession periodicals published by the American anti-Slavery Society ;’ and 3d, ‘ they BELIEVED I had circulated these periodicals, and advocated in the community the principles they inculcated.’ He then pronounced that I was condemned to receive twenty lashes on my bare back, and ordered to leave the place in twenty-four hours.

The account of the finale of the affair is thus given :

“ I entered the ring that had been formed ; the chairman (accompanied by the committee) again called for an expression of sentiment in relation to the sentence passed upon me ; again the vote was unanimous in approbation of it, and again did he express his gratification at the good order by which the whole proceeding had been characterized. While some of the company were engaged in stripping me of my garments, a motion was made and seconded that I be exonerated altogether from the punishment. This brought many and furious imprecations on the mover’s head, and created a commotion which was appeased only by the sound of the instrument of torture and disgrace upon my naked body.

“ I knelt to receive the punishment, which was inflicted by Mr. Braughton, the city officer, with a heavy cow skin. It was now the same hour of the night in which ‘ Paul and Silas prayed and sang praises to God,’ and I felt that ‘ the foundations of the prison walls [of slavery] were shaken.’ The Sabbath — emblem of that rest that remaineth for the people of God, was just commencing. Nearly one half of the committee who condemned me were members of the different churches in Nashville. Two of them were preachers, (one a Methodist, the other a Disciple,) a large number of them were members of the Presbyterian church, with whom I sat at the communion table about three weeks before, several of them elders of that church from whose hands I received the bread and the cup in remembrance of the sufferings of Christ ; and one of those elders now stood and held my clothes while I was scourged. These circumstances, together with the calm serenity of the midnight hour, and the thought of meeting that immense crowd at the bar of God, gave feelings better imagined than described. To give vent to these feelings I attempted to raise my voice to heaven in prayer. The death-

like silence that prevailed for a moment, was suddenly broken with loud exclamations, 'G—d d—n him, stop his praying.' I was raised to my feet by Mr. Braughton, and conducted by him to my lodging, where it was thought safe for me to remain but for a few moments.

"And though most of my *friends* were at the camp ground, I was introduced into a family of entire strangers, from whom I received a warm reception and the most kind and tender treatment. They will ever be remembered with grateful emotions.

"On the ensuing morning, owing to the great excitement that was still prevailing, I found it necessary to leave the place in disguise, with only what clothing I had about my person. Leaving unsold property to the amount of nearly three hundred dollars, and sacrificing at least two hundred on my barouche, horse, &c., which I was obliged to sell. Of my effects at Nashville I have heard nothing since my return, though I have frequently written to my friends concerning them."

On leaving Nashville, Mr. D. returned directly to Cincinnati and found the city in great commotion on account of what had transpired in relation to himself. All the newspapers were out against him, or maintained a timid silence, and he had great fears of personal violence. Not a word from him would be admitted in self defence until Mr. Hammond, editor of the Gazette, at the time absent, returned to the city, when the columns of his paper were opened, and the subject discussed in such a manner that public sentiment powerfully reacted in favor of Mr. Dresser. This was the martyr age of anti-slavery, and Mr. Dresser's name will ever be honorably associated with those whom Providence has called at different times to suffer in behalf of an enslaved and unfortunate race.

Soon after this Mr. D. went to Oberlin and commenced study and teaching. In the Fall of 1836 he accepted a commission as one of the seventy lecturers sent forth at that time by the American Anti-Slavery Society, and continued lecturing Winters and studying Summers till the Fall of 1839, when he married Adeline Smith of Ulster County, N. Y., and sailed as a missionary to Jamaica. Here he labored with zeal and diligence among the emancipated slaves, until both himself and wife were so broken down in health, that they were compelled to relinquish the field and return to the United States. Here it may be remembered that Mr. D. went out on his mission on his own responsibility. The Am. B. C. F. M. were so connected with slavery as, in his opinion, to make it improper for him to labor under their auspices, and no Free Missionary Society then existed. After his return, Mr. D. resided two years near Cincinnati, as pastor of a church; after which he removed to the Olivet Institution in Michigan, and engaged in teaching. The location however proved very unhealthy, and his wife suffered so severely from the fever and ague as never to be able fully to recover from its effects. As soon however as they were sufficiently recovered, Mr. D. commenced labors in the cause of peace, as an agent of the League of Brother-

hood, then carrying on extensive and vigorous operations, under the leadership of Elihu Burritt.

Into this work Mr. D. entered with great energy and success. Nothing could be more congenial to his feelings, or better adapted to his peculiar abilities. His field was principally the Western Reserve, which he traversed in its length and breadth. While thus engaged he was called to endure the great affliction of consigning to the grave his beloved wife, a most estimable woman, and two little children. He continued to labor, with some interruption, till 1851, when he married Ann Jane Gray and sailed for Europe to attend the great Peace Congress to be held in London, to which he had been elected a delegate. While abroad Mr. D. delivered several lectures in different parts of England and Scotland, and was everywhere well received. We have before us a notice of his labors, taken from one of the Glasgow papers, in which he is spoken of as follows :

“ From the private and social intercourse we enjoyed with Mr. Dresser we observed much that fits him for the sphere he has chosen — that of opposing the principles by which war, slavery and intemperance are perpetuated — and preaching the gospel. The respect with which he speaks of those from whom he differs, in advocating the abolition of slavery, and with whom he can no longer coöperate on account of the notions they hold regarding the sacred scriptures, betokens a heart filled with divine love — a heart that can give others credit for their philanthropy and honesty of purpose, however much he may differ from the principles they hold.”

Since his return from Europe, Mr. D. has settled as a pastor at Farmington, Ohio, where he has a very interesting field of labor and is much esteemed by the people of his charge. Probably, in no previous period of his life, has he ever been more eligibly situated or more usefully employed.

From the foregoing facts and incidents in the life of Mr. Dresser, the features of his character will be readily inferred. A kind and benevolent heart, impulsive and full of sympathy for the unfortunate and suffering, the downtrodden and oppressed ; a deep religious sentiment, cultivated from his earliest youth, and kept in constant exercise by the vocation of his life ; a quick and acute perception of moral truths, and a conscientiousness which makes him bold and fearless in the advocacy of whatever he believes to be right ; a zeal without bigotry or censoriousness ; earnestness without intolerance or impatience ; a physical and intellectual organization that qualifies him for great activity and long continued labor. These characteristics qualify him to be, what for the last twenty years he has been, an ardent, wholesouled, uncompromising reformer ; and the peculiar circumstances of his life have had a strong tendency to develop these characteristics in all their fullness ; his experience at Lane Seminary, his adventures in Tennessee, his mission to Jamaica, and his constant encounters with the opponents of temperance, freedom and peace.

With such traits of character and such experience we should expect that in regard to temperance he would be an out and out teetotaler ; that no other principle would meet the wants of his mind, or excite any interest in his bosom. In regard to slavery, the right of every man to freedom, to the ownership of himself, and wife and children ; in short, to all the inalienable rights that appertain to every human being, would be the only principle on which he could stand ; the only one he could advocate ; in regard to war, that it is inconsistent with the gospel and destructive to the best interests of mankind ; that all war is sinful, for whatever purpose declared or waged.

Here, perhaps, we should say, Mr. D. though he takes, like most of the leading men in this country and Europe, who are engaged in the peace movement, the highest ground in regard to war, is not a technical non-resistant, and does not affiliate with those who repudiate the ballot-box and all connection with government.

One of the best works yet published, perhaps, on the religious aspects of the war question, is "The Bible against War," by Mr. Dresser. It is an elaborate view of the whole subject in all its bearings, as presented in the Old and New Testaments. It is a work which gives evidence of great ingenuity and research, and an excellent book of reference for any one who would examine the Bible argument against war. We reluctantly omit extracts that were prepared from that very able work.

Had we space many interesting extracts might be made from the miscellaneous articles which Mr. D. has written for the press.

We give a fine portrait of our distinguished friend.

---

## E.

### *Cushmans in the United States not descendants of Robert Cushman, the Puritan.*

SARA CUSHMAN, m. Hodgkin, in 1636. See p. 99.

JAMES CUSHMAN. — His name is contained in a list of those in Scituate who were able to bear arms in 1643. He made his will in 1648, in which he is called "James Cushman, *alias* Coachman, of Setaat." It was proved in Court 24 May 1648. His legacies were "to my cozen, John Twisden of Gordianna, in the county of Devon, in the Province of Mayne, five pounds. To William Wetherell of Setaat, twenty shillings. To my cozine Mr. John Firniside of Duxbury, forty shillings. Also I appoint Thomas Lapham of Setaat, sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament." His Inventory was taken 29 May 1648, and amounted to £29. 19s. 10d. This is all that is known of him. He was not probably of the Cushman family.

In a list of Alien Passengers bonded for their support at Boston,



were the following Cushmans: 1847, — Eliza, aged 20; Hannah, 22, and Margaret 16, arrived in the ship St. Petersburg from Ireland. Same year, John, aged 10, and Julia, 45, arrived in other ships from Ireland. In 1849, Mary Cashman, aged 30, arrived from Ireland. It is most probable that *all* the above were Cashmans in Ireland as that name is common there.

---

In the Philadelphia City Directory is the name of Bridget Cushman of Ireland. But she spells her name Cushing or "Coushion."

---

JAMES CUSHMAN of Caradock, Canada West, (one-fourth of a mile from the Railroad station at Eckfrid,) is the son of James, and has an uncle John who lived in Ohio. He says he thinks his father was from Ireland and d. when he was an infant. He does not know where he was b. but thinks it was east of Sandy Creek, in Otsego county, N. Y. He has resided at Caradock three years, and has never lived a longer time in one place.

He was b. 5 Feb. 1815, m. Martha Botely (?) 16 Jan. 1833. Had chil.:

James, b. 4 June 1834; Moses, b. 10 Nov. 1836; Jane, b. 5 June 1838, d.; Mary, b. 10 May 1840; Daniel, b. 10 June 1842; William, b. 20 Sept. 1844; Sarah, b. 14 Dec. 1846; Joseph, b. 17 Jan. 1849; Hannah, b. 15 July 1852.

The above is all the information we can obtain of him and of his father. It is not improbable that his father was from Ireland; and if so, not connected with the descendants of Robert Cushman, the Pilgrim.

---

MISS C. C. CUSHMAN, *alias* SUSE MORGAN. — In 1851 the following appeared in a Southern newspaper:

"Miss Cushman, who undertook to walk 500 miles in as many hours, at St. Louis, had accomplished half the distance on the 22d ult."

The City Clerk of St. Louis, Mo., very kindly sent me a pamphlet of four pages, containing the "Biography of Miss C. C. Cushman, the Bloomer Pedestrian, now performing the extraordinary feat of walking 500 miles in 500 consecutive hours, at the Arsenal Grove Grounds," near St. Louis, and in an accompanying letter, remarks:

"The proprietors of the Arsenal Grove, a place of public resort near St. Louis, to increase their business, procured the services of a notorious bawd known to 'men about town' as Suse Morgan. That person assuming the name of Caroline C. Cushman, undertook to perform the extraordinary feat above mentioned. The whole affair was a most gross and unmitigated hoax and humbug. The highly colored biography of the celebrated Miss Cushman, *alias* Suse Morgan, *alias* 'Fighting Sue,' was written by a wag of some notoriety in St. Louis, for the benefit of the proprietors of Arsenal Grove. I regret that your family name has been thus prostituted."

Our name and reputation is thus clear of the disgrace of having such a character among us.

---

In Mch. 1852, "Georgiana Cushman" was arraigned in the Police Court, Boston, for a robbery committed in a house of ill-fame. On enquiry we found that the name was a fictitious one, assumed for the purpose of concealing her true name. Thank Heaven we are again cleared of such characters.

---

#### F. See 53.

The following is an extract from the Plympton Chh. Records, vol. i. p. 30: "July 12, 1741. Solomon Cushman and Ruth his wife and John Bryant and Abigail his wife made a public confession for the sin of fornication, which was accepted by the chh." They were received in "full communion" in that chh. 19 July 1740.

We give the above (not a very uncommon occurrence at that day) as an indication of the state of public morals and public sentiment of that age. The parties concerned were considered as respectable people, and the foregoing did not affect their standing in the chh. or the community. In *some* particulars, at least, the public morals of the 19th century are superior to those of the 18th.

Extract from the Plymouth Colony Records, vol. iv. p. 90 :

"March 7, 1644-5. Thomas Cushman, for committing carnall copulation with his now wife, before marriage, but after contract is sentanced by the court to pay five pounds according to the law, and for the latter pte of the law referring to imprisonment, is referred to further consideration."

---

#### G.

CHARLES KETCHAM, of Penn Yan, N. Y., a descendant of the 8th generation from Robert Cushman, was b. in Kent, (Dutchess) now Putnam county, N. Y., 26 Feb. 1813. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Ketcham, served his country in the war of the Revolution, together with many more of the same name.<sup>1</sup> His father, Jonathan

<sup>1</sup> The Ketchams were noted for their patriotism and love of country during the Revolutionary War. In Aug. 1775, an Association was formed in Dutchess and other counties in New York, for prosecuting that war. (See page 155.) *Twenty-eight* of that name joined that Association in the counties of Orange, Dutchess and Suffolk, N. Y., and signed a compact for that purpose. Can any other name show more?

Ketcham, was b. 22 Feb. 1789, and his mother, Matilda, third dau. of Consider Cushman, (see 1037,) was b. 4 Mch. 1789.

In 1815 his parents removed from his birthplace to Benton, (then Ontario,) now Yates county, N. Y., and there lived and were subjected to the usual labors and privations of pioneer settlers. The subject of this brief sketch had only the advantages of a rather poor common school education. But his desire for knowledge caused him to improve the circumstances in which he was placed, and he acquired an education sufficient in those days to become a school teacher. For five years he was engaged in teaching during the winter months and working on his father's farm in the summer. As a teacher he acquired a good report, and had the entire confidence of his pupils as well as their parents, a conclusive evidence of his "talent and tact," as well as good judgment as a school-master.

He was m. 1 May 1836, to Aurelia, only dau. of Dr. N. L. Kidder, and in the Spring of 1838 commenced farming on his own account, which employment he followed four years and then went into the "lumbering business," which occupation he has followed extensively and successfully eleven years.

Having a natural "mechanical genius," to which his mind and studies had always been devoted, in 1851 he made great improvements in saw mills and other machinery for getting out lumber in all its various departments, and which has nearly revolutionized that business and greatly benefitted as well the consumer as the lumberman.

In July 1853, while superintending the construction of some mills at Baltimore, Md., he met with a misfortune, by the explosion of melted iron, which injured his eyes and made a scar that will last through life.

In another pursuit he has also been remarkably successful. In *sheep shearing* he had no equal. In the Spring of 1848 he sheared in one day one hundred and twenty-three sheep, and in 1849 the astonishing number of one hundred and fifty-two sheep in one day!

In 1849 he became a member of the I. O. of O. F., and in 1851 took the highest degree in that order of Masonry; and he has ever proved himself, by *his deeds*, a true and worthy brother of the Masonic Fraternity.

In his politics he has ever been of the Democratic Republican school, — believing that the principles of the Democratic party, as laid down by President Jefferson, and carried out by his successors, tend to promote the highest good of man and of the community. Hence he has ever been a devoted advocate and supporter of Democratic men and measures.

He has held several offices by election by the people, and has always proved satisfactory to his constituents. But meanness and political dishonesty he repudiates from the bottom of his heart. The doctrine of too many, that "all's fair in politics," finds no favor with him. "The greatest good of the greatest number," is the basis of his political and social life. He is emphatically a man of *integrity*. Every one feels that he can be *trusted*, for he has never forfeited their confidence.

He is much resorted to by his neighbors as a "peace maker" in the settlement of difficulties between man and man, in which he has been remarkably successful. He is so well known in that capacity that it is frequently remarked that "when he gets a case, the lawyers lose it." He has, therefore, been a valuable member of community, and has ever been a zealous supporter of the institution of religion and philanthropy, — believing that one of the highest duties of life is, to lead the mind —

"From nature up to nature's God."

We subjoin a fac-simile of his autograph, written in 1854.

*Charles Ketchum*

## H.

DR. SHERIDAN MUSPRATT. — [Having been very kindly furnished with engraved portraits of this very distinguished gentleman, we give a brief sketch of his life, although he is connected with the Cushmans only by marriage. The principal facts are taken from his "Biography," published in London, England, in 1852, by a "London Barrister-at-Law."]

James Sheridan Muspratt was b. in Dublin, Ireland, 8 Mch. 1821, and is the eldest son of Mr. James Muspratt of Seaforth Hall, near Liverpool, well known for his success as a chemical manufacturer. The early education of the subject of this memoir was placed in the hands of Rev. M. Hird of Winwick, Lancashire, and afterwards of Dr. Cowan, near Liverpool. In early life he evinced a tact for the study of chemistry and displayed remarkable power of thought and memory.

"At thirteen he traveled through France and part of Germany, and, on his return took the first step towards future achievements by repairing to the Andersonian University of Glasgow, where for nine months he studied in the laboratory of Professor Graham, whom he afterwards followed to London, when that gentleman took the chair of the late Dr. Turner, in the University College in Gower street. About this period and before he reached the age of seventeen, he had already made sufficient progress to be entrusted with the chemical department at the works of Peel Thompson, in Manchester; and also published a paper upon Chloride of Lime, which attracted considerable attention. Proceeding to America he there entered into a trading partnership, but soon discovered, by the loss of some thousands, that he was better fitted for the laboratory than the Exchange. The result was, that he retired from a field for which Nature had





*Sheridan Muspratt*

PROFESSOR MUSPRATT, F.R.S. &C.

Founder of the Royal College of Chemistry, Liverpool

ÆTAT 33



evidently not intended him, and terminated his American experience in 1842 by visiting the various States.

"In the year 1843 he repaired to Giessen and placed himself under the great Liebig. It was not long before the Prince of Chemists recognized in his pupil that energy and ardent love for chemistry which afterwards created betwixt them the closer relationship of friendship. By his industry and talent the young student soon gained the admiration of all his fellow pupils, for whose emulation he supplied an example of indefatigable application. In Giessen he remained during two years, gaining golden opinions from all who were capable of estimating his worth.

"Having now spent some years in 'educating' his powers, he resolved to test their strength, and soon published a paper upon the Sulphites. This was his first public effort of any moment. It appeared in Liebig and Wöhler's 'Annalen,' was copied into all the Scientific Annals, and gained him his degree of Doctor of Philosophy, a title never before granted to so young a man. Until the appearance of this treatise little had been known about its subject, though many distinguished chemists had taken it up. Muspratt was the first to prove the analogy of the *sulphites* and the *carbonates*; having also during his researches discovered many new salts. Berzelius has written — 'The investigation of the sulphurous acid and its salts, by Muspratt, is one of the most elegant and elaborate we possess, and, moreover, is one which beautifully sets forth the analogy and isomorphism between the sulphites and carbonates — a discovery overlooked by all previous investigators.' Then followed a paper on the "Pretended Formation of Valerianic Acid from Indigo," which was read before the British Association at York.

"But these were merely preparatory to his after researches, which are amongst the most interesting in chemistry. In conjunction with Dr. Hofmann he discovered Toluidine and Nitraniline, two organic bases of the utmost importance.

"Whilst at Giessen, he edited Plattner's Treatise on the Blowpipe, a work which in its English form bears the title of 'Muspratt's Plattner on the Blowpipe,' the translator having made the treatise as much his own as Plattner's, by the many valuable additions he has introduced. Of this work the celebrated Will thought so highly that he refers to it in an especial manner when he pronounces Dr. Muspratt 'one of the most distinguished chemists of the day.' Speaking of him at this time, Dr. Hofmann thus sums up his career at Giessen: 'Dr. Muspratt, in a comparatively short time, besides bringing out Plattner's renowned work on the Blowpipe, published two memoirs, establishing at once his intimate acquaintance with Mineral and Organic Chemistry. The first of these comprised the Sulphites, and the results obtained gave us an exact knowledge of these interesting compounds, which Berzelius has incorporated in the new edition of his Lehrbuch. In the second, Dr. Muspratt showed the groundlessness of the assertion of a French chemist (Gerhardt) that Valerianic Acid is produced when Hydrate of Potash and Indigo are fused to-

gether. Dr. Muspratt knew well how to deal with this statement; he showed first, upon theoretical grounds, that such a metamorphosis was in a high degree improbable, and subsequently proved, after a close investigation, that the presumed Valerianic Acid was no other than Acetic.

"In 1845 Dr. Muspratt left Giessen; and in the following two years visited various parts of Germany, in order to become personally acquainted with her distinguished men. This tour alone would have rewarded him amply for all the labors of his study; since everywhere he received the most flattering welcome from men of rank and learning. Rosé, of Berlin, assured him, on his presenting his letter of introduction, that 'Sulphite Muspratt needed *no* introduction.'

"In 1847 he again visited Giessen and spent four months in its Laboratory, discovering several remarkable bodies produced from the Sulphocyanides of Ethyle and Methyle. A paper on this subject was printed in Liebig's *Annalen*, as well as in the Chemical Society's *Transactions*. In 1848 he gave a paper on the Selenites; in 1849 he proved the existence of Carbonate of Alumina, and also published some very interesting remarks in Liebig's *Annalen* on the Blowpipe, reactions of Stontia and Baryta. In 1851 one of his greatest efforts appeared; his paper on Carmufellic Acid, a new acid from cloves. This treatise has been published in the proceedings of the Royal Society, and in the *Philosophical Magazine*. Subsequently he published an article on 'the influences of chemistry on the animal, vegetable and mineral kingdom,' the third edition of which was issued in 1852. But the most important act hitherto of his life was the foundation of a College of Chemistry in Liverpool,<sup>1</sup> of which he is now the popular and successful head.

His motto, adopted in 1848, for the College seal, is illustrative of his character: "*Ancora Imparo*" — "Yet learning."

In 1853 he commenced the publication of an elaborate work, — "Chemistry, theoretical, practical and analytical, as applied and relating to the Arts and Manufactures; in thirty-six numbers; imperial octavo; illustrated by nearly 1000 engravings on wood," which has been very favorably received by the British public, — having 22,000 subscribers in England. It is also translated into German and French, and has twelve thousand subscribers in Germany and nine thousand in France.

"Learned bodies abroad and at home have recognized his claims. The Royal Societies of Edinburgh and Dublin elected him by a unanimous vote, and recently France announced him a member of the *Société D'Encouragement*, one of her first scientific institutions. The following excellent and beautiful reply, Dr. Muspratt sent the President. It is given for the purpose of showing the style of the Liverpool Professor:

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Charles Dickens, soon after the College was instituted, wrote the following to the Professor: — "I am delighted to hear of the success of your College, and I sincerely hope that Liverpool will one day — and not long hence either — endeavor to find some expression for the obligation she owes you."



"SIR, — As art is illimitable, improvement acknowledges no point at which it may say to itself 'I must stop.' In that which seems perfect to-day, the examination of to-morrow discovers some demand for alteration or addition; so that the work which genius had laid aside as finished, it now takes up again as a subject for the renewal of labor. But human enterprise, in order to fulfil thoroughly its mission, requires, too frequently, something more to stimulate it than the mere anticipation of successful achievement. Hence the demand so gloriously responded to by that Society which has done me the honor to appoint me as one of its members — a Society, the humane aim of which is to encourage those who, with truly Christian philanthropy, make it their ambition to devote their faculties to studies and experiments which have for their object the enlightenment, the exaltment, the usefulness, and the happiness of their fellow-creatures. To be deemed worthy of being enrolled in such an association is, in itself, a reward for loftier merits than I can presume to lay claim to, though, from my youthhood, I have devoted myself independently, spontaneously, and zealously to the prosecution of science. It is therefore, with the deepest feeling of satisfaction and pride, and gratitude, that I accept the honoring distinction which the Society, of which you are the worthy head, has been pleased to confer upon me, and which I cordially attribute more to generous kindness on the part of its members, than to any desert of my own. As it has been said by another, 'Such appreciation, proceeding from a foreign land, sounds like the distant plaudits of posterity.'

"I have the honor to be, &c.,

"SHERIDAN MUSPRATT, F. R. S. E., Dr. Phil., &c."

"It must be confessed that Dr. Muspratt has no reason to complain of any slowness on the part of his cotemporaries to recognize the effort he has made for the elucidation of chemical truths, the ability he has displayed, and the successes he has achieved.

"It remains now to speak of him in his private capacity. He has already taken that sensible step which by no means detaching the mind from vehement pursuit of its views, provides it relief in the occupations of an interesting home. On his return from Giessen, in 1848, he married Miss Susan Cushman (see 1922) who is also well known to fame by her admirable delineation of the lovely Juliet. Thus he achieved one of the happiest, if not greatest successes of life: and not without deserving it. For, to a mind peculiarly adapted for chemical pursuits, nature has added for him the better gift of a disposition kindly, affectionate, and sincere.

"In person he is above the medium height, strong set, and well proportioned. His forehead is fine and his countenance decidedly handsome. The portrait which accompanies this biography is taken from an excellent photograph by Beard.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bally, the distinguished phrenological artist, thus describes him: — "You have one of the largest brains in proportion to your size, which constitutes a

The following are his honorary and literary titles : — Dr. Sheridan Muspratt, F. R. S. E., Member of the Royal Irish Academy ; Founder and Principal of the College of Chemistry, Liverpool ; Honorary Fellow of the New York College of Pharmacy ; Fellow of the Royal Agricultural Society of England ; Membre de la Société D'Encouragement ; Membre de l'Académie Nationale de France ; Author of Outlines of Analysis ; Chemistry of Vegetation ; Influence of Chemistry ; and Editor of Muspratt's Plattner on the Blowpipe, &c.

---

K.

*Cushmans who have died since their Biography was printed.*

KENELAM CUSHMAN, (406) d. at Wiscasset, Me., 23 Mch. 1855, in his 81st year. An obituary notice of him says : "He was m. in 1797 to Mrs. Hannah B. Nutter, who still survives him. They lived together in great harmony fifty-seven years and eleven months, and became the parents of eleven chil., five of whom survive him. \* \* He was a man of remarkable industry, of temperate and sober habits, of marked integrity, prudence and economy. He lived a blameless life and retained the respect and confidence of the community to the last. He was a professor of religion, having belonged to the Cong. chh. in Wiscasset more than twenty years. He d. of the influenza, with great calmness and peace.

---

HON. POLYCARPUS L. CUSHMAN, (552) d. at Bernardston, Wednesday, 16 May 1855, æt. 76 years 7 months and 25 days. The following obituary notice is taken from the "Franklin Democrat," published at Greenfield, Mass., Monday, May 21, 1855 :

"The death of Mr. Cushman, which took place after a short and severe illness at his residence in Bernardston, is an event that deserves more than the brief statement usually given in an obituary record. Mr. Cushman was native in Bernardston, and lived there during his whole life. He was of a good family, a descendant in the direct line, from one of the 'Pilgrim Fathers.' In his character were exhibited, in more than an ordinary degree, those traits that distinguished the early settlers of New England. In all the social and domestic relations of life he discharged the duties that devolved upon him in an exemplary manner. In all his dealings and intercourse with others, he was liberal, high-minded and honorable. As a citizen, he was, in the true sense of the term, public-spirited and chari-

strong mind ; rather slow to action, but when set to work, you will go through it with great energy — indomitable perseverance — you possess love of fame or approbation in a very high degree — above everybody in the profession — the moral faculties are very good. \* \* \* \* "

table. In his views and feelings he was conservative. His opinions were the result of careful investigations and reflection, and when once formed, were not quickly changed. He held fast to that which he had, in his own mind, proved, and was not disposed to regard every change as an improvement. He largely enjoyed the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He was repeatedly elected to important town offices. In the years 1816 and 1840 he represented the town in the General Court. In 1844 he was one of the Senators from this county. In all the positions to which he was called he acquitted himself with ability and honor, and to the satisfaction of his constituents. In connection with his service in the Senate, occurred an incident unusual in political life, which was much commented upon at the time, and which it will not be improper to mention here. He was elected by the people with the late Hon. William Whittaker of New Salem, on the Whig ticket. Early in the session the death of Mr. Whittaker occasioned a vacancy which was filled by the legislature, by the election of Hon. Henry W. Cushman, who was in the preceding canvas, a candidate for senator on the democratic ticket. Thus father and son, the latter an only child—both of the same town, but of opposite politics, though agreeing in everything else, were seated at the same Senate board. Such a combination of circumstances seldom occurs.

“But it was to agriculture that Mr. Cushman mainly devoted his attention. Farming was his chief delight. He studied to make it profitable and at the same time improve the quality of his lands. Although tending towards conservatism in everything else, in this he was experimenting and progressive, quick to appreciate and adopt all real improvements. He was early in favor of Agricultural Associations, and was one of the first and most active members of the Franklin County Agricultural Society. In his favorite pursuit he availed himself of all the information to be derived from agricultural books and papers, of which he was a constant reader. He was a warm friend of the cause of education. It would seem from his life that he thought he could best discharge his duty to himself and the community, in devoting his influence

“To improve the *soil* and the *mind*.”

“At the time of his death Mr. Cushman was a member of the Congregational (Unitarian) church in Bernardston. He was twice married: first in 1801, to Sally Wyles of Colchester, Conn., who died at Saratoga Springs, August 13, 1845, at the age of 63, and second, in 1846, to Mrs. Abigail, widow of the late Capt. Thaddeus Coleman, of this town, who survives him. His funeral was attended at Bernardston on Sunday, at 4 P., M., by a large concourse of friends and fellow-citizens. Rev. John F. Moors of Deerfield preached an able and impressive sermon on the occasion.”

---

FREDERICK CUSHMAN LOMAS (975) of New York City, d. at Magnolia, Florida, (whither he had gone for the benefit of his health,)

29 Apl. 1855, in his 44th year. "He was a merchant, and by his enterprise, industry and integrity, had accumulated a competence and secured a wide circle of appreciating friends."



## L.

### *Statistics of the Cushmans.*

The foregoing pages contain an account of ten generations of Cushmans, — each generation having the following number : — First generation, 1 ; second generation, 1 ; third generation, 8 ; fourth generation, 24 ; fifth generation, 98 ; sixth generation, 286 ; seventh generation, 758 ; eighth generation, 1384 ; ninth generation, 757 ; tenth generation, 19 ; making 3336 Cushmans whose history is here written — besides almost as many more of Cushman descent or connected with them by marriage.

Among the Cushmans, 22 have been clergymen, 15 lawyers, and 12 physicians.

Twenty-eight have graduated from colleges and other institutions, besides several more from medical institutions, as follows : — Yale College, 2 ; Harvard University, 1 ; Dartmouth, 4 ; Middlebury, 2 ; Bowdoin, 4, Brown University, 3 ; Union College, 3 ; Williams, 2 ; Columbia, 1 ; Amherst, 1 ; Oberlin, 1 ; U. S. Military Academy, 2 ; Capt. Patridge's Military Academy, 2 ; U. S. Naval School at Annapolis, 1.

The following offices have been held by Cushmans : One Lieut. Governor ; 3 members of Congress ; over 20 members of State Legislatures ; 1 United States Commissioner under the late Reciprocity Treaty with England ; and various other civil offices.

Five Cushmans are Life Members of the American Bible Society.

COAT OF ARMS. — There is a tradition that the Cushman Family have had a Coat of Arms, and copies of such have been furnished me. But their authenticity was so doubtful that I have rejected them all. A diligent examination of the books on Heraldry in England, has been made, but thus far no such remnant of aristocracy can be found attached to our name.



# INDEX.

- I. Christian Names of Cushmans.
- II. Names of persons connected with the Cushmans by marriage.
- III. Names and subjects not included in the above.

## PART I.

### Christian Names of Cushmans.

The town or city against each, is the place of their residence. When the person lived in several towns, the place where he lived the *longest* or where he *died*, is taken. When the name of the State is not named, Massachusetts is always understood.

The number against each can be found in the left hand side of the page, and there the history of that person can be seen.

Females and others under twenty years of age are omitted. They can be found under the head of their husbands or parents.

Aaron	Greenbush, N. Y.	467	Alden G.	Andover, Ill.	2024
Aaron C.	New Bedford	1271	Alden	Matthews Ct. H'se, Va.	297
Abraham	Middleboro	795	Alden	Chester Factories	1393
Abram	Madison Co., N. Y.	1295	Adoniram	Middleboro	596
Abram H.	Pittstown, N. Y.	1447	Adoniram J.	do.	1516
Abner	Halifax	98	Alfred	Belmont, Me.	1759
Abner	Hartland, Vt.	778	Alfred	Paris, Me.	2061
Abel	Waldoboro, Me.	500	Alanson	Worthington	1707
Abel C.	Manchester, N. H.	2344	Albon	Westville, N. Y.	2400V
Abel	Wisconsin	2384	Alphonso	Kirkland, Me.	1136
Abial	Lee, Me.	834	Alvah	Taunton	604
Abial	Cleveland, O.	1082	Alvah	Montague	1419
Abial	Southwick	1083	Almond	Burlington, N. Y.	637
Albert	Boston	1149	Almon	Floyd, N. Y.	1099A
Albert	Paris, Me.	1367	Allerton	Lebanon, Ct.	80
Albert	Fall River	2176	Allerton	Coventry, Ct.	280
Alden	Oxford, Me.	1746	Allerton	Nyack, N. Y.	464
Alden	Duxbury	2482	Allerton	Pawlette, Vt.	589

Allerton	N. Y. City	1265	Bartlet H.,	Oxford, Me.	691
Alexander	N. Y. City	2795	Bartlet	Freetown	1260
Alexander	Buckfield, Me.	1635	Benjamin,	Plympton	15
Alexander	Munson, Me.	849	Benjamin,	do.	55
Alexander	Richmond, Va.	1916	Benjamin,	Cooperstown, N. Y.	128
Alexander	New Brunswick	1517	Benjamin,	Burlington, N. Y.	217
Alonzo R.	Bernardston	1454	Benjamin,	Duxbury,	468
Alonzo R.	N. Y. City	2801	Benjamin,	Fort Wayne, Ind.	878
Andrew	Munson, Me.	711	Benjamin H.,	Winthrop, Me.	1012
Andrew	Middleboro	255	Benjamin F.,	Stafford, Ct.	1023
Andrew	Middleboro, Me.	295	Benjamin H.,	Tunbridge, Vt.	1078
Andrew	Leeds, Me.	322	Benjamin,	Hamilton, N. Y.	1290
Andrew	Monson, Me.	853	Benjamin B.,	Waldoboro, Me.	1326
Andrew	Leeds, Me.	900	Benjamin,	Groton, Ct.	1411
Andrew R.	Brighton, Ia.	1485	Benjamin,	Capt., New Bedford	1612
Ansel	Norway, Me.	168	Benjamin,	Belmont, Me.	1755
Ansel	Hebron, Me.	646	Benjamin T.,	Troy, N. Y.	2077
Ansel L.	Boston	1913	Benjamin,	DeWitt, Mich.	2227
Apollos	Pawtucket	598	Benjamin H.,	Phillips, Me.	2272
Ara	Minot, Me.	1789	Benjamin,	Tunbridge, Vt.	2385
Alvan	Portland, Me.	658	Bela	Benton, N. Y.	1038
Ambrose	Lebanon, Ct.	186	Bezaleel	Portland	638
Ambrose	Fort Covington, N. Y.	540	Blake	Chicago, Ill.	840
Ambrose	East Hartford, Ct.	1399	Briggs	Rochester	1238
Ambrose	No. Greece, N. Y.	2400T	Buel	Pawlette, Vt.	2290
Amos W.	Westville, N. Y.	2400U			
Amaziah	Kingston	158	Carlton	West Brookfield,	1500
Amaziah	Bellingham	419	Carter B.	Geneva, Ala.	2422
Ammi R. M.	—	615	Calvin	Starkville, Miss.	813
Apollos	Bremen, Me.	169	Calvin H.,	St. Johnsbury, Vt.	1278
Apollos	Oakham	422	Calvin N.,	Gill	1425
Apollos	Pawtucket	598	Calvin L.,	Starkville, Miss.	1974
Anna	Middlebury, Vt.	560	Calvin	Hebron, Me.	1642
Artemas	Bernardston,	188	Caleb	Carver	52
Artemas W.	Camden, C. W.	561	Caleb	Hebron, Me.	218
Artemas	Braintree	705	Caleb	Goshen	285
Artemas H.	Brighton,	1276	Caleb	Nantucket	620
Artemas W.,	Mifflin, O.,	1479	Caleb	Buckfield, Me.	626
Artemas Gen.,	Wakeman, O.	1828	Caleb	Norway, Me.	641
Artemas S. Col.,	Jackson, Mich.	1964	Caleb	Paris, Me.	657
Asahel	Burlington, N. Y.	636	Caleb	Buckfield, Me.	1633
Austin	Minot, Me.	647	Carpus	Barnwell Dist., S. C.	1099I
Austin S.	Medway	2404	Cephas	Rochester	166
Asa	Kingston	415	Cephas	do.	459
Asa	Minot, Me.	681	Cephas	Bremen, Me.	495
Asa	Providence, R. I.	1158	Cephas	Duxbury	1244
Asa	Kingston	1171	Cephas	Hebron, Me.	1630
Asa C.	Orford, N. H.	1953	Charlotte S.,	Boston	1919
Azariah	New Bedford	508	Chester L.,	Munson	1415
Azel	Chester, Vt.	533	Chester B.,	New Milford, Ct.	3044
Archibald F.,	N. Y. City	2807	Chauncey	Wilmington, Vt.	2110
Avery R.	No. Amherst,	2132	Chandler	Belmont, Me.	837
			Chandler	Paris, Me.	664
Bartholomew,	Plympton	13	Chipman	Hebron, Me.	685
Bartholomew,	Woodstock, Me.	246	Charles Dea.,	Bennington, Vt.	97
Bartholomew,	Sandwich	424	Charles	do.	344
Bartholomew,	Attleboro	582	Charles	Lisbon, Me.	766
Barnabas	Wilmington, Vt.	329	Charles	Winslow, Me.	962
Barnabas	do.	939	Charles	Bennington, Vt.	966
Barker	Dartmouth	987	Charles D.,	New Bedford	994

Charles DeWitt, Mich.	1041	Daniel Bremen, Me.	1354
Charles Virginia	1099K	Daniel B. Appleton, Wis.	1345
Charles Pittsfield, N. Y.	1150	Daniel Nantucket	1583
Charles M., Greenwood, Me.	1211	Daniel Belmont, Me.	1765
Charles Boston	1254	Daniel New Bedford	1863
Charles J. F., Hartland	1883	Daniel Kingston	2039
Charles M., Attleboro	1512	Daniel Wilmington, Vt.	2116
Charles F., Middleboro	1596	David Norwich, Vt.	394
Charles C., California	1606	David Middleboro	444
Charles A., London, Eng.	1920	David New Bedford	507
Charles W., Philadelphia	1680	David L. Geneva, N. Y.	1099
Charles Norway, Me.	1683	David Rev., New Castle, Me.	1106
Charles L. G., Guilford, Me.	1695	David Duxbury	1243
Charles C., Portsmouth, N. H.	1776	David Waldo, O.	1478
Charles H., Oxford, Me.	1797	David Taunton,	1536
Charles S., Boston	2765	David N., Pownal, Me.	1555
Charles S., Janesville, Wis.	2872	David West Exeter, N. Y.	1929
Charles M., Haverhill	2913	David Cleveland, O.	2162
Charles Bennington, Vt.	2962	David C. Sterling, Ill.	2164
Charles F., Tunbridge, Vt.	2714	David A. Greenwich, N. Y.	2965
Charles H., U. S. Navy	2539	Dan Westmoreland, N. Y.	957
Charles W., Warren, N. H.	1962	Dan Matterson, Mich.	1659
Charles A., Lee, Me.	1997	Dexter Milford	2435
Charles F., Roxbury	2019	Dennis Louisiana	2378
Charles C., Bangor, Me.	2072	Delphina P., Hebron, Me.	1649
Charles T. Dr., Columbus, O.	2147	Delos Burlington, N. Y.	1670
Charles E., Winslow, Me.	2151	Diodate Dr., Coventry, N. Y.	1927
Charles U., Newburgh, N. Y.	2158	Don Alonzo, N. Y. City	1928
Charles F., Buffalo Grove, Ill.	2165	Doctor Fuller, Gouverneur, N. Y.	2293
Charles F., Dartmouth	2183	Duer Binghampton, Ill.	1933
Charles D., San Francisco, Cal.	2189		
Charles W., Avon, Me.	2267	Earl Middleboro	265
Charles Bellville, N. Y.	2287	Earl Dr. Orwell, Vt.	733
Charles M., Boston	2405	Earl S. Braintree, Vt.	1835
Charles F., Bellingham	2429	Ebenezer New Bedford	209
Charlemagne, Portland, Me.	457	Ebenezer Kingston	179
Clark Barnet, Vt.	482	Ebenezer Plympton	302
Clark Hartland, Vt.	759	Ebenezer Paris, Me.	512
Clement Andover, Ill.	850	Ebenezer Warren, N. H.	810
Christopher C., Hebron, Me.	1650	Ebenezer Dartmouth	984
Christopher C., B'nwell Dis. S.C.	2400H	Ebenezer Woolwich, Me.	1121
Chilson, Rochester	1262	Ebenezer Fall River	2177
Consider Benton, N. Y.	171	Edmund Hartford, Ct.	1188
Consider Greenfield	183	Edmund S. H., Middlebury, Vt.	1887
Consider do.	535	Edwin Bridgewater	1147
Consider Benton, N. Y.	3221	Edwin Kingston	1173
Cormack Montrose, Pa.	1935	Edward A., Portland, Me.	2892
Cyrus Hartland, Vt.	735	Edward G., N. Y. City	1681
Cyrus C. Tunbridge, Vt.	1074	Edward Bridgton, Me.	1752
Cyrus S. Hebron, Me.	1626	Edward T., Portland, Me.	2241
		Edward P., Dalton, N. H.	2905
Dorr V. B., Burlington	2676	Edward F., Haverhill	2912
Dennis W., Middleboro	1593	Elkanah Plympton	7
Delano Waterford, Vt.	474	Elkanah Plymouth	22
Demmon Mansfield, Ct.	569	Elkanah do.	79
Daniel	312	Elkanah Plympton	91
Daniel Granville, N. Y.	591 1/2	Elkanah Kingston	147
Daniel New Bedford	719	Elkanah Plymouth	276
Daniel Plympton	868	Elkanah Plympton	301
Daniel T. Providence, R. I.	935	Elkanah Boston	796

Elkanah	Kingston	861	Field W.	Bernardston	1468
Elkanah A.,	Boston	1524	Francis	Woolwich, Me.	409
Eleazer	Plymouth	9	Francis	Rumford, Me.	630
Eleazer	Willington, Ct.	96	Francis J.,	Homer, N. Y.	926
Eleazer	Halifax	107	Francis F.,	Ashby	1118
Eleazer	Randolph, Vt.	221 $\frac{1}{2}$	Francis E. K.,	Rumford, Me.	1654
Eleazer	Westmoreland, N. Y.	332	Francis A.,	Warren, N. H.	1957
Eleazer	Oxford, Me.	667	Francis E.,	Rochester, N. Y.	2078
Eleazer	Bristol, Vt.	1079	Freeman	Oxford, Me.	1745
Eleazer M.,	Providence, R. I.	1491	Freeman L.,	Boston	830
Elisha	Searsmont, Me.	1758	Franklin A.,	Granby, Ct.	1717
Elisha	Dartmouth,	118	Frederick	Georgia, Vt.	347
Elisha	Kingston,	159	Frederick	Byron, Ill.	976
Elisha	Dartmouth	364	Frederick E.,	Freetown,	1856
Elisha J.	Norwich, Vt.	396	Frederick A.,	Brooklyn, N. Y.	1678
Elisha Rev.,	Hartford, Ct.	426	Frederick	Dartmouth	2175
Elisha	Attleboro	583	Frederick H.,	N. Y. City	2966
Elisha P.,	Bloomfield, Ind.	915			
Elisha Rev.,	Deep River, Ct.	1187	Gardner	N. Y. City	1268
Elisha	Duxbury	1240	George H.,	Ottawa, Ill.	2773
Elisha	Dalton, N. H.	1314	George C.,	West Exeter, N. Y.	2817
Elisha	Scipio, N. Y.	2201	George H.,	Lynn	2131
Eliphalet,	—	268	Geo. W. C.,	Westmoreland, N. Y.	2148
Eliphalet,	Kirkland, N. Y.	331	George	De Witt, Mich.	2212
Eliphalet,	New Bedford,	794	George	do. do.	2228
Elias	—	269	George H.,	Phillips, Me.,	2268
Elias	Freetown,	718	George P.,	Tunbridge, Vt.	2388
Elias	Middleboro,	789	George W.,	Barnwell Dis., S. C.	2400H
Elias	Lincolnvill, Me.	825	George W.,	Columbus, O.	2400P
Elias	Albion, N. Y.	2348	George M.,	Worthington	2706
Elias	Mattapoiset	1909	George	Rochester	441
Elias	Bridgton, Me.	1751	George W.,	Bridgeton, Me.	597
Emulous C. A.,	Cincinnati, O.	997	George W.,	Woodstock, Me.	694
Ephraim	Lisbon, N. H.	282	George	Middleboro	791
Ephraim	No. Amherst	949	George	New Britain, Ct.	1027
Ephraim	Orford, N. H.	1955	George	Bridgewater	1154
Ephraim	No. Amherst	2125	George H.,	California	1180
Ephraim	Plympton	83	George H.,	No. Bridgewater	1197
Ephraim	Middleboro	330	George	Duxbury	1233
Ephraim	Landaff, N. H.	805	George S.,	Duxbury	1245
Ephraim H.,	N. Y. City	2808	George	Carver	1377
Eli P.	Stafford, Ct.	1033	George C.,	Freetown	1857
Eli H.	Bethel, Me.	1214	George W.,	N. Y. City	1871
Ellis	Kirkland, Me.	1144	George H.,	Hartland, Vt.	1888
Emery	Duxbury	1246	George F.,	Middleboro	1912
Erastus F.,	Georgia, Vt.	2173	George	Central Falls, R. I.	1507
Erasmus D.,	Wisconsin	2056	George F.,	Cahaba, Ala.	1533
Ethel	Rutland, Vt.	971	George W.,	California	1607
Ezekiel	Rochester	458	George R.	do.	1619
Ezekial S.,	Freetown	2507	George	Hebron, Me.	1639
Ezra	Marshfield	170	George H.,	Portland, Me.	1736
Ezra	Brooklyn, Ct.	313	George	Bridgeton, Me.	1750
Ezra	Duxbury	455	George	Woodstock, Me.	1803
Ezra	Savannah, Ga.	460	George C.,	Freetown	1857
Ezra	Middlesex, Vt.	490	George F.,	Warren, N. H.	1963
Ezra	Bremen, Me.	496	George	Kingston	2045
Ezra	Wilmington, Vt.	938	Gideon	Hebron, Me.	216
Ezra H.	Waterford, Vt.	1287	Gideon	do. do.	629
Ezra	Middlesex, Vt.	1318	Gideon	Lynn	1629
Ezra	Bremen, Me.	1335	Gideon	Buckfield, Me.	1636



Giles	Burlington, N. Y.	1666	Ichabod	Middleboro	20
Gilbert	Clinton, N. Y.	1034	Ichabod	Middleboro	76
Gilbert	Lima, Mich.	2230	Ichabod	Middleboro	261
Granville A.,	Bridgton, Me.	1525	Ichabod M.,	Middlebury, Vt.	729
Greely S.	California	1570	Ichabod R.,	Baltimore, Md.	1867
Gustavus H.,	New Bedford	1186	Ignatius	Belmont, Me.	292
Gustavus G.,	Bangor, Me.	1307	Ira	Lima, Mich.	1039
Gustavus	Stafford, Ct.	1398	Ira	Bethel, Me.	1220
Harper G.	Tunbridge, Vt.	2393	Ira H.	Geneva, Ala.	1304
Hartwell C.,	Oxford, N. H.	1950	Ira	DeWitt, Mich.	2203
Hammond,	Cleveland, O.	2395	Ira	Lima, Mich.	2223
Harculas,	Hartland, Vt.	739	Ira	Chelsea, Vt.	2375
Harvey	—	517	Isaac, Rev.	Plympton	6
Harvey	—	2292	Memoir, p. 101 to p. 123.		
Hercules	Freetown	714	Isaac	Plympton	16
Henry W.,	Bernardston	1448	Isaac	Middleboro	78
Henry C.,	Bernardston	1460	Isaac	Sumner, Me.	149
Henry B.,	Pawtucket, R. I.	1531	Isaac	Stafford, Ct.	180
Henry R.,	Andover, Me.	1677	Isaac	Carver	215
Henry M.,	Hebron, Me.	1702	Isaac	Mansfield	253
Henry H.,	Ill.	1730	Isaac	Middleboro	273
Henry N.,	Andover, Ill.	2025	Isaac	Pomfret, Ct.	321
Henry	Kingston	2046	Isaac	Rutland, Vt.	346
Henry H.,	Winslow, Me.	2152	Isaac	Norwich, Vt.	394
Henry	Fortune's Land'g, Min.	2170	Isaac	Kirkland, Me.	412
Henry	Dartmouth	375	Isaac	Waldoboro, Me.	498
Henry L.	Boston	727	Isaac	Pownal, Me.	609
Henry J.	Centreville	928	Isaac	Middleboro	619
Henry, Rev.	Phillips, Me.	1007	Isaac, Dr.,	Sherburn, N. Y.	557
Henry M.,	Boston	1191	Isaac	Pawlette Vt.	588
Henry	Portland, Me.	1255	Isaac N.	Hartland, Vt.	750
Henry M.,	Nyack, N. Y.	1270	Isaac N.	Hartland, Vt.	781
Henry	Bremen, Me.	2258	Isaac	Leeds, Me.	905
Henry	Vermont	2284	Isaac A.	Bennington, N. Y.	1099
Henry L.,	Rochester	2487	Isaac	Corinth, Me.	1141
Heman	Attleboro	621	Isaac	Waldoboro, Me.	1321
Holmes	Hartland, Vt.	263	Isaac R.	Stafford, Ct.	1396
Holmes	do. do.	1891	Isaac N.	Irasburgh, Vt.	1885
Holmes	Boston	1827	Isaac E.	Bernardston	1464
Hosea	Hebron, Me.	624	Isaac L. F.,	Sherburn, N. Y.	1470
Hosea L.	do. do.	1627	Isaac S.,	Rev. Lynn	1545
Horatio B.,	Starkville, Miss.	1973	Isaac A. D.,	Australia	1557
Horatio A.,	Hebron, Me.	1698	Isaac S.	Middleboro	1595
Horatio	Royalton, O.	953	Isaac	Belmont, Me.	1761
Horatio L.,	Taunton	1537	Isaac V.	Bridgewater	1809
Horatio N.,	Middleboro	1594	Isaac	Sumner, Me.	2071
Horatio B.,	Wilmington, Vt.	2111	Isaac L.	Monmouth, Me.	2235
Hiram	Brighton	1279	Isaac L.	Cape Vincent, N. Y.	2341
Hiram	Bridgewater, N. Y.	1294	Isaiah	Pomfret, Ct.	94
Hiram	Waldoboro, Me.	1343	Isaiah	Sumner, Me.	320
Hiram	Worcester	1519	Isaiah	Wrentham	891
Hiram C.	Wilmington, Vt.	2108	Isaiah	South Abington	2070
Hiram	Georgia, Vt.	2172	Israel	New Gloucester, Me.	682
Hibbard	Waterford, Vt.	1286	James	Dartmouth	53
Horace	Lowell	2906	James	—	79
Horace	Newfane, N. Y.	1054	James	Plympton	81
Horace	Dalton, N. H.	1315	James	Farmington, Me.	108
Horace D.,	Middlebury, Vt.	1870	James	Plymouth	160
Horace	Woodstock, Me.	1802	James	Needham	206
Horace	Newfane, N. Y.	2299	James	Mt. Holly, N. J.	315

James	Dartmouth	366	John W.	Duxbury	453
James	Kingston	428	John	Burlington, N. Y.	1662
James G.	Orono, Me.	767	John H.	Bennington, Vt.	2964
James	Phillips, Me.	1010	John F.	Oxford Miss.	2400R
James	Marietta, Pa.	1034	John P.	Lee Centre, N. Y.	2349
James	Barnwell Dist. S. C.	1099H	John W.	Duxbury	1250
James	Bridgeport, Ct.	1190	John Q. A.,	Brighton	1281
James H.	West Newton	1192	John H.	Portland, Me.	1364
James M.	Taunton	1200	John E.	Lockport, N. Y.	1439
James H.	Urbana, O.	1258	John B.	Pawtucket	1535
James H.	Kingston	1384	John G.	Nantucket	1580
James G.	Middleboro	1515	John G.	Chili, S. A.	1615
James Y.	Lisbon, N. H.	1944	John R.	Granby, Ct.	1714
James	Kingston	2032	John R.	Portland, Me.	1737
James H.	Barnwell Dist. S. C.	2400H	John W.	Belmont, Me.	1763
James F.	Greene, N. Y.	3016	John S.	Portsmouth, N. H.	1767
Jacob	Plymouth	49	John J.	Oxford, N. H.	1948
Jacob	Plympton	225	John J.	Kingston	2033
Jacob	Attleboro	575	John	Kingston	2041
Jacob	Plympton	654	John P.	Troy, N. Y.	2083
Jacob	Bristol, R. I.	707	John M.	Worthington, Ind.	2085
Jacob	Waldoboro, Me.	1332	John E.	No. Amherst	2134
Jacob R.	Medfield	1503	John	Bennington, Vt.	2155
Jacob	Taunton	51	John S.	Pawletts, Vt.	2283
Jacob S.	Middleboro	1597	John	Watertown, N. Y.	2345
Jacob	Ottawa, Ill.	1839	John	St. Johnsbury, Vt.	479
Jabez	New Gloucester, Me.	212	John	Hartland, Vt.	776
Jabez	New Gloucester, Me.	605	John	Palmyra, Me.	833
Jabez	Upper Yarmouth, Me.	611	John P.	Troy, N. Y.	896
Jabez	Nantucket	618	John R.	No. Amherst	950
Jabez	Homer, N. Y.	325	John	Gouverneur, N. Y.	965
Jabez N.	N. Y. City	923	John W.	Albany, N. Y.	1065
Jabez	Pownal, Me.	1553	John	Barnwell Dist., S. C.	1099G
Jabez L.	Lee, N. Y.	2400C	John H.	Montgomery Co. Md.	1099K
Jason	Burlington, N. Y.	1674	John N.	Wiscasset, Me.	1103
Jason	Tunbridge, Vt.	2383	John	Portland, Me.	1216
Jeremiah	Canada West	298	John H. H.	N. Y. City	2804
Jessie M.	Rochester	2501	Joshua	Duxbury	40
Jesse	Buena Vista, Iowa,	1099	Joshua	Willington, Ct.	127
Jesse	West Springfield,	391	Joshua	Duxbury	165
Jesse	Hebron, Me.	640	Joshua, Rev. & Hon.,	Winthrop, Me.	341
Jerome	Oswego, N. Y.	2400Z	Joshua	Lebanon, N. H.	369
Jerial	Stafford	522	Joshua	Brunswick, Me.	403
Jedediah	Dartmouth	355	Joshua	Duxbury	452
Jeduthan	Ledyard	523	Joshua	Marietta, O.	963
Jeduthan	Ledyard	1412	Joshua	Brunswick, Me.	1101
Job	Plympton	12	Joshua D.,	Southport, Me.	1115
Job	Plymouth	43	Joshua	Villanova, N. Y.	481
Job	Oxford, Me.	235	Joshua	Bremen, Me.	1336
Job	Norwich, Vt.	390	Joshua	Winslow, Me.	2150
Job	Woolwich, Me.	407	Joshua	Benton, N. Y.	2217
Job, Rev. (Missionary)		432	Jonathan	Kingston	41
Job S.	Woolwich, Me.	1128	Jonathan	do.	176
Job	Belmont, Me.	1756	Jonathan	Farmington, Me.	374
Job	Oxford, Me.	1791	Jonathan	do. do.	1008
John	Plympton	31	Jonathan F.,	Bernardston	1450
John	Plympton	95	Jonathan	Phillips, Me.	2255
John	North Yarmouth, Me.	161	Joseph	Plympton	85
John	Hartland, Vt.	266	Joseph	Willington, Ct.	129
John H.	Retreat, N. J.	317	Joseph	Duxbury	163
John	Bethel, Me.	437	Joseph	Attleboro	198

Joseph	Middleboro	247	Leonidas	Middleboro	1816
Joseph	Union, Me.	502	Leonard	Oxford, Me.	689
Joseph	Burlington, N. Y.	635	Leonard	Oxford, Me.	1796
Joseph E.,	New Gloucester, Me.	616	Leander L. Dr.,	Swanton, Vt.	2054
Joseph	Marshfield	503	Leverett	Farmington, Me.	1021
Joseph	Bridgeton, Me.	669	Lewis	Me.	2891
Joseph	Middleboro	701	Lewis	Middleboro, Me.	593
Joseph	New Bedford	721	Lewis P.	Middlesex, Vt.	1319
Joseph	Hartland, Vt.	757	Lewis	Hartland, Vt.	1899
Joseph	Binghampton, N. Y.	801	Levi	Wilmington, Vt.	941
Joseph W.,	Wilmot, C. W.	932	Levi	Oxford, Me.	623
Joseph P.,	Westmoreland, N. Y.	952	Levi	North Carolina	874
Joseph G.,	Stafford, Ct.	1034 1/2	Levi	Sumner, Me.	883
Joseph A.,	Mt. Holly, N. J.	1099 1/2	Levi	Buckfield	1638
Joseph	Kirkland, Me.	1143	Levi W.	Portland, Me.	1733
Joseph	Rochester	1237	Levi K.	Henderson, N. Y.	2351
Joseph S.,	Salem	1247	Lee	Burlington, N. Y.	1660
Joseph O.,	Portland, Me.	1253	Lemuel	Munson	531
Joseph P.,	Waldoboro, Me.	1331	Lothrop	Brooklyn, Ct.	326
Joseph T.,	Carver	1375	Luther	Plymouth	284
Joseph M.,	Pittstown, N. Y.	1444	Luther	Randolph, Vt.	392
Joseph	Attleboro	1510	Luther	Lisbon, N. H.	807
Joseph	Lowell, Me.	1551	Luke	Stafford, Ct.	383
Joseph	Plymouth	1810	Lysander	Kirkland, Me.	1137
Joseph	Ticonderoga, N. Y.	1819	Lysander	New Bedford	2309
Joseph	Kingston	2040	Lysander	Cowlesville, N. Y.	2386
Joseph P.,	Westmoreland, N. Y.	2139	Marcus K. Rev.,	Owego, N. Y.	2319
Joseph B.,	Utica, N. Y.	2145	Marble,	Berkshire, N. Y.	1392
Joseph B.,	Burlington, N. Y.	2680	Mandril B.	Warsaw, Ill.	999
Joseph W.,	Amboy, Ill.,	3032	Matthias W.	Rockland, Me.	1325
Joab	Mansfield	193	Martin	Bellingham	416
Joab E.	Willimantic, Ct.	1492	Martin, Rev.,	Taunton	433
Jones	Waldoboro, Me.,	492	Martin G.	Bellingham	1163
Jones	Union, Me.	1322	Matthew J.,	Wilmot, C. W.	931
Jonas	Pawlette, Vt.	2285	Matthew S.	Phoenix, N. Y.	1193
Josiah C.,	Hebron, Me.	1652	Marshall W.	Stafford, Ct.	1405
Josiah A.,	Montville, Me.	1781	Marcus	Granby, Ct.	1715
Josiah E.,	Boston	1869	Mathew Smith,	Providence, R. I.	414
Josiah	Plympton	90	Mariah	Duxbury	42
Josiah	Lincolnvile	288	Maria C.	(Fuller)	695
Josiab	Homer, N. Y.	327	Mason H.	Silver Creek, N. Y.	1297
Josiah Dr.,	Hartland, Vt.	734	Millard	Ft. Covington, N. Y.	2400 Y
Josiah	Barnard, Vt.	823	Minerva	West Exeter, N. Y.	797
Josiah	Hartford, Me.	827	Mial,	New Bedford	173
Josiah	West Stafford, Ct.	1403	Milton	Granby, Ct.	1087
Josiah E.,	Middlebury, Vt.	1869	Moses	Halifax	32
Josiah	Kingston	2042	Moses	do.	106
Josiah	Abington	2067	Moses E.	Brighton	1958
Josiah	Barnard, Vt.	2343	Moses E.	No. Amherst	2133
Jotham	Halifax	342	Morris S.	Vernon, N. Y.	2144
Jonah	Becket,	518	Morris	De Witt, Mich.	2209
Josephus D.,	Troy, N. Y.	995	Munroe F.	West Stafford, Ct.	1401
Julius	Boston	1256	Myron	Gouverneur, N. Y.	2291
Julius A.	Ware	1405	Nathaniel,	Lebanon, Ct.	65
Kenelam	Wiscasset, Me.	406	Nathaniel	do. do.	182
Kendrick	Greenwood, Me.	1212	Nathaniel,	Warren, Me.	293
Lathrop C.	Stafford, Ct.	1032	Nathaniel,	Dea., Kingston	427
Lathrop	Gill	1434	Nathaniel,	Capt., Lebanon, Ct.	521
Lester	Wilmington, Vt.	2112	Nathaniel,	Hebron, Me.	627

Nathaniel, Belmont, Me.	671	Ralph A. Starkville, Miss.	1975
Nathaniel, Warren, Me.	841	Robert, of England, No. 1., p. 9 to 83	
Nathaniel, Barnwell Dist. S. C.	1099F	Robert Kingston	11
Nathaniel, Hartford, Ct.	1408	Robert Kingston	35
Nathaniel, Minot, Me.	1641	Robert Woolwich, Me.	146
Nathaniel G., Chicago, Ill.	2358	Robert Marshfield	172
Nathaniel Pierce, Portland, Me.	440	Robert Hartland, Vt.	262
Nathaniel, Belmont, Me.	1753	Robert Woolwich, Me.	400
Nathaniel, Pawtucket	1814	Robert Carver	516
Nathaniel S. Lisbon, N. H.	1943	Robert Belmont, Me.	836
Nathaniel, Barnwell Dist., S. C.	2400F	Robert S., Albany, N. Y.	1069
Nathan Willoughby, O.,	970	Robert W., Philadelphia, Pa.	1099D
Nathan Pawlette, Vt.	2289	Robert W., Rev., Boston	1111
Noah Middleboro	251	Robert Corinth, Me.	1135
Noah do.	708	Robert Carver	1379
Noah Randolph, Vt.	1838	Robert S., Pittstown, N. Y.	1438
Noah Halifax	1851	Robert S., Bernardston	1461
Norman Worthington	1711	Robert Central Falls, R. I.	1505
Nelson Munson, Me.	851	Robert N., Fort Covington, N. Y.	2400T
Nelson Paris, Me.	1372	Reuben Guilford, Me.	643
Obed Dartmouth	354	Richards Attleboro	579
Obed do.	988	Richards, Rev., Attleboro	1504
Odbur M., New Milford, Ct.	3043	Richard E., Owego	530
Olderton Somers, Ct.	126	Richard P., Haverhill	2910
Oliver Bloomfield, Ind.	324	Rowland, Pawlette, Vt.	204
Oliver Norwich, Vt.	393	Roswell L., Georgia, Vt.	977
Oliver Leeds, Me.	902	Roswell Hartland, Vt.	1898
Oliver E. Bloomfield, Ind.	918	Royal S. Fairfax, Vt.	2163
Oliver Norwich, Vt.	1060	Russell De Witt, Mich.	2205
Oliver Monticello, N. Y.	1394	Rufus, Rev., Fair Haven, Vt.	811
Orlando W. Dr., Lafargeville, N. Y.	882	Rufus Pomfret, Vt.	820
Orrin, Willington, Ct.	951	Rufus Portland, Me.	1255
Orson, Waterford, Vt.	1285	Rufus S., Rev., Orwell, Vt.	1966
Orsamus Burlington, N. Y.	1673	Rufus Duxbury	2481
Otis Munroe, Me.	828	Ruel L. Worthington, O.	2086
Parker Littleton, N. H.	454	Sabine Bellingham	1157
Parker West Stafford, Ct.	1030	Sanford C., No. Amherst	2124
Paul Dalton, N. H.	168	Samuel Attleboro	14
Paul Albany, N. Y.	379	Samuel do	195
Paul Dalton, N. H.	483	Samuel Middleboro	207
Paul Albany, N. Y.	1071	Samuel North Yarmouth, Me.	438
Paul Villanova, N. Y.	1296	Samuel New Gloucester, Me.	607
Perez Middleboro	256	Samuel, Capt., Attleboro	580
Peter Cincinnati, O.	316	Samuel, Hon., Portsmouth, N. H.	673
Peter Nantucket	1586	Samuel Webster, Me.	771
Peter B. Attleboro	1619	Samuel Stafford, Ct.	1022
Peter N. Waukesha, Wis.	2353	Samuel Kirkland, Me.	1136
Peter N. Waukesha, Wis.	529	Samuel Greenwood, Me.	1205
Pitt Burlington, N. Y.	1661	Samuel H., Middleboro	1907
Philander A., Boston	1001	Samuel R., Bernardston	1459
Philander, New York City	1264	Samuel Ellis, Kingston	435
Polycarpus, Dr., Bernardston	187	Samuel Pawtucket	1508
Polycarpus Loring, Hon., do.	552	Samuel Middleboro	1518
Polycarpus L. do.	1466	Samuel D., Hebron, Me.	1657
Porter Tunbridge, Vt.	2373	Samuel P., Hebron, Me.	1697
Ralph Bernardston	554	Samuel H., Portsmouth, N. H.	1772
Ralph, Rev., Manlius, N. Y.	817	Samuel G., Sumner, Me.	2066
Ralph Marksville, La.	1305	Samuel Jerusalem, N. Y.	2222
		Salmon West Stafford, Ct.	519
		Salmon Westmoreland, N. Y.	961



Salmon	Georgia, Vt.	974	Thomas	Plympton	58
Salmon	Norway, Me.	1684	Thomas	Fair Haven	110
Seth	Dartmouth	111	Thomas	Bridgewater	151
Seth	Guildhall, Vt.	893	Thomas	New Gloucester, Me.	235
Seth M.	Union, Me.	1352	Thomas	do. do.	311
Shubel R.,	New Milford, Ct.	2332	Thomas	Willington	333
Seneca	Whitefield, Me.	501	Thomas	Bridgewater	413
Seorim	Bernardston	555	Thomas	Kingston	423
Solomon W.,	Villanova, N. Y.	1298	Thomas	Greenwood, Me.	436
Solomon T.,	No. Yarmouth, Me.	1562	Thomas	Baltimore, Md.	473
Solomon	Cowlesville, N. Y.	2391	Thomas	Montville, Me.	679
Solomon	Plympton	53	Thomas C.,	Woodstock, Me.	697
Solomon	Norwich, Vt.	120	Thomas	Hartland, Vt.	736
Solomon	Tunbridge, Vt.	221	Thomas	Scipio, N. Y.	993
Solomon	Floyd, N. Y.,	394	Thomas H.,	Albany, N. Y.	1070
Solomon	Munson, Me.	633	Thomas S.,	Kingston	1172
Solomon	West Stafford, Ct.	1029	Thomas M.,	Carver	1581
Solomon W.,	Tunbridge, Vt.	1073	Thomas A.,	N. Y. City	1682
Solomon	Gill	1091	Thomas A.,	Montville, Me.	1782
Solomon P.,	Brunswick, Me.	614	Thomas	Minot, Me.	1787
Soule	Littleton, N. H.	167	Thomas B. Rev.,	Salem, O.	1824
Soule	Waterford, Vt.	479	Thomas R.,	Belmont, Me.	2006
Soule	Middleboro	709	Thomas J.,	Phillips, Me.	2257
Silvanus D.	Racine, Wis.	1826	Theophilus,	Hardwick, Vt.	1302
Sidney B.,	Wiscasset, Me.	1108	Timothy A.,	West Exeter, N. Y.	800
Sidney A.,	East Hartford, Ct.	1402	Timothy R.,	New Bedford	1181
Sidney	Wilmington, Vt.	2100	Timothy F.,	Oxford, Me.	1748
Silas	Southwick	223	Ugenior	Greene, N. Y.	1934
Silas	Westville, N. Y.	539	Valentine N.,	Boston	1104
Silas	Wilmington, Vt.	942	Valmore B.,	Tunbridge, Vt.	2389
Silas	Southwick	1097	Walter S.	Philadelphia, Pa.	2408
Silas	Oswego, N. Y.	2402	Walter O.	Marksville, La.	2530
Simeon	Barnwell Dis., S. C.	184	Warren	De Witt, Mich.	2206
Simeon M.,	Southwick	222	Warren	Southwold, C. W.	2577
Simeon	Bernardston	553	Waterman S.	Waldoboro, Me.	1344
Simeon M.,	Worthington	1086	Wales H.	Woolwich, Me.	1130
Simeon S.,	Fairfield, Ia.	1459	William	Willington, Ct.	34
Simon	Bath, Me.	1744	William	Middleboro	71
Smith	Milford	1159	William	Plympton	92
Spencer	Kingston	434	William	Stafford, Ct.	122
Stephen	Pittstown, N. Y.	545	William	Pittstown, N. Y.	185
Stephen	So. Carver	622	William	Middleboro	249
Stephen	Orford, N. H.	808	William	Hartford, Me.	291
Stephen	Taunton	1951	William	Castleton, Vt.	309
Stephen	Waldo, O.	2588	William	New Braintree	572
Sturgis	L'Original, C. W.	2167	William P.,	Randolph, Vt.	703
Sullivan	Auburn, Me.	1623	William	do. do.	706
Sylvanus	Lisbon, Me.	264	William	Hartford, Me.	831
Sylvester	Portland, Me.	510	William	Lee, Me.	838
Sylvester	Searsburgh, Vt.	2109	William	Castleton, Vt.	876
Thaddeus T. Dr.,	Lunenburg, Vt.	2068	William	Belchertown	1024
Theodamia (Knight)		814	William M. C.,	Albany, N. Y.	1068
Temperance		117	William J.,	Philadelphia, Pa.	1099C
Temperance,	Lebanon, Ct.	189	William	Kingston	1178
Temperance,	Pittstown, N. Y.	548	William M.,	Portland, Me.	1210
Thomas,	Elder, Plymouth	2	William	Barnet, Vt.	1310
p. 38 to 64, and p. 84 to p. 100.			William	Bremen, Me.	1338
Thomas	Plympton, p. 100	3			
Thomas	Kingston	39			

William P., Marshfield	1356	William E., Ripton, Vt.	2396
William T., Rochester, N. Y.	1436	William M., Brasher Falls, N. Y.	2400
William Southwold, C. W.	1477	William F., N. Y. City	2811
William D., Springfield, O.	1493	William A., West Exeter, N. Y.	2816
William M., Pawtucket	1532	William M., Bridgewater, N. Y.	2992
William H., Nantucket	1605	Winslow B., No. Bridgewater	656
William B., Guilford, Me.	1692	Willard S., Bayou Chicot, La.	1308
William Suffield, Ct.	1708	Willard G., Dalton, N. H.	1313
William P., Shelburne Falls	1729		
William H., Bridgeton, Me.	1749	Xerxes H., Barnet, Vt.	1303
William S., Portsmouth, N. H.	1774	Zachariah Plympton	239
William E., Oxford, Me.	1792	Zachariah Dea., Plympton	303
William Pitt, Dr., Richfield, O.	1823	Zachariah Kingston	2043
William Braintree, Vt.	1829	Zacheus New Bedford	991
William C. G., Bristol, R. I.	1844	Zebulon	270
William A. L., Oxford, Me.	1847	Zebulon Middleboro	786
William S., Middleboro	1849	Zebulon G. do.	1908
William H. W., Ottawa, Ill.	1853	Zebina Ripton, Vt.	1081
William T., Greene, N. Y.	1936	Zeri, Dr. Berkshire, Vt.	881
William Hartford, Me.	1981	Zebedee Taunton	205
William E., Westmoreland, N. Y.	2149	Zebedee Hebron, Me.	241
William C., Phillips, Me.	2263	Zebedee Oxford, Me.	683
William F., Orwell, N. Y.	2294	Zenas Plympton	430
William H., Prompton, Pa.	2350	Zenas Middleboro	712
William A., Tunbridge, Vt.	2392	Zenas Ottawa, Ill.	1850

## PART II.

## Names of Persons connected with the Cushmans by Marriage.

Abbot, Clarissa,	432	Allen, Hezekiah	119	Badger, Chester	3034
Phebe	630	Bathsheba	127	Bardwell, Laura	813
Hazen	1123	Harmony	280	Ebenezer	559
Adams, Saba	303	Catharine	326	Banister, William	916
Harriet	633	Samuel	371	Barney, Danforth N.	2352
John	2055	Alfred B.	564	Barnes, Esther	20
Melinda	2203	George A.	565	Hester	22
John B.	2248	Micah	1204	Bailey, Dudley P.	1651
Emily	2375	Amory N.	1637	Elizabeth	426
Benj. H.	2376	Edward	2136	Baker or Barker, J.	42
James	2750	Atwood, Solomon	44	Barker, Ruth	554
Ady, Hannah	1081	Salome	173	Lucinda	2400
Akins, Jacob	357	Atwater, Esther	938	Bagnall, Fredk.	2037
Allerton, Mary p.85.	96,97	Anderson, Ichabod	768	Baker, Polly	1827
Allexander, Hodges	395	Andrews, Alfred	665	Isaac	2216
George	550	Avery, Robert	89	Lucy	579
Anderson, Sarah J.	1279	Dea. John	199	Sarah E.	1545
Alford, Nathaniel	843	Babcock, Wid. Allis	460	Barrows, Sarah	52
Albray, John	568	Chas. W.	1469	Deborah	161
Arnold, Lydia	13	Babbitt, Mary E.	796	Deborah	247
Ebenezer	1671	Bardwell, Laura	813	Lydia	624
Atherton, Horace	1428	Ballou, Welcome	585	Bakeman, Sarah	1730
Rhoda	1466	Eliab	587	Bartlett, Harriet	2039
Artisdale, Phineas	125				

Bartlett, Lydia	2110	Bicknell, Rebecca	827	Brigham, Lucy	1073
Battles, Jason	1833	Bisbee, Lucy	302	Brigham, Polly	1074
Baxter, Tabitha	1205	Reubin	863	Brockway, Eliphalet	799
Bassett, James S.	2349	Martin	1640	Bray, Jennett	849
Joseph	208	Julia A.	2041	Bray, Wm. D.	411
John	209	Birdsall, Mary	2158	Brashear, Esther R.	1305
Priscilla	868	Bissell, J. M.	534	Branch, Desiah	344
Barrett, Augusta J.	850	Jonathan M.	567	Breed, Jonathan	2749
Barnard, Lucy	1519	Bingham, Sam'l D.	1099E	E.	2951
Barton, Ann Maria	598	Elisha	1275	Brown, Lydia	1108
Lyman B.	1458	Eliza	1308	Sylvenas	351
Bangs, Cephas	1417	Blackmer, Harmon	2156	Hannah	510
Eunice	1419	Norman	2160	Elisha	677
Nathaniel J.	1462	Blair, ———	117	Wm.	1845
Bartlet, Amos	639	Blackwell, Mary	622	Bridgman, Mary B.	369
Ballou, Mary Ann	1393	Blimer, Nancy	729	Bridgham, Evelina	1633
Bates, Mary	703	Blodget, ———	391	Brook Eben	1993
Thomas	701	Amanda	1823	Mary	1268
Phineas K.	753	Blanchard, Sarah L.	2189	Bright, Wm.	2057
James H.	832	Bliss, Polly	2348	Brewster, Mahala	1178
Barrows, Phebe	629	Blakeslee, Moses	1315	Sarah A.	1245
Melenda	1491	Blake, Henry	1621	Bragdon, Rev. C. P.	1542
Bagg, Hester M.	1468	Blood, Amos J.	1952	Brigham, Lucy B.	2391
Baldwin, Sarah A.	1391	Bolster, Isaac	1620	Bump, Susan	596
Bainter, Margaret A.	997	Hepsibah	225	Hannah T.M.	1515
Sarah J.	999	Isaac, jr.	625	Bumpus, Dea. Cephas	425
Bartholomew, James	960	David	628	Betsy	641
Berny, Stillman	1217	J. Ruth	1635	Buck, Mary	25
Bell, Sarah	15	Booth, Hetty	2309	Burns, Betsy	492
Bennett, Sarah	521	Bolton, Esther	1660	Burkeley, Hannah	805
Michael	720	Bourne, Lydia	719	Bucknam, Rebecca	1650
Judith	2235	Elizabeth	297	Butland, Alfred M.	1723
Daniel P.	1207	Borden, Sally	984	Burt, Catharine	1819
Bent, Sophronia	669	Hannah	718	Calvin	1820
Benson, Susanna	41	Bogue, Huldah M.	976	Buckett, Catharine	2294
Kesiah	175	Bonney, Abigail	801	Bullard, Laura A.	2400W
Charity	512	Bosworth, Jonathan	62	Burnham, Belinda	781
Samuel	642	Ichabod	70	Butler, Deborah	621
Beal, Rachel	1197	Isaac	308	Sophronia	1325
Bearce, Ursula	212	Boyd, Lewis	1036	Holton	2320
Sarah	412	Stephen	937	Burt, Mary	1536
Geo. W.	1648	Danforth	1170	Buck, Elenor	623
Bessee, John	214	Bower, Frances	1099C	Polly	626
Cynthia	618	Briant, Phebe	424	Samuel	632
Bessey, Sylvia	620	Bryant, Laura	468	Cady, Lathrop	1395
Beach, John P.	972	James	19	Carver, Ruth	110
Philip	973	Sally	464	Carrier, Amos	1426
Beman, Milo	2282	Caleb	1257	Carpenter, Simeon	334
Bellington, John	1970	E. M. R.	1883	Caston, Nancy F.	1298
Beach, Melissa	1297	Bradford, Lydia	79	Cannon, Calvin	722
Benton, Enoch	924	James	19	———	112
Benner, Otis A.	1328	Wm.	1252	Caldwell, John W.	2062
Benis, Amos	1421	Lydia	275	Merritt	1539
Beard, Sarah E.	1438	Perez	281	Caswell, Alice	347
Beney, Sophronia	1562	Sarah	455	Calkins, Mary	1295
Beers, Augustus H.	1208	Eliza'th W.	1172	Carr, David	1440
Berry, Nathaniel	1420	Briggs, ———	18	Campbell, Humphrey	2367
Bishop, Jeremiah	532	Wheaton	1613	Cates, Adniram	2261
Bicknell, Evelina	1636	Nelson	1617	Carey, Eliza A.	2155
Nancy	828	Philetha	240C		

Calvin, Electa E.	882	Cobb, Jerusha	1581	Cushing, Delia S.	1256
Carpenter, Harriet T.	1531	Hannah	49	Caroline	434
Cameron, John	2323	Priscilla	71	Cummings, Gersham	1099
Chase, Mary	729	Ebenezer	139	Chas. F.	1731
Sophronia H.	2066	John	142	Cumings, Elizabeth	217
Cheever, Pliny F.	1968	Samuel	213	Simeon	660
Celia	583	Priscilla	251	Curtis, Dr. M. S.	925
Chapin, Lucinda	1392	John	345	Sarah	221
Mary	1662	Lewis	448	Mary	364
Church, John	2259	Coomer, Sarah	65	Curtiss, Hetta	1929
Cynthia	519	Cooper, Polly	325	Julia M.	1929
Joshua M.	1926	Coombs, Asa	713	Cure, Mary A.	1933
Chadwick, Alex'r	1587	Colby, ———	389	Cutler, Royal	887
Christopher, Cath.	2299	Colburn, Benj.	576	Wealthy	949
Chaplain, Mehitabel	893	Cowlane, Charles	927	Cushman, Robert S.	2567
Choate, Robert	675	Cousens, John	674		
Chitson, Lydia	419	Cornish, ———	114	Davis, Mary	1398
Chandler, Ezekiel	164	Cowan, Robert	993	Edmund	356
Zebedee	233	Cora, Polly	939	O.	1044
Joseph	245	Conant, Mary	1867	John	1259
Polly	367	Collins, Cyrus	2333	Horatio N.	2356
Alden	672	Cook, Thankful W.	2124	Damon, Aaron	741
Chapman, Betsy	2400Y	Charles	1579	Davey, Phebe L.	1964
Chipman, Anna	58	David	1099B	Dailey, Salley	636
Zelotus	2224	Ann	561	Abigail	635
Churchill, Zebedee	213	Cole, Abigail	795	Keziah	481
Hannah	301	Elizabeth	7	Zebedee	2245
Rebecca	302	Collins, Phebe	1007	Davenport, Chas.	376
Capt. Elias	305	Priscilla	797	Ruth	545
————	442	Coleman, Fanny	807	Israel	943
————	417	Martha	808	Darling, Wm.	1139
Childs, Mary	823	Andrew J.	1584	Tim., Rev.	1668
Chittenden, Marietta	928	Sarah	282	Heman G.	2301
Martin	1080	Abigail B.	552	Day, Elvira	851
Childs, Chas.	2813	Colt, Isaac	758	Gideon	1414
Cibly, Danforth B.	2387	Cooke, Martha	7	Dake, Edward	2343
Clark, Nancy	2400T	Cooke, Judith A.	1173	Decoster, Hannah	1364
Abigail	126	Combes, Elizabeth	9	Deacon, Mary	1265
Hopy	1596	Corser, Fear	14	Dearborn, Clara	837
Isaac	1601	Comstock, Chas. R.	1045	Dean, Phebe	1403
Henry F.	1616	Corliss, Edwin W.	2763	Delano, Ephraim	116
Judith	166	Crawfoot, John	2199	Martha	146
Samuel	181	Crocker, David H.	3030	Thankful	167
Samuel	581	Cravath, Obed	920	Jabez	889
Caroline	5911½	Crafts, Raoda	950	John	892
Mary	1278	Cross, Josiah	819	Denison, Wm. C.	1965
Samuel	1909	————	120	Decker, Christopher	544
Abner, Dr.	1930	David	824	Dewey, Enoch	730
James T.	2220	Crooker, Betsy	643	Julia	977
Claypole, Eliza	2164	Crockett, Clarissa	1101	Devoll, Pardon B.	1614
Clapp, Manassah	77	Lydia	403	Dickinson, Samuel	947
Rebecca	266	Crocker, Benj.	145	Dickman, Maria L.	1448
Silas	944	James	339	Dibble, Jane	1715
Clements, Lucy A.	1535	Crandall, Dr. R. O.	925	Dinkins, Jane B.	1303
Clement, Wm.	2185	Crabtree, Daniel W.	680	Dorothy, Geo.	1300
Clifford, Augustine	1104	Currier, Mary S.	1216	Donnell, Thomas	678
Diantha	1392	Curtis, James M.	1351	Dolly, Joseph	2063
Cleaveland, Betsy	876	Currant, Joseph	1117	Doane, Eliza	794
George	2215	Cushing, Jacob	196	John M.	1272
Clough, Jane	1944	Mary W.	204	Emerson	1299



Dolbar, Amanda	2396	Fitz, Richard T.	1138	Gibbs, Nancy	784
Doty, Olive S.	654	Hannah	1141	Sarah	16
Dodge, Electa	2148	Flagg, Amasa W.	1967	Gillett, Rodolphus	224
Drew, Sylvia	423	Fletcher, Lucinda S.	2343	Holden	471
David	1846	Fowle, Samuel	1501	Gifford, Caleb	355
Dresser, Amos, Rev.	815	Fox, Henry	1509	Elihu	358
Moses	816	Ford, Deborah	40	Gellout, Olive	507
Draper, Louisa	1505	Timothy	666	Goodell, Lester	370
Dudley, Norman	2393	Margaret	883	Goodrich, George	1061
Dustin, Lydia E.	2388	John	885	Godfrey, George	602
Louisa	2389	Emily	1829	Goddard, Candace K.	1714
Dunham, William	104	Ira, Jr.	1854	Gould, William	526
Dunbar, Catharine	2319	Fogg, John	1625	Harvey	1055
Durkee, Mary Ann	1867	Foster, Roland	1632	Goud, Rachel	436
Durfee, George	982	Lydia	1171	Greenleaf, Sarah	1626
Dumple, Alvan	715	Ebenezer L.	1182	Priscilla	1597
Dwinal, Aaron	610	Josiah D.	1184	Greenwood, M. S.	1641
Jacob	645	Virtue	1220	Granger, G. L.	1481
Alex'r B.	649	French, Rhoda	623	William	560
		Clarissa L.	694	A. C.	1480
Eaton, Sarah	15	Mary	694	Gilkey, Melvin G.	2226
Samuel A.	1918	Rachel	881	Glidden, Rebecca	483
Ealand, Elizabeth	1341	Nelson	1085	Grace	484
Earl, Mary A.	1950	Foye, John O.	1358	Grow, Caleb	1830
Eastlin, Reliance	118	Freeman, Mercy	16	Green, Almira	2148
Eastman, Seth	1793	Frink, Elisha	1400	Gridley, Harriet	1853
Polly	2283	Freeland, Russell	1387	Griffin, Cath. M.	1975
Isaac	2764	Frasier, Thomas	1084	Grover, James	1114
Edson, Hannah	2507	Frost, Sarah H.	1439	Gregg, Barbara	1677
Edwards, Elizabeth	1973	Samuel	1685	Green, Aaron	528
Bemsley	804 1/2	French, Nathan	2264	Graffan, Deborah	1250
Elizabeth	1083	Fuller, Anna	965	Grilla, Samuel	2208
Ellis, Lucius A.	1777	Abigail	3	Gray, Col. John	156
Ellsworth, Cath.	2400 U	Josiah	138	Betsy	503
Elder, Ann E.	1720	Barnabas	140	Elizabeth	874
Eldridge, Sarah	1935	Lydia	159	Wm. P.	2162
Emery, Abigail	810	Barzillai	177	Griswell, Lucy	820
Emily A.	1290	Samuel	234	Gregory, Hiram	2225
Egclesheimer, John P.	547	Lydia D.	246	Grout, Catharine	482
Evans, Lydia	1683	Alden	662	Green Sally	620
Elizabeth	2217	Ira S.	687	Guile, William	1289
		Mary	691		
Faunce, Mehitabel	39	Benjamin	692	Hart, Hiram	1099
Seth W.	1179	Ezra G.	695	Hadley, Sarah	482
Farnsworth, H. A.	2080	Lucy	1204	Stephen	476
Farrington, Chas.	1168			Hannewell Lydia	409
Fairbanks, Benj.	2038	Garnet, Harriet K.	557	Hacket, Mary	330
Farnam, Ephraim	1099	Gano, Lydia	207	John	1866
Ann A.	1099	Gage, Polly G.	531	Haggett, Ebenezer	408
Farmer, Bradley	1274	John P.	1413	Haddock, Mary E.	1307
Roswell	1540	Gardner, Mary	669	Harley, Pamela	1115
Fay, L. F.	2983	Gains, Rhoda	535	Harlow, Wm., Jr.	5
Zenas L.	2997	Gates, Lucretia W.	2068	James	141
Fearing, David	60	Gay, Rev. Jabez T.	1014	Haywood, Louisa	791
Fenton, Mary Ann	2145	George, Sophia	580	Hayward, Reubin	2387
Amariah	954	Gibson, John	1162	Harvey, Mary	97
Fellows, Col. Levi	916	Sarah F.	1966	Silas	488
Field, Rachel	187	Gibbs, Amos	2383	Hammond, Leonard	470
Barnard W.	1453	Sarah S.	2392	Joseph	696
Fitch, James L.	2265	Nancy	618	John R.	697
Fifield, Dr. John L.	998	Esther	215	Mary D.	853

Harris, John	1099J	House, Nathaniel	884	Johnson, Seth	390
Isaac	1331	Holden, Matilda	1302	Deborah L.	430
Hart, Isaac B.	985	Hodgdon, Sabrina	1143	Ira	570
Haskell, Isaac R.	1005	Hoyt, T.	2400T	Elisha	573
Hayden, Jonathan	101	Howard, Abijah	221	John	806
Jane	962	Hovey, Julia A.	1104	Margaret	861
Charlotte	750	Horne, Julia	2223	Ann	966
Hartwell, Coleman	880	Holmes, Barzillai	514	Mary	1054
Nathan	103	Samuel	578	Gustavus	1119
Hayford, Charles	829	Sarah	1375	Moses C.	1142
Hathaway, Micah	365	R. E.	1376	Josiah	1954
Capt. E.	465	Sarah	241	Chancey	2166
E. P.	722	Susanna	175	Rev. Ch's	2400T
Hawks, John	4	Israel	67	Josslyn, Issacar	2493
Jonathan G.	634	Nathaniel	28	Jones, Elizabeth A.	2801
Haskins, Eliza	991	Patience	20	Sally	223
Cordelia M.	942	Hodgekin, William	99	Lucy	341
Wm. F.	2113	Hock, Abigail	501	Mary B.	2241
Hale, Thomas H.	2186	Howland, Lucia C.	293	Jordan, Rebecca	403
Haven, James H.	1769	Ruth	3	Hannah	1214
Hannahs, Wm.	1931	Ruth	988	John	1215
Wm. C.	2815	Hoopple, Henrietta	2205	Josiah, Dr.	1656
Hawkins, Hannah	182	Hopkins, Almira C.	840	Judevine, Cornelius	1314
Handy, Sophia	706	Hobart, Rachel	342		
Harrington, Rhoda	878	Hodgman, Ransom	2754	Kellogg, Sally	529
Hall, Julius A.	2130	Holman, James B.	1832	Joseph	350
Wealthy	265	Howes, Capt	536	Kelsey, Eliza J	1150
Nancy	270	Hollister, Harriet B.	2353	Ketcham, Capt. J.	1037
Deborah	771	Hodgkiss, John	1099B	Kent, Persis	1393
Polly	786	Hobbs, Mary E.	1210	Kemp, Mariah	2287
Nathaniel	787	Hoag, Philip	1437	Kempton, Lydia	167
Samuel	791	Houghton, Eliza	1557	Keen, Lucy	1238
Sylvanus	964	Hudson, Harriet	1264	Keech, George	1482
Cordelia	1638	Hutchinson, H. H., jr.	1634	Kenny, John	359
Jane	2267	Phebe	1078	Keyes, Lydia	630
Hale, Rebecca P.	1958	of Lynn	10	Tabitha	1082
Horace	1430	Hutchins, Elisha	221½	Keith, Marshall	381
Israel P.	1431	Sarah J.	2241	Kent, Alice	1948
Hedge, Sarah T.	1810	Hurd, Sophronia	2155	Keene, Elenor	169
Hendy, Thomas, Lt.	1917	Hurlburt, Wm. D	1315	Keyzer John	499
Heard, Fanny	2164	Hughes, Daniel	200	Kennedy, Minerva R.	2319
Hendrick, Esther	479	Hunt, Ephraim	491	Kelson, Margaret	1524
Hervey, Wid.	374	Husey, Abigail	2255	Kimball, Lucius	1306
Hinckley, Mehitable	332	Hunter, James	1011	John	1571
Hill, Wilson	1686	Huddart, Mary	2804	King, Joseph	648
Hill, Martha	530			Kilborn, Freeman	1924
Hide, Naoma	2290	Irish, James	1604	Kieffer, Dr.	1099I
Hicks, Chas. C.	2963	Ide, Ichabod	202	Kibbe, Valirus	398
Rachel A.	1270	Ingram, Rufus	946	Knowlton, Anson	844
John	2157			Knapp, Ester	915
Higgins, Daniel	1093	Jackson, Moses	32	Lucinda	2289
Hinman, Sally	637	Elsy	327	Lavina	1038
Hobart, William	475	Margaret A.	647	Col. Geo. Y.	2289
Hooper, Thomas	104	Huldah F.	697	Knight, Erastus	814
Howe, Parazina	437	Jenney, —	113	Wilder	1113
Dexter	848	Jennings, Bathsheba	322		
Mary E.	1955	Almedia	1871	Law, Franklin	1347
Hoisington, Huldah	778	Jenkins, Esther	689	Lawrence, Deliverance	329
Holbrook, Cynthia	414	Jeffrey, Mary Ann	1149	Geo. W.	847
Alice	479	Jillson, William	577	LaDoe, Jemima	185
Olive M.	2429	Johnson, Tabitha	129	Lard, Richard	524

Lard, Betsy	522	Magher, Peter	956	Moore, Wm.	220
Richard	524	Markham, Submit	961	Viney	1314
Lathrop, Leffingwell	2161	Macord, Mary	1304	Ziba	222
Lane, Dorcas	593	Macomber, Maria B.	1181	Wm.	1873
Lake, D. J.	2675	Maynard, Eustis	1160	Moulton, Jude	2379
Lee, Abigail	34	Mason, Phebe H.	1503	Morse, Julia A.	1285
Lucy	217	Marston, Margaret A.	2167	Abby	1850
Lucinda	1294	May, Lucinda S.	2905	Joel	1502
Lewis, Sarah	1255	Mason, Levi R.	2506	More, Matilda	952
Enoch	1267	McClellan, Olive C.	1479	Moorsman, Polly	941
Mary	2042	McKinster, Olive	1408	Mosely, Sophia	817
Leavens, Prudence	253	McClallen, B. F.	1484	Morey, Deborah	835
Leach, Sylvanus	240	McNabb, John	2073	Christianna	1758
Philander	1813	McNight, Barnabas	2210	Morgan, Isaac	1099
Leonard, Sally	604	McFarland, R. W.	733	Morris, Lucy M.	1953
Polly	711	McClure, Lucy	727	Morrison, Charlotte	957
Eliacum	745	McDonald, Margaret	379	Murdock, Lucy	627
Othalia A.	1853	McKenney, Betsey	409	Nelson E.	1020
Jane	1951	McGregor, Sarah	844	Mustin, Sarah A.	2390
Jennette	2144	McClench, Elizabeth	1276	Munn, Sarah S.	1454
LeBarion, Sarah B.	1593	McGifirt, Rev. J. N.	1978	Murphy, Mary	1755
Lermond, E. G.	1330	McMaster, Rev. D.	676	Muspratt, Dr. S.	1922
Learned, Ruel	917	McCall, Sophia	569	Myers, Sally	2100
Leighton, Chisley	631	Mendell, Albert A.	2562		
Libby, Rufus	2266	Merrill, Charles	2246	Nash, Augustus	1327
Ling, Sylvanus	594	Esther	681	Napier, George	2297
Thomas	2237	Metcalf, Marcy	582	Newhall, Thomas A.	1676
Littlefield, Robert	2260	Reubin G.	584	Newland, Jabez	63
Linwell, Elizabeth	437	Charles R.	586	Nelson, Nancy	609
Lothrop, Mary	276	Meriman, Nelson M.	1922	Joses	1309
Susanna W.	796	Merrick, Hollis	2400T	John	1433
Lord, William	541	Merritt, James	1084	Negus, Hannah	108
Caleb	769	Mead, Tabitha	1099	Newcomb, Phebe	182
Lott, Isabella	1478	Joseph	549	Submit	183
Locke, Betsy	607	Miles, Manly	919	Rich'd E.	525
Loring, Melzar	290	Isaac	921	Nancy C.	531
Bathsheba	291	Eliza	1111	Peter	563
Dorothy	609	Betsy	2332	Nichols, John	2075
Lovell, Hannah	1909	Susanna O.	2350	Eliza A.	1913
Lomas, John	975	Mills, Stephen	877	Mary	1838
Lovet, Eliza	918	Aaron	879	Robert	408
Luffkin, Eliza A.	1555	Mitchel, Samuel	1991	Alpheus	486
Lull, David	1116	R. B.	2400P	Ezra	487
Adaline	1401	Jacob	17	Norton, Caleb	1435
Geo. W.	2047	James	1487	Noble, Ezekiel	967
Luce, Phebe	2257	George	1848	Nutter, Hannah B.	406
Lyon, Jedadiah	75	Millard, John	60	Nye, Melintha	790
Asahel	337	Miller, Sarah	78		
Obadiah	338	Sarah	266	Oaks, Lucinda	483
Isaac	717	Eleanor	502	Abigail	1315
Parley	859	Jacob	792	Orcutt, Stephen	124
Caleb M.	4000	Polly	833	Abigail	391
Moses	1102	Mott, Susan C.	1673	Ordway, Samuel	1757
		Morrell, Daniel	2236	Alvin	2377
Mann, Jacob	2400T	Mowry, Rev. J. W.	1956	Orfi, Nicholas	1345
Sarah	572	Morey, Mary A.	1756	Osgood, Samuel	105
Mather, Dan, Jr.	1664	Motley, Emma	638	Eunice	2373
Matterson, Celinda	1659	Morton, Mercy	160	Owen, Sarah A.	1255
Mackfern, Patience	76	Molley	261	Owen, John	456
Patience	258	Levi	513	Sarah	457
Mace, Dr. Benj. H.	606	Betsy C.	516	C.	688

Paul, Adams	591	Pistor, Phillippe F.	2800	Reynolds, S. W.	1679
John	1109	Pickering, Hannah	416	Remick, Samuel	1312
Page, Benjamin	373	Pinney, Susan A.	1870	Reese, Lydia	952
Samuel P.	756	Plumley, Elizabeth	221½	Rhyno, Hannah	2217
Samuel	2400T	Plum, Eliza	1295	Ritter, Matilda C. S.	1928
Partridge, Eunice E.	1707	Potter, Elizabeth	316	Riddle, John, Jr.	1917
Joseph	1165	Ruth	1019	Ricker, Nancy W.	2071
Patridge, Abigail	169	Lyman H.	2053	Ring, Deborah	94
Parmilee, Rufus	562	Post, Harlow	979	Ruth	238
Parmenter, Amanda	2056	Powers, Laura	1286	Rigby, Geo.	2065
Huldah	555	Poole, Maj.	1259	Ripley, Dea. Josiah	157
Parmily, Nancy	957	Poor, Mary	2344	Priscilla	235
Palmer, Barney	809	Pond, Cynthia	891	Sarah	320
Asa	1568	Porter, Jacob	380	Susanna	422
Jonas	1292	Asa	1527	Sabra	1233
Paddleford, Sarah	205	Thomas H.	1672	William Z.	1578
Parsons, Abigail	96	Powell, John	1100	Rich, Betsy	607
Lucy	609	Prentice, Phineas	1095	John W.	608
Packard, Charlotte	218	Betsy W.	1091	Ricketrton, Thomas	2179
Parker, Anna	168	Barney	1094	Richmond, Loretta	1537
Melissa S.	1297	Jesse	1390	Rice, Amelia	1086
Asa	479	Pratt, Joanna	31	Clarissa	1087
David	527	Stephen M.	2256	Samuel	2168
Marcia A.	1356	Susanna	249	Rider, Geo. L.	1016
Mariah	2227	Lydia	273	Delilah C.	1477
Park, Chloe	2131	Lucy	413	Richards, Rebecca	195
Paine, Sarah	321	Eliza	646	Richardson, E. D.	554
Reuben C.	2030	William	852	Rickard, Mary	6
Paddock, Jane	324	Ephraim	1378	Samuel	144
Mary	263	Lemuel	1381	Chandler	1622
Pattison, Henry	2523	Lucius	1382	Rollins, Sarah	2263
Peckham, Benj.	1442	William B.	1385	Rodney, Anna C.	1853
Perkins, Luke, Jr.	36	Prince, Mary	517	Rowe, Lydia	2222
Charles	1218	Mary J.	664	Robbins, Benj.	145
Patience	288	Caroline A.	2043	Job	194
Hannah	295	Pruner, Wm.	2218	Mary	683
Joseph	323	Prior, George	494	Josiah	875
Isaac	1599	Ruth	496	Eliza A.	1192
Lothop	710	Presbury, Henry	1538	George W.	1465
Perry, Joseph	2861	Preble, Zebulon	1845	Roberts, Mary R.	2067
Peter	3031	Putnam, Catharine	490	Robertson, Dr. Nath'l	203
Amos	99	David	1643	Robinson, Stephen	1631
Stephen	684	Simeon	1647	Rockwell, Hannah	383
Benj. F.	686	Purple, John	556	Elias L.	1018
Pearl, Daniel	955	Rankin, Elizabeth	2125	Rose, Geo.	2114
Peas, Cornelius	983	Raymond, Deborah	95	Rogers, Capt. Moses	462
Pearce, Betsy	161	Betsy A.	1518	Abisha	466
Pentegrass, Isaac	775	Rance, Ellery	1164	Delight	523
Penfield, Josephine	1504	Ramsey, Sarah	1310	Rowall, George	2383
Pendexter, George	1541	Joseph	1934	Russell, Hubbard	732
Daniel E.	1565	Randall, Hannah	836	Nancy	1035
Phelps, Alanson	1390	Martha	838	Benj.	1204
Phillips, Persis	172	Nancy	1099G	Mary	1344
Dr. Reubin	804	Perez	1934	Root, Sally	554
Persis	1819	Ramsey, Jane A.	1916	Levi	1825
Sarah E.	1974	Reed, Mary Ann	433	Rust, Rasilla	1190
Pierce, Lydia	500	Hannah	530	Ryerson, Luke	670
Martha	1159	Read, Elizabeth	49	Lydia J.	638
Celia	834	Rebecca	1192	Sampson, Elizabeth	25
John	1315	Reid, Anne	1516	Elizabeth	163
Ezekiel P.	2539				



Sampson, Zeruiah	55	Sill, Almira	1661	Sturtevant, Nehemiah	66
Zabdiel	57	Sixberry, Mary	2341	Caleb	74
Gideon	69	Sidelinger, Mary A.	1352	Samuel	236
Susanna	71	Slade, Emeline	830	Olive	616
Sylvia	225	Slate, Chauncey J.	1463	Sally	712
Susanna	246	Sleeper, Ambrose	1161	Thomas	873
Celia	512	Hannah W.	2072	Mary Ann	873
Jacob	888	Smith, Jonathan	73	Sally	891
Saunders, Wm. L.	2368	Capt. Samuel	1009	Standish, Sarah	90
Sanborn, Elizabeth Z.	2386	Martha	158	Ebenezer	243
Salsbury, Tobias	2298	Cyrus	478	Stedman, Eli	221
Sabin, Alfred	1293	Solomon	489	Stephens, Lydia	474
Salter, Maria J.	673	Jacob	505	Stephen G.	1747
Saxton, Freegrace	397	Betsy	619	Stetson, James H.	1196
Saverey, James	1592	Nancy	658	Rebecca	427
Savarey, Zilpha	291	Lydia	671	Stockwell, Nathaniel	2376
Sanford, Harry	3042	Eunice	2209	Stewart, James, Dr.	1932
Scott, Emily	2109	Newell, Dr.	1925	Stratton, Calvin	536
Aaron	1418	Richard	2184	Strong, Phebe	974
Seabury, Louisa	1612	Stephen	2211	Stone, Theodosha	811
Searis, Elnathan	1942	Ellen	2212	Stow, Abigail	1399
Elnathan	1959	Charlotte	2221	Starkweather, E. H.	761
Sears, Willard	989	James	2349	Stover, Lemuel	1350
Ira	967	Harriett K.	2350	Streeter, William	1013
Sewall, John M.	890	Abigail B.	2350	Storrs, Delia S.	1492
Emeline H.	1106	Lydia	2393	Steer, Elisha	1096
Shaw, Elkanah	p. 137	Daniel C.	2990	Ruth	1097
Ruth	216	Newell S.	2802	George	1098
Mary	467	William	2752	Stearns, Martha	2400V
Capt. Daniel	723	Smart, Harriet A.	1957	String, Henry	352
Almira C.	1826	Snow, Sybil S.	1449	Stevens, Benjamin	1223
Roxy	1839	Soule, Beza	319	Solomon	1301
Benj.	1845	Daniel	289	Sumner, Israel	1822
Adaline J.	2147	Mary	40	Seth	382
Shafter, Ellen E.	1405	Althea	80	Swift, Hannah	193
Sheldon, Nancy	198	Mercy	251	Swart, Abraham	2347
Mary	553	Otis	655	Sweetser, Nicholas	610
Frederick	922	Southworth, M.A.R.	1670		
Shattuck, Levi	1105	Betsy	789	Tallmadge, Maria J.	896
Shuman, David	1329	Sommers, Sarah L.	1678	Tarbell, Asa	1423
Shaler, Francis	1099A	Somes, James	1935	Tarbox, Benjamin	2270
Sharkland, John	1812	Spooner, Nathaniel	61	Taber, Emeline H.	1271
Sharkley, Samuel	363	Benjamin	64	Gideon	2307
Shary, Joseph	2243	Mary	374	Gustavus W.	2805
Sherman, Job	980	Abram G.J.	1152	Taft, Serepta M.	1163
Prudence	11	Spaldin, Bathsheba	285	Taylor, Dr. G. H.	1002
Zurviah	109	Sprague, Hannah	1039	Mary Jane	1071
Phebe	987	Robert	1042	Temple, Elliot	1753
Allen	2306	R. B.	1099	Tewksbury, Nancy	1081
Shumway, Sabra	2284	Lucy	1111	Thomas, Amy	545
Sherwood, James	1667	Spalding, Thankful	657	Sylvia	707
Shurtleff, Susanna	27	Fanny	776	Caroline	1500
Benjamin	88	Sparks, Mary A.	2292	Edward	207
Simpson, Hannah C.	1118	Speller, Mary J.	1517	Keziah	235
Siamonds, Isaac M.	1058	Spear, Phebe	705	Ebenezer	248
Sinclair, Lucy	225	Jacob	259	Zerviah	251
Sims, Temperance	65	Spelman, Anson	1397	Lucy	262
Simmons, Althea	503	Spurr, Stillman	1426	Maria C.	393
Sarah	1260	Squires, Laura B.	1934	Betsy	444
Silvester, Edward	174	Sturtevant, William	21	Elisha	451
Sibley, Silvina	440	George	55	Charles	454

Thomson, Bethiah	151	Warren, Phebe	597	Whaling, Rachel	835
Capt. J. E.	2271	Jane	597	Whiting, Rachel	618
Thompson, Zilpah	251	Betsy	569	Samuel	566
Elizabeth	331	Almira	609	Withren, Sarah	1010
Sally	1701	Waid, Susan	2291	Whitmore, Catharine	327
Jonah	735	Wade, Charles	401	Gilman	1062
Betsy	883	Waltzgrover, Betsy	495	Whitten, Elizabeth	176
Mary J.	1069	Waterman, Robert	18	Whitney, Harriet	614
Sabra D.	2300	Robert	26	Whipple, Mary	315
Thayer, William	668	John	30	Emily	1099D
Levi	1831	John	38	Samuel	1410
Thurlow, Mary	1157	Robert	87	C. A.	2991
Tyler, James	1072	James	1473	Whitcher, Harriet	1314
Tinkham, Ephraim	336	E.	1816	Wheelock, John	948
Tingley, Samuel	201	Waterbury, Mary B.	2165	Williams, Sarah	188
Tiffany, Polly	575	Waterous, Elizabeth	1041	Rev. Thos.	600
Tilden, Webber	1052	William	1406	Phebe	1315
Lester	1053	Waugh, Nancy	1012	Susan M.	2795
Sophia	1060	Washburn, Mary	35	Wiley, John	1488
Tillson, Mary	98	Susan L.	1851	William	1486
Mercy	516	John	219	Edward	1489
Tillon, Puah	1158	Benjamin	100	Wilkins, Sally	1135
Tilton, Daniel B.	1003	Ruth	292	Wickoff, Geo. P.	1004
Tollman, Pardon T.	2198	Phebe	392	Willetts, D. G.	921
Tompkins, Asa	2346	Stephen	410	Wilkie, Dr. Jas. W.	1977
Tower, Mary	656	Josiah	702	Wilson, John	731
Toy, James	1099A	Mary	714	Ann	1021
Towsley, Marilla	2285	Betsy	714	Frances B.	1313
Hiram	2286	Abial	839	Winsor, Elias	506
Townsend, Phebe	171	Cath. L.	935	Willers, Jane	396
Toby, Abigail	458	Wallace, Maria	1402	Wilder, Adaline M.	2345
Tracy, Otis J.	1933	Sophia	498	David	2240
Tripp, Amy	1296	Charles	497	Mariette	2108
Tribon, Clarissa	1623	Wadsworth, Mercy	165	Wilcox, Eliza H.	2112
Tucker, Abigail	759	Dura	1234	Willard, James C.	3017
Turner, Dr. J. W.	1976	S.	1254	Wood, Zenas	257
Twombly, Eliza	611	Wallace, Joseph	2753	Joshua	260
Tyler, M. H.	1467	Waters, James T.	2803	Joanna	268
Underhill, Mary	966	West, Marcus M.	1675	Deborah	270
Augustine	968	Weld, James	1914	Luranna	533
Upham, Capt. E.	538	Weeks, Ansel	1262	Mary	627
Vail, Rev. S. M.	1544	Wells, Henry	1291	Almira	1281
Vanaernam, Cath.	1079	Achsa	1434	Frances E.	2163
Van Namee, Stephen	546	Weston, Joseph	1232	Woodcock, Wm.	1122
Vanvallenburg, N.	1099A	Thomas	1455	Woodruff, Jacob M.	2219
Valentine, Eliza	508	Mary F.	1595	Worthington, David	818
Vaughan, Daniel	72	Daniel	504	Woodward, Mary	1099I
John	450	Timothy	2400C	E.	1099H
Vincent, Charlotte	394	Weaver, Mary	309	Hannah	407
Capt. Isaac	846	Welch, F. G.	996	James	1099I
Walker, Eliza G.	1485	Webb, Parmela	317	Charles	1099I
Roena M.	1674	Luther	404	Woodman, Moses	605
Wager, John S.	2295	Mary	636	P. M.	1556
Waddy, John	992	Mary	1525	Wright, Major	542
Wardwell, Mary	2258	West, Asenath	2373	Jonathan	812
Wadleigh, Benj. D.	1059	Webster, Albert	1552	Wyman, Polly	2349
Ward, William	1970	Whitaker, Isaac	1040	Wyles, Sally	552
Warner, Curtis	1089	White, Hope	76	Yout, John	548
		Hope	265	Young, Lucy R.	733
		George	1422	Betsy	827
		George	1846	Hiland	1874

## PART III.

## General Index.

- Addresses — 395. 509. 531.  
 Address, — 497. 511.  
 Alderton, Point, 615.  
 Allerton, Isaac, 12. 24. 38. 41. 70. 73,  
     74. 85, 86. 98.  
 ——— Memoir of, 612.  
 Anne, Ship, 65. 87.  
 Argall, Capt. 19, 20.  
 Arnold, Mr. 89.  
 Arnold, Edward, 125.  
 Ashton, Memoir of Robinson, 14.  
 Assistants, 28.  
  
 Bancroft's Hist. 10. 30.  
 Baylies' Hist. Plymouth, 30. 79.  
 Belknap, Dr. 40.  
 Bent, Wm. 133.  
 Beman, Rev. Dr. 178.  
 Billington, 76.  
 Billerica, 24.  
 Blackwell, 19, 20.  
 Bosworth, David, 120, 121. 123.  
 Bradford, Maj. Jonathan, 126.  
 Bradford, John, 101.  
 Bradford, Dea. Lewis, 111. 113. 130.  
 Bradford, Joseph, 92.  
 Bradford, William, 95. 136.  
 Bradford in Prince, 27. 30. 64, 65.  
 Bradford's Will, 88.  
 Bradford, David, 136.  
 Bradford's Journal, 17. 21, 22, 23, 24,  
     25. 31. 39. 77.  
 Bradford, Gideon, 111.  
 Bradford, Lydia, 136.  
 Bradford, Gov. 10. 12. 15. 18. 24. 27, 28,  
     29, 30. 38, 39. 41. 64, 65. 70. 73, 74,  
     75. 77. 79, 80. 82. 84, 85. 96. 98.  
     136. 614.  
 Bremen, 27.  
 Brewster, Elder, 12, 13. 16, 17, 18. 20.  
     22, 23. 38. 41. 70. 80, 81, 82. 86,  
     87. 96. 98. 614.  
 Briant, Nathaniel, 133.  
 Briggs, Rev. Ephraim, 137.  
 Burying Hill, 90. 97.  
 Burying Ground, Plympton, 112.  
 Burying Ground, Montague, 134.  
  
 Carver, Gov. 12. 14, 15, 16, 17. 20. 24,  
     25. 79, 80, 81, 82. 612.  
 Campbell, Rev. Othniel, 118. 132.  
 Cape Ann, Patent, 66. 70.  
 Cape Cod, 24. 31. 38.  
 Charity, Ship, 65.  
 Charter at Cape Ann, 66, 67.  
  
 Chauncey, Israel, 89.  
 Chh. Congregational, 22. 104.  
 Chh. at Leyden, 14.  
 Chippewa, 261.  
 Churchhill, David, 133.  
 Clark, D. 105.  
 Clark, the Pilot, 25.  
 Clark, Samuel, Memoir of, 625.  
 Clark's Island, 25.  
 Clifton, Rev. Richard, 12.  
 Coat of Arms, 644.  
 Cochman, Robert, 65.  
 Colchester Brook, 94. 100. 112. 123. 126.  
 Collier, William, 73. 85.  
 Combe, John, 85.  
 Combs, Rev. Caleb, 134.  
 Common House, 40, 41.  
 Commission as Capt. 151.  
 Congress, U. S. 192. 275. 280. 321.  
 Conant, Roger, 66.  
 Cooke, John, 85.  
 Cotton, John Esq. 80. 87.  
 Cotton, John Jr. 88.  
 Cotton, Rev. John, 88. 96. 98. 103, 104.  
 Court, General, 101. 133.  
 Coverly, Nathaniel, 41.  
 Crabe, Rev. 25.  
 Cromwell, 98.  
 Cushing, Ignatius, 120, 121.  
 Cushman, Robert, Memoir, to p. 84.  
  
 Dartmouth, 28.  
 Davis, Judge, 18. 40, 41. 77, 78.  
 Delft Haven, 25. 27.  
 Deu, Isle of, 64.  
 Dresser, Rev. Amos, Memoir of, 626.  
 Dwight, Rev. Dr. 78.  
  
 Editor, 552. 555.  
 Elder's Spring, 86.  
 Elliot's Biographical Dictionary, 89.  
 Engraver — 362.  
 Epitaph, 113. 117, 118.  
 Europe, Journey to, 520. 524.  
 Ewer, Charles, 41. 78.  
  
 Farmer's Genealogical Register, 38.  
 Faunce, Thomas, 102. 105.  
 Fortune, Ship, 30. 38, 39, 40. 64.  
 Fortune, Freight of, 64. 84.  
 Fuller, Samuel, 24. 102.  
 Fuller, Mrs. 85.  
  
 Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 15.  
 Gov. (Lt.) of Mass. 444.

- Harlow, Lydia, 93, 94.  
 Hauks, Sarah, 93, 94.  
 Haynes, Ann, 99.  
 Higginson's Company, 25.  
 Hist. Coll. Mass. 74, 75, 79, 80, 146.  
 Holland, Robert, 73.  
 Holmes, Capt. Samuel, 40.  
 Hooper, Rev. 11.  
 Hopkins, 81.  
 Howland, John, 89, 100.  
 Hovey, James, 137.  
 Hubbard's Hist. 21, 79.  
 Hutchinson, Mary, 93.  
 Hutchinson's Hist. Mass. 9.  
  
 Indentures, 150.  
 Inscription on Grave Stones, 119, 122.  
     124, 126, 127, 128, 132, 135, 138.  
     148, 156, 172, 200, 304, 310.  
 Inventory, Elkanah C. 136.  
 Inventory, Rev. Isaac C. 121.  
 Inventory, Thos. Cushman's estate, 95.  
  
 Jefferson, Thos. Letter to Rush, 86.  
 Jenny, John, 87.  
 Jenny, Mrs. Sarah Will, 87.  
 Johnson, 20.  
 Jones, Mate of May Flower, 27.  
 Jones' River, 27, 86, 88, 92.  
 Judges — begin 493.  
  
 Kingston, 27, 86.  
 King Philip, 98.  
 King, a negro slave, 129.  
 Kossuth, 26  
  
 Lathrop, Isaac, 40.  
 LeBaron, Dr. Lazarus, 79, 136.  
 Leyden, 14, 16, 17, 24, 25, 27, 612.  
 Leyden Chh. 16, 18, 20, 25.  
 Leyden Co. 23.  
 Leyden Street, 40.  
 Lincoln, Countess of, 21.  
 Loring, Dr. Caleb, 115, 118.  
 Loring, Dr. Polycarpus, 117.  
 Loring, Thomas, 118.  
 Lucus, Benony, 120.  
 Lundy's Lane, 259.  
 Lyford, John, 66.  
  
 Maas, River, 25.  
 Macaulay's Hist. Eng. 10, 12.  
 Martin, 24.  
 Maggner, 19.  
 Massasoit, 34, 44, 88, 98, 615.  
 Mass. Bay, Colony of, 25, 66, 70.  
 Mass. Hist. Soc. Col. 615.  
 May Flower, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 38,  
     39, 40, 78, 81, 84, 97, 614.  
 Maye, Israel, 111. [64, 65, 77, 82.  
 Merchant Adventurers, 22, 24, 38, 39.  
 Midshipman, U. S. N. 525.  
 Mitchel's Hist. Bridgewater, 127.  
 Morton's Memorial, 15, 18.  
  
 Nantucket, Cape of, 615.  
 Nash, the Pilot, 24.  
 National Picture at Washington, 91.  
 Nauset, 34.  
 Neal's Hist. Puritans, 11, 30.  
 New Plymouth, 38, 39.  
 Nemasket Pond, 92.  
 New Netherland, 98.  
 Naunton, Sir Robert, 15.  
  
 Obituaries, —  
     P. L. Cushman, 642.  
     Kenelam Cushman, 642.  
     Fredk. C. Lomas, 643.  
 Old Colony Record, 65, 99.  
 Old Colony Club, 79, 169, 170.  
 Orations, Extracts from, 189, 190.  
  
 Papal Chh. 10.  
 Parker, Rev. Jonathan, 118, 137, 138.  
 Passengers in May Flower, 31.  
 Patent Right, 339.  
 Patuxet, 35.  
 Perkins, Maj. Noah C. 289.  
 Pierce, Rev. Chas. H. 308.  
 Pilgrims, Embarkation of, 25.  
 Pilgrims, 9, 24, 25, 27, 30, 31, 38, 39.  
     64, 66, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 86.  
 Pilgrim Society Museum, 95.  
 Plymouth Chh. Records, 89, 90, 91.  
     102, 104, 122, 126, 128, 133.  
 Plymouth Colony Records, 85, 88, 100.  
     614.  
 Plymouth Chh. 22, 87, 96, 97, 99.  
 Plymouth Colony, 24, 27, 38, 41, 65, 66,  
     70, 87.  
 Plymouth, 28—31, 39, 40, 41, 47, 64,  
     70, 72, 78.  
 Plymouth, England, 29, 38, 39.  
 Plympton Burying Ground, 101.  
 Plympton Chh. Confession of Faith and  
     Chh. Covenant 106.  
 Poetry, Original, 364, 365, 399, 400.  
     547.  
 Premium Cup, 549.  
 Prence, Thos. 88. [29, 86.  
 Prince, N. E. Chronology, 11, 13, 21.  
 Protestant Dissenter, 10.  
 Puritans, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 18, 21,  
     22, 23, 26, 28, 29, 31, 38, 40, 64,  
     70, 80, 82, 84, 96.  
 Puritan Doctrines, 11.  
  
 Quakers, 88, 96, 99.  
  
 Rayner, Rev. Mr. 87, 88, 96, 98.  
 Reform School, 455.



- Reformation, 10.  
 Reynolds, Capt. 25. 28.  
 Revolutionary War, 146, 147, 148. 151.  
     153. 155. 158. 162, 163, 164. 177.  
     179, 180. 182. 184. 190. 203, 204.  
     211. 240. 255. 303.  
 Revolutionary Pensioners, 196.  
 Robinson, Rev. John, 12, 13, 14. 16, 17,  
     18. 20. 21, 22. 24. 26. 28. 66. 78,  
     79. 88. 96.  
 Robinson's chh. 21. 87.  
 Robinson's Farewell Discourse, 26.  
 Robinson's death, 77.  
 Rocky Nook, 86, 614.  
 Russell, quotations from, 26.  
 Russell's recollections of Plymouth, 79.  
 Ruling Elder, 86, 87, 88, 89. 96, 97.  
     99. 102, 103.  
  
 Samoset, 98.  
 Sandys, Sir Edwin, 16, 17. 19.  
 Salem, 25.  
 Savage's Winthrop, 25.  
 Sampson, Rev. Ezra, 110.  
 Sargeant's Painting, 614.  
 Scrooby, 12.  
 Scott, Gen. 261.  
 Sermon, first preached in N. E. 79. 221.  
 Sermons, extracts from, 174. 188. 191.  
     218. 228. 412. 456. 465.  
 Shaw, Elkanah, 136.  
 Shaw, Jonathan, 94.  
 Shew, Persis, 94, 95.  
 Sherley, James, 73, 74. 77.  
 Sheffield, Lord, 66, 67.  
 Shurtleff, Dr. Hist. Tract, 31. 78. 137.  
 Shurtleff, Dr. memoir of, 128.  
 Shurtleff, Abiel, 128.  
 Sigourney, Mrs. 21.  
 Smith, Rev. John, 12, 13.  
 Smith, Sir Thomas, 19.  
 Smith, Capt. John, 22, 42.  
 Smith, Hist. Virginia, 22.  
 Smith & Purchase, 25.  
 Southampton, 24, 25. 27.  
 Sowams, 86.  
 Sprague, Samuel, 93, 94.  
 Speeches, extracts from, 193. 195.  
  
 Speedwell, 24, 25. 28, 29, 30, 31. 78.  
     81, 82. 84.  
 Squanto, 65.  
 Statistics of Cushmans, 644.  
 Starsmore, Sabin, 20.  
 Standish, Capt. 34. 41. 77, 78, 79. 98.  
     614.  
 Sturtevant, Samuel, 123.  
 Sturtevant, Sarah, 136.  
  
 Thatcher's Hist. Plymouth, 89. 104.  
 Tisquanto, 44.  
  
 Virginia Company, 14, 15.  
  
 War of 1812,—258 to 265. 249. 318.  
 Warren, Gen. Joseph, 242.  
 Watch presentation, 349.  
 Warner, James, 93.  
 Wamsitto, 88.  
 Warner, Nathaniel, 126.  
 Weston, Benj. 121.  
 Weston, Thomas, 21. 24. 28. 64.  
 Whale ships, 420. 471.  
 White, Sir Roger, 77.  
 Whitman, Hon. Ezekiel, 135, 136.  
 Whitnam, Josiah, 135.  
 Wier's Painting, 25.  
 Winslow's Brief Narrative, 22. 26.  
 Wincob, John, 21.  
 Winslow, Edward, 24. 41. 65, 66, 67.  
     70. 73, 74. 81. 85. 98.  
 Winthrop, Gov. 25.  
 Winthrop's Fleet, 27.  
 Winslow, Gov. 64.  
 Willett, Thomas, 85.  
 Winnatuxet, 92.  
 Will, Elder Thomas Cushman, 91.  
 Will, Josiah Cushman, 128.  
 Will, Rev. Isaac Cushman, 119.  
 Winslow, Isaac, 121.  
 Wood, D. 105.  
 Wood, Elnathan, 127.  
 Wolstenholme, Sir John, 19.  
  
 Yeardley, Sir George, 19.  
 Young's Chronicles of Pilgrims, 11. 16.  
     22. 24. 27. 30. 38, 39. 41.

## E R R A T A .

Page 12 — For Scrooby, read Scrooby.

Page 148 — In Mrs. Cushman's inscription, for Jno. read Joshua.

## LIST OF ENGRAVINGS IN THIS VOLUME.

Paul Cushman, Albany, N. Y.	-	-	-	-	No. 379
Rev. Elisha Cushman, Hartford, Ct.	-	-	-	-	426
Hon. P. L. Cushman, Bernardston,	-	-	-	-	552
Ralph Cushman, Bernardston,	-	-	-	-	554
Seorim Cushman, Bernardston,	-	-	-	-	555
Hon. Samuel Cushman, Portsmouth, N. H.	-	-	-	-	673
Hon. Hercules Cushman, Freetown,	-	-	-	-	714
Dr. Earl Cushman, Orwell, Vt.	-	-	-	-	733
Freeman L. Cushman, Boston,	-	-	-	-	830
Hon. John P. Cushman, Troy, N. Y.	-	-	-	-	894
Dea. Charles Cushman, Bennington, Vt.	-	-	-	-	966
Thomas H. Cushman, Albany, N. Y.	-	-	-	-	1070
Rev. David Cushman, New Castle, Me.	-	-	-	-	1106
Rev. Robert W. Cushman, D. D., Boston,	-	-	-	-	1111
Rev. Elisha Cushman, Deep River, Ct.	-	-	-	-	1187
Hon. Ralph Cushman, Marksville, La.	-	-	-	-	1305
Hon. Henry W. Cushman, Bernardston,	-	-	-	-	1448
Eleazur M. Cushman, Providence, R. I.	-	-	-	-	1491
Rev. Richards Cushman, Attleboro,	-	-	-	-	1504
William H. W. Cushman, Ottawa, Ill.	-	-	-	-	1853
Capt. Aaron C. Cushman, New Bedford,	-	-	-	-	1871
Hon. Isaac N. Cushman, Irasburgh, Vt.	-	-	-	-	1885
Charlotte Cushman, Boston,	-	-	-	-	1919
Don Alonzo Cushman, New York City,	-	-	-	-	1928
Dr. Thaddeus T. Cushman, Lunenburgh, Vt.	-	-	-	-	2063
Charles U. Cushman, Newburgh, N. Y.	-	-	-	-	2158

## APPENDIX.

Dr. N. B. Shurtleff, Boston,	-	-	-	-	-	B.
Hon. Samuel Clark, West Brattleboro, Vt.	-	-	-	-	-	C.
Rev. Amos Dresser, Farmington, O.	-	-	-	-	-	D.
Prof. Sheridan Muspratt, Liverpool, Eng.	-	-	-	-	-	H.

In addition to the above there are about fifty fac-simile Autographs.







✓

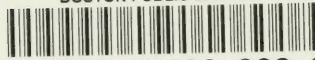








BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06438 323 3

